00046965

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 13 February, 2016

A Parallel-Text Edition

of

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

A Parallel-Text Edition

of

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

46965 a

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL, M.A.,

TRINITY HALL, CAMBRIDGE.

PUBLISHT FOR

THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL,

LONDON.

46965

00046965

Bungay
CLAY AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS

TO

PROFESSOR BERNHARD TEN BRINK

OF MARBURG UNIVERSITY, CASSEL,

(AUTHOR OF

"CHAUCER. STUDIEN ZUR GESCHICHTE SEINER ENTWICKLUNG UND ZUR CHRONOLOGIE SEINER SCHRIFTEN,"

EDITOR OF A CRITICAL TEXT OF THE PROLOGUE TO CHAUCER'S CANTERBURY TALES, ETC. ETC.)

ONE OF OUR KIN, ONE OF

THE GERMAN NATION, GREAT IN LEARNING AND GREAT IN WAR,

THIS PRINT OF THE MINOR POEMS

OF THE POET HE LOVES

IS DEDICATED

BY

F. J. FURNIVALL.

CONTENTS.

		PAGE
I.	THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE THE DUCHESSE	1
II.	THE COMPLEYNTE TO PITE	39
III.	THE PARLEMENT OF FOULES	49
IV.	THE COMPLEYNT OF MARS	100
V.	AN A B C, OR ALPHABETIC HYMN TO THE VIRGIN	123
VI.	THE MOTHER OF GOD	137
VII.	ANELIDA AND ARCITE	145
VIII.	THE FORMER AGE	173
IX.	ADAM SCRIVENER	177
X.	THE HOUSE OF FAME	179
XI.	THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN	243
XII.	TRUTH	407
XIII.	THE COMPLEYNT OF VENUS	411
XIV.	ENVOY TO SCOGAN	419
XV.	MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON	423
XVI.	GENTILESSE	427
XVII.	PROVERBS	431
XVIII.	LACK OF STEDFASTNESS	433
XIX.	FORTUNE	439
XX.	PURSE	447

(The Poems not in chronological order are the englisht *A B C*, which may be Chaucer's earliest work, and is certainly of his First Period; the *Compleynte to Pite*, which is assuredly Chaucer's first original Minor Poem, and before his *Blaunche* of 1369; and the *Parlament of Foules*, which Dr. John Koch has well argued to be of the year 1381, and to apply to Richard II's wooing Anne of Bohemia. If we put the *A B C*, *Pity*, and *Mars* in Chaucer's First Period; the *Mother of God*, *Anelida*, *Former Age*, and *Adam Scrivener* in the Second; the *Parlament*, *Fame*, & *Legende* in the Third; and the remaining *Balades* and Poems of Reflection and Later Age in the Fourth, we shall have as good a classification of the Minor Poems as I can at present get at.—F. J. F. Oct. 2, 1879, Hollingbury Copse, Brighton.)

PROFESSOR BERNHARD TEN BRINK

OF MARBURG UNIVERSITY, CASSEL,

(AUTHOR OF

"CHAUCER. STUDIEN ZUR GESCHICHTE SEINER ENTWICKLUNG UND ZUR CHRONOLOGIE SEINER SCHRIFTEN,"

EDITOR OF A CRITICAL TEXT OF THE PROLOGUE TO CHAUCER'S CANTERBURY TALES, ETC. ETC.)

ONE OF OUR KIN, ONE OF

THE GERMAN NATION, GREAT IN LEARNING AND GREAT IN WAR,

THIS PRINT OF THE MINOR POEMS

OF THE POET HE LOVES

IS DEDICATED

BY

F. J. FURNIVALL.

I. THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE THE DUCHESSE,

OTHERWISE CALLED

"The Boke of the Duchesse," and after, "Chaucers Dreme."

[*Thynne's ed. of Chaucer's Works*, A.D. 1532, *leaf* 272.]

THE DREAME OF CHAUCER.

I Haue great wonder by this light
Howe I lyue / for day ne nyght
I may not slepe / welny nought
I haue so many an ydle thought
Purely for defaute of slepe
That by my trouthe / I take no kepe
Of nothyng / howe it cometh or gothe
Ne me nys nothyng / lefe nor lothe
Al is ilyche good to me
Ioye or sorowe / where so it be
For I haue felyng in no thyng
But as it were a mased thyng
Alday in poynte to fal adoun
For sorouful ymagynacioun
Is alway holy in my mynde
And wel ye wote / agaynst kynde
It were to lyuen in this wyse
For nature wolde not suffyse
To none erthly creature
Not longe tyme to endure
Without slepe / and be in soro
And I ne maye / no nyght ne morowe
Slepe / and this melancolye
And drede I haue for to dye

[*Fairfax MS* 16 (*vellum, Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 130.]

¶ The booke of the Duchesse.

[*Stowe's hand adds* 'made by Geffrey Chaweyer at the request of the duke of lancastar: pitiously complaynynge the deathe of the sayd dutchesse / blanche /']

[*ꝑ is for* t *with a curl over it.* ñ *is for* n̄.]

I Haue grete wonder / be this lyghte
How that I lyve / for day ne nyghte
I may nat slepe / wel nygh̄ noght
I have so many / an ydel thoght
Purely / for defaulte of slepe
That by my trouthe / I take no kepe
Of noo thinge / how hyt cometh̄ or gooth̄
Ne me nys no thynge / leve nor looth̄
Al is ylyche goode / to me
Ioy or sorowe / wherso hyt be
ffor I haue felynge / in no thynge
But as yt were / a mased thynge
Alway in poynt / to falle a-dovun̄
ffor sorwful / ymagynacioun̄
Ys alway hooly / in my mynde
And wel ye woote / agaynes kynde
Hyt were to lyven̄ in thys wyse
ffor nature / wolde nat suffyse
To noon̄ ertherly / creature
Nat longe tyme / to endure
With-oute slepe / and be in sorwe
And I ne may / no nyght ne morwe
Slepe / and thys Melancolye[2]
And drede I haue / for to dye

[2 *Bodl.* 638 *leaves out lines* 24—95. *No leaf is out of the MS.*]

[*Tanner MS* 346 (*vellum, Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 102.]

[1 *in a later hand.*] [1] Chaucer's Dream.

I haue gret wondir / be þis liȝte
Hou þat I lyve / for day ne nyȝt
I may not slepe / welneigh̄ riȝt nouȝt
I haue so many / an Idel þouȝt
Purli / for defaute of slepe
That be my trouþe I take no kepe
Of þis world hou it comeþ or goþe
Ne me nis noþing lefe ne loþe
Al is iliche / good to me
Ioye or sorowe where so it be
For I haue feling in no þing
But as it were a masid þing
Alway in poynt to falle adoune
For soroful ymagynacion̄
Is alway / holy in my mynd
And wele ȝe wotte agaynns kynd
It were to lyuen / in þis wise
For nature would it not suffise
To noon̄ erþeli creature
Nat long tyme to endure
Wiþ-oute slepe / & be in sorov
And I ne may ne nyȝt ne morow
Slepe & þis malencolie
And drede I haue forto deie

Defaute of slepe and heuynesse
Hath slayne my spyrite of quicknesse
That I haue loste al lustyheed
Suche fantasyes ben in myn heed
So I not what is beste to do
But men might aske me why so
I may not slepe / and what me is
But nathelesse / who aske this
Leseth his askyng trewly
My seluen can not tel why
The sothe / but trewly as I gesse
I holde it be a sicknesse
That I haue suffred this eyght yere
And yet my boote is neuer the nere
For there is phisycien but one
That may me heale / but that is done
Passe we ouer vntyl efte
That wyl not be / mote nede be lefte
Our first mater *is* good to kepe
So whan I sawe I might not slepe
Tyl nowe late / this other nyght
Vpon my bedde I sate vpright
And bade one reche me a booke
A romaunce / and he it me toke
To rede / and driue the nyght away
For me thought it better play
Than play eyther at Chesse or tables
And in this boke were written fables
That clerkes had in olde tyme
And other poetes / put in ryme
To rede / and for to be in mynde
Whyle men loued the lawe of kynde
This boke ne spake / but of suche thynges
Of quenes lyues / and of kynges
And many other thinges smale
Amonge al this I fonde a tale

Defaulte of slepe / and heynesse
Hath [sloyne] my spirite / of quyknesse
That I haue loste / al lusty-hede
Suche fantasies / ben in myn hede
So I not what / is best too doo
But men myght axe me / why soo
[1 I may not sleepe, and what me is
But nathles, whoe aske this
Leseth his asking trewly
My seluen can not tell why
The southe, but trewly as I gusse
I hold it be a sicknes
That I haue suffred this eight yeere
And yet my boote is neuer the nere
For there is phisicien but one
That may me heale, but that is done
Passe we ouer vntill efte
That will not be, mote nedes be lefte
Our first mater is good to kepe
Soe when I sawe I might not slepe
Til now late, this other night
Vpon my bedde I sate vpright
And bade one reche me a booke
A Romaunce, and it me toke
To rede, and driue the night away
For me thought it beter play
Then play either at Chesse or tables
And in this boke were written fables
That Clerkes had in olde tyme
And other poets put in rime,
To rede, and for to be in minde
While men loued the lawe in kinde
This boke ne speake, but of such thinges
Of quenes liues, and of kings
And many other things smalle
Amonge all this I fonde a tale

[1 *From here to line 96, the writing is quite late.* (*Where from?*)

Defaute of slepe & heuynes
hap slain my spirit of quiknes
That I haue lost al lustilied
Such fantasies ben *in* myn hed
So I not what is best to do
But men myȝt aske me whi so

[*No gap in the MS: lines* 31—96 *were never in it.*]

That me thought a wonder thyng.
This was the tale: There was a kyng
That hyght Seys / and had a wyfe
The beste that myght beare lyfe
And this quene hyght Alcyone
So it befyl / therafter sone
This kyng wol wenden ouer see
To tellen shortly / whan that he
Was in the see / thus in this wyse
Suche a tempest gan to ryse
That brake her maste / and made it fal
And clefte her shyp / and dreynt hem al
That neuer was founde / as it telles
Borde ne man / ne nothyng elles
Right thus this kyng Seys loste his lyfe
Nowe for to speke of Alcyone his wyfe
This lady that was lefte at home
Hath wonder / that the kyng ne come
Home / for it was a longe terme
Anon her herte began to yerne
And for that her thought euermo
It was not wele / her thought so
She longed so after the kyng
That certes it were a pytous thyng
To tel her hertely sorouful lyfe
That she had / this noble wyfe
For him alas / she loued alderbest
Anon she sent bothe eest and west
To seke him / but they founde nought
Alas (quod she) that I was wrought
And wher my lorde my loue be deed?
Certes I nyl neuer eate breed
I make a vowe to my god here
But I mowe of my lorde here
Suche sorowe this lady to her toke
That trewly / I that made this boke

That me thought a wonder thing.
This was the tale: There was a king
That hight Seyes, and had a wife
The best that might beare lyfe
And this quene hight Alcyone
Soe it befill, thereafter soone
This king woll wenden ouer see
To tellen shortly, whan that he
Was in the see, thus in this wise
Soche a tempest gan to rise
That brake her maste and made it fal
And cleft ther ship, and dreint hem all
That neuer was founde, as it telles
Borde no man, ne nothing elles
Right thus this king Seyes loste his life
Now for to speake of Alcyone his wife
This Lady that was left at home
Hath wonder, that the king ne come
Home, for it was a long terme
Anone her herte began to yerne
And for that her thought euermo
It was not wele, her thought soe
She longed soe after the king
That certes it were a pitous thing
To tell her hartely sorowfull life
That she had, this noble wife
For him alas, she loued alderbeste
Anone she sent bothe ceste and weste
To seke him, but they founde nought
Alas (quoth shee) that I was wrought
And where my lord my loue be deed?
Certes I will neuer eate breede
I make a vowe to my god here
But I mowe of my Lord here.
Soche sorowe this Lady to her toke
That trewly I which made this booke]

[*No gap in the MS: lines* 31—96 *were never in it.*]

Had suche pyte / and suche routhe [leaf 272, back]
To rede her sorowe / that by my trouthe
I farde the worse al the morowe
After to thinken on her sorowe 100
So whan this lady coude here no worde
That no man myght fynde her lorde
Ful ofte she swowned / and sayd alas
For sorowe / ful nighe woode she was 104
Ne she coude no rede but one
But downe on knees she sate anone
And wepte / that pyte was to here
A mercy swete lady dere 108
(Quod she) to Iuno her goddesse
Helpe me out of this distresse
And yeue me grace my lorde to se
Soone / or wete where so he be 112
Or howe he fareth / or in what wyse
And I shal make you sacrifyse
And holy yours become I shal
With good wyl / body / herte and al 116
And but thou wolte this / lady swete
Sende me grace to slepe and mete
In my slepe some certayne sweuen
Where through that I may knowe euen 120
Whether my lorde be quicke or deed
With that worde she hynge downe the heed
And fel in a swowne / as colde as stone
Her women caught her vp anone 124
And brought her in bed al naked
And she forweped and forwaked
Was wery / and thus the deed slepe
Fel on her / or she toke kepe 128
Through Iuno / that had herde her boone
That made her to slepe soone
For as she prayde / right so was don
In dede / for Iuno right anon 132

[1 leaf 131. *The old hand-writing begins again.*]

[1] Had suche pittee / and suche rowthe
To rede hir sorwe / that by my trowthe
I ferde the worse / al the morwe
And aftir to thenken / on hir sorwe 100
So whan this lady / koude here noo worde
That no man myght / fynde hir lorde
Ful ofte she swowned / and sayed alas
For sorwe / ful neigh woode she was 104
Ne she koude / no rede but oon
But dovne on knees / she sate anoon
And wepte / that pittee was to here
A mercy / swete lady dere 108
Quod she Iuno / hir goddesse
Helpe me out / of thys distresse
And yeve me grace / my lord to se
Soone / or wete wher so he be 112
Or how he fareth / or in what wise
And I shal make / yowe sacrifise
And hooly youres / become I shal
With good wille / body hert and al 116
And but thow wilte / this lady swete
Sende me grace / to slepe and mete
In my slepe / somme certeyn swevyn
Wher thorgh that I may / knowe even 120
Whethir my lorde / be quyke / or ded
With that worde / she henge down the hed
And felle A swowne / as colde as ston
Hyr women kaught hir / vp anoon 124
And broghten hir / in bed al naked
And she forweped / and for-waked
Was wery / and thus the ded slepe
Fil on hir / or she tooke kepe 128
Throgh Iuno / that had herde hir bone
That made hir / to slepe sone
For as she prayede / right so was done
In dede / for Iuno ryght anone 132

I had such pite & such roupe
To rede hir sorov þat by troupe
I ferd þe wers al þe morowe
Aftir to þinken on hir sorove 100
So whan þis ladi koude here no word
That no man myȝt fynde hir lord
Ful ofte she swouned & seid allas [leaf 105, back]
For sorow / ful neigh woode she was 104
Ne she koude no / rede but oon
But doun on kneis / she sat anone
And wepte / þat pite was to here
A merci swete ladi dere 108
Quod she Iuno hir goddes
helpe me oute / of þis distres
And ȝif me grace / my lord to se
sone / or wite / wher so he be 112
Or hou he fareþ / or in what wise
And I shal make yow sacrifise
And holi [1] youres bicome I shal [1 *altered into* y] 116
Wiþ good wil / bodi / hert / & al
And but þou wilt / þis ladi swete
Send me grace to slepe & mete
In my slepe / som certein sweuen
wherþuruȝ þat I mai knowe euen 120
whether my lord be quik or dede
wiþ þat woord / she heng doun þe hed
And fel a swowe / & cold as stone
Hir women kauȝt her vp anone 124
And brouȝt hir in bed al naked
And she forwepid & for-wakid
was weri & þus þe dede slepe
Fil on hir / or she toke kepe 128
Thuruȝ Iuno / þat hade herd hir bone
That made hir / þat shepe sone
For as she praide riȝt so was done
In dede for Iuno riȝt anon 132

Called thus her messangere
To do her erande / and he come nere
Whan he was come / she bad hym thus
Go bet (quod Iuno) to Morpheus
Thou knowest hym wel / the god of slepe
Nowe vnderstande wel / and take kepe
Saye thus on my halfe / that he
Go fast in to the great se
And byd hym that on al thynge
He take vp Seys body the kynge
That lyeth ful pale / and nothynge rody
Byd him crepe in to the body
And do it goue to Alcyone [leaf 272, back, col. 2]
The quene / there she lyeth alone
And shewe her shortely it is no nay
Howe it was dreynt this other day
And do the body speke right so
Right as it was wõned to do
The whyles that it was alyue
Go nowe fast / and hye the blyue.
This messanger toke leue and wente
Vpon his way / and neuer he stente
Tyl he came to the darke valey
That stante betwene rockes twey
There neuer yet grewe corne ne gras
Ne tree / ne naught that ought was
Beest ne man / ne nought elles
Saue that there were a fewe welles
Came rennynge fro the clyffes adowne
That made a deedly slepynge sowne
And rennen downe right by a caue
That was vnder a rocke ygraue
Amyd the valey wonder depe
There these goddes lay aslepe
Morpheus and Eclympasteyre
That was the god of slepes heyre

Called thus / hir messagere [leaf 121, back]
To doo hir erande / and he come nere
Whañ he was come / she bad hym thus
Go bet quod Iuno / to Morpheus
Thou knowest hym wel / the god of slepe
Now vnderstonde wel / and take kepe
Sey thus oñ my halfe / that he
Go faste / in-to the grete se
And byd hym / that oñ al thynge
That he take vp / Seys body the kynge
That lyeth ful pale / and no thynge rody
Bud hym crepe / in-to the body
And doo hit goon / to Alchione
The quene ther she / lyeth allone
And shewe hir shortly / hit ys no nay
How hit was dreynt / thys other day
And do the body / speke ryght soo
Ryght as hyt was / woned to doo
The whiles that hit / was a lyve
Goo now faste / and hye the blyve
This messager / toke leve and went
Vpoñ hys wey / and never ne stent
Til he come / to the derke valey
That stant betwex / Roches twey
Ther neuer yet / grew corne ne gras
Ne tre ne noght / that oughte was
Beste ne mañ / ne noght elles
Save ther were / a fewe welles
Came rennynge / fro the clyffes a-doun
That made a dedely / slepynge soun
And Ronneñ doun / ryght by a cave
That was vndir / a rokke y-grave
Amydde the valey / wonder depe
There these goddys / lay and slepe
Morpheus / and Eclympasteyre
That was the god / of slepes eyre

Callid þus hir messagere
To do her crand & he com ner
Whan he was come / she bade him þus
Go bet *quod* Iuno / to morpheus
þou knowest him wele þe god of slepe
Nou vnderstond wel & take kepe
Sei þus on my halue þat he [leaf 163]
Go fast / into þe gret se
And bid him þat on alle þing
That he take vp / Seys bodi þe kyng
That liþe ful pale / & noþing roddi
Bid him crepe into þe bodi
And do it gone / to Alchione
The queen *per* she liþ allone
And shew hir shortli / it is no nay
hou it was dreint þis oþer day
And do þe bodi / speke riȝt so
Riȝt as it was / woned to do
The whiles þat it / was on live
Go nov fast & hie þe bilyue
This messager / toke leue & went
Vpon *his* way / & *neuer* ne stynt
Til he com to þe derk valey
That stant bitwix Roches twey
þere neuir ȝit grwe corne ne grea
Ne tre / ne nouȝt þat ouȝt was
Beeste ne man / ne nouȝ ellis
Saue þat þere were / a fewe wellis
kam rennyng from þe clyues adovn
þat made a dedli sleping soune
And rovnen doun riȝt bi a caue
That was vndir a rok I-graue
A-myd þe valey / wonder depe
þere þis goddis lay & slepe
Morpheus & Etlympasteyre
That was þe god of slep heire

That slepte / and dyd none other werke
This caue was also as derke
As hel pytte / ouer al aboute
They had good leyser for to route
To vye who might slepe best
Some hynge her chynne vpon her brest
And slepte vpright her heed ybed
And some lay naked in her bed
And slepte whyles theyr dayes last
This messanger come rennyng fast
And cryed ho ho / awake anone
It was for nought / there herde hym none
Awake (quod he) who lyeth there
And blewe his horne right in her eere
And cryed awaketh wonder hye
This god of slepe / with his one eye
Cast vp / and asked who clepeth there
It am I (quod this messangere)
Iuno bade thou shuldest gone
And tolde hym what he shulde done
As I haue tolde you here before
It is no nede reherse it more
And wente his way whan he had sayde
Anone this god of slepe abrayde
Out of his slepe and gan to go
And dyd as he had bydde hym do
Tokeup the dede body soone
And bare it forthe to Alcione
His wyfe the quene / there as she lay
Right euen a quarter before day
And stode right at her beddes fete
And called her right as she hete
By name / and sayd: My swete wyfe
Awake / let be your sorowful lyfe
For in your sorowe / there lyth no rede
For certes swete loue / I am but dede

That slepe and did / noon other werke [leaf 132]
This cave was / also as derke
As helle pitte / ouer al a-boute
They had good leyser / for to route
To envye / who myght slepe beste
Somme henge her chyn / vpon hir breste
And slept vpryght / hir hed y-hedde
And somme lay naked / in her bedde
And slepe whiles / the dayes laste
This messager / come fleynge faste
And cried .O. how / a-wake anoon
Hit was for noght / there herde hym noon
A-wake quod he / whoo ys lythe there
And blew his horne / right in here heere
And cried a-waketh / wonder hye
This god of slepe / with hys oon ye
Caste vp / and axed / who clepeth there
Hyt am I / quod this messagere
Iuno bad / thow shuldest goon
And tolde hym / what he shulde doon
As I have tolde yow / here to-fore
Hyt ys no nede / reherse hyt more
And went hys wey / whan he had sayede
Anoon this god / of slepe a-brayede
Out of hys slepe / and gan to goon
And dyd as he / had bede hym doon
Tooke vp the dreynt / body sone
And bare hyt forth / to Alchione
Hys wife the quene / ther as she lay
Right even a quarter / before day
And stood right / at hys beddys fete
And callid hir / right as she hete
By name and sayede / my swete wyfe
A-wake / let be / your sorwful lyfe
For in youre sorwe / there lyth no rede
For certes swete / I am but dede

That slepte & did non oþer werk
This knue was also as derk
As hel pit *ouer* al aboute
Thei had good leiser forto route
To vie who myȝt slepe best
Som heng her chyn opon her brest
And slepte vpriȝt / her here I-hid [leaf 163, back]
And som lay naked / in her bedde
And slepte / while daies last
þis messager come flyyng fast
And cried O how a-wake anon
It was for nouȝt / þere herd him none
¶ A-wake *quod* he / who is it *þat* liþe þere
And blw his horne riȝt in her ere
And cried awakiþ wondir hiȝe
This god of slepe *with* his oon eiȝe
Cast vp / & axed who clepiþ þere
It am I *quod* þis messagere
Iuno bad / þou shuldest gone
And told him what he shuld done
As I hane told / ȝou heretofore
It is no nede reherse it more
And went his way whan he hade seide
Anon þis god of slepe abraied
Oute of his slepe / & gan to gon
And did as he hade bid him done
Toke vp þe dreint bodi sone
And bare it forþe to Alchione
his wife þe quene / þere as she lay
Riȝt euen a quarter bifore day
And stood riȝt at his beddis fete
And callid hir / riȝt as she hete
Bi name / and sayd my swete wife
O. wake let be ȝoure sorful life
For in ȝour sorow / *þer* liþ no rede
For certis swete / I am but dede

Ye shal me neuer on lyue yse
But good swete herte that ye
Bury my body / for suche a tyde
Ye mowe it fynde / the see besyde 208
And farewel swete / my worldes blysse
I praye god your sorowe lysse
To lytel whyle our blysse lasteth
With that her eyen vp she casteth 212
And sawe naught / alas (quod she) for sorowe
And dyed within the thyrde morowe
But what she sayd more in that swowe
I may nat tel you as nowe 216
It were to longe for to dwel
My fyrst matere I wyl you tel
Wherfore I haue tolde this thynge
Of Alcione / and Seys the kynge 220
For thus moche dare I say wel
I had be doluen euerydel
And deed / right thrugh defaute of slepe
If I ne had red / and take kepe 224
Of this tale nexte before
And I wyl tel you wherfore
For I ne myght for bote ne bale
Slepe / or I had redde this tale 228
Of this dreynte Seys the kynge
And of the goddes of slepynge
Whan I had red this tale wele
And ouerloked it euerydele 232
Me thought wonder / if it were so
For I had neuer herde speke or tho
Of no goddes / that coude make
Men to slepe / ne for to wake 236
For I ne knewe neuer god but one
And in my game / I sayd anone
And yet me lyst ryght euyl to pley
Rather than that I shulde dey 240

Ye shul me never / oñ lyve y-se [leaf 132, back]
But good swete hert / that ye
Bury my body / for suche a tyde
Ye mowe hyt fynde / the see besyde 208
And fare-wel swete / my worldes blysse
I pray god / youre sorwe lysse
To lytel while / oure blysse lasteth
With that hir eyeñ / vp she casteth 212
And sawe noght' / allas quod she for sorwe
And deyede withiñ / the thridde morwe
But what she sayede more / in that sorowe
I may not telle yow / as nowe 216
Hyt were to longe / for to dwelle
My first matere / I wil yow telle
Wherfore I have / tolde this thynge
Of Alchione / and Seys the kynge 220
For thus moche / dar I say welle
I had be dolveñ / euerydelle
And ded ryght' thorgh / defaulte of slepe
Yif I ne had redde / and take kepe 224
Of this tale / next before
And [I] wol[1] telle yow / wherfore [[1] I wol. *Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 114]
For I ne myght' / for bote ne bale
Slepe or I had / redde thys tale 228
Of this dreynte / Seys the kynge
And of the goddis / of slepynge
Whañ I had redde / thys tale wel
And ouer loked hyt / ouerydel 232
Me thoght' wonder / yf hit were so
For I had neuer / herde speke or tho
Of' noo goddis / that koude make
Meñ to slepe / ne for to wake 236
For I ne knewe / never god but ooñ
And in my game / I sayede anooñ
And yet me lyst / ryght' euel to pley
Rather then that / y shulde dey 240

ȝe shul me neuer on lyue se
But good swete hert þat ȝe
Bury my bodi / for such a tyde
ȝe mov it fynde / þe se beside 208
And farewel swete / my worldis blis
I bid god ȝoure sorois lisse
To litel while / oure blisse lasteþ [leaf 104]
Wiþ þat hir eyȝen vp she casteþ 212
And sauȝ nouȝt / allas quod she for sorow
And deid within þe þridde morow
But what she said more in þat swow
I mai nat telle ȝow as now 216
It were ful long forto dwelle
Mi first mater I wil ȝou telle
Wherfore I haue told þis þing
Of Alchione and Seis þe kyng 220
For þus mych dar I say wel
I hade be dolue eueridel
And ded riȝt þuruȝ defaute of slepe
If I hade red / & take kepe 224
Of þis tale next bifore
And I wil tel ȝow / wherfore
For I ne myȝt for bote ne bale
Slepe or I hade þis tale 228
Of þis dreynt Seis þe kyng
& Of þe goddis / of slepyng
Whan I hade red þis tale wel
And ouerlokid it eueredel 232
Me þouȝt wondir if it were so
For I had neuer herd / speke or þo
Of no godis þat coude make
Men to slepe ne forto wake 236
For I ne knwe / neuyr god bot ooñ
And in my game I seyde anoñ
And ȝit me list riȝt euil to pley
Raþer þan þat I shuld deye 240

8 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *THYNNE*, A.D. 1532.

Thrughe defaute of slepynge thus [*leaf* 275, *col.* 2]
I wolde gyue thylke Morpheus
Or that goddesse dame Iuno
Or some wyght els / I ne rought who
To make me slepe / and haue some rest
I wyl gyue hym the alther best
yefte / that euer he abode his lyue
And here onwarde / ryght nowe as blyue
If he wol make me slepe a lyte
Of downe-of pure dowues whyte
I wol gyue hym a fether bed
Rayed with golde / and right wel cled
In fyne blacke Sattyn doutremere
And many a pylowe / and euery bere
Of clothe of raynes to slepe on softe
Hym thare nat nede to tourne ofte
And I wol yeue hym al that falles
To his chambre and to his halles
I wol do paynte with pure golde
And tapyte hem ful many folde
Of one sute this shal he haue
If I wyst where were his caue
If he can make me slepe sone
As dyd the goddesse / quene Alcione
And thus this ylke god Morpheus
May wynne of me mo fees thus
Than euer he wanne / and to Iuno
That is his goddesse / I shal so do
I trowe that she shal holde her payde.
I had vnneth that worde ysayde
Ryght thus as I haue tolde you
That sodeynly I nyst howe
Suche a lust anone me toke
To slepe / that ryght vpon my boke
I fel a slepe / and therwith euen
Me mette so inly suche a sweuen

8 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *FAIRFAX MS* 16.

Thorgh defaulte / of slepynge thus [leaf 133]
I wolde yive thilke / Morpheus
Or hys goddesse / dame Iuno
Or somme wight ellis / I ne roght who
To make me slepe / and have some reste
I wil yive hym / the alder beste
Yifte / that euer / he abode hys lyve
And here onwarde / ryght now as blyve
Yif he wol make / me slepe a lyte
Of downe of pure / dowves white
I wil yif hym / a feder bedde
Rayed with golde / and ryght wel cledde
In fyne blak satyn / de owter mere
And many a pelowe / and euery bere
Of clothe of roynes / to slepe softe
Hym thar not nede / to turnen ofte
And I wol yive hym / al that fallys
To a chambre / and al hys hallys
I wol do peynte / with pure golde
And tapite hem / ful many folde
Of oo sute / this shal he haue
Yf I wiste where / were hys cave
Yf he kan make / me slepe sone
As did the goddesse / quene Alchione
And thus / this ylke god Morpheus
May wynne of me / moo fees thus
Than euer he wanne / and to Iuno
That ys hys goddesse / I shal soo do
I trow that she / shal holde hir payede
I hadde vnneth / that worde y-sayede
Ryght thus I have / tolde byt yow
That sodeynly / I nyste how
Suche a luste / anoon me tooke
To slepe / that ryght vpon my booke
Y fil aslepe / and therwith evene
Me motte so ynly swete / a swevene

8 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *TANNER MS* 346.

þuruȝ defaute / of sleping þus
I would ȝeue / þilke Morpheus
Or his goddes / dame Iuno
Or sum wiȝt I ne rouȝt ho
To make me slepe & haue som rest
I wil ȝiue hym / þe alþer best
ȝift þat euer / he abode his lyve [leaf 104, back]
And here onward / riȝt nov as blyue
ȝif ȝe wil make me slepe a lite
Of downe of pure dovues white
I wil ȝif him / a feþirbed
Raied with gold / & riȝt wel cled
In fyn blak saten. doutermere
And many a pilow & euere bere
Of cloþ of reȝnes / to slepe soft
him þar not nede to turnen oft
And I wil ȝif him al þat falles
To a chaumbre & al his halles
I wil do peint with pure gold
And tapite hem ful many fold
Of O sute / þis shal he haue
ȝif I wist where were his knave
ȝif he can make me slepe sone
As did þe goddes quene Alchione
And þus þis ilk god Morpheus
May wynne of me / mo feis þus
þan euer he wanne / and to Iuno
þat is his goddes .I. shal do
I trov þat she shal hald hir paied
I hadde vnepe / þat woord I-saied
Riȝt þus as I haue told it ȝow
That sodeinli I nyst hou
Suchꝑ a lust / anoon me toke
To slepe þat riȝt opon my boke
I fel a slepe / & þerwith euen
Me met so inli / swete a sweuen

276

So wonderful / that neuer yet
I trowe no man had the wyt
To conne wel my sweuen rede
No nought Ioseph without drede 280
Of Egypte / he that rad so
The kynges metynge Pharao
No more than coude the lest of vs
Ne nat scarsly Macrobeus 284
He that wrote of the auysyon
That he met kynge Scipion
The noble man the Affrican
Suche meruayles fortuned than 288
I trowe a rede my dremes euen [leaf 273, back]
Lo thus it was / this was my sweuen.
Me thought thus / that it was Maye
And in the dawnynge there I lay 292
Me met thus in my bed al naked
And loked forthe / for I was waked
With smale foules a great hepe
That had afrayed me out of my slepe 296
Through noyse / and swetnesse of her songe
And as me met / they sate amonge
Vpon my chambre rofe without
Vpon the tyles ouer al about 300
And eueryche songe in his wyse
The most solempne seruyse
Be note / that euer man I trowe
Had herde / for some of hem songe lowe 304
Some hygh / and al of one accorde
To tel shortly at o worde
Was neuer herde so swete steuen
But it had be a thynge of heuen 308
So mery a sowne / so swete entunes
That certes for the towne of Tewnes
I nolde / but I had herde hem synge
For al my chambre gan to rynge 312

So wonderful / that neuer yitte
Y trow no mañ / had the wytte
To konne wel / my sweveñ rede [leaf 133, back]
No not Iosepħ / witħ-oute drede 280
Of Egipte / ho that red so
The kynges / metynge pharao
No more thañ koude / the lest of vs
Ne nat skarsly / Macrobeus 284
He that wrote / al thavysyoñ
That he mette / kynge Scipioñ
The noble mañ / the affrikañ
[1] suche marvayles / fortuned than [1 *This line is in Stowe's hand. Bodl. 638, lf 115, bk, leaves a blank too.*]
I trowe a-rede / my dremes eveñ 289
Loo thus hyt was / thys was my sweveñ
ME thoght thus / that hyt was May
And in the dawnynge / I lay 292
Me mette thus / in my bed al naked
And loked fortħ / for I was waked
Witħ smale foules / a grete hepe
That had Affrayed me / out of my slepe 296
Thorgħ noyse and swettenesse / of her songe
And al me mette / they sate a-monge
Vpoñ my chambre / roofe wytħ-oute
Vpoñ the tyles / ouer al a-boute 300
And songe euerycħ / in hys wyse
The moste solempne / seruise
By noote / that euer mañ y trowe
Had herde / for somme of hem songe lowe 304
Somme higħ / and al of ooñ acorde
To telle shortly / att oo worde
Was neuer harde / so swete a steveñ
But hyt had be / a thynge of heveñ 308
So mery a sovne / so swete entewnes
That certes / for the tovne of tewnes
I nolde but I / had herde hem synge
For al my chambre / gan to rynge 312

So wondirful / þat nouyr ȝit
I trov no man / had þe witte
To kon wele / my sweuen rede
No nouȝt Iosepħ / *with*-oute drede 280
Of egipt / he þat rad so
The kingis metyng Pharao
Nomore þan koude þe lest of vs [leaf 105]
Ne not scarsli / macrobeus 284
he þat wrot / al þavisoꝝ
þat he met kyng scipioꝝ
The noble man / þe affrikan
[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 288
I trowe arede my dremes euen
lo þus it was / þis was my steuen
¶ Me þouȝt þus þat it was may
And in þe dawnyng I lay 292
Me met þus / in my bed al naked
And lokid forþ / for I was wakid
wiþ smale foules / a gret hepe
þat hade afraied / me out of my slepe 296
þuruȝ noise / & swetnes of her song
And al me mette þai sate among
Vpon my chaumbre / Rofe *with*-oute
Vpon þe tiles / ouer al aboute 300
And song euericħ in his wise
The most solempne seruise
Bi note þat euer / man I trowe
had herd / for som of hem song lowe 304
Som heigħ and al of oon acord
To telle shortli at oo word
Was neuer I-herd so swete a steven
But it hade bene / a þing of heuen 308
So murie a soune / so swete entvnes
That Certis / for þe tovn of twnes
I nold but I hade herd hem syng
For al my chaumbir gan to ryng 312

10 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *THYNNE*, A.D. 1532.

Throughe syngynge of her armony
For instrument / nor melody
Was no where herde / yet halfe so swete
Nor of acorde halfe so mete
For there was none of hem that fayned
To synge / for eche of hem him payned
To fynde out many crafty notes
They ne spared nat her throtes
And sothe to sayne / my chambre was
Ful wel depaynted / and with glas
Were al the wyndowes / wel yglased
Ful clere / and nat an hole yerased
That to beholde it was great ioy
For holly al the story of Troy
Was in the glasynge ywrought thus
Of Hector / and of kynge Priamus
Of Achylles / and of kynge Lamedon
And eke of Medea / and of Iason
Of Paris / Heleyne / and of Lauyne
And al the walles with colours fyne
Were paynte / bothe texte and glose
And al the Romaunce of the rose
My wyndowes weren shyt echone
And throughe the glasse the sonne shone
Vpon my bedde with bryght bemes
With many glad gyldy stremes
And eke the welkyn was so fayre
Blewe / bryght / clere was the ayre
And ful atempre / forsothe it was
For neyther to colde / ne hote it nas
Ne in al the welkyn was no clowde
And as I lay thus wonder lowde
Me thought I herde an hunte blowe
Tassay his great horne / and for to knowe
Whether it was clere / or horse of sowne
And I herde goynge bothe vp and downe

316 320 324 328 332 336 340 344 348

[leaf 373, back, col. 2]

10 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *FAIRFAX MS* 16.

Thorgh syngynge / of her Armonye
For Instrument / nor melodye
Was nowhere herde / yet halfe so swete
Nor of a-corde / halfe so mete
For ther was noon of hem that feyned
To synge / for eche of hem hym peyned
To fynde out / of mery crafty notys
They ne spared / not her throtys
And soothe to seyn / my chambre was
Ful wel depeynted / and with glas
Were al the wyndowes / wel y-glasyd
Ful clere / and nat an hoole y-crasyd
That to be-holde / hyt was grete Ioye
For holy al / the story of Troye
Was in the glasynge / y-wroght thus
Of Ector / and of kynge Priamus
Of Achilles / and of kynge lamedon
And eke of Medea / and of Iason
Of Paris / Eleyne / and of lavyne
And alle the wallys / with colouris fyne
Were peynted / both text and glose
And al the Romaunce / of the Rose
My wyndowes were / shette echon
And throgh the glas / the sonne shon
Vpon my bed / with bryght bemys
With many glade / gilde stremys
And eke the welkan / was so faire
Blew bryght clere / was the ayre
And ful attempre / for sothe hyt was
For nother to colde / nor hoote yt was
Ne in al the welkene / was a clowde
And as I lay thus / wonder lowde
Me thoght I herde / an hunte blowe
Tassay hys horne / and for to knowe
Whether hyt were clere / or horse of sovne
And I herde goynge / bothe vp and dovne

316 [leaf 134] 320 324 328 332 336 340 344 348

10 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *TANNER MS* 346.

þurw syngyng of her armonye
for Instrument nor melodie
Was nowher herd / 3it half so swete
Nor of accord / half so mete
for *per* was non / of hem þat feyned
To syng for ich of hem him payned
To find oute / meri crafti notis
þei ne spared / not her protes
And soþe to sein / my chaumbre was
Ful wel depeinted & *with* glas
Were al þe windowes / wele 1-glased
Ful clere & not an hole I-crased
That to behold / it was gret Ioye
For hoolly / al þe storie of troy
Was in þe glasing / I-wrouȝt þus
Of hector / & of kyng priamus
Of achelles / & of kyng / lamedon
And eke of medea / & of Iason
Of paris / eleyne / & of lavyne
And al þe wallis *with* colours fyne
Were peinted / boþ text & glose
And al þe Romaunce of þe Rose
Mi wyndowes were shet Iche on
And þurw þe glas / þe son shone
Vpon my bed / wiþ briȝt bemes
Wiþ many glade / gilti stremes
And eke þe welkyn / was so faire
Blwe / briȝt / clere was þe haire
And ful attempre / forsoþ it was
For noþer to hote ne cold it was
No in al þe walkyn was a cloude
And I lay þus wondir loude
Me þouȝt I herd a hunte blowe
Tassai his horne / & forto knowe
Whoþir it were clere or hors of sounе
And I herd goyng boþ vp & doune

316 320 [leaf 105, back] 324 328 332 336 340 344 348

Men / horse / houndes / and other thynge
And al men speke of huntynge
Hows they wolde slee the harte with strength
And howe the harte had vpon length
So moche enbosed / I not nowe what
Anone ryght whan I herde that
Howe that they wolde / on huntynge gone
I was ryght glad / and vp anone
Toke my horse / and forthe I wente
Out of my chambre / I neuer stente
Tyl I come to the felde without
There ouer toke I a grete route
Of hunters / and eke of foresters
And many relayes and lymers
And hyed hem to the forest fast
And I with hem / so at the last
I asked one ladde / a lymere
Say felowe / who shal hunte here
(Quod I) and he answered ayen
Syr / the Emperour Octonyen
(Quod he) and is here fast by
A goddes halfe / in good tyme (quod I)
Go we fast / and gun to ryde
Whan we come to the forest syde
Euery man dyd ryght soone
As to huntynge fel to done
The mayster hunte / anone fote hote
With his horne blewe thre mote
At the vncouplynge of his houndes
Within a whyle / the harte founde is
Ihalowed / and rechased fast
Longe tyme / and so at the last
This harte roused and stale away
Fro al the houndes a preuy way
The houndes had ouer shot hym al
And were vpon a defaulte yfal.

Men / hors / houndes / and other thynge
And al men speke / of huntynge
How they wolde slee / the hert with strengthe
And how the hert / had vpon lengthe 352
So moche embosed / y not now what [leaf 124, back]
Anoon ryght / whan I herde that
How that they wolde / on huntynge gooñ
I was ryght glad / and vp anoon 356
Tooke my hors / and forthe I went
Out of my chambre / I never stent
Til I come / to the felde withoute
Ther ouertoke y / a grete route 360
Of huntes / and eke of foresterys
With ma[n]y[1] Relayes / and lymerys [1 many. *Bodl.* 638]
And hyed hem / to the forest faste
And with hem / so at the laste 364
I asked oon / ladde A lymere
Say felowe whoo / shal hunte here
Quod I / and he answered ageyn
Syr / thempercur / Octouyen 368
Quod he / and ys here fast by
A goddys halfe / in goode tyme quod I
Go we faste / and gan to ryde
Whan we came to the forest eyde 372
Euery man / didde ryght anoon
As to huntynge / fille to doon
The mayster hunte / anoon fote hote
With a grete horne / blewe thre mote 376
At the vncouplynge / of hys houndys
Withynne a while / the herte founde ys
I-halowed / and rechased faste
Longe tyme and so / at the laste 380
This hert Rused / and staale away
Fro alle the houndes / a prevy way
The houndes had / ouershette hym alle
And were vpon / a defaulte y-falle 384

Men / hors / houndis / & oþer þing
And al men spake of hontyng
hou þei would sle þe hert wiþ strengthe
And hou þe hert / hadde vpon lengthe 352
So myche enbosid / I not nov what
Anoon riȝt when I herd þat
hou þat þei would / on huntyng goñ
I was riȝt glad / & vp anoñ 356
Toke my hors / & forþ I went [leaf 106]
Oute of my chaumbir / I neuer stynt
Til I come / to þe feld / without
Ther I ouertoke / a gret route 360
Of hontis / & eke of fosters
Wiþ many / Relayes / and lymerys
And hied hem / to þe forest fast
And wiþ hem / so at the last 364
I asked oon ladde a lymere
Soi felow / who shal hunt here
Quod I / and he answerid again
Sir þe emperour Octouyen 368
Quod he / and þai here fast bi
A goddis half / in goode tyme quod I
Go we fast and gan to ride
Whan we cam to þe forest side 372
Enero man / did riȝt anone
As to huntyng / fel to done
The maister hont / anon fote hote
With a gret horne blwe iij mote 376
At þe vncoupelyng of his houndis
Within a while þe hert found is
I-halowed / and rechased fast
long tyme / & so at þe last 380
This hert / rused / & stale away
Fro al þe houndis a prive way
þe houndis hade ouershet hem al
And were on a defaute lfal 384

Therwith the honte / wonder faste [leaf 274]
Blewe a forloyn at the laste
I was go walked fro my tre
And as I went / there came by me 388
A whelpe / that fawned me as I stoode
That had yfolowed / and coude no goode
It came and crepte to me as lowe
Right as it had me yknowe 392
Helde down his heed / and ioyned his eeres
And layde al smothe downe his heeres
I wolde haue caught it anone
It fledde / and was fro me gone 396
As I him folowed / and it forthe went
Downe by a floury grene it went
Ful thycke of grasse / ful softe and swete
With floures fele / fayre vnder fete 400
And lytel vsed / it semed thus
For bothe Flora / and zepherus
They two / that make floures growe
Had made her dwellyng there I trowe 404
For it was on to beholde
As though the erthe enuye wolde
To be gayer than the heuen
To haue mo floures / suche seuen 408
As in the welken sterres be
It had forget the powerte
That wynter / through his colde morowes
Had made it suffre / and his sorowes 412
Al was foryeten / and that was sene
For al the woode was woxen grene
Swetnesse of dewe / had made it waxe
It is no nede eke for to axe 416
Where there were many grene greues
Of thycke of trees / so ful of leues
And euery tree stode by him selue
Fro other / wel ten foote or twelue 420

Therwyth the hunte / wonder faste
Blewe a forleygne / at the laste
I was go walked / fro my tree
And as I went / ther came by mee 388
A whelpe that fflivned me / as I stoode [leaf 125]
That hadde y-folowed / and koude no goode
Hyt come and crepte / to me as lowe
Ryght as hyt had / me y-knowe 392
Hylde doun hys hede / and ioyned hys erys
And leydo al smothe / doun hys herys
I wolde haue kaught hyt / and anoon
Hyt fled / and was fro me gon 396
And I hym folwed / and hyt forthe went
Dovne by a flovry / grene went
Ful thikke of gras / ful softe and swete
With flourys fele / faire vnder fete 400
And litel vsed / hyt semed thus
For both Flora / and Zephirus
They two that make / floures growe
Had made her dwellynge / ther I trowe 404
For hit was / oft to be-holde
As thogh therthe / envye wolde
To be gayer / than the heven
To have moo floures / swche seven 408
As in the walkene / sterris bee
Hyt had forgete / the pouertee
That wynter thorgh / hys colde morwes
Had made hyt suffre / and his sorwes 412
All was for-geten / and that was sene
For al the woode / was waxen grene
Swetnesse of dowe / had made hyt waxe
Hyt ys no nede / eke for to axe 416
Where there were many / grene greves
Or thikke of trees / so ful of leves
And euery tree / stoode by hym selve
Fro other wel / tene fete / fro other twelve 420

Therwiꝯ þe hunt / wondir fast
Blew a forloyn at þe last
I was go walkid / fro my tre
And as I went / *þer* cam bi me 388
A whelp *þat* fovned me as I stode
That had I folovid / & koude no goode
It came & crepte to me as lowe
Ryst as it hade me I-cnowe 392
held doun his hed / and Ioyned his eris [leaf 106, back]
And leid al smoþe / doun his heris
I would / haue kaust it & anon
It fledde & was fro me gone 396
As I *him* folowid / & it forþ went
Doun bi a flouri grene went
Ful þikke of gras / ful softe & swete
Wiþ floures fele / faire vndir fete 400
And litil vsid / it semeþ þus
For boþe flora & zephirus
Thei two / *þat* make floures growe
had made *þer* dwellyng *þer* I trow 404
For it on to bihold
As thouꝫ the erþ envie would
To be gaier / þen þe heuen
To haue mo floures / such seuen 408
As in þe welkyn sterris be
It hade forgete þe powerte
That winter þuruꝫ his cold moroves
had made it suffre / and his soroes 412
Al was forꝫetin & þat was sene
For al þe woode / wax waxen grene
Swetnes of dowe / haþe made it wexe
It is no nede / eke forto axe 416
Where *þer* were / many grene *greues*
Of þikke of treis / so ful of leues
And euere tre stoode bi him silue
Fro oþir / wel ten / fro other twelue 420

So great trees / so huge of strength
Of fourty or fyfty fedome length
Cleane without bowe or stycke
With croppes brode / and eke as thycke 424
They were not an ynche a sonder
That it was shadde ouer al vnder
And many an hart / and many an hynde
Was bothe before me / and behynde 428
Of fawnes / sowers / buckes / does
Was ful the wodde / and many roes
And many squyrrels / that sete
Ful hygh vpon the trees and ete 432
And in her maner made feestes [*leaf 274, col. 2*]
Shortly / it was so ful of beestes
That though Argus / the noble countour
Sate to reken in his countour 436
And reken with his fygures ten
For by tho fygures newe al ken
If they be crafty / reken and nombre
And tel of euery thyng the nombre 440
Yet shulde he fayle to reken euen
The wondres me met in my sweuen
But forthe I romed / right wonder faste
Downe the woode / so at the laste 444
I was ware of a man in blacke
That sate / and had yturned his backe
To an ooke / an huge tree
Lorde thought I / who may that be 448
What eyleth him to sytten here
Anon right / I went nere
Than founde I sytte / euen vpright
A wonder welfaryng knyght 452
By the maner me thought so
Of good mokel / and right yonge therto
Of the age of foure and twenty yere
Vpon his berde / but lytel hcere 456

So grete trees / so huge of streng[t]he
Or fourty fifty / fedme lengthe
Clene withoute bowgh / or stikke
With croppes bothe / and eke as thikke 424
They were nat / an ynche a sonder
That hit was shadewe / ouer al vnder
And many an herte / and many an hynde
Was both before me / and be-hynde 428
Of fownes / sowres / bukkes / does [leaf 135, back]
Was ful the woode / and many Roes
And many squirels / that sete
Ful high / vpon the trees and ete 432
And in hir maner / made festys
Shortly hyt was / so ful of bestys
That thogh Argus / the noble covnter
Sete to rekene / in hys counter 436
And rekene / with his figuris ten
For by tho figuris / mowe al ken
Yf they be crafty rekene / and novmbre
And tel / of euery thinge the noumbre 440
Yet shulde he fayle / to rekene evene
The wondres me metle / in my swevene
But forth they Rômed / ryght wonder faste
Doyne the woode / so at the laste 444
I was war / of a man in blak [*nota in margin.*]
That sete / and had turned his bak
To an ooke / an huge tree
lorde thogh[t][1] I / who may that be [[1] thought. *Bodl.* 638] 448
What eyleth hym / to sitten here
Anoon ryght / I went nere
Than founde I sitte / even vpryght
A wonder wel / farynge knyght 452
By the maner / me thoght soo
Of good mochel / and ryght yonge therto
Of the age / of foure and twenty[2] yere [[2] foure & twenty. *Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 110]
Vpon hys berde / but lytel here 456

So gret treis so huge of strenth
Of fourti / fifti / fedim length
Clene *with*-oute / bow or stikke
Wiþ croppis boþ / & oke as þikke 424
Thei were not an Inche asondre
That it was shadwe / ouer*al* vnder
And many an hert & many an hynde
Was boþ bifore me & bihind 428
Of fovnes / sowres / bokkes / does [leaf 107]
Was ful þe wode / & many roes
And many squirels / þat sete
Ful heigh vpon þe treis & ete 432
And in her maner made festis
Shortli / it was so ful of bestis
þat þouȝ argus / þe noble countour
Sete to rekyn / in his countour 436
And rekene *with* his figurs ten
For bi þe figurs / new al ken
If þei be crafti reken & novmbre
And tel of euere þing þe noumbir 440
ȝit shuld he faile / to rekyn euen
þe wondirs me met in my sweuen
But forþ þei romed riȝt wonder fast
Doun þe wode so at þe last 444
I was war of a man in blak
That sete / and hade Iturned his bak
To an hoke / an huge tre
lord þouȝt I who mai þat be 448
What eyleþ him / to sitten here
Anon riȝt I went nere
Than fond I sitte euen vpriȝt
A wondir wel faring knyȝt 452
Bi þe maner me þouȝt so
Of goode mykil & riȝt ȝung þerto
Of þe age of foure & twenty ȝere
Vpon his berd / but litel here 456

And he was clothed al in blacke
I stalked euen vnto his backe
And there I stode / as styl as ought
The sothe to say / he sawe me nought 460
For why he lynge his heed adowne
And with a deedly / sorouful sowne
He made of ryme / ten verses or twelue
Of a complaynt / to him selue 464
The moste pyte / the moste routhe
That euer I herde / for by my trouthe
It was great wonder that nature
Myght suffre any creature 468
To haue suche sorowe / and he not deed
Ful pytous pale / and nothyng reed
He sayd a lay / a maner songe
Without note / without songe 472
And was this / for ful wel I can
Reherse it / right thus it began
I haue of sorowe so great wone [*The Knight's Lay*]
That ioye gette I neuer none 476
Nowe that I se my lady bright
Whiche I haue loued / with al my myght
Is fro me ded / and is agone
And thus in sorowe / lefte me alone 480
Alas dethe / what eyleth the [*leaf* 274, *back*]
That thou noldest haue taken me
Whan that thou toke my lady swete
Of al goodnesse / she had none mete 484
That was so fayre / so fresshe / so fre
So good / that men may wel se [*End of the Lay*]
Whan he had made thus his complaynte
His sorouful herte / gan faste faynte 488
And his spyrites wexen dede
The blode was fledde / for pure drede
Downe to his herte / to maken him warme
For wel it feled the herte had harme 492

And he was / clothed al in blake
I stalked euen / vnto hys bake
And there I stoode / as stille as ought
That soth to saye / he sawe me nought 460
For why he henge / hys hede adowne
And with a dedely / sorwful sowne
He made of Ryme / .x. vers or twelfe
Of a compleynt / to hym selfe 464
The moste pitee / the moste rowthe
That euer I herde / for by my trowthe [leaf 136]
Hit was gret wonder that nature
Myght suffre / any creature 468
To haue suche sorwe / and be not ded
Ful petuose pale / and no-thynge red
He sayed a lay / a maner songe
With-oute noote / with-oute songe 472
And was thys / for ful wel I kan
Reherse hyt ryght / thus hyt began
¶ I have of sorwe / so grete wone [*The Knight's Lay*]
That Ioy gete I / never none 476
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*[1]] [[1] *Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 119, *back, has no gap either*]
Now that I see / my lady bryght
Which I have loved / with al my myght
Is fro me ded / and ys a-goon 480
¶ Allas dethe / what ayleth the
That thou noldest / haue taken me
Whan thou toke / my lady swete
That was so faire / so fresh so fre 484
So goode that men / may wel se
Of al goodenesse / she had no mete [*End of the Lay*]
¶ Whan he had made thus / his complaynt
Hys sorwful hert / gan faste faynt 488
And his spiritis / wexen dede
The bloode was fled / for pure drede
Dovne to hys hert / to make hym warme
For wel hyt feled / the hert had harme 492

And he was cloped al in blak
I stalkid euen vnto his bakke
And þere I stode / as stille as ouȝte
þat soþ to say he saw me nouȝt 460
For whi he heng his hed adoune
And wiþ a dedly / soroful sovne
he made of ryme .x. vers or twelue
Of a *compleint* to him-selue 464
The most pite / þe most revth [leaf 107, back]
That euer I herd for be my truth
It was gret wondir þat nature
Miȝt suffer eny / creature 468
To haue such sorov & be not ded
Ful pitous pale / & noþing red
he said a lay / a maner song
*with*oute note / wiþ-oute song 472
And was þis / for ful wel I can
Reherse it riȝt þus it bigan
¶ I haue of sorow / so grot wone [*The Knight's Lay*]
þat ioy get I neuer none 476
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nou þat I se my ladi briȝt
Which I haue loued wiþ al my myȝt
Is fro me ded & is agon 480
¶ Allas deþ what eyleþ þe
þat þou noldest haue taken me
Whan þou toke my ladi swete
That was so faire / so fresh so fre 484
So good þat men may wel se
Of al goodnes / she had no mete [*End of the Lay*]
¶ Whan he hade made þus his compleint
his soroful hert / gan fast faynt 488
And his spiritus / wexen dede
The blood was fled / for pure drede
Doun to his hert / to maken *him* warme
For wel it felid / þe hert hade harme 492

To wete eke / why it was adradde
By kynde / and for to make it gladde
For it is membre principal
Of the body / and that made al 496
His hewe chaunge / and wexe grene
And pale / for there no bloode is sene
In no maner lymme of his
Anon therwith / whan I sawe this 500
He farde thus yuel / there he sete
I went and stode right at his fete
And grette him / but he spake nought
But argued with his owne thought 504
And in his wytte / disputed faste
Why / and howe his lyfe might laste
Him thought his sorowes were so smerte
And lay so colde vpon his herte 508
So through his sorowe / and holy thought
Made hym that he herde me nought
For he had welnye loste his mynde
Though Pan / that men clepeth god of kynde 512
Were for his sorowes neuer so wrothe
But at the laste / to sayne right sothe
He was ware of me / howe I stoode
Before him / and dyd of my hoode 516
And had ygret him / as I best coude
Debonairly / and nothyng loude
He sayd / I pray the be not wrothe
I herde the not / to sayne the sothe 520
Ne I sawe the not / sir trewly
Ah good sir / no force (quod I)
I am right sory / if I haue ought
Distroubled you / out of your thought 524
Foryeue me / if I haue mysse take
Yes / thamendes is lyght to make
(Quod he) for there lythe none therto
There is nothyng myssayde / nor do 528

To wete eke why / hyt was a-drad
By kynde / and for to make hyt glad
For hit ys membre / principal
Of the body / and that made al 496
Hys hewe chaunge / and wexe grene
And pale / for ther noo bloode ys sene
In no maner / hym of hys
Anoon̄ therwith / whan̄ y sawgh̄ this 500
He ferde thus euel / there he sete
I went and stoode / ryght' at his fete
And grette hym / but he spake noght'
But argued / with̄ his ovne thoght' 504
And in hys wytte / disputed faste [leaf 136, back]
Why and how / hys lyfe myght' laste
Hym thought' hys sorwes / were so smerte
And lay so colde / vpon̄ hys herte 508
So throgh̄ hys sorwes / and hevy thoght'
Made hym / that he herde me noght'
For he had wel nygh̄ / loste hys mynde
Thogh̄ .Pan. that men̄ / clepe the god of kynde 512
Were for hys sorwes / neuer so wrothe
¶ But at the last / to sayn̄ ryght' sothe
He was was war of me / how y stoode
Before hym / and did of myn̄ hoode 516
And had ygret hym / as I best koude
Debonayrly / and no thyng lowde
He sayde I prey the / be not wrothe
I herde the not / to seyn̄ the sothe 520
Ne I sawgh̄ the not / syr trewly
A good sire / no fors quod y
I am ryght' sory / yif I have oughte
Destroubled yow / out of your thoughte 524
For-yive me / yif I have mys-take
Yis thamendys / is lygh̄t' to make
Quod he / for ther lyeth̄ noon̄ ther-to
There ys no thynge / myssayde nor do 528

To wit eke whi / it was a dradde
Bi kynd & forto make it glad
For it is membre principal
Of þe bodi / & þat made al 496
his hwe chaunge / & wex grene
And pale / for chere no blood is sene
In no maner lyme of his
Anon þer-wiþ whan I sauȝ þis 500
he ferd þus euel for he sete
I went & stood / riȝt at his fete
And gret him but he spake nouȝte [leaf 108]
But argued with his owne þouȝt 504
And in his witte dispited fast
Whi & hou / his life myȝt last
him þouȝt his soroes were so smert
And lai so cold vpon his hert 508
So þuruȝ his sorov and holi þouȝt
Made him þat he herd me nouȝt
For he hade welneiȝ lost his mynde
Thouȝt pain / þat men clepe god vnkynd 512
Wer for his sorois / neuer so wroþe
But at þe last to sein riȝt soþe
he was war of me / hou I stoode
Bifor him & did of my hode 516
And hade I-gret him / as I best coude
Debonairli & noþing loude
he said I prai þe be not wroþe
I herd þe nat / to sein þe soþe 520
Ne I sey þe not / sir trwli
A goode sir no fors quod I
I am riȝt sori / ȝif I haue ouȝt
Dist[r]oubled ȝow of ȝoure þouȝt 524
Forgif me if I haue mys-take
þis þamendis / is liȝt to make
Quod he / for þere liþ none þerto
þer is noþing myssaide nor do 528

Lo howe goodly spake this knyght [leaf 274, back, col. 2]
As it had be another wyght
And made it neyther tough ne queynt
And I sawe that / and gan me aqueynt 532
With him / and founde him so tretable
Right wonder skylful / and resonable
As me thought / for al his bale
Anon right / I gan fynde a tale 536
To hym / to loke where I might ought
Haue more knowlegyng of his thought
Sir (quod I) this game is done
I holde that this herte be gone 540
These huntes can him no where se
I do no force therof (quod he)
My thought is theron neuer a dele
By our lorde (quod I) I trowe you wele 544
Right so me thynketh by your chere
But sir / o thyng wol ye here
Me thynketh in great sorowe I you se
But certes sir / if that ye 548
Wolde aught discure me your wo
I wolde / as wyse god helpe me so
Amende it / if I can or may
Ye mowe proue it by assay 552
For by my trouthe / to make you hole
I wol do al my power hole
And telleth me / of your sorowes smerte
Paraunter it may ease your herte 556
That semeth ful sycke vnder your syde
With that he loked on me a syde
As who saythe nay / that wyl not be
Graunt mercy good frende (quod he) 560
I thanke the / that thou woldest so
But it may neuer the rather be do
No man may my sorowe glade
That maketh my hewe to fal and fade 564

Loo / how goodely spake thys knyghte
As hit had be / a-nother wyghte
He made hyt nouther / towgħ ne queynte
And I sawe that / and gañ me[1] aqueynt [1 e later] 532
Witħ hym / and fonde hym so tretable
Ryght' wonder skylful / and resonable
As me thoght' / for al hys bale
A-nooñ ryght' / I gañ fynde a tale 536
To hym / to loke wher I myght' oughte
Haue more knowyngo / of hys thoughte
Sir quod I / this game is dooñ
I holde that this / hert be gooñ 540
These huntys / konne hym nowher see
Y do no fors / therof quod he
My thought' ys there-oñ / neu*er* a dele
Be oure lorde quod I / y trow yow wele [leaf 137]
Ryght' so me thenketħ / by youre chere
But sir oo thyng / wol ye here
Me thynketħ in grete sorowe / I yow see
But certys sir / yif that yee 548
Wolde ought' discure me / youre woo
I wolde as wys / god helpe me soo
Amende hyt / yif I kañ or may
Ye mowe preve hyt / be assay 552
For by my trouthe / to make yow hool
I wol do alle / my power hool
And telleth me / of your sorwes smerte
P*ar*aventure hyt may / ease your*e* herte 556
That semetħ ful seke / vnder your syde
With that he loked / oñ me asyde
As who saytħ nay / that wol not be
Graunt mercy / goode frende quod he 560
I thanke the / that thow woldest soo
But hyt may never / the rather be doo
No mañ may / my sorwe glade
That maketħ my hewe / to fal and fade 564

lo hou goodli spake þis knyȝt
As it hade be a-noþ*er* wiȝt
he made it nouþ*er* touȝ ne queynt
And I sau þat / & gan me queynte 532
With him & found him so tretable
Riȝt wondir skilful / & resonable
As me þouȝt / for al his bale
Anon riȝt / I gan find a tale 536
To him to loke wher I myȝt ouȝt
haue more cnovlecħ of his þouȝt
Sir q*uo*d I þis game is doñ [leaf 108, back]
I hold þat þis hert be gooñ 540
Thise huntis kun hi*m* nowhere se
I do no fors / þ*er*-of q*uo*d he
Mi þouȝt is þeron neuyr a del
Bi oure lord q*uo*d I / I trow ȝow wel 544
Riȝt so me þinkiþ be ȝoure chere
But sir oo þing wil ȝe here
Me þinkiþ in gret soro I ȝov se
But certis sir if þat ȝe 548
Would ouȝt discure me of ȝ*our* wo
I would as wisse god helpe me so
Amend / if I can or may
Ȝe mov proue it be assay 552
For be my trouþ to make ȝov hole
I wil do my power hoole
And telliþ me of ȝoure sorois smert
P*er*auenture it may ease ȝ*our* hert 556
That semeþ ful seke / vndir ȝ*our* side
Wiþ þat he lokid on me aside
As who saiþ nay þat wil not be
Graunt merci good frend q*uo*d he 560
I þanke þe þat þou wouldest so
But it may neu*er* þe raþer be do
No man may my sorow glade
þat makiþ my hwe to fal and fade 564

And hath myn vnderstondyng lorne
That me is wo / that I was borne
May naught make my sorowes slyde
Not al the remedyes of Ouyde
Ne Orpheus / god of melodye
Ne Dedalus / with his playes slye
Ne heale me / may no phisycien
Naught Ipocras / ne Galyen
Me is wo / that I lyue houres twelue
But who so wol assay him selue
Whether his herte can haue pyte
Of any sorowe / lette him se me
I wretche / that dethe hath made al naked
Of al the blysse that euer was maked
I worthe / worste of al wightes
That hate my dayes / and my nightes
My lyfe / my lustes / be me lothe
For al fare and I be wrothe
The pure deth is so ful my foe
That I wolde dye / it wyl nat so
For whan I folowe it / it wyl flye
I wolde haue hym / it nyl nat me
This is payne without reed
Alway dyenge / and be nat deed
That Tesyphus that lyeth in hel
May nat of more sorowe tel
And who so wyste al / by my trouthe
My sorowe / but he had routhe
And pyte of my sorowes smerte
That man hath a fendely herte
For who so seeth me first on morowe
May sayne he hath mette with sorowe
For I am sorowe / and sorowe is I
Alas / and I wyl tel the why
My sorowe is turned to playnyng
And al my laughter to wepyng

And hath myñ vnderstondynge / lorne
That me ys woo / that I was borne
May noght make / my sorwes slyde
Nought al the remedyes / of Ovyde 568
Ne Orpheus / god of melodye
Ne Dedalus / with his playes slye
Ne hele me may / noo phisicien
Noght ypocras / ne Galyeñ 572
Me ys woo that I lyve / oures twelve
But whoo so wol / assay hym selve
Whether his hert / kañ haue pitee
Of any sorwe / lat hym see me 576
Y wrecheñ that deth / hath made al naked
Of al blysse / that ever was maked
Y worthe worste / of al wyghtys
That hate my dayes / and my nyghtys 580
My lyfe my lustes / be me loothe
For al welfare / and I be wroothe [leaf 137, back]
The pure deth / ys so ful my foo
That I wolde deye / hyt wolde not soo 584
For whañ I folwe hyt / hit wol flee
I wolde haue hym / hyt nyl nat me
This ys my peyne / wythoute rede
Alway deynge / and be not dede 588
That Thesiphus / that lyeth in helle
May not of more / sorwe telle
And who so wiste alle / be my trouthe
My sorwe / but he had rowthe 592
And pitee / of my sorwes smerte
That mañ hath / a fendely herte
For who so seeth me / firste oñ morwe
May seyñ / he hath mette with sorwe 596
For y añ sorwe / and sorwe ys y
¶ Allas / and I wol tel the why
My sorowe ys turned / to pleynynge
And al my lawghtre / to wepynge 600

And haþ myn vndirstondinge lorne
That me is wo / þat I was borne
May nouȝt make my sorowes slide
Nouȝt of þe remedies of Ouyde 568
Ne orpheus god of melodie
Ne dedalus with his playes sly
Ne hele me may no phisicien
Nouȝt Ipocras / ne Galien 572
Me is wo þat I lyue houres twelue
But who so wil assay him selue
Whedir his hert / kan haue pite [leaf 109]
Of eny sorov / lat him se 576
I wrecch þat deþ haþ made al naked
Of al þe blisse / þat euer was maked
I worþ wirst / of al wiȝtes
That hate my dayes & my nyȝtes 580
Mi life / my lustis / be me loþe
For al welfare & I be wroþe
The pure deþ / is so ful my fo
That I would deye / It wil not so 584
For whan I folov it / it wil fle
I would haue him it nyl not be
This is my peyne / wiþ-oute rede
Alwei deyng / & be nat dede 588
That tesiphus / þat liþe in hel
Mai not of more sorov tel
And who so wist / al / be my trouþe
Mi sorov / but he hade rouþe 592
And pite of my soroes smert
That man haþ / a feenli herte
For who so seþ me / first on morowe
Mai sain he haþ met with sorov 596
For I am sorov & sorov is I
¶ Allas & I wil tel þe whi
Mi sorov is turned to pleynyng
And al my lauȝter to weping 600

My glad thoughtes / to heuynesse
In trauayle is myn ydlenesse
And eke my rest / my wele is wo
My good is harme / and euermo
In wrathe is turned my playeng
And my delyte in to sorowyng
Myn heale is turned in to sicknesse
In drede is al my sykernesse
To derke is turned al my ayght
My wytte is foly / my day is nyght
My loue is hate / my slepe wakyng
My myrthe and meles / is fastyng
My countenaunce is nycete
And al abawed / where so I be
My peace pledyng / and in werre
Alas / howe might I fare werre
My boldenesse is turned to shame
For false fortune / hath played a game
At the Chesse with me / alas the whyle
The trayteresse false / and ful of gyle
That al behoteth / and nothyng halte
She gothe vpright / and yet she halte
That baggeth foule / and loketh fayre
The dispytous debonayre
That scorneth many a creature
An ydole of false purtrayture
Is she / for she wol sone wrien
She is the monstres heed ywrien
As fylthe / ouer ystrowed with floures
Her moste worshyp and her floures
To lyen / for that is her nature
Without faythe / lawe / or mesure
She false is / and euer laughyng
With one eye / and that other wepyng
That is brought vp / she set al downe
I lyken her to the Scorpiowne

My glade thoghtys / to hevynesse
In travayle / ys myn ydelnesse
And eke my reste / my wele is woo
My goode ys harme / and euer moo
In wrathe ys turned / my pleynge
And my delyte / in-to sorwynge
Myn hele ys turned / in-to sekeenesse
In drede ys al / my sykernesse
To derke ys turned / al my lyghte
My wytte ys foly / my day ys nyghte
My love ys hate / my slepe wakynge
My merthe and meles / ys fastynge
My countenaunce / ys nycete
And al abawed / where so I be.
My pees / in pledynge and in werre
Allas how myght I / fare werre
My boldenesse / ys turned to shame
For fals Fortune / hath pleyde a game
Atte the chesse with me / allas the while [*recte in margin*]
The trayteresse fals / and ful of gyle [leaf 138]
That al behoteth / and no thyng halte
She gethe vpryght / and yet she is halte
That baggeth foule / and loketh faire
The dispitouse / debonaire
That skorneth many / a creature
An ydole / of fals portrayture
Ys she / for she wol soñe varieñ
She is the Mowstres / hed y-wrieñ
As fylthe / over y-strawed with flouris
Hir moste worshippe / and hir flourys
To lyen / for that ys hyr nature
With-oute faythe / lawe or mesure
She ys fals / and euer lawghynge
With oñe yghe / and that other wepynge
That ys brȝght vp / she sette al doun
I lykne hyr / to the Scorpioun

Mi glad þouȝtes / to heuynes
In travaile is myn Idelnes
And eke my rest / my wel is wo
Mi good is harme / and euer mo
In wraþ is turned my pleynyng
And my delite into soroing
Min hele is turned into sekenes
In drede is al my sikurnes
To derk / is turnyd al my liȝt
Mi wit is foli / my day is nyȝt
Mi loue / is hate / my slepe waking [leaf 199, back]
Mi myrþe & melis is fasting
Mi countenaunce / is nicete
And al abaved / where so I be
Mi pes in pleding / & in werre
Allas hou myȝt I fare werre
Mi boldnes is turned to shame
For fals fortune / haþ pleied a game
At þe ches / with me allas þe while
The traitores fals and ful of guyle
That al bihoteþ & noþing halt
She goþ vpriȝt / & ȝit she is halt
That baggiþ foule / & lokiþ faire
The dispytous / debonaire
Þat scorneþ / many a creature
An Idole of fals / portraiture
Is she / for she wil sone varien
She is þe monstres hed / I-wrien
As filþe ouer / Istrowed with floures
hir most wirship & hir floures
To lien / for þat is hir nature
Wiþ-oute feiþ lawe or mesure
She is fals in euere lawȝyng
Wiþ oon eiȝ / & þat oþir weping
Þat is brouȝt vp / she sytt al down
I likin hir / to þe scorpione

That is a false flatterynge beest
For with his heed he maketh feest
But al amyd his flaterynge
With his tayle he wyl stynge
And envenym / and so wyl she
She is the enuyous charyte
That is aye false / and semeth wele
So turneth she her false whele
Aboute / for it is nothinge stable
Nowe by the fyre / nowe at table
Ful many one hath she thus yblent
She is playe of enchauntement
That semeth one / and is nat so
The false thefe / what hath she do
Trowest thou / by our lorde I wyl the say
At the Chesse with me she gan to play
With her false draughtes ful dyuers
She stale on me / and toke my feers
And whan I sawe my feers away
Alas / I couthe no lenger play
But sayd / farewel swete y wys
And farewel al that euer there is
Therwith fortune sayd / checke here
And mate in the mydde poynte of ye checkere
With a paune errant / alas
Ful craftyer to play she was
Than Athalus that made the game
Fyrst of the Chesse / so was his name
But god wolde I had ones or twyse
Iconde / and knowe the ieoperdyse
That coude the Greke Pithagores
I shulde haue playde the bet at ches
And kepte my feers the bet therby
And thoughe wherto / for truely
I holde that wysshe nat worth a stre
It had be neuer the bet for me

That ys a fals / flateyrynge beste
For with his hede / he maketh feste
But al amydde / hys Flateryngo
With hys tayle / hyt wol stynge
And envenyme / and so wol she
She ys / thenvyouse charite
That ys ay fals / and semeth wele
So turneth she / hyr fals whele
Aboute / for hyt ys no thynge stable
Now by the fire / now at table
For many oon / hath thus she yblent
She ys pley / of enchauntement
That semeth oon / and ys not soo
The fals thefe / what hath she doo
Trowest thou by oure lorde / I wol the sey [note in margin]
At the chesse with me / she gan to pley
With hir fals draughtes / dyvers
She staals oñ me / and toke my fers
And whan I sawgh / my fers away
Alas I kouthe / no lenger play
¶ But seyde fare-wel / swete y-wys [leaf 128, back]
And fare-wel al / that ever ther ys
Ther-with fortune / seyde chek here
And mate / in the myd poynt / of the chekkere
With a povne / errante allas
Ful craftier / to pley she was
Thañ Athalus / that made the game
First of the chesse / so was hys name
But god wolde I had / oones or twyes
Y-kondo and knowe / the Ieupardyes
That kowde the Greke / Pictagoras
I shulde haue pleyde / the bet at ches
¶ And kept my fers / the bet ther-by
And thoghe wherto / for trewly
I holde that wysshe / nat worthe A stree
Hyt had be neuer / the bet for me

That is a fals flateryng beat
For wiþ his hed / he makiþ fest
But al amyd his flateryng
Wiþ his tayle / it wil styng
And envenym / & so wil she
She is þenvious / charite
That is ay fals / & semeþ wel
So turnyþ she / hir fals whel
Aboute / for it is noþing stabil
Nov bi þe fire / nov at þe table
For many one hath she / thus ybleinte [leaf 119, the hand changes]
She is ploy of enchauntement
That semeth one and is not so
The fals knaue what hath he do
Trowiste thou by oure lorde .I. wiłt the say
At the ches / with me / she gan to ple
with her false draghtes diners
She stale on me and toke my fers
And when I sawe my fers away
Alas .I. coude no lengur pley
But sayd fare welt swete I-wis
And fare welt alt that euyr ther is
Ther-with fortune sheyd Chek here
And mate in the myd poynt of the chekere
With a poun erraunt alas
Fułt craftier to pley she was
[1]Then Athalaus that made the game [[1] a late note in margin]
Fyrste of the ches / so was his name
But god wolde .I. had ones or twyes
I-conde and know the Iepardyes
That coude the grek Pictagoras
I. shulde haue pleyd the bet at ches
And kepte my fers the bet ther-by
And thogh wherto / for truly
I holde that wisslt not worth a stree
It had be neuyr the bettyr for me

For fortune can so many a wylo [leaf 273, back]
There be but fewe / can her begyle
And eke she is the lasse to blame
My selfe I wolde haue do the same 676
Before god / had I ben as she
She ought the more excused be
For this I say / yet more therto
Had I be god / and myght haue do 680
My wyl / whan she my feers caught
I wolde haue drawe the same draught
For al so wyse / god gyue me rest
I dare wel swere / she toke the best 684
But throughe that draught I haue lorne
My blysse / alas that I was borne
For euermore I trowe truely
For al my wyl / my lust holy 688
Is tourned / but ye / what to done
By our lorde it is to dye sone
For nothynge I leaue it nought
But lyue and dye / right in this thought 692
For there nys planet in fyrmament
Ne in ayre ne in erthe none element
That they ne yeue me a yefte echone
Of wepynge whan I am alone 696
For whan that I aduyse me wele
And bethynke me euery dele
Howe that there lyeth in rekenynge
In my sorowe for nothynge 700
And howe there lyueth no gladnesse
May glad me of my dystresse
And howe I haue lost suffysaunce
And therto I haue no plesaunce 704
Than may I say / I haue right nought
And whan al this falleth in my thought
Alas / than am I ouercome
For that is don / is nat to come 708

For fortune kañ / so many a wyle
Ther be but fewe / kañ hir begile
And eke she ys / the lasse to blame
My selfe I wolde / haue do the same 676
Before god / as I be as she
She ought the more / excused be
For this I say yet / more ther-to
Had I be god / and myghte haue do 680
My wille whañ she / my fers kaught
I wolde have drawe / the same draught
For also wys / god yive me reste
I dar wel swere / he tooke the beste 684
But throgh that draught / I haue lorne
My blysse allas / that I was borne
For euermore / y trowe trewly
For al my wille / my luste holly 688
Ys turned / but yet what to doone
Be oure lorde / hyt ys to deye soone
For no thynge / I leve hyt noght
But lyve and deye / ryght in this thoght 692
For there nys planete / in firmament
Ne in ayre / ne in erthe / noñ element
That they ne yive me / a yifte echoñ [leaf 129]
Of wepynge / whañ I am alloñ 696
For whañ that I / avise me wel
And be-thenke me / euery del
How that ther lyeth / in rekenynge
Inne my sorwe / for no thynge 700
And how ther leuyth / noe gladnesse
May glad me / of my distresse
And how I haue / loste suffisance
And ther-to I haue / no plesance 704
Thañ may I say / I haue ryght noght
And whañ al this / falleth in my thoght
Allas thañ am I / ouercome
For that ys doñ / ys not to come 708

For fortune can so many a wyle
Ther be but few can her begile
And eke she is the lesse to blame
Mi sylfe .I. wolde haue do the same 676
Befor god / had I. be as she
She the morerer excused be
For this .I. sey yit more ther-to
I. had .I be god and myghte haue do 680
Mi will when she my fers caught
I wolde haue draw the same draght
For also wis god gife me reste [leaf 110, back]
I dar wel swere he toke the best 684
But thorow that drawght I. haue lorne
Mi blisse / alas that I. was borne
For euyr more .I. trowe trewly
For all my will my lust holly 688
Is turned but ye / what to done
By oure lorde hit is to dey sone
For nothin I. leue hit noghte
But live and dey right in this thoght 692
For ther nys planet in fyrmament
Ne in eyre / ne in erth non element
¶ That they ne gife me a gifte ychon
Of wepinge when .I. am allone 696
For when that .I. avise me wel
And be-thenke me euery del
how that ther lyth in rekenynge
In my sorow for no thynge 700
And how ther leuyth no gladnesse
May glade me of my distresse
And how I. haue loste suffisaunce
And ther-to .I. haue no plesaunce 704
Then may .I. say .I. haue ryghte noghte
And when all this falleth in my thoghte
Alas thenne am .I. ouyr come
For that is done / is not to come 708

I haue more sorowe than Tantale
And whan I herde hym tel this tale
Thus pytuously / as I you tel
Vnnethe myght I lenger dwel 712
It dyd myne herte so moche wo
A good syr (quod I) say nat so
Haue some pyte on your nature
That formed you to creature 716
Remembreth you of Socrates
For he ne counted nat thre strees
Of nought that fortune coude do
No (quod he) I can nat so 720
Why so good syr / yes perde (quod I) [leaf 27b, back, col. 2]
Ne say not so / for truely
Though ye had lost the feerses twelue
And ye for sorowe murdred your selue 724
Ye shulde be dampned in this case
By as good right as Medea was
That slough her chyldren for Iason
And Phyllis also / for Demophon 728
Hynge her selfe / so welaway
For he had broke his terme day
To come to her: Another rage
Had Dido / the quene eke of Cartage 732
That slough her selfe / for Eneas
Was false / whiche a foole she was!
And Ecquo dyed / for Narcisus
Nolde nat loue her / and right thus 736
Hath many another foly done
And for Dalida dyed Sampson
That slough hym selfe with a pylere
But there is no man alyue here 740
Wolde for her feers make this wo
Why so (quod he) it is nat so
Thou wotest ful lytel what thou menest
I haue lost more than thou wenest 744

I haue more sorowe / thañ Tantale
And whañ I herde / hym tel thys tale
This pitouly / as I yow telle
Vnnethe myghᵗ y / lenger duelle 712
Hyt dyd myn hert / so moche woo
A goode sir quod I / say not soo
Haue somme pitee / on your nature
That formed yow / to creature 716
Remembre yow / of Socrates
For he ne counted / nat thre strees
Of noghᵗ that fortune / koude doo
No quod he / I kañ not soo 720
Why so good syr / yis parde quod y
Ne noghᵗ soo / for trewly
Thogh ye had loste / the ferses twelve
And ye for sorwe / mordred your selve 724
Ye sholde be dampned / in this cas
By as goode ryghᵗ / as Medea was
That slowgh hir childreñ / for Iasoñ
And Phyllis also / for Demophoñ 728
Henge hir selfe / so weylaway.
For he had broke / his terme day
To come to hir / another rage
Had Dydo the quene / eke of Cartage 732
That slough hir selfe / for Eneas
Was fals / which a foole she was [leaf 139, back]
And Ecquo died / for Narcisus
Nolde nat love hir / and ryghᵗ thus 736
Hath many another / foly doon
And for Dalida / died Sampsoñ
That slough hym-selfe / with a pilere
But ther is no mañ / a lyve here 740
Wolde for a fers / make this woo
Why so quod he / hyt ys nat soo
Thou woste ful lytel / what thou menyst
I haue loste more / thañ thow wenyst 744

I. haue more sorow then Tantale
And when .I. herde hym telle this tale
Thus pitiously as .I. you telle
Vnneth myght .I. lengur dwelle 712
It dide myn herte so moch woo
A godo syr quo I sey not so
haue som pite on youre nature
That fourmed yow to creature 716
Remembre you of Socrates
For he ne counted not thre strees
Of noghte that fortune koude do [leaf 111]
No quod he .I. can not so 720
whi so gode syr / yis parde quod .I.
Ne noghte so / for truly
Thogh ye had loste the ferre xij.
And ye for sorow mordred youreselue 724
ye shulde be dampned in this case
Bi as gode righte as Medea was
That slowe her childre for Iasoñ
And Philles also for Demophoñ 728
henge her selfe so wele away
For he had broke his terme day
To come to here / an othyr rage
had Dido eke the quene of cartage 732
That slow her selfe [for] Eneas
Whas false which a fole she was
And ecquo died for Narcisus
Nold not loue her and righte thus 736
hath many an other foly done
And for Dalida died sampsone
That slow him selfe with a piler
But ther is no man alife here 740
Wolde for a fers make this wo
Whi she quod he hyt is not so
Thou woste ful litel what thou meneste
I haue loste more then thou wenyste 744

Howe that may be (quod I)
Good syr / tel me al holy
In what wyse / howe / why / and wherfore
That ye haue thus your blysse lore
Blythely (quod he) come syt doun
I tel the vpon a condycyoun
That thou shalte holy with al thy wyt
Do thyne entente to herken it
Yes syr: Swore thy trouth therto
Gladly do than holde here to
I shal right blythely / so god me saue
Holy with al the wyt I haue
Here you as wel as I can
A goddes halfe (quod he) and began
Syr (quod he) syth fyrst I couthe
Haue any maner wyt fro youthe
Or kyndely vnderstandynge
To comprehende in any thynge
What loue was / in myne owne wyt
Dredelesse I haue euer yet
Be trybutary / and yeue rente
To loue holy / with good entente
And through plesaunce / become his thral
With good wyl / body / herte and al
Al this I put in his seruage [leaf 216: misprinted 268]
As to my lorde / and dyd homage
And ful deuoutely I prayde him to
He shulde beset myn herte so
That it plesaunce to him were
And worshyp to my lady dere
And this was longe / and many a yere
(Er that myn herte was set o where)
That I dyd thus / and nyste why
I trowe it came me kyndely
Paraunter I was therto moste able
As a whyte wal / or a table

loo / she that may be quod y
Good sir telle me / al hooly
In what wyse / how / why / and wherfore
That ye have thus / youre blysse lore
Blythely quod he / come sytte adoũ
I telle hyt the / vp a condicioñ
That thou shalt / hooly witħ al thy wytte
Doo thyñ entent to herkene hitto
Yis syr / swere thy trouthe ther-to
Gladly / do thanne / holde here lo
I shal ryght blythely / so god me save
Hooly / witħ al the witte I have
Here yow / as wel as I kañ
A goddys halfe quod he / and begañ
Syr quod he / sitħ firste I kouthe
Haue any maner wytte / fro youthe
Or kyndely / vnderstondynge
To comprehende / in any thynge
What love was / in myñ ovne wytte
Drodeles / I haue ever yitte
Be tributarye / and yive rente
To love hooly / witħ goode entente
And throgħ plesaunce / become his thralle
With good wille / body hert and alle
Al this I putte / in his servage
As to my lorde / and did homage
And ful devoutely / I prayed hym to [leaf 140]
he shulde besette myn hert so
That hyt plesance / to hym were
And worshippe / to my lady dere
And this was longe / and many a yere
Or that myñ herte / was set owhere
That I did thus / and nyste why
I trowe hit came / me kyndely
Peraventure / I was therto moste able
as a white walle / or a table

loo she / that may be / quod .I.
Gode syr telł me alł holy
In what wise / how / why / and wher-fore
That ye haue thus youre blisse lore
Blithely quod he come sit adoũ
I. telle the vpon a condicioñ
That thou shalte holy with thi wit
Do thyn entent to herken hit
yis sir swere thi trowth ther-to
Gladly / do thenne / holde here / lo
I. shalł ryghte blythely so god me saue [leaf 113, back]
holy with alł the witte .I. haue
here you as,welł as .I. kan
A goddis halfe quod he and begañ
Sir quod he sith fyrste .I. couthe
Haue eny maner wit fro youthe
Or kyndely vndyrstondynge
To comprehend meny thynge
what loue was in my owne wit
Dredeles .I. haue euyr yit
Be tributary and youen ren
To loue holy with gode entente
And thoro plesaunce become his thralł
with gode wiłł body herte and alł
Alł this .I. put in his seruage
As to my lorde and dyde homage
And fuł deuoutely .I. prayd him to
he shuld beset myn herte so
That hit plesaunce to him were
And this was longe and many a yere
Or that myn herte was set owhere
And wurship to my lady dere
That .I. dide thus and nyste whi
I. trow hit cam me kyndly
Peraventure .I. was ther to moste able
As a white walł or a table

For it is redy to ketche and take
Al that men wyl therin make
Whether so men wol portrey or paynte
Be the werkes neuer so quaynte.
And thylke tyme I fared right so
I was able to haue lerned tho
And to haue conde / as wel or better
Parsaunter / eyther arte or letter
But for loue came first in my thought
Therfore I forgate it nought
I ches loue to my first crafte
Therfore it is with me lafte
For why / I toke it of so yonge age
That malyce had my corage
Not that tyme / turned to no thyng
Through to mokel knowlegyng
For that tyme / youthe my maystresse
Gouerned me in ydelnesse
For it was in my first youthe
And tho ful lytel good I couthe
For al my werkes were flyttyng
That tyme / and al my thought varyeng
Al were to me ilyche goode
That I knewe tho / but thus it stode.
It happed that I came on a day
In to a place / there that I sey
Trewly the fayrest companye
Of ladyes / that euer man with eye
Had sene togythers in o place
Shal I clepe it happe / eyther grace
That brought me there / not but fortune
That is to lyen ful comune
The false trayteresse peruerse
God wolde I coulde clepe her werse
For nowe she worcheth me ful wo
And I wol tel sone why so.

784 788 792 796 800 804 808 812 816

For hit ys redy / to cachche and take
Al that men wil / theryn make
Whethir so men / wil portrey or peynt
Be the werkes / never so queynt
¶ And thilke tyme / I ferde ryght so
I was able / to have lerned tho
And to haue kende / as wel or better
Parsaunter / other Arte or letre
But for love came firste / in my thoght
Therfore / I forgate hyt noght
I ches love / to my first crafte
Therfore hit ys / with me lafte
For why I toke hyt / of so yonge age
That malyce / had my corage
Nat that tyme turned / to no thynge
Thorgh to mochel / knowlachynge
For that tyme / yowthe my maistresse
Gouerned me / in ydelnesse
For hyt was / in my first youthe
And thoo ful lytel / goode y couthe
For al my werkes / were flyttynge
That tyme / and al my thoght varyinge
Al were to me / ylyche goode
That I knewe thoo / but thus hit stoode
¶ Hit happed that I came / on a day
In-to a place / ther that I say
Trewly the fayrest / companye
Off Ladyes / that euers man with ye [leaf 140, back]
Had seen to-gedres in oo place
Shal I clepe hyt / happe other grace
That broght me there / nay but Fortune
That ys to lyen / ful comvne
The fals tnyteresse / peruers [note in margin]
God wolde I koude / clepe hir wers
For now she worcheth / me ful woo
And I wol tel sone / why soo

784 788 792 796 800 804 808 812 816

For hit is redy to kecche and take
Al that men ther-yn will make
whethyr so men will purtrey or peynte
Be the werkes neuyr so queynte
And thilke tyme .I. ferde righte so
I was able to haue lerned tho
And to haue conde as well or bettyr
Peraventur othyr arte or lettre
But for loue kam fyrst in my thoghte
Therfore .I. forgate hit noghte
I. chese loue to my fyrste crafte [leaf 118]
Ther-fore hit is with me lafte
For whi .I. toke of so yongo age
That malice had my corage
Not that tyme turned to no thinge
Thoro to mochel knowelechynge
For that tyme youth my maystresse
Gouerned me in idilnesse
For hit was in my firste youth
And tho full litil gode al. couth
For all my werkes wer flittynge
That tyme / and all my thoughtē varyinge
All were to me y-lich gode
That .I. knew tho for thus it stode
It happid that .I. cam on a day
In-to a place ther that .I. say
Truly the fayrest companye
Of ladies that euer man wit ye
had seyn to-gidre in one place
Shal .I. clepe hit hap othyr grace
That broghte me there not but fortune
That is to leyn full commune
The false trayteres peruerse
God wolde .I. coude clepe her werse
For now she worcheth me full wo
And .I. will telle sone whi so

784 788 792 796 800 804 808 812 816

Amonge these ladyes thus echone [leaf 276, col. 2]
Sothe to sayne / I sawe one
That was lyke none of the route
For I dare swere / without doute
That as the sommers sonne bright
Is fayrer / clerer / and hath more lyght
Than any other planet in heuen
The moone / or the sterres seuen
For al the worlde / so had she
Surmounted hem al of beaute
Of maner / and of comlynesse
Of stature / and of wel set gladnesse
Of goodlyhede / and so wel besey
Shortly / what shal I more sey
By god and by his halowes twelue
It was my swete / right al her selue
She had *so stedfast* countenaunce
So noble porte / and mayntenaunce
And Loue / that wel herde my bone
Had espyed me thus sone
That she ful sone in my thought
As helpe me god / so was I cought
So sodainly / that I ne toke
No maner counsayle / but at her loke
And at myn herte / for why her eyen
So gladly I trowe myn herte seyne
That purely tho / myn owne thought
Sayd / it were better serue her for nought
Than with another to be wele
And it was sothe / for euerydele
I wyl anon right tel the why
I sawe her daunce so comely
Carol and synge so swetely
Laughe / and playe so womanly
And loke so debonairly
So goodly speke and so frendly

¶ Amonge these ladyes / thus echon
Soth to seyn / y sawgh oon
That was lyke / noon of the Route
For I dar swere / withoute doute
That as the somerys / sonne bryghte
Ys fairer clerer / and hath more lyghte
Than any other / planete in hevene
The moone / or the sterres sevene
For al the worlde / so had she
Surmountede / hem / al of beaute
Of maner / and of comelynesse
Of stature / and of so wel sette gladnesse
Of godelyhede / and so wel be-sey
Shortly / what shal y sey
By god / and by halwes twelve
Hyt was my swete / ryght' al hir selve
She had so stedfaste / countenaunce
So noble porte / and meyntenaunce
And love that had wel / herd my boone
Had espyed me / thus soone
That she ful sone / in my thoght'
As helpe me god / so was y kaught'
So sodenly / that I ne toke
No maner counseyl / but at hir loke
But at myn hest / for why hir eyen
So gladly I trow / myn hert seyen
That purely tho / myn owne thoght'
Seyde hit were beter / *serve* hir for noght' [leaf 141]
Than with a-nother / to be wel
And hyt was sothe / for euereel
I wil a-noon / ryght' telle the why
I sawgh hyr daunce / so comelely
Carole and synge / so swetly
Lawghe and pley / so womanly
And loke / so debonairly
So goodely speke / and so frendly

Amonge thes ladyes thus ychon
Soth to sey .I. sawe one
That was like non of the route
For .I. dar swer with-oute doute
That as the someres sonne bryght
Is fayrer clerer and hath more lighte
Then any othir planete in heuen
The mone or the sterres seuyn
For all the world so had she
Sormounted hem all of beaute
Of maner and of komlynesse [leaf 112, back]
Of stature and of wel set gladnes
Of godely-hede and so wel besey
Shortely what shall .I. sey
By god and by halwes .xij.
It was my swete ryght as her selfe
She had so stedfaste countenaunce
So noble porte and meyntynaunce
And loue that had well herde my bone
had espyed me thus sone
That she full sone in my thoghte
All helpe me god so was .I. caughte
So sodenly that .I. ne toke
No maner conseyt but at her loke
But at my herte / for why her yen
So gladly .I. trow myn herte seyen
That purely tho myn sune thoght
Seyd hit were bettyr serue her for noght
Then with an othyr to be well
And hit was soth for euery dell
I. wyll anone ryghte / telle the whi
I saw / her daunce so comly
Carole and synge so swetely
laugh and pley so womanly
And loke so debonerly
So godely speke and so frendely

That certes I trowe that neuermore
Nas sene so blysful a tresore
For euery heer on her heed
Sothe to saye it was nat reed
Ne neyther yelowe ne browne it nas
Me thought most lyke golde it was
And whiche eyen my lady had
Debonayre / good / glad / and sad
Symple / of good mokel / not to wyde
Therto her loke nas naf asyde
Ne ouertwhart / but beset so wele
It drewe and toke vp euerydele
Al that on her gan beholde [leaf 270, back]
Her eyen semed anone she wolde
Haue mercy / folly wenden so
But it was neuer the rather do
It nas no countrefeted thynge
It was her owne pure lokynge
That the goddesse dame Nature
Had made hem open by measure
And close / for were she neuer so glad
Her lokynge was nat folyche sprad
Ne wyldely / though that she playde
But euer me thought her eyen sayde
By god my wrath is al foryeue
Therwith her lyst so wel to lyue
That dulnesse was of her a drad
She nas to sobre ne to glad
In al thynges more mesure
Had neuer I trowe creature
But many one with her loke she herte
And that sate her ful lytel at herte
For she knewe nothynge of her thought
But whether she knewe / or knewe it nought
Algate she ne roughte of hem a stree
To gete her loue no nere nas he

That certes y trowe / that euer-more
Nas seyne / so a blysful a tresore
For euery heer / oñ hir hede
Soth̄ to seyne / hyt was not rede
Ne nouther yelowe ne browne hyt nas
Me thoght' most lyke / hyt was
¶ And which̄ eyeñ / my lady hadde
Debonair goode / glade and sadde
Symple of goode / mochel noght' to wyde
Ther-to hir looke / nas not a-syde
Ne ouertwert / but besette so wele
Hyt drewh̄ and tooke vp / euerydele
Al that oñ hir / gañ be-holde
Hir eyeñ semed / anoon̄ she wolde
Have mercy / foolys wenden soo
But hyt was never / the rather doo
Hyt nas / no countrefeted thynge
Hyt was hir ovne / pure lokynge
That the goddesse / dame nature
Had made hem opene / by mesure
And cloos / for were she never so glad
Hyr lokynge was not / foly sprad
Ne wildely / thogh̄ that she pleyde
But euer me thoght' / hir eyeñ seyde
Be god my wrathe / ys al for-yive
Therwith hir lyste / so wel to lyve
That dulnesse was / of hir a-drad
She nas to sobre / ne to glad
In alle thynges / more mesure
Had never I trow / creature
But many oon̄ / with̄ hire loke she hert [leaf 141, back]
And that sate hyr / ful lytel at hert
For she knowe no-thynge / of her thoght'
[1 but whither she knew / or knew it nowght
Algate she ne rought' / of hem a stree
To gete hyr love / noo nerre was he

[1 This line is in Stowe's hand. Bodl. 638 has a blank too.]

That certes I trow that euermore
Nas seyn so blisfuh̄ a tresore
For *euery* her on hyr hede
Soth to seyn hit was not rede
Ne neythyr ȝelowh̄ ne brouñ hit was
Me thoght moste likely hit was
And which yeñ my lady had
Debonayre gode / glad / and sad
Simple / of gode mocheh̄ / noghte to wide
Ther-to / her loke nas not a side
Ne ouyrthwerte but bisat so welo [leaf 113]
It drewh̄ and toke vp *euery* dele
Alh̄ that on her gan be-holde
her eyñ semed a-none she wolde
haue mercy / fooly wenden so
¶But hit was neuyr the rathyr do
It nas no countyrfetyd thinge
hit was her awne pure lokynge
That the goddes dame nature
had made hem opyn by mesure
And clos / for were she *neuer so* glad
her lokynge nas not foly sprad
Ne wildely thogh̄ that she pleyd
But *euer* me thoghte her yen seyde
Be god my wrath is alh̄ for-gife
Ther-with her ¶uste so well to lyue
That dulnes was of her adrad
She nas to sobre ne to glad
In alle thinges more mesure
had neuyr I trow creature
But many one with her loke she hyrte
And that sate her fulh̄ lite at herte
For she knew no thynge of her thoghte
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*
Algate she ne roghte of hem a stre
To gete her loue no ner nas she

That wonned at hom / than he in Indo
The formest was alway behynde
But good folke ouer al other
She loued / as man may do his brother
Of whiche loue she was wonder large
In skylful places that bere charge
But whiche a vysage had she therto
Alas my herte is wonder wo
That I ne can discriuen it
Me lacketh bothe Englysshe and wyt
For to vndo it at the ful
And eke my spyrytes ben so dul
So grete a thynge for to deuyse
I haue no wyt that can suffise
To comprehende her beaute
But thus moche I dare sayn that she
Was whyte / rody / fresshe / and lyfely hewed
And euery day her beaute newed
And nyghe her face was alderbest
For certes nature had suche lest
To make that fayre / that truely she
Was her chefe patron of beaute
And chefe ensample of al her werke
And moustre / for be it neuer so derke
Me thynketh I se her euermo
And yet more ouer / though al tho
That euer lyued / were nowe a lyue
Ne wolde haue founde to discryue
In al her face / a wicked signe
For it was sad / symple / and benigne
And suche a goodly swete speche
Had that swete / my lyues leche
So frendly / and so wel ygrounded
Vpon al reason / so wel yfounded
And so tretable to al good
That I dare sweare wel by the rood

892 896 900 904 908 912 [leaf 276, back, col. 2] 916 920 924

That woned at home / that he in ynde
The formest was / alway behynde
But good folke ouer al other
She loued as man / may do hys brother
Of whiche loue / she was wounder large
In skilful placis / that bere charge
But whicñ a visage / had she ther-too
Allas myñ hert / ys wonder woo
That I ne kañ / discryveñ hyt
Me lakketh botñ / englyssh and wit
For to vn-do hyt / at the fulle
And eke my spiritis / be so dulle
So grete a thynge / for to deuyse
I haue no witte / that kañ suffise
To comprehende / hir beaute
But thus moche dar I sayñ / that she
Was white[1] rody fressh / and lyvely hewed
And euery day / hir beaute newed
And negh hir face / was alder best
For certys nature / had swicñ lest
To make that faire / that trewly she
Was hir chefe patrone / of beaute
And chefe ensample / of al hir werke
And moustre / for be hyt neuer so derke
Me thynkytñ / I se hir euer moo
And yet more over / thogñ al thoo
That ever lovede / were now a lyve
Ne sholde ha founde / to diskryve
Yn al hir face / a wikked sygne
For hit was sad / symple and benygne
And whicñ a goodely / softe speche
Had that swete / my lyves leche
So frendely / and so wel y-grounded
Vp al reasoun / so wel y-founded
And so tretable / to al goode
That I dar swere wel / by the Roode

[1 blanche in margin, to Stowe's hand]

892 896 900 904 908 912 916 920 [leaf 142] 924

That wonned at home then be in ynde
The formest was alway be-hynde
But gode folke ouyr alt othyr
She louyd as man may do his brothyr
Of whiche loue she was wondre large
In skylfuñ places that bere charge
But with a visage had she ther to
Allas my herte is wondre wo
That .I. ne kan discryen hit
Me lakketh both englissh and wit
For to vndo hit at the fuñ /
And eke my spyrites be so duñ
So grete a thynge for de-vise
I. haue no witte that kan suffise
To comprehend her bewte
But thus mych .I. dar seyn that she
Was white / rody / fresñ / and louely hewed
And euery day her bewty newed
And neñ her face was altherbeste
For certes nature had suche leste
To make that fayre that trewly she
Was her chefe patroñ of beaute
And chefe ensample of all her werke
And moustre / for be hit neuer so derke
Me thynketh .I. se her euyr mo
And yit more ouer thogh alt tho
That euer lyued were now alive
Ne sholde haue founde to diseryve
In alt her face a wiked signe
For it is sad / simple / and benigne
And which a godely speche
had that swete my lyues leñ
So frendely and so weñ y-grounded
Vpon alt reson so weñ y-founded
And so tretable to alt gode
That .I. dare swere weñ be the rode

[leaf 132, back] 892 896 900 904 908 912 916 920 924

Of eloquence was neuer founde
So swete a sownynge facounde
Ne trewer tonged / ne scorned lasse
Ne bet coulde heale: That by the masse
I durste sweare / though the Pope it songe
That there was neuer yet / through hur tonge
Man ne woman greatly harmyd
As for her / was al harme hyd
Ne lasse flateryng in her worde
That purely her symple recorde
Was founde as trewe as any bonde
Or trouthe / of any mannes honde
Ne chyde she coulde neuer a dele
That knoweth al the worlde ful wele
But suche a fayreneese of a necke
Had that swete / that bone nor brocke
Nas there none sene / that myssatte
It was whyte / smothe / streyght / & pure flatte
Without hole or canel bone
And by semyng / she had none
Her throte / as I haue nowe memeire
Semed as a rounde tour of yuoire
Of good greatneasse / and not to grete
And Fayre whyte she hete
That was my ladyes name right
She was therto fayre and bright
She had not her name wronge
Right fayre sholders / and body longe
She had / and armes euery lyth
Fattysshe fleashy / nat great therwith
Right whyte handes / and nayles rede
Rounde brestes: And of good brede
Her hyppes were / a streight flatte backe
I knewe on her none other lacke
That al her lymmes were pure sewyng
In as ferre as I had knowyng.

Of eloquence / was neuer founde
So swete a sownynge / facounde
Ne trewer tonged / ne skorned lasse
Ne bet koude hele / that by the masse
I durste swere / though the Pape hit songe
That ther was neuer yet / throgh hir tongo
Man ne woman / gretely harmed
As for hit was / al harme hyd
Ne lasse flateryngе / in hir word
That purely / hir symple recorde
Was founde as trewe / as any bonde
Or trouthe / of any mannys honde
Ne chyde she koude / neuer a dele
That knoweth al the worlde / ful wele
But swiche a fairenesse / of a nekke
Had that swete / that boon nor brekke
Nas ther non seen that mys satte
Hyt was white[1] smothe / streight and pure flatte
Wyth-outen hole / or canel boon
As be semynge / had she noon
Hyr throte / as I haue now memoyre
Semed a rounde toure / of yvoyre
Of goode gretenesse / and noght to grete
¶ And goode faire White[2] / she hete
That was my lady Name / ryghte
She was bothe / faire and bryghte
She had not / hir name wronge
Ryght faire shuldres / and body longe
She / had / and armes / euery lyth
Fattyssh flesshy / not grete therwith
Ryght white handes / and nayles rede
Rounde brestes / and of good brede
Hyr hippes were / a streight flat bakke
I knewe on hir / noon other lakke.
That al hir lymmes / nere pure sywynge [leaf 142, back]
In as ferre / as I had knowynge

[1] blanche in margin, by Stowe.
[2] blanche in margin, by Stowe.

Of eloquence was neuer found
So swete a sownyng facound
Ne trower tongyd / ne scorned lasse
Ne bet coude hele / that by the masse
I. durste swere thogh the pope hit songe
That ther was neuyr yit thorow her tonge
Man ne woman gretely harmed
As for her was all harme hid
Ne lesse flateryngе in her worde
That purely her simple recorde
Was found as trew as any bonde
Or trouthe of any mannes hande
Ne chide she coude neuyr a dele [leaf 114]
That knoweth all the worlde full wele
But such a fayrenes of a nek[e]
had that swete that bone nor brek[e]
Nas ther non sene that missate
hit was white smothe streght and pure flat
Withoute hole or canell bone
As be semynge she had non
her throte as I. haue now m[e]moyre
Semed a rounde toure of y-vore
Of gode gretenes and nogh[k] to grete
And gode fayre white she hete
That was my lady name righte
She was both fayre and brighte
She had not her name wronge
Ryghte fayre shuldres and body longe
She had / and armys euery lyth
Fattyssh flesshly not grete ther-with
Ryghte white handes and nayles rede
Rounde brestes / and of gode brede
her hyppes wore / a streght flat bak[e]
I. knewe on her non othyr lak[e]
That all her lymes ne pur swynge
In as for as I. had knowynge

Therto she coulde so wel playe [leaf 277]
What that her lyst / that I dare saye
That was lyke to torche bright
That euery man may take of lyght 964
ynough / and it hath neuer the lesse
Of maner and of comlynesse
Right so farde my lady dere
For euery wight of her manere 968
Might catche ynough / if that he wolde
If he had eyen her to beholde
For I dare sweare wel / if that she
Had amonge ten thousande be 972
She wolde haue be at the beste
A chefe myrrour of al the feste
Though they had stonde in a rowe
To mennes eyen / that coulde haue knowe 976
For where so men had playde / or waked
Me thought the felaushyp as naked
Without her / that I sawe ones
As a crowne without stones 980
Trewly she was to myn eye
The soleyn Fenix of Arabye
For there lyueth neuer but one
Ne suche as she / ne knowe I none 984
To speke of goodnesse / trewly she
Had as moche debonayrte
As euer had Hester in the Byble
And more / if more were possyble 988
And sothe to sayne / ther withal
She had a wytte so general
So hole enclyned to al goode
That al her wytte was set by the roode 992
Without malyce / vpon gladnesse
And therto I sawe neuer yet a lesse
Harmful / than she was in doyng
I say not that she ne had knowyng 996

Therto she koude / so wel pley
Whan that hir lyst / that I dar soy
That she was lyke / to torche brygh̄t
That euery man̄ / may take of lygh̄t 964
Yngh̄ / and hyt hathe / neuer the lesse
Of maner / and of comlynesse
Rygh̄t so ferde / my lady dere
For euery wigh̄t / of hir manere 968
Myght̄ cachche ynogh̄ / yif that he wolde
Yif he had Eyen̄ / hir to be-holde
For I dar swere wel / yif that she
Had amonge / ten thousande be 972
She wolde haue be / at the lest
A chefe meroure / of al the fest
Thogh̄ they had stonde / in a Rowe
To mennys Eyen / koude haue knowe 976
For wher so men̄ had / pleyed or wakyd
Me thogh̄t the felysshyppe / as naked
Withouten̄ hir / that sawgh̄ I oones
As a corowne / withoute stones 980
Trewly she was / to myn̄ Eye
The soleyne Fenix / of Arabye
For ther leyth̄ / nevir but oon̄
Ne swich as she / ne knowe I noon̄ 984
To speke of godenesse / trewly she
Had as moche / debonairyete
As euer had Hester̄ / in the bible
And more yif more / were possyble 988
And sothe to seyn̄ / therwyth-alle
She had a wytte / so generalle
So hoole enclyned / to alle goode
That al hir wytte was set / by the Rode 992
With-oute malyce / vpon̄ gladnesse
And ther-to I sawgh̄ / neuer yet a lesse
Harmeful thaṅ she was / in doynge
I sey nat that she / ne had knowynge 996

Ther-to she coude so weℓ pley
Whèn that her liste that .I. dar sey
That she was like to torche brighte
That euyr man may take of light 964
I. now / and hit hath neuyr the lesse
Of maner and of komlynes
Righte so ferde my lady dere
For euery wighte of her manere 968
Mighte cacche y-nowℏ yf that he wolde
yf he had yen her to be-holde
For .I. dar swere wel if that she
had amonge ten thousande be 972
She wolde haue be at the lest [leaf 114, back]
a chefe myrrour of aℓℓ the feste
Thowℏ the had stond on a rowe
To mennes yeℏ koude haue knowe 976
For wher so men had pleyd or waked
Me thoght the feliship as naked
With-oute her that saw .I. ownys
As a croune with-oute stones 980
Truly she was to my eyℏ
The soleyn fenix of Arabye
For ther leuyth neuer but one
Ne such as she ne knew I none 984
To speke of godenes [trewly she][1] [1 *MS blotted*]
had as myche debon[airte][1]
As euer had Ester in the bible
And more yf more w[ere possible][1] 988
And *soth to* seyn ther[withall][1]
She had a wit so generall
So hole enclyned to aℓℓ gode
That aℓℓ her witte was set by the rode 992
With-oute malice vpon glad[nesse][1]
And ther-to I sawe neuyr yit a lesse
harmefuℓℓ then she was in doynge
I. sey not that she ne had knowynge 996

What harme was / or els she
Had coulde no good / so thynketh me
And trewly / for to speke of trouthe
But she had had / it had be routhe
Therof she had so moche her dele
And I dare sayne / and swere it wele
That trouthe him selfe / oueral and al
Had chose his maner principal
In her / that was his restyng place
Therto she had the moste grace
To haue stedfast persecuraunce
And easy attempre gouernaunce
That euer I knewe / or wyste yet [*leaf 277 (misprinted 177), col. 2*]
So pure suffraunt was her wytte
And reason gladly she vnderstoode
It folowed wel / she coulde goode
She vsed gladly to do wele
These were her maners euerydele
Therwith she loued so wel right
She wronge do wolde to no wight
No wight might do her no shame
She loued so wel her owne name
Her lust to holde no wight in honde
Ne be thou syker / she wolde not fonde
To holde no wight in balaunce
By halfe worde / ne by countenaunce
But if men wolde vpon her lye
Ne sende men in to Walakye
To Pruyse / and to Tartarie
So[1] Alisaundrie / ne in to Turkie [1 *for* To]
And bydde him faste / anon that he
Go hoodlesse in to the drie see
And come home by the Carrenare
And sir / be nowe right ware
That I may of yow here sayne
Worshyp / or that ye come agayne

1000 1004 1008 1012 1016 1020 1024 1028 1032

What harme was / or elles she
Had koude[1] no good / so thenkyth me [1 *or* konde] [leaf 143]
And trewly / for to speke of trouthe
But she had hadde / hyt hadde be routhe
Therof she had / so moche hyr dele
And I dar seyn / and swere hyt wele
That trouthe hym-selfe / ouer al and alle
Had chose hys maner / principalle
In hir that was / his restynge place
Ther-to she hadde / the moste grace
To haue stedefaste / persecuraunce
And Eay atempry / gouernaunce
That euer I knewe / or wyste yitte
So pure suffraunt / was hir wytte
And reson gladly / she vnderstoode
Hyt folowed wel / she koude goode
She vsed gladly / to do wel
These were hir maners / euerydel
Therwith she loved / so wel ryght
She wronge do wolde / to no wyght
No wyght myght doo / hir noo shame
She loved so wel / hir ovne name
Hyr lust to holde / no wyght in honde
Ne be thou siker / she wolde not fonde
To holde no wyght / in balaunce
By halfe worde / ne by countenaunce
But yif men wolde / vpon hir lye
Ne sende men / in-to walakye
To pruyse / and in-to Tartarye
To Alysaundre / ne in-to Turkye
And byd hym faste / anoon that he
Goo hoodeles / in-to the drye se
And come home / by the Carrenare
And sey sir / be now ryght ware
That I may of yow / here seyn
Worshyppe / or that ye come ageyn

1000 1004 1008 1012 1016 1020 1024 1028 1032

What harme was / or ellis she
had coude / no gode / so thenkyth me
And trewly for to speke of trowth
But she had had / it had be routhe
Ther-of she had so moche her [dele]
And .I. dar sain swere hit wele
That trouth him selfe ouerall and all
had closed his maner principall
In her that was his restyng place
Ther-to she had the moste grace
To haue stedfaste persecuraunce
And esi attempre gouernaunce
That euyr .I. knew or wyste yit
So pure suffraunt was her wit
And reson gladly she vndyr-stode
It folowed wele she coude gode
She vsed gladly to do well
These were her maners euery dele
Ther-with she louyd so well righte
She wronge do wolde to no wight
Ne wighte myghte do her no shame
She loued so well her owne name
her luste to holde no wighte in hond
Ne be thou siker she wolde not stond
To holde no wyght in balaunce
By halfe worde ne by countenaunce
But if men wolde vp-on her lye
Ne send men in-to Walakye
To pruse and in-to tartarye[2] [2 *These lines are after line* 1032 *in the MS.*]
To alisaundre ne in-to Turkye[2]
And bid hym faste anon that he
Goo hodeles in-to the drye see
And come home by the Carrynare
And sey syr be nowe ryghte ware
That .I. may of you here sayn
Worshyp or that ye come agayn

1000 1004 1008 1012 1016 1020 1024 1028 1032

She ne vsed no suche knackes smale
But therfore that I tel my tale
Right on this same / I haue sayde
Was holy al my loue layde 1036
For certes she was that swete wyfe
My suffysaunce / my luste / my lyfe
Myn hope / myn heale / and al blesse
My worldes welfare / and my goddesse 1040
And I holy hers / and euerydele
By our lorde (quod I) I trowe you wele
Hardly your loue was wel beset
I not howe ye myght haue do bet 1044
Bet / ne not so wel (quod he)
I trowe sir (quod I) parde.
Nay leue it wel: Sir so do I
I leue you wel / that trewly 1048
You thought that she was the beste
And to beholde / the alderfayrest
Who so had loked her with your eyen!
With myn / nay al that her seyen 1052
Sayd and swore / it was so
And though they ne had / I wolde tho
Haue loued best my lady fre
Though I had had al the beaute 1056
That euer had Alcipyades [*leaf 277, back*]
And al the strength of Hercules
And therto had the worthynesse
Of Alisaundre / and al the rychesse 1060
That euer was in Babiloyne
In Cartage / or in Macedoyne
Or in Rome / or in Nynyue
And therto al so hardy be 1064
As was Hector / so haue I ioye
That Achilles slough at Troye
And therfore was he slayne also
In a temple / for bothe two 1068

She ne vsed / no suche knakkes smale
But wherfore / that y tol my tale
Ryght on thys same / as I haue seyde
Was hooly al / my love leyde 1036
For certes she was / that swete wife[1] [*leaf 143, back*]
My suffisaunce / my luste my lyfe[1] [*1 ? wife, lyse, with a late cross for l*]
Myn happe myn hele / and al my blysse
My worldys welfare / and my goddesse 1040
And I hooly hires / and euerydel
¶ By oure lord[2] / quod I / y trowe yow wel [*2 lord later*]
Hardely your love / was wel besette
I not how ye myght / haue doo bette 1044
Bette ne no wyght / so wele quod he
Y trowe hyt wel sir / quod I parde
Nay leve hyt wel / sire so do I
I leve yow wel / that trewly 1048
Yow thoghte that she / was the best
And to be-holde / the alderfayrest
Who soo had loked hir / with your Eyen
With myn nay / al that hir seyen 1052
Seyde and swore / hyt was soo
And thogh they ne hadde / I wolde thoo
Haue loved best / my lady free
Thogh I had hadde / al the beauto 1056
Thatt[2] euer had / Alcipyades [*2 altered*]
And al the strengthe / of Ercules
And therto had / the worthynesse
Of Alysaunder / and al the rychesse 1060
That euer was / in Babyloyne
In Cartage / or in Macedoyne
Or in Rome / or in Nynyve
And to also / as hardy be 1064
As was Ector / so haue I ioye
That Achilles / slough at Troye
And ther-fore was he / slayn also
In a temple / for bothe twoo 1068

She ne vsed non such knackys smale
But wherfore that .I. telle my tale
Ryghte on this same as .I. haue seyde
Was holy all my loue leyde 1036
For certes she was that swete wife
Mi suffisaunce my luste my life
Min happe myn hele and all my blisse
Mi wordes welfare and my goddesse 1040
And .I. holy hers and euyry dele
Bi oure lorde quod .I. / I trow yow wele
hardely youre loue was well yset
I not how ye myghte haue do bet 1044
Bet / ne noghte so wele / quod he [*leaf 115, back*]
I. trow sir quod .I. parde
Nay leue hit well syr so do .I.
I. leue you well that trewly 1048
Yow thoghte that she was the beste
And to be-holde the alder fayreste
Who so had loked her with youre yen
With myn / nay / all that her seyn 1052
Seyd and swere hit was so
And thogh they ne had .I. wolde tho
haue loued best my lady fre
Thogh .I. had had all the bewte 1056
That euyr had Alcipyades
And all the strength of Ercules
And ther-to had the worthinesse
Of alisaundre / and all the riche[sse⁴] [*⁴ MS is blotted*] 1060
That euer was in babilonie
In Cartage / or in Macedoyne
Or in Rome / or in Niniue
And to also hardy be 1064
As was Ector so haue .I. ioye
That Achilles slow at Troy
And therfor was he slayn also
In a temple for both two 1068

Were slayne / he and Antilegius
And so saythe Dares Frigius
For loue of Polixena
Or ben as wyse as Mynerua
I wolde euer / without drede
Haue loued her / for I muste nede
Nede! nay trewly I gabbe nowe
Nought nede / and I wol tellen howe
For of good wyl myn herte it wolde
And eke to loue her / I was holde
As for the fayrest and the beste
She was as good / so haue I reste
As euer was Penelope of Grece
Or as the noble wyfe Lucrece
That was the beste / he telleth thus
The romayne Tytus Lyuius
She was as good / and nothyng lyke
Though her stories be autentyke
Algate she was as trewe as she
But wherfore that I tel the
Whan I first my lady sey
I was right yonge / sothe to say
And ful great nede I had to lerne
Whan myn herte wolde yerne
To loue it was a great emprise
But as my wytte wolde beste suffyse
After my yonge childely wyt
Without drede I beset it
To loue her in my best wyse
To do her worshyp / and the seruyse
That I coude tho / by my trouthe
Without faynyng / eyther slouthe
For wonder fayne / I wolde her so
So mokel it amended me
That whan I saye her a morowe
I was waryshed of al my sorowe

Were slayne / he and Antylegyus
And so seyth / dares frygius
For love / of Polixena
Or ben as wis / as Mynerva [leaf 141] 1072
I wolde euer / withoute drede
Have loved hir / for I most nede
Nede / nay trewly / I gabbe nowe
Noght nede / and I wol telle howe 1076
For of goode wille myn hert hyt wolde [note in margin]
And eke to love hir / I was holde
As for the fairest / and the beste
She was as good / so haue I reste 1080
As euer was / Penolopee of Grece
Or as the noble wife / lucrece
That was the best / he telleth thus
The Romayne / Tytus lyuyus 1084
She was as good / and no thynge lyke
Thogh hir stories / be Autentyke
Algate she was / as trewe as she
But wherfore / that I telle the 1088
Whan I firste / my lady Say
I was ryght yonge / sothe to say
And ful grete nede / I hadde to lerne
Whan my herte / wolde yerne 1092
To love / hyt was a grete empryse
But as my wytte / koude beste suffise
After my yonge / childely wytte
Withoute drede / I be-sette hytte 1096
To love hir / in my best wyse
To do hir worshippe / and the seruise
That I koude thoo / be my trouthe
Withoute ffeynynge / outher slouthe 1100
For wonder feyne / I wolde hir se
So mochel / hyt amended me
That whan I sawgh hir / first a morwe
I was warshed / of al my sorwe 1104

Were slayn he and Antelegius
And so seyth Dare frigius
For loue of Polexena
Or ben as wis as Minerua 1072
I wolde euyr without drede
haue loued her for .I. moste nede
Nede / nay truly .I. gab now
Noghte nede and .I. wiłł tełł howe 1076
For of gode wille myn hert it wolde
And eke to loue her .I. was holde
And for the fayrest and the best
She was as gode so haue .I. reste 1080
As euyr was penelapio of grece [leaf 114]
Or as the noble wife lucrece
That was the best he telleth thus
The romayn Titus liuins 1084
She was as gode and nothynge like
Though her stories be autentike
Algate she was as trew as she
But wherfore that .I. telle the 1088
Whenn .I. first my lady say
I was was righte yonge sothe to say
And fułł grete nede .I. had to lerne
whenne my herte wolde yerne 1092
To loue hit was a grete emprise
But as my witte coude best suffise
Aftyr my yonge childely wit
Withoute dred .I. be-set hit 1096
To loue her in my best wise
To do her worship and seruise
That .I. coude tho by my treuth
With-oute feynyng othyr slouth 1100
For wondyr fayn .I. wolde her se
So mycheł hit amendyd me
That when .I. saw her firste amorowe
I, was warshed of ał my sorowe 1104

Of alday after / tyl it were eue [leaf 277, back, col. 2]
Me thought nothyng might me greue
Were my sorowes neuer so smerte
And yet she syt so in myn herte 1108
That by my trouthe / I nolde nought
For al this worlde / out of my thought
Leaue my lady / no trewly
Nowe by my trouthe sir (quod I) 1112
Me thynketh ye haue suche a chaunce
As shrifte / without repentaunce
Repentaunce / nay fye (quod he)
Shulde I nowe repente me 1116
To loue / nay certes than were I wel
Werse than was Achytofel
Or Antenor / so haue I ioye
The traytour that betrayed Troye 1120
Or the false Genellon
He that purchased the trayson
Of Roulande / and of Olyuere
Nay / whyle I am a lyue here 1124
I nyl foryet her neuer mo
Nowe good sir (quod I) tho
Ye haue wel tolde me here before
It is no nede to reherse it more 1128
Howe ye sawe her first / and where
But wolde ye tel me the manere
To her / whiche was your first speche
Therof I wolde you besecche 1132
And howe she knewe first your thought
Whether ye loued her / or nought
And telleth me eke / what ye haue lore
I herde you tel here before 1136
ye sayd / thou notest what thou menest
I haue loste more than thou wenest
What losse is that (quod I tho)
Nyl she not loue you / is it so 1140

Of al day after / til hyt were eve
Me thoght' no-thyng / myghte me greve
Were my sorwes / neuer so smerte [leaf 114, back]
And yet she sytte / so myn herte 1108
That by my trouthe / y nolde noght'
For al thys worlde / oute of my thoght'
Lave my lady / noo trewly
Now by my trouthe / sir quod I 1112
Me thynketh ye haue / suche a chaunce
As shryfte / wythoute repentaunce
Repentaunce / nay Fy quod he
Shulde y now / repente me 1116
To love / nay certis than were I wel
Wers than was / Achetofel
Or Anthenor / so haue I ioye
The traytore that' / betraysed Troye 1120
Or the fals / Genellon
He that purchased / the tresoñ
Of Rowlande / and of Olyvere
Nay while I am / a lyve here 1124
I nyl foryete his / neuer moo
Now good syr / quod I thoo
Ye han wel tolde me / here before
Hyt-ys no nede / to reherse more 1128
How ye sawgh hir firste / and where
But wolde ye tel me / the manere
To hire / which was your first specho
Therof I wolde / yow be-seche 1132
And how she knewe / first your thoght'
Whether ye loued hir' / or noght'
And telleth me eke / what ye haue lore
I herde yow telle / herebefore 1136
Yee / he seyde / thow noet what thou menyst
I haue lost more / than thou wenyst
What losse ys that / quod I thoo
Nyl she not love yow / ys hyt soo 1140

Of all day aftyr till hit were eue
Me thoght no thinge myght me greue
Were my sorowes neuer so smerte
And yit she sit so in myn herte 1108
That be my trouthe .I. nolde noghte
For all this world oute of my thoghte
loue my lady no / trewly
Now by my trowth sir quod .I. 1112
Me thinketh ye haue such a chaunce
As shryfte with-oute repentaunce
Repentaunce / nay / fye / quod he
Shuld .I. now repent me 1116
To loue / nay certes then were .I. weH [leaf 116, back]
wers / then was Achitofell //
Or Anthenor so haue .I. ioy
The traytour that be-trayed Troy 1120
Or the fals Genellon
he that purchaced the tresoñ
Of rowland and olyuere
Nay while .I. am a life here 1124
I. nyl forgete her neuyr mo
Now gode sir quod .I. tho
Ye han wel tolde me here be-fore
hit is no nede to reherce hit more 1128
how ye sawe her fyrste and where
But wolde ye telle me the manere
To her which was youre fyrst spech
There .I. wolde you besecche 1132
And how she knewe first your thoght
Whedyr ye louyd her or noght
And telleth me eke what ye haue lore
I herde you telle her be-fore 1136
3e seyde he / thou neste what thou mencst
I haue loste more then thou wenesto
What los is that quod .I. tho
Nil she not loue you / is hit so 1140

Or haue ye aught done amys
That she hath lefte you / is it this
For goddes loue tel me al
Before god (quod he) and I shal
I say right as I haue sayde
On her was al my loue layde
And yet she nyst it not neuer a dele
Not longe tyme / leue it wele
For be right syker / I durst nought
For al this worldꝭ / tel her my thought
Ne I wolde haue wrathed her trewly
For woste thou why / she was lady
Of the body that had the herte
And who so hath that may not asterte
But for to kepe me fro ydleneese
Trewly I dyd my busyneese
To make songes as I best coude
And ofte tyme I songe hem loude
And made songes / this a great dele
Although I coude not make so wele
Songes / ne knowe the arte al
As coude Lamekes sonne Tubal
That founde out first the arte of songe
For as his brothers hamers ronge
Vpon his anuelt vp add downe
Therof he toke the first sowne
But grekes sayne of Pithagoras
That he the first fyndor was
Of the arte / Aurora telleth so
But therof no force of hem two
Algates songes thus I made
Of my felyng / myn herte to glade
And lo / this was alther ferst
I not where it were the werst
Lorde it maketh myne herte lyght
Whan I thynke on that swete wyght

Or haue ye oghꝭ / dooñ amys
That she hathe lefte yow / ys hyt this
For goddys love / telle me alle [leaf 143]
Be-fore god quod he / and I shalle
I say ryghꝭ / as I haue seyde
Oñ hir was al / my love leyde
And yet she nyste hyt nat / neuer a del
Noghꝭ longe tyme / leve hyt wel
For be ryghꝭ sikor / I durste noghꝭ
For al this worlde / tel hir my thoghꝭ
Ne I wolde haue wraththed hir / trewly
For wostow why / she was lady
Of the body / she had the hert
And who hath that / may not astert
But for to kepe me / so fro ydelnesse
Trewly I did / my besynesse
To make songes / as I best koude
And ofte tyme / I songe hem loude
And made songes / this a grete dele
Al thogh I koude not / make so wele
Songes the knowe / the arte alle
As koude lamekys / sone Tuballe
That founde out firſte / the art of songe
For as hys brothres / hamers ronge
Vpoñ hys Anuelet / vp and dooñ
Therof he tooke / the first sooñ
But Grekes seyñ / Pictagoras
That he the first / fyndor was
Of the arte / Aurora telleth soo
But therof no fors / of hem twoo
Algatis songes / thus I made
Of my felynge / myñ hert to glade
And loo / thus was alther firſt
I not wher hyt / were the first
¶ lorde hyt maketh / myñ hert lyghꝭ
Whañ I thenke / on that swete wyghꝭ

Or haue ye oghte done amys
That she hath lefte you // is hit this
For goddis loue telle me alt
Be-for god quod he and I. shalt
I. say right as .I. haue seyd
On her was alt my loue leyd
And yit she nyste hit not neuer a dele
Noght longe tyme leue hit wele
for be righ[t] siker .I. durste noghte
For alt this worde telt her my thoghte
Ne .I. wolde haue wrathed her truly
For wostou whi / she was lady
Of the body she had the herte
And who that may not astarte
But for to kepe me fro ydilnes
Truly I. dye in my bysines
To make songes as .I. beste coude
And ofte tyme .I. songe hem loude
And made songes this a grete dele
All thogh .I. coude not make so wele
Songes ne know the arte alt
As coude lamekis sonne Tubalt
That founde onte fyrste the arte of songe
For alt his brothers hamers ronge
Vpon his anuelte vp and doun
Ther-of he toke the fyrst the sonne
But grekis seyn pictagoras /
That he the fyrste finder was
Of the arte Aurora telleth so
But ther-of no fors of hem two
Algatis songes thus .I. made
Of my felynge myn herte to glade
And lo thus was althyr firste
I. not wher hit were the fyrste
lorde hit maketh myn herte lighte
When .I. thenke on that swete wight

That is so semely on to se
And wysshe to god it might so be
That she wolde holde me for her knight
My lady / that is so fayre and bright
Nowe haue I tolde the / sothe to say
My first songe vpon a day
I bethought me what wo
And sorowe that I suffred tho
For her / and yet she wyst it nought
Ne tel her durst I not my thought
Alas thought I / I can no rede
And but I tel her / I am but dede
And if I tel her / to say right sothe
I am a dradde she wol be wrothe
Alas / what shal I than do
In this debate I was so wo
Me thought myn herte braste atwayne
So at the laste / sothe for to sayne
I be thought me that Nature
Ne formed neuer in creature
So moche beaute trewly
And bountie / without mercy
In hope of that / my tale I tolde
With sorowe / as that I neuer sholde
For nedes / and maugre myn heed
I muste haue tolde her / or be deed
I not wel howe that I began
Ful yuel reherce it I can
And eke as helpe me god withal
I trowe it was in the dismal
That was the ten woundes of Egypte
For many a worde I ouer skypte
In my tale for pure fere
Leste my wordes mysse set were
With sorouful herte / and woundes dede
Softe and quakyng for pure drede

That is so semely / on to see
And wisshe to god / hit myght so bee
That she wolde holde me / for hir knyght
My lady that is / so faire and bryght
Now have I tolde / the sothe to say [leaf 115, back]
My first songe / vpon a day
I be-thought me / what woo
And sorwe that I / suffred thoo
For hir and yet / she wyst hyt nought
Ne tel hir durst I / nat my thoght
Allas thoght I / y kan no rede
And but I telle hir / I an but dede
And yif I telle hyr / to sey ryght sothe
I am a-dred / she wol be wrothe
Allas what shal I / thanne doo
In this debate / I was so woo
Me thoght myn hert / brast a tweyne
So at the last / sothe to sayne
I be-thought me / that nature
Ne formed neuer in creature
So moche beaute / trewly
And bounte / wyth-oute mercy
In hope of that / my tale I tolde
With sorwe / as that I neuer sholde
For nedys / and Mawgree my hede
I most haue tolde hir / or be dede
I not wel how / that I beganne
Ful evel rehorse hyt / I kan
And eke as helpe me / god with-alle
I trowe hyt was / in the dismalle
That was the .x. woundes of Egipte
For many a worde / I ouer skipte
In my tale / for pure Fere
Lest my wordys / mys sette were
With sorweful herte / and woundes dede
Softe and quakynge / for pure drede

That is so semely on to se
And wissh to god hit myght so be
That she shulde me for her knyghte
Mi lady is so fayre and bryghte
Now haue .I. tolde the soth to say
Mi firste songe vpon a day
I. be-thoghte me what wo
And sorow that .I. suffred tho
for her and yet she fulith it noghte
Ne teH her durst .I. not my thoghte
Alas thoghte / I. can no drede
And but .I. telle her .I. am but dede
And if .I. telle her to say righte soth
I. am adrad she wiH. be wroth
Alas what shaH .I. then do
In this debate .I. was so wo
Me thoghte myn herte braste a tweyn
So at the laste soth for to seyn
I be-thoght me that nature
Ne fourmed neuyr in creature
So moche beauti truly
And bounte with-oute mercy
In hope of that my tale .I. tolde
With sorowo as that .I. neuyr shulde
For nedys and maugre myn hede
I moste haue tolde or be dede
I note wel / how that .I. beganne
FuH yueH reherse hit .I. kan
And eke as helpe me god with-aH
I trow hit was in the dismaH
That was the .x. woundes of Egipte
For many a worde .I. ouyr skyppte
In my tale for pure fere
leste my wordes mysset were
With sorofuH herte and wondes dede
Softe and quakyng for pure drede

And shame / and styntyng in my tale
For ferde / and myn hewe al pale
Ful ofte I wext bothe pale and reed
Bowyng to her I hynge the heed
I durste not ones loke her on
For wyt / maner / and al was gone
I said: mercy / and no more
It nas no game / it sate me sore.
So at the laste / sothe to sayne
What that myn herte was come agayne
To tel shortly al my speche
With hole herte / I gan her beseche
That she wolde be my lady swete
And swore / and hertely gan her hete
Euer to be stedfast and trewe
And loue her alway fresshly newe
And neuer other lady haue
And al her worshyp for to saue
As I best coude / I swere her this
For yours is al that euer there is
For euermore / myn herte swet
And neuer to false you / but I mete
I nyl / as wyse god helpe me so
And whan I had my tale ydo
God wote she acompted not a stre
Of al my tale / so thought me
To tel shortly / right as it is
Trewly her answere it was this
I can not nowe wel counterfete
Her wordes / but this was the grete
Of her answere / she sayd nay
Al vtterly / alas that day
The sorowe I suffred and the wo
That trewly Cassandra / that so
Bewayled the distruction
Of Troye / and of Illion

And shame / and styntynge in my tale
For ferde / and myñ hewe al pale
Ful ofte I wexe / bothe pale and rede
Bowynge to hir / I heng the hede
I durste nat ones / loke hir on
For witte maner / and al was gooñ
I seyde mercy / and no more
Hyt nas no game / hyt sate me sore
So at the laste / sothe to seyne
Whañ that myñ hert / was come ageyne
To telle shortely / at my speche
With hool herte / I gañ hir beseche
That she wolde be / my lady swete
And swore and gañ / hir hertely hete
Ever to be stedfast / and trewe
And love hir alwey / fresshly newe
And never other / lady have
And al hir worshippē / for to save
As I best koude / I swore hir this
For youres is alle / that euer thor ys
For euermore / myñ herte swete
And neuer to false yow / but I mete
I nyl as wysse / god helpe me soo
And whañ I had / my tale y-doo
God wote she acounted / nat a stree
Of al my tale / so thoght me
To telle shortly / ryght as hyt ys
Trewly hir answere / hyt was this
I kañ not now wel / counterfete
Hyr wordys / but this was the grete
Of hir answere / she sayde nay
Alle outerly / allas that day
The sorowe I suffred / and the woo
That trewly Cassandra / that soo
Bewayled / the destruccioñ
Of Troy / and of Ilyoñ

And shame and styntynge in tale
For ferde and my hew all pale
Ful ofte .I. wex both pale and rede
Bowynge to her .I. henge the hede
I durst not onys loke her on
For wit maner and all was gon
I sayd merci and no more
It nas no game it sate me sore
So at the last soth to seyn
When that myn herte was come agayñ
To tell shortely all my spech
With hole herte .I. gan her seche
That she wolde be my lady swete
And swore and hertely gan her hete
Euyr to be stedfaste and trewe
And loue her alwey fresly newe
And neuyr othir lady haue
And all her worshyp for to saue
As I. beste coude .I. swore her this
For youres is all that euyr ther is
For euyr more myn herte swete
And neuyr to false you but .I. me[te]
I nyll as wisse god helpe me so
And whenn I. had my tale ydo
God wote she acounted not a stre
Of all my tale so thoghte me
To telle shortely ryghte as hit is
Truly her answere hit was this
I. kan not you woll countyrfete
her wordes but thus was the grete
Of her answer she sayd nay
All vttyrly alas that day
The sorow .I. suffred and the wo
That truly Cessandra that so
Beweiled the distruction
Of Troy and of .Illioñ

[leaf 114]

[leaf 115]

Had neuer suche sorowe as I tho [leaf 278, back]
I durst no more say therto
For pure feare / but stale away
And thus I lyued ful many a day 1252
That trewly I had no nede
Ferther than my beddes hede
Neuer a day to seche sorowe
I founde it redy euery morowe 1256
For why / I loued her in no gere
So it befel another yere
I thought ones I wolde fonde
To do her knowe / and vnderstonde 1260
My wo / and she wel vnderstonde
That I no wylned thyng but goode
And worshyp / and to kepe her name
Ouer al thynges / and drede her shame 1264
And was so besy her to serue
And pyte were I shulde sterue
Sythe that I wylned none harme ywis
So whan my lady knewe al this 1268
My lady yaue me al holy
The noble yeft of her mercy
Sauyng her worshyp by al wayes
Dredeless / I mene none other wayes 1272
And therwith she yaue me a ryngo
I trowe it was the first thyng
But if myn herte was ywaxe
Glad / that it is no nede to axe 1276
As helpe me god / I was as blyue
Reysed / as fro dethe to lyue
Of al happes the alder best
The gladdest / and the moste at rest 1280
For trewly that swete wight
Whan I had wronge / and she the right
She wolde alway so goodly
Foryeue me so debonairly 1284

Had neuer swich sorwe / as I thoo
I durst no more / say ther-too
For pure fere / but stale away
And thus I lyved / ful many a day 1252
That trewly / I hadde no nede
Ferther / than my beddes hede [leaf 146, back]
Never a day / to seche sorwe
I fonde hyt redy / euery morwe 1256
For why / I loved hyr in no gere
¶ So hit befel / another yere
I thoughte ones / I wolde fonde
To do hir knowe / and v[n]derstonde 1260
My woo / and she wel vnderstode
That I ne wilned / no thynge but gode
And worshippe / and to kepe hir name
Ouer alle thynges / and dred hir shame 1264
And was so besy / hyr to serve
And pitee were / I shulde starve
Syth that I wilned / noon harme y-wys
So whan my lady / knewe al thys 1268
My lady yaf me / al hooly
The noble yifte / of hir mercy
Savynge hir worshippe / by al weyes
Dredles I mene / noon other weyes 1272
And therwith / she yaf me a ryngo
I trowe hyt was / the first thyngo
But yif myn hert / was I-waxe
Gladde / that is no nede to axe 1276
As helpe me god / I was as blyve
Reysed as fro dethe / to lyve
Of al happes / the alder beste
The gladdest / and the moste at reste 1280
For trewly / that swete wyght
Whan I had wrong / and she ryght
She wolde alway / so goodely
For-yeve me / so debonairly 1284

Had neuer suche sorow as .I. tho
I. durste no more say ther-to
For pure fere but falle away
And thus .I. leued full many a day 1252
That trewly .I. had no nede
Ferther then my beddys hede
Neuer a day to seche sorowe
I fonde hit redy euyry morowe 1256
[*No gap in the MS.* *Bodl. 638, leaf 147, back, has* 'flor whi I lowyde hir yn no gere']
So hit be-fell anothyr yere
I thoghte ones .I. wolde fonnde
To do her knowe and vndrestonde 1260
Mi wo and she wilt vnderstoude [leaf 118, back]
That I [ne][1] wilned nothing but gode [[1] *a hole in the MS*]
And wurshipe and to kepe her name
Ouyr alt thinges and to drede her shame 1264
And was so bisy her to serue
And pite were .I. shulde sterue
Sith I. wilned non harme I.-wis
So when my lady knew al this 1268
Mi ladi gafe me alt holy
The noble gifte of her mercy
Savynge her wurship bi alweys
Dredeles I. mene non othyr weys 1272
And ther-with she gaf me a rynge
I trow it was the firsta thinge
But if myn herte wax ywaxe
Glad / that it is non nede to axe 1276
As god me helpe .I. was as blyve
Reysed as fro deth to live
Of alt happis the alder beste
The gladdest and the moste at reste 1280
For treuly that swete wight
When .I. had wronge and she the right
[*No gap in the MS.* *Bodl. 638, leaf 148, reads,* 'She wolde alwey so goodly'] 1284
For-gife me so debonarlye

In al my youthe / in al chaunce
She toke me in her gouernaunce
Therwith she was alway so trewe
Our ioy was ouer ilyche newe 1288
Our hertes werne so euen a payre
That neuer nas that one contrayre
To that other / for no wo
For sothe ilyche they suffred tho 1292
O blysse / and eke o sorowe bothe
Ilyche they were bothe glad and wrothe
Al was vs one / without were
And thus we lyued ful many a yere 1296
So wel / I can not tel howe. [*leaf 278, back, col. 2*]
Sir (quod I) where is she nowe
Nowe (quod he) and stynte anone
Therwith he woxe as deed as stone 1300
And sayd / alas that I was bore
That was the losse / that here before
I tolde the / that I had lorne
Bethynke the howe I sayd here beforne 1304
Thou woste ful lytel what thou menest
I haue loste more than thou wenest
God wot alas / right that was she
Alas sir howe / what may that be 1308
She is deed: Nay / Yes by my trouthe
Is that your losse / by god it is routhe.
¶ And with that worde right anone
They gan to strake forthe / al was done 1312
For that tyme / the hart huntynge
With that me thought that this kynge
Gan homwarde for to ryde
Vnto a place was there besyde 1316
Whiche was from vs but a lyte
A longe castel with walles whyte
By saynt Iohan / on a ryche hyl
As me mette / but thus it fyl 1320

In al my yowthe / in al chaunce
She tooke me / in hir gouernaunce
Therwyth she was / alway so trewe
Our Ioye was euer / y-lyche newe 1288
Oure hertys werne / so evene a payre
That neuer nas / that ooñ contrarye [leaf 147]
To that other / for noo woo
For sothe y-lyche / they suffred thoo 1292
Oo blysse and eke / oo sorwe bothe
Y-lyche they were / bothe glad and wrothe
Al was vs ooñ / withoute were
And thus we lyved / ful many a yere 1296
So wel I kañ / nat telle how
¶ Sir quod I / where is[1] she now [[1] is *late*. 'she ys dede' *in Stowe's hand, in the margin*]
Now quod he / and stynte anooñ
Therwith he waxe / as dede as stooñ 1300
And seyde allas / that I was bore
That was the losse / that here before
I tolde the that / I hadde lorne
Bethenke how / I seyde herebeforne 1304
Thow wost / ful lytel / what thow menyst
I haue lost more / thañ thow wenyst
¶ God wote allas / ryght that was she
Allas sir how / what may that be 1308
She ys ded / nay / yis be my trouthe
Is that youre losse / be god hyt ys routhe
And with that worde / ryght anooñ
They gañ to strake / forth al was dooñ 1312
For that tyme / the herte huntynge
With that me thoght / that this kynge
Gañ homewarde / for to ryde
Vnto a place / was there besyde 1316
Which was from vs / but a lyte
A longe castel / with wallys white
Be seynt Iohañ / oñ a ryche hille
As me mette / but thus hyt fille 1320

In all my youth in al chauñce
She toke me in her gouernauñce
Therwith was all-wey so trewe
Oure Ioy was euyr y-lich newe 1288
Oure hertis weren so euyn a payre
That neuer nas that oñ contrayre
To that othir for no wo
Forsoth y-lich they suffred tho 1292
O. blisse. and eke .o. sorow both
Y-liche they were both glad and wroth
Al was vs on. with-oute were
And thus we leuyd full many a ȝere 1296
So well I. can not telle how [leaf 119]
¶ Sir quod I. where is she now
Now / quod he / and stynte anoñ
Ther with he wex as dede as stoñ 1300
And seyd alas that I. was bore
That was the los / that here before
I. tolde the that .I. had lorne
Be-thenke hou I. seyde beforñ 1304
Thou woste ful litill what thou menyst
I haue loste more then thou wenest
God wot alas right that was she
Alas sir how what may that be 1308
She is dede / nay / yis bi my trouth
Is this youre los / be god hit is routh
And with that worde righ[t] anoñ
Thei gon to strake right al was doñ 1312
For that tyme the herte huntynge
With that me thoght that this kinge
Gan homewarde for to ride
Vn-to a place was ther be-side 1316
Which was from vs but a lite
A longe castell with walles white
By seint Iohñ on a riche hille
As me met but thus hit fille 1320

38 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *THYNNE*, A.D. 1532.

Right thus me mette / as I you tel
That in the castel there was a bel
As it had smytte houres twelue
Therwith I awoke my selue 1324
And founde me lyeng in my bedde
And the boke that I had redde
Of Alcyone / and Seys the kyng
And of the goddes of slepyng 1328
I founde it in myn honde ful euyn
Thought I / this is so queynt a sweuyn
That I wolde by processe of tyme
Fonde / to put this sweuen in ryme 1332
As I can best / and that anone
This was my sweuen / nowe it is done.

¶ Explicit.

38 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *FAIRFAX MS* 16.

Ryght thus me mette / as I yow telle
That in the castell / ther was a belle
As hyt hadde smyte / oures twelve
Therewyth I / a-wooke my selve 1324
And fonde me lyinge / in my bedde
And the booke / that I hadde redde [leaf 147, back]
Of Alchione / and Seys the kynge
And of the goddys / of slepynge 1328
I fond hyt / in myñ honde ful evene
Thoght I thys ys / so queynt a sweuene
That I wol / be processe of tyme
Foñde to put this / sweuene in ryme 1332
As I kañ best / and that anoon
This was my sweuene / now hit ys doon

¶ Explicit the Boke of the Duchesse

38 DETHE OF BLAUNCHE. *TANNER MS* 346.

Righte thus me met as .I. yow tell
That in the castell thor was a bell
As hit hade smyte hornes .xij.
Ther with I. awoke my selue 1324
And fonde me lynge in my bed
And the boke that .I. had red
Of Alchyone and Seys the kynge
And of the goddis of slepynge 1328
I fond in myn honde ful euyñ
Thoghte .I. this is so queynte a sweuyñ
That .I. will be processe of tyme
Founde [1][to put this s]weuyn in rime [leaf 119, back] 1332
As I can beste [1][and t]hat a-noñ [1 *MS perishi*]
This was my sweuyn now hit is doñ.

Explicit.

II. THE COMPLEYNTE TO PITE.

[How Pity is dead in a cruel Loved-One's Heart.]

[*Tanner MS* 346 (*vellum*, ?1440; *Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 71.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

PItee that .I. haue soghte so yore Ago
With herte sore and full of bisy peyn
That in this worde was neuyr wighte so wo
Withoute deth / and if .I. shall not feyne 4
Mi purpos was to pite to compleyne
Vpon the cruelte and Tyrannye
Of loue that for my trowth doth me dye 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And that .I. be lengthe of certeyn yereres
Had euyr in one soghte a tyme to speke
To pite ran and bespreynte with teres /
To pray her on cruelte me awreke 11
But or .I. myghte with any worde oute breke
Or telle her eny of my peynes smerte
I fonde her dede and buryed in an herte 14

(3)

Adown .I. fell when .I. sawe the herse
Dede as stone while that the swoue me laste
But vp .I. rose with colour ful diuerse
And pitiously on her my eyn .I. caste 18
And nerer the cors .I. gan presen faste
And for the soule .I. shope me for to pray
I. was but lorne ther was no more to say 21

[*Fairfax MS* 16 (*vellum*, ?1440-50; *Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 187.]

[*þ is for* t *with a curl over it*; *ñ is for* n.]

¶ Balade.

[complainte of the deathe of pitie (*in Stowe's hand*)]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

PIte that I haue soughte / so yore agoo
With hert soore / and ful of besy peyne
That in this worlde / was neuer wighte so woo
With-oute dethe / and yf I shal not feyne 4
My purpose was / to pite / to compleyne
Vpon the cruelte / and tirannye
Of loue / that for my trouthe doth me dye

(2) [*The Story.*]

And when that I be lengthe / of certeyne yeres
Had eners in oon / soughte a tyme to speke
To pitee ran I / al bespreynte with teres
To prayen hir on cruelte / me awreke 11
But er I myghte / with any worde out breke
Or tellen any / of my peynes smerte
I fonde hir dede / and buried in an herte 14

(3)

Adoyne I fel / when I saugh the herse
Dede as stone / while that the swogh me laste
But vp I roose / with coloure ful dyuerse
And petously on hir / myn eyen I caste 18
And ner the corps / I gan presen faste
And for the soule / I shope me for to prey
I was but lorne / ther was no more to sey 21

[*Bodl. MS* 638 (*paper and vellum*), *leaf* 46, ?1460 70 A.D.]

[*Every final* s *has a curl to it.*]

The complaynte vnto Pyte.

(1) [*The Proem.*]

Pite that I haue sought so yore ago
With hert sore & full of besy peyne
That in this worlde was neuyr wight so wo
Without deth & if I shall not feyne 4
Mi purpose was to pite to compleyn
Vp-on the cruelte & tyrannye
Of loue . that for my trouthe doth me dye 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

¶ And when that I by length of certeyne yeres
Had euyr in oon sought a tyme to speke
To pite ranne I all be-spreynte with terys
to preyen hir on cruelte me a-wreke 11
but or I myght with any worde outbreke
Or tellyn eny of my peynes smerte
I fonde hir dede & buried in an herte 14

(3)

¶ A-doune I felle when I saw the herse
Dede as ston while the swogh me laste
But vp I rose with coloure full diuerse
And pitously on hir myn yen I caste 18
And nere the corps I gan presyn faste
And for the soule I shope me for to prey
I was but lorne ther was no more to sey 21

[*Harleian MS* 78, *leaf* 80 (*paper*, ?1450, *by Shirley*).]

¶ And nowe here filowing / begynneþ a complaint of Pitee. made by Geffroy Chaucier þe aureat Poete þat euer was fonde in oure vulgare to fore hees dayes.

(1) [*The Proem.*]

Pitye whiche / þat I haue sought so yore /
With hert sore / ful of besy · peyne /
þat in þis worlde / nas þer no wight woer
With oute þo dethe / and if I shal not feyne 4
My pourpose was / of pitee for to pleyne /
And eke opon / þe cruwel thirannye
Of love / þat for my trouthe. doþe me to dye 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And whanne þat I / by lenkeþe of certain yeeres /
Hade euer in oon / A tyme sought / to speke
To pitee I ran / al bespreynt with teres /
To preyen hir / on cruwelte me wreke 11
But / er I might / with any word oute breke / [*leaf 80, back*]
Or tellen any / of alle my peynes smert
I fonde Pitee ded / and buryed in an hert [*sketch of a heart*]

(3)

¶ And dovne I fell / whane I seghe þe heerse /
Deed as stoone / whyles þat þe swoghe last
But vp .I. roose / with coloure wel dyuerse /
And pytously / on hir myn eeghen . cast 18
And nerre the coorse / I came / to presen fast
And for þe soule / I shoope me for to preye
Me thought me lorne / þer was noon oþer weye 21

[*MS Ff* 1. 6, *Cambr. Univ. Libr.* (*paper*, ?1460), *leaf* 15.]

Ihc [= *Jesus*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

[P] Itee that I haue sogthe so yore Ago
Wyth herte sore and full of bey peyn
That in this worde wass neuyr wyghte so wo
Wyth oute deth and I shall not feyne 4
Mi purpos was to pite to complesyne
Vpon the cruelte and Tyrannye
Of loue that for my trowth doth me die 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And that I be lengthe of certeyn yereres
Had euyr in one soght a tyme to speke
To pite ran and be-spreute wyth teres
To pray her on crvelte me a-wreke 11
Butte e[r][1] myghte wyth eny worde oute breke [*a blot*]
Or telle her ouy of my peynes smerte
I fonde her dede and buryed in an herte 14

(3)

Adown I fell when I sawe the herse
Dede as stone while that the swone me laste
But vp I rose with colour ful diuerse
And pitiously on her my eyn I caste 18
And nerrer the cors I gan presen faste
And for the soule I shope me for to pray
I was but lorne ther was no more to say 21

[*MS R.* 3. 19, *Trin. Coll., Cambridge* (*paper*, ?1460-70), *leaf* 151.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

yte that .I. haue sought so yore ago
p *with* hert sore and full of besy payne
That in thys world was neuer wyght so wo
*with*out deth And yef .I. shall nat fayne 4
My purpos was to pyte to complayne
Vppon the cruelte and tyranny
Of loue that *with* my trouth doth dy. 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

And that .I. by leynght of certeyn yeres
had euyr in oon sought a tyme to speko
To Pyte ran all be-spreynt with teres
To pray hyr of cruelte me awreke 11
But er .I. myght *with* any worde outbreke
Or tell hyr any of my peynes smert
I found hyr dede and beryed in an hert 14

(3)

Doune .I. fell when .I. saw the herse
Dede as a ston whyle that the sowne last
But vp .I. rose *with* colour full dyuerse
And peteously on hyr myn ey .I cast 18
And nerer the corps .I gan prese fast
And for the soule .I. shope me to pray
I was but lorne ther was nomore to say 21

(4)

Thus am .I. slayn sith that pite is dede [leaf 71, back]
Alas that day that euyr hit shulde falle
What maner man dar now holde vp his hede
To whom shaH now any sorowfuH herte calle
Now cruelte hath caste to sle vs alH
In ideH hope folke redles of peyn
Sith she is dede to whom shaH we compleyn

(5)

But yit encreseth me this wondir newe
That no wighte wote that she is dede but .I.
So many men as in her tyme her knew
And yit she dyed not sodenly
ffuH .I. haue soghte her ful bisily
Sith .I. had fyrst wit or mynde
But she was dede er .I. coude her fynde

(6)

Aboute her herse stoden lustyly
withoute eny wo as thoghte me
Bounte perfite / wel armed and richely
And fresshe beaute / luste / and Iolite
Assured maner / youth / and honestye
Wisdom / estate / drede / and gouernaunce
Confedrid both / be bonde and by alliaunce

(7)

A compleynt had .I. writen in my honde
To haue put to pite as a bille
But .I. aH thia companye there stonde
That rathir wolde aH my cause spille
Then do me helpe / I. helde my pleynte stille
ffor that folke withouten any fayH
with-oute pite ther may no biH a-vayH

(4)

Thus am I slayne / sith that pite is dede
Alas that day / that euer hyt shuld falle
What maner man / dar now hold vp his hede
To whom shal now / eny sorwful herte calle
Now cruelte hath caste / to slee vs alle
In ydel hope / folke redelesse of peyne
Syth she is dede / to whom shul we complayne

(5)

But yet encreseth me / this wonder newe
That no wight woot / that she is dede but I
So mony men / as in her tyme hir knewe
And yet dyed not / sodeynly
For I haue sought hir euer / ful besely
Sith I hadde firste / witte or mynde
But she was dede / er I koude hir fynde

(6)

Aboute hir herse / there stoden lustel [leaf 137, back]
Withoute any woo / as thoughte me
Bounte parfyt / wel armed and richely
And fresshe beaute / lust and iolyte
Assured maner / youthe and honeste
Wisdome estaat / drede and gouernaunce
Confedred both by bonde / and Alliaunce

(7)

A compleynt had I writen / in myn honde
To haue put to pittee / as a bille
But when I al this companye / ther fonde
That rather wolde / al my cause spille
Then do me helpe / I helde my pleynt stille
For to that folke / with-oute any fayle
Withoute pitee / ther may no bille a-vaile

(4)

¶ Thus am I slayne sith that pite is ded
Alas that day that euyr hit shuld falle
What maner man dar hold vp his hed
To whom shaH now eny sorowfuH hert calle
Now cruelte hath caste to sle vs alle
In ydeH hope folke redeles of peyn
Sith she is ded to whom shuH we compleyn

(5)

¶ But yet encreasith me this wondir newe
That no wight woot that she ys ded but .I.
So many men as in her tyme hyr knewe
And yet dyed not sodeynly [leaf 46, back]
ffor I haue sought hir euyr fuH besylye
Sith I had first witte or mynde
But she was ded ere I koude hir fynde

(6)

¶ A-boute hir herse there stodyn besylye
without eny woo as thought me
Bounte perfyte weH armyd & richelye
And fresshe beaute lust & iolyte
Assurid manere youth & honeste
wisdome. estat drede & gouernaunce
Confedrid both by bonde & alaunce

(7)

¶ A compleynt had I writen in my honde
To haue put to Pite as a bille
but when I saw aH this companye ther stonde.
That rathir wold aH my cause spylle
then do me helpe I held my pleynt stylle
ffor to that folke without any faile
without Pite ther may no bylle avayle

(4)

¶ þus am .I slayne / sith þat Pite is ded
Ellas þe day / þat euer hit shoulde falle /
What maner man / dar nowe heve vp *his* hed
To whame / shalle any / sorowfull hert calle /
Nowe cruwelte / haþe cast to sleen vs alle
In ydelle hope / we lyve redlesse of peyne /
Sith she is ded / to whame we shoulde vs pleyne /

(5)

¶ But yit encresith me / this wondere nuwe
þat no wight wot hir ded conly but I /
So many a man / þat in hir tyme hir knowe /
And yit she dyed nought / so sodaynly /
ffor I haue soughte hir / ful besely /
Sith first I hadde witte / or mannes mynde /
But she was ded . or that I koupe hir fynde /

(6)

¶ Aboute hir heerse / þere stooden loustely /
With outen making doel / as thought me /
Bountee parfyte / weel arrayed and rychely
And fresshe beaute / loust / and Iolytee
Assured maner / thought / and honestee /
Wisdam / estate / dreed / and gouuernance /
Confederd boþe / by hande / and assurance /

(7)

¶ A. compleynte hade I. wryten in myn honde / [leaf 81]
ffor to haue putte / to Pites / as a bille /
But whane I al þis companye / þer fonde /
þat raþer woldon / al my cause spille /
þane do me helpe / I heelde my compleynt stille
ffor to þoo folke / with outen any faille
With outen pitee / ne may no bille avaylle /

(4)

Thus am I slayn with that pite is dede
Alas that day that euyr hit shulde falle
What maner man dar now holde vp his hede [leaf 13, back]
To whom shall now any sorowfull herte calle
Now cruelte hath cast to sle vs alle
In ideH hope folke redles of peyn
Syth she is dede to whom shall we compleyn

(5)

Butte yit encreseth me this wondir newe
That no wighte wote that sco ys dede but I
So many men as in her tyme her knew
As yette she died not sodenly
ffull I haue soghte her ffulle bisily
Syth I had fyrst wit or mynde
Butte she was dede or I coude her fynde

(6)

A-boute her herse stoden lustyly
Wythoute eny wo as thogte me
Bountte perfite wel armed and richely
And fresshe beaute luste and Iolite
Assured maner youth and honestie
Wisdom estate drede and gouernaunce
Confedrid both be bonde and by alliaunce

(7)

A compleynt had I wryten in my honde
To haue put to pite as a bille
Butte I all this companye there fonde
That rathir wold all my cause spille
Then do me helpe I helde my pleynte stille
ffor that folke withoutten any fayH [leaf 16]
Wyth oute pite ther may no bill avayH

(4)

Thus am .I. slayn sythi that Pyte ys dede
Allas that day that euer hyt shuld fall
What maner man dar now hold vp hys hede
To whom shall now any sorowfull hert cal
Now cruelte hath cast to sle vs all
In ideH hope folke redlese of payne
Syth she ys dede to whom shall we complayne

(5)

But yet encreseth me thys wondyr new
That no wyte wot that she ys dede but .I.
So many men as in hyr tyme hyr knew
And yet she dyed so sodenly
ffor .I. haue sought hyr' euyr full besyly
Syth I. had fyrst wyt and mynde
But she was dede or .I couth hyr fynde

(6)

About hyr herse there stodyn lustyly [leaf 181, back]
without any mo as thought me
Bounte. Perfytwyll Amor and ryghtly
And fressh Beaute lust and iolyte
Assured maner yong and honeste
Wysdom estate Drede and gouernaunce
Confedered both by bond And Alyaunce

(7)

A complaynt had .I. wretyn in myn hand
To haue put to pyte as a byH
But .I all thys company there fand
That rather wold all my cause spyH
Then do me help .I hylde my cause styH
ffor that folk without any fayH
without Pyte. ther may noman avayH

(8)

Then leue all vertues saue onely pite
Kepynge the cors as ye haue herde me seyñ
Confedred be bonde and by cruelte
And be assentid when .I. shall be slayñ [leaf 72] 53
And .I. haue put my compleynt vp agayne
ffor to my foes / my bille .I. dar not shewe
The effecte which seyth thus in wordes fewe 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

Humblest of herte / hyeste of reuerence
Benigne floure coroune of vertues alle
Sheweth vnto riall excellence
your *seruaunt* .If I. durste me so calle 60
his mortall harme In whiche he is falle
And noghte all onely for hys yuell fare
But for youre renoun as he shall declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

Hit standeth thus that youre contrary / cruelte
Allyed is agaynes youre regallye
Vndir colour of womanly beaute
ffor men shulde not knowe her tyrannye 67
With bounte / gentillnes / and curtesye
And hath depryued you of youre place
That is hye beaute apertenaunt to *your* grace 70

(11) (I. 3)

ffor kyndely by youre heritage righte
ye be annexed euyr vnto bounte
And verely ye aghte do youre myghte
To helpe trouthe in his aduersite 74
ye be also the corowñ of beaute
And certys if ye wante in this tweyñ
The worde is lore ther is no more to seyñ 77

(8)

Then leve we al vertues / saue oonly pite
Kepynge the corps / as ye haue herde me seyñ
Cofedered by bonde / and by cruelte
And ben assented / whan I shal be sleyñ 53
And I haue put my complaynt / vp ageyñ
For to my ffoes / my bille I dar not shewe
Theffect of which / seith thus in wordes fewe 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

Humblest of herte / highest of reuerence
Benygne flour / corovne of vertues alle
Sheweth vn-to youre rialle / excellence
Youre *servaunt* / yf I durst me / so calle 60
Hys mortal harme / in which he is falle
And noght al oonly / for his euel fare
But for your renoun / as he shal declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

Hit stondeth thus / that your contrary cruelte
Allyed is / ayenst your regalye
Vnder colour / of womanly beaute
For men shulde not / knowe hir tirannye 67
With bounte gentilesse / and curtesye
And hath depryved yow / of your place
That is hygh beaute / apertenent to your grace 70

(11) (I. 3)

For kyndely / by youre herytage ryght [leaf 138]
Ye be annexed euer / vnto bounte
And verrely ye oughte / do youre myght
To helpe trouthe / in his aduersyte 74
Ye be also the corowne / of beaute
And certes yf ye want / in these tweyñ
The worlde is lore / ther is no more to seyñ 77

(8)

¶ Then leue we all vertuys sauf oonly pyte
Kepynge the corps as ye haue herd me seyñ
Confedrid bi bonde & bi cruelte
And be assentid when I shall be sleyñ 53
And I haue put my compleynt vp a-geyñ
ffor to my foes my bille I dar not shew
Theffecte of which seith thus in wordis few 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

¶ Humblist of herte highest of reuerence
Benigne floure corowne of vertuys all
Shewith vñ-to youre ryall excellence
youre *seruaunt* if I durst me so call 60
his mortall harme in which he ys fall
And nought all only for his euyll fare
But for youre renoũñ as he shall .declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

¶ Hit stondith thus that youre contrary cruelte [leaf 47]
Alyed ys a-yens youre Regalye
Vndir coloure of womanly beaute
ffor men sholde not know hir tyrannye 67
with bounte gentillesse & courtesye
And hath depriued you of youre place
That ys highe beaute apertenent to youre grace. 70

(11) (I. 3)

¶ ffor kindely by youre heritage right
ye be annexid euyr vn-to bounte
And verely ye ought do youre myght
To help trouthe in his aduersyte 74
Ye be also the corowne of beaute
And certys if ye want in thise tweyñ
The world ys lore ther ys no more to seyñ 77

(8)

¶ þanne leve I alle / þees vertues sauf pitee /
Keping' the heerse / as yee haue herde me seyne /
Confedred' alle / by bonde of' cruweltee
And' been assented' / þat I shall. be sleyne / 53
So þanne I putte / my compleynte vp. ageyne /
ffor to my foomen / my bille .I. dourst not sheye /
þeffect' of þe matere was this at wordes fewe / 56

(9) (*Tern* I. 1)

¶ Humbleste of hert' hyeghest' of' reuerence / [þe complainte in þe bille
Benuigne floure / coroune of vertues alle /
Sheweþe vn to / youre souuereyne excellence /
Your seruant / if' I. dourst / my self' / so calle 60
His mortel harme / whiche he is Inne falle /
And' nought al oonly / for his yvel fare /
But for youre renoune / as I shal declare / 63

(10) (I. 2)

¶ Hit stondeþe þus / youre contraire. Cruweltee
Alyed' is / ageynst / youre regallye /
Vnder þe coloure / of wommanly beautee /
ffor men shoulde nought / loo knowe hir thyrranny / 67
With / bountee / gentillesse / and' courteysye /
And' haþe depryved' yowe / nowe of your place /
þat heghte / beautee / appeurtenant' to grace / 70

(11) (I. 3)

¶ ffor kyndely by youre heritage / and' right
Yee beoþe annexed' / euer [1] vnto Bovntee [1 vn *in margin*]
And' verrayly / yee aughten. do youre might'
To help[e] trouthe / in his Aduersite / [leaf 81, back] 74
Yee beoþe also / þe corone of' beautee /
And' certes. if yee want / in þis tweye /
þe worlde is lorne / þer is no more to seye / 77

(8)

¶ Then leue all vertues saue onely pite
Kepyng the cors as ye haue herde me seyn'
Confedred be bonde and by cruelte
And be assentide when I shall be slayn 53
And I haue put my compleynt vp agayne
ffor to my foes my bille I dar notte shewe
The effecte whech seyth thus in wordes fewe 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

¶ Humblest of herte hyest of reuerence
Benigne floure coroune of vertues alle
Sheweth vnto riall excellence
your seruaunt If I durste me so calle 60
His mortall harme In whiche he ys falle
And noghte all onely ffor his yuell fare
Butte for youre renoun as he shall declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

¶ Hitte stondeth thus that youre contrary cruelte
Allyed ys agaynes youre regallye
Vndir colour of womanly beaute
ffor men shulde not knowe her tirannye 67
With bounte gentilness and curtesie
And hath depryued yow of youre place
That is hys beaute apertenaunt to your grace 70

(11) (I. 3)

¶ ffor kyndely by youre heritage ryghte
ye be annexed euer vn to bounte
And verely ye aghte do youre myghte
To helpe trowthe in his aduersite 74
ye be also the corown of beaute [*leaf* 16, *back*]
And certys if ye wante in this tweyn
The worde is lore ther is no more to seyn 77

(8)

Then leue all vertueus safe oonly Pyte
kepyng the corps as ye haue herd me sayne
Confederyd by bound and cruelte
And be Assentyd when .I shall be slayne 53
And .I haue put vp my complaynt Agayne
ffor to my foes my byll .I dar nat shew.
The effect of whych seyth thys in wordys few. 56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (*Tern* I. 1)

Humblest of hert hyghest of Reuerence
Benygne floure crowne of vertues all
Sheweth vnto your royall excellence
Your seruaunt yef .I durst me so call 60
hys mortall harme in whyche he ys fall
And nat oonly for hys euyll fare
But for your renowne as he shall declare 63

(10) (I. 2)

Hyt standeth thus that contrary cruelte
Alyed ys ayenst your Regaly
Vndyr colour of womanly beawte
ffor men shuld nat know hyr tyrany 67
with Bounte Gentylnes And Curtesy
And hath depryuyd yow of your place
That ys hygh bounde Appertenaunt to your grace. 70

(11) (I. 3)

ffor kyndly by your herytage ryght [*leaf* 153]
Ye byn Annexed euer vnto Bounte
And verryly ye aught do your myght
To helpe trouthe in hys Aduersyte 74
Ye be also the croune of beaute
And certes yef ye want in these tweyne
Thys world ys lorn. ther ys nomore to seyne 77

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what avayleth maner and gentilnes
With-oute you benygne creature
Shall cruelte be youre gouernesse
Alas what herte may hit longe endure 81
wherfore but ye rathyr take cure
To breke that perelous alliaunce
ye sleeñ hem that ben in your obeisañce 84

(13) (II. 2)

And forthermore yf ye suffre this / [leaf 78, back]
yore renowñ is fordo in a throwe
Ther shall no man wyte what pite is
Alas that euyr youre renowñ is falle so lowe 88
ye be also fro youre heritage y-throwe
By cruelte that occupieth youre place
And we be dispeyred that seken youre grace 91

(14) (II. 3)

haue mercy on me thou heremus quene
That you haue soghte so tenderly and so yore
lete some streme of lighte on me be seeñ
That loue and drede you · euer lengur the more 95
ffor sothely for to seyn .I. bere so sore
And thogh .I. be noght konnynge for to pleyñ
ffor goddes loue haue mercy on my peyñ 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

Mi peyñ is this that what so .I. desire
That haue .I. not ne nothyng like ther-to
And euyr settith desire myn herte on fyre
Eke on that othyr side where so .I. goo 102
what maner thinge may encrese my wo
That haue .I. redy vnsoghte euyr where
Me lakketh but my deth and then my bere 105

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what availeth maner / and gentilesse
Withoute yow / benygne creature
Shal cruelte / be your gouernesse
Allas what herte / may hyt longe endure 81
Wherfore but ye / the rather take cure
To breke that perilouse / alliaunce
Ye sleeñ hem that ben / in your obeisaunce 84

(13) (II. 2)

And further ouer / yf ye suffre this
Youre renouñ ys fordoo / in a throwe
Ther shal no mañ wete weñ / what pite is
Allas that euer your renouñ / is falle so lowe 88
Ye be also / fro youre heritage y-throwe
By cruelte / that occupieth youre place
And we despeyred / that speken to your grace 91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mercy oñ me / thow heremus quene
That yow haue sought / so tendirly and yore
Let somme streme of lyght / on me be sene
That loue and drede yow / euer lengur the more 95
For sothely for to seyne / I bere so soore
And though I be not kunnynge / for to pleyne
For goddis loue / haue mercy oñ my peyne 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My peyne is this / that what so I desire
That haue I not ne no thing / lyke therto
And euer setteth desire / myñ hert oñ fire
Eke oñ that other sydes / where so I goo 102
What maner thinge / that may encrese my woo
That haue I redy vnsoghte / euery where
Me lakketh but my deth / and thañ my bere 105

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

¶ Eke what auaileth manere & gentillesse ·
without yow benigne creature ·
Shall cruelte be youre gouerneresse ·
Allas what hert may it longe endure 81
Wherfor but ye the rathir take cure ·
To beeke that perilouse Aliaunce ·
ye sleen hem that ben yn youre obeysaunce · 84

(13) (II. 2)

¶ And furthir ouer if ye suffre this
youre renoun ys fordo yñ a throwe
Ther shall no man wote what pite ys
Allas that euyr youre renoũ ys fall so low. 88
Ye be also fro youre heritage I-throw.
Bi cruelte that occupieth youre place
And we dispeired that sekyn to youre grace. 91

(14) (II. 3)

¶ Haue mercy on me thow herenus qvene
That yow haue sought so tendrely & yore.
lete som stremb of light on me be sene.
That loue & drede yoũ euyr lengur the more. 95
ffor sothléy for to seyñ I bere so sore [leaf 47, back]
And though I be no kunnynge forto pleyñ
For goddis loue haue mercy oñ my peyne. 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

¶ My peyne is this that what so I desyre
That haue I not ne no thinge like ther-to
And euer settith desire myñ herte on fyre.
Eke on that othir side where so I go 102
What maner thinge that may encrese my wo.
That haue I redy vnsought euery where.
Me lackith but my deth & then my bere · 105

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

¶ Eeke what availleþe / manere. or gentilesse
Witħ yowe / benigne / and feyre creature /
Shal cruwelte be nowe / oure gouuerneresse
Ellas what hert shal may þat endure / 81
Wherfore but yee / þe raþer taken cure /
To breke of þoo persones / þe allyaunce
Yee sleene hem / þat been of your obeyssaunce 84

(13) (II. 2)

¶ And firþer ouer / if yee souffre þis /
Youre renoune / is fordoone / þan witħ a throwe /
þer shal no wigħt wit / what þe peyne is /
Ellas þat youre renoune / shoulde be so lowe / 88
Yee been þanne / frome youre heritage ethrowe /
By cruweltee / þat ocupieþe youre place /
And we dispayred / þat sechen to youre grace / 91

(14) (II. 3)

¶ Haue mercy on me / yee vertuouse qweene /
þat you haue sougħt / so truwely and so yore /
Let þe streme / of youre ligħt on me be seene /
þat loueþe and dredeþe / yowe / ay lenger more 95
þe sooþe / for to seye / I. bere þe hevy sore[1] [[1] *scratcht thro', and wrongly corrected to peyne*]
And þaugħe .I bee not konnyng for to pleyne /
ffor goddes loue / haue mercy on my peyne 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

¶ My peyne is þis / þat what so .I desyre /
þat haue I nougħt / ne nougħt *þat* lyþe þer to /
And euer setteþe / desyre myn hert on fyre /
Eeke on þat oþer syde / where so I go / 102
What maner thing / þat may encresce woo /
þat haue I redy vnsougħt / euery where /
Me lackeþe but my deth / and þanne my beere / 105

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what a-vayleth maner and gentilnes
With oute you benygne creature
Shall cruelte be your gouernesse
Alas what herte may hit longe endure 81
Wherfore but ye rathir take cure
To breke that perelous Alliauns
Ye sleen hem that ben in your obeisaunce 84

(13) (II. 2)

And forthermore yf ye suffre this
youre renown is for-do in a throwe
Ther shall no man wyte what pite ys
Alas that euyr youre renown ys falle so lowe 88
ye be also fro your heritage y-throwe
By cruelte that occupieth your place
And we ben dispeyrede that seken youre grase 91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mersi on me thow herenus quene
That yow haue soghte so tendirly and so yore
Lete some streme of lighte on me be seen
That loue and drede yow euer lengur the more 95
ffor sothely for to seyn I bere so sore
And thogh I be noght konnynge for to pleyn
ffor goddes loue haue mercy on my peyn 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My peyn ys this that what so I desire
That haue I not ne nothing like ther to
And euyr settyth desire myn herte on fire
Eke on that othir side where so I go [*leaf* 17] 102
Whatte maner thynge may encrese my wo
That haue I redy vnsoghte euyr where
Me lakkyth butte my deth and then my bere 105

(12) (*Tern* II. 1)

Eke what Auayleth Maner and gentylnes
Without yow benygne creature
Shall Cruelte be your gouernes
Allas what hert may hyt long endure 81
Wherfore but ye rather take cure
To breke that perylous Aliaunce
Ye fle theym that byn vndyr your obeysaunce 84

(13) (II. 2)

And furthermore yef ye suffyr thys
Your penaunce ys for to do in a throw
Ther shall noman wete what pyte ys
Allas that euer your renowne ys fall so low. 88
Ye be also from your herytage throw.
By cruelte that occupyeth your place
And woo dyspeyreth that sekyn your grace 91

(14) (II. 3)

Haue mercy on me thow heremus quene
That yow haue sought so tendyrly and yore
let som streme of lygħt on me be sene
That loue and drede yow euer lengor the more 95
That sothly for to say .I. bere so sore
That thougħ .I be nat connyng for to playn
ffor goddes loue haue mercy on my payn 98

(15) (*Tern* III. 1)

My payn ys thus that what .I. desyre
That haue .I. nat nor nothyng lyke therto
And euer settyth desyre my hert on fyre
Eke on the other syde whereso I go. 102
What maner thyng that may encrese my wo
That haue I redy vnsought euery where
Me lakketh but deth And than my bere 105

(16) (III. 2)

what nedith to shew parceñ of my peyn
Sith euery wo that herte may bethenke
I. suffre and yit .I. dar not to you pleyn
ffor wel .I. wote thogh .I. wake or wenke 109
ye rekke not whethyr .I. flete or sinke
And netheles yit my troth̄ .I. shall susteñ
vnto my deth / and that shall wele be seeñ 112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to seyn .I. wil̄ be euyr
Thogh ye me ale by cruelte youre foo
Algate my spirite shall̄ neuyr disseuyr
ffrom youre seruis / for euy peyn or wo 116
Sith ye be yit dede / alas that is so [leaf 73]
Thus for youre deth .I. may wel̄ wepe and pleyñ
with herte sore / and full̄ of bisye peyñ 119

(16) (III. 2)

What nedeth̄ to shewe parcel / of my peyne [leaf 188, back]
Syth̄ euery woo / that herte may be-thynke
I suffre / and yet I dar not to yow pleyne
For wel I wote / though I wake or wynke 109
Ye rekke not / where I flete or synke
But natheles yet / my trouthe I shal sustene
Vnto my deth̄ / and that shal wel be sene 112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to seyne / I wol be youres euer
Though ye me slee / by cruelte your soo
Algate my spirite / shal neuer disseuer
Fro youre seruise / for eny peyne or woo 116
Sith ye be yet ded̄ / allas that hyt is soo
Thus for your deth̄ / I may wel wepe and pleyne
With herte sore / and ful of besy peyne 119

¶ Explicit.

(16) (III. 2)

¶ What nedith̄ to shew parceñ of my peyne
Sith̄ euery wo that herte may bethynke
I suffre & yet I dar not to you pleyne
ffor wel̄ I wote though I wake or wynke 109
ye rekke not where I flete or synke.
But natheles yet my trouth̄ I shall̄ sustene.
Vn-to my deth̄ & that shall̄ wel̄ be sene. 112

(17) (III. 3)

¶ This is to seyñ I wull̄ be yourys euere
though ye me sle by cruelte youre fo
Algate my spyrite shall̄ neuyr disseuere
ffro youre seruyse for eny peyne or wo 116
Sith̄ yet be ded̄ alas that hit ys so
Thus for youre deth̄ I may wel̄ wepe & pleyne
with herte sore & full̄ of besy peyne 119

Explicit The Compleynte vñ-to Pyte.

(16) (III. 2)

¶ What needeþe it / showe parcelles of my peyne / [leaf 82]
Sith euery woo / þat hert may bethenke
I. souffre and yit I. dar nought to you pleyne /
ffor weel .I wot / al þaughe I waake or wynke 109
Yee rechen nought / wheþer I fleet or synke
Yit neuer þe lesse / my trouth I shal susteene /
Vn to my deeth / and þat shal weele be seene / 112

(17) (III. 3)

¶ þis is to seye / I. wol be youres euer /
þaughe yee me slee / by Cruweltee / as . foo /
Algates / my spiryt / shal neuer disseuer /
ffrome youre seruyce / for any peyne or woo / 116
Nowe pitee þat I haue sought / so yoore a goo /
þus for youre dethe / I may weel weepe. and pleyne /
With hert sore / al ful of beay peyne / 119

[*For the stanzas following here in Shirley's handwriting, as part of* 'þe balade of pitee',—*headlined also on pages* 82 *bk*.-83 'Þe balade .of. Pytee / By Chauciers,' *and on leaf* 83 *back* 'Þe balade .Of Pitee',—*and which are probably not Chaucer's, see Appendix II to the* 'One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems.' *Between stanzas* 17 *and* 18 *in the MS is the ordinary line dividing the stanzas, but it has a kind of cross on it at the right :* ✠.]

(16) (III. 2)

Whatte nedith to shew parcell of my peyn)
Sith euery wo that herte may be-thenke
I suffir and yet I dar not to yow playn)
ffor wel I wote thogh I wake or wenke 109
ye rekke notte whethir I flete or sinke
And netheles yit my troth I shall susteen)
Vn to my deth and that shall wele be seen) 112

(17) (III. 3)

This is to seyn I wyll be euyr
Thogh ye me sle by cruelte youre foo
Algate my spirite shall neuyr disseuyr
ffrom youre seruis for eny peyn or wo 116
Sith ye be yit dede alas that is so
Thus for youre deth I may well wepe and playn)
Wyth herte sore and ffulle of bisie peyn) 119

(16) (III. 2)

What nedeth to shew parcellys of my payn) [leaf 132, back]
Syth euery wo thatt hert can bethynk
I suffyr and yet I dar nat to yow playn
ffor weH I. wot though I. wake or wynke 109
ye rek nat whether .I flete or synke
And neuertheless yet my trouthe .I shaH susteyn)
Vnto my deth and that shall weH be seyn). 112

(17) (III. 3)

Thys ys to sey .I. wyH be euyr
Though ye me sle by cruelte / your fo
Algate my spyryt shaH neuer dysseuyr
ffrom) your seruyce for any payn) or wo. 116
Syth ye be yet dede allas that hyt ys so
Thus for your deth .I. may weH wepe and playn)
With hert sore and fuH of besy payn) 119

Here endeth the exclamacion of the Deth of Pyte.

III. THE PARLEMENT OF FOULES.

Six Texts.

(*For three more Texts see the "Supplementary Parallel Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems"; and for two fragments, see the Appendix to the "One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems."*)

[*MS Gg.* 4. 27, *Cambr. Univ. Libr.* (*vellum*, ¶1430-40 A.D.).]

Here begynnyth the parlement of ffoulys. [*on leaf* 480, *back*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

THe lyf so short the craft so longe to lerne [*leaf* 481]
Thassay so sharp / so hard the conquerynge
The dredful Ioye / alwey that slit so 3erne
Al this mene I / be loue / that myn felynge 4
A-stonyd with his wondyrful werkynge
So sore I-wis / that whan I on hym thynke
Nat wot I wel wher that I slete or synke 7

(2)

For al be that / I knowe nat loue In dede
Ne wot how that he quitith folk here hyre
3it happith me ful ofte / in bokis rede
Of hise myraklis & his crewel yre 11
That rede I wel / he wele be lord & syre
I dar nat seyn / his strokis been so sore
But god save swich a lord I sey na moore 14

(3)

Of vsage what for lust & what for lore
On bokis rede I ofte / as I 3ow tolde
But wherfore that I speke al this nat 3oore
Agon. it happede me for to be-holde 18
Vp on a bok was wrete with letteris olde
And ther vpon a certeyn thing to lerne
The longe day ful faste I redde & 3erne 21

(4)

For ofte of olde feldys / as men sey
Comyth al this newe[1] corn from 3er to 3ere [[1] *in Corrector's hand*]
And out of olde bokis in good fey
Comyth al this newe science that men lere 25
But now to purpos as of this matere
To rede forth so gan me to delite
That al that day me thou3te but a lyte 28

[*MS* R. 3. 19, *leaf* 17, *Trin. Coll., Cambr.* (*paper*, ¶1460-70).]

Here foloweth the parlement of Byrdes reduced to loue. &c.

(1) [*The Proem.*]

s O short be lyfe be craft so long to lerne
The assay so hard so sharpe the conquerynge
The dredefull ioy all wey that fleeth so yerne
All thys mene .I. be loue that my felyng 4
Astonyeth with hys wondyrfull wyrkyng
So sore ywys that when .I. on hym thynke
Nat wote .I. well whether .I. flete or synke 7

(2)

ffor all by that. that .I know loue in dede
Ne wote nat howe that he quyte folk her hyre
Yet happeth me full oft in bookes rede
Of hys myracles and of hys cruell yre 11
Thero rede .I. wyll he wyll be lord and syre
I. dar nat say hys strokes be so sore
But god saue suche A lorde .I. can nomore 14

(3)

Of vsage what for lust what for lore
On bokes rede .I. oft as .I. yow tolde
But wherfore .I. speke all thys nat yore
Agone. hit happyd me to be-holde 18
Vpon a boke wretyn with lettres olde
And therupon certeyne thynges to lerne
The long day .I rad full fast and yerne 21

(4)

ffor out of olde feldes as men seyth
Cometh all thys new corne fro yere to yere
As owte of colde bokes in good feyth
Comyth all thys new science that men lere 25
But now to purpose of thys matere
To rede forthe. hit gan me so delyte
That all day me thought hit but a lyte 28

[*Caxton's Text*, A.D. 1477-8, *Cambr. Univ. Libr.*]

[*g stands for* g *with a curl to it like* ȝ.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

[T]he lyf so short the craft so longe to lerne [*leaf* 1]
Thassaye so hard so sharp the conqueryng
The dredeful ioye that alway flit so yerne
Al this mene I by loue that my felyng 4
Astoneth with his wonderful werkyng
So sore ywis that whan I on hym thinke
Note I wel whethir that I flete or synke 7

(2)

For al be that I knowe not loue in dede
Ne wote howe he quyteth folk their hyre
Yet happeth me ful ofte in bookes rede
Of his myraclys and his cruel yre 11
There fynde I wel he wil be lord & sire
I dare not saye his strokis ben so sore
But god saue suche a lord I can nomore 14

(3)

Of usage what for lust & what for lore
On bookes rede I ofte as I you tolde
But wherefore I speke al this not yore
Agon / it happed me to beholde 18
Vpon a book was writen with *lettres* olde
And there vpon a certayn thing to lerne
The long daye ful fast I redde & yerne 21

(4)

For out of olde feldes as men seith [*leaf* 1, *back*]
Cometh al this newe corn from yere to yere
And out of olde bookes / in good faith
Cometh al this newe science that men lere 25
But now to purpose of this matere
To rede forth I gan me so delite
That al the day me thought it but a lyte 28

[*Harl. MS* 7333 (*Shirley's, vellum*), *leaf* 129, *back, col.* 2.]

The Parlament of Foules.

[g· *is for* g *with a curly tag to it.*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

The lyff so schort / the crafte so longe to lerne /
Pe assay so harď / so scharpe þe conquerynge
þe dredeful Ioy / al wey þat fyllt so yerne
Al this mene y. by lovff that my felynge
A·stonyeþe *with* his wondirful werkynge
So sore I-wisse / þat whan I on him thinke
Nouȝt wot I wele / whe þer ·y swynk or flete

(2)

For al be þat I knowe luffe in dede
Ne wote how þat he quiteþ folke hir hyer
Yitte happith me. ful ofte in bokes rede
Of his myracles & his cruel ire
þere rede y wele he wil be lorde & syre
I dare not seyne. his strokes ben so sore
But god save suche a lorde I kan no more/

(3)

Of vsage what for lust what for lore
On bokes rede I ofte as I yow tolde
But wher fore I speke alle þis. not yore
A gone / it happid me to be-holde
Vppon a boke. writen. *with lettres* olde
And *þer* vpon. A Certen thing to lerne
þe longe day ful fast I. radde & yerne

(4)

For oute of olde feldes as men seith
Comeþ al this new Corne from yere to yere
And oute of olde bokes. in gude feith
Comyth *al* this new sience þat men lere
But / now to purpos of this matere
To rede forth it gan me so delite
þat al day me thouȝt it bot A litle

[*MS LVII, St John's Coll., Oxford, leaf* 226 (*paper, ?ab.* 1460 A.D.).]

[r· *is for* r *with a dash to it,* r/: r· *is printed* re.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

t He lyff so short the craft so long· to lerne
Thassay so sharpp so hard· the conqnerynge·
The dredfull Ioy that al way slite & renne
Al this mene I be love at my felynge
Astoned· withe his wondirfull workyng·
So sore I-wis that when I on hym thynke
Nouȝte wote I wele whepir I flete or synke

(2)

ffor al be that I knowe nat love in dede
Ne wotithe howe he quytithe folk· hir/ mede here
3it happithe me in bookis for to rede
Of his miraclis and his cruell· Ire
Ther· rede I wele he woll be lerde & sire
I dare nat say his strokis been so sore
But God save suche a lord I say no more

(3)

Of vsage what for lust· what for lore
On bookis rede I offt as I 3owe told·
But wherfor that I speke al þis nat yore
Agoon it happithe me to be-hold·
Appon a book was writen with lettris old·
And ther· oppon a certen thing· to lern
The long· day. full fast I rede & 3ern

(4)

ffor of these olde feldis as men seyithe
Comyth all this newe corn from 3eer to 3eere
So out of olde bokis in good feithe
Comythe all this newe science þat men lere
But nowe to purpos as of this matere
To rede forthe I gan me so delite
That all the day me thinkith it but a lite /

[*MS* Ff 1. 6, *Cambr. Univ. Libr., leaf* 29 (*paper, ?*1470-80).]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

The lyfe so schorte the *craf*te so long· to lerne
Thassaye so scharpe so harde *the* conquerygne
The dredfull Ioye alwey *that* slydeth 3erne
Al this mene I be loue *that* my felygne
Al stonyeth with his wondurfull workynge
That on his meruelles muesynge whan I thenke
Noght wote I wher· I flete or synke

(2)

ffor al be *hit that* I knowe not Loue in dede
Ne wote how he quyteth folke *their* hyre
3itt happeth me full ofte in bokus rede
Of his meruelles & his cruell yre
Ther· rede I. he wyll be lorde & syre
I dar· not sein his strokes ben sore
Bot god saue such a lorde I say no more

(3)

Of vsage what for lust· what for lore
On bokes rede I ofte as I 3ou tolde
Bot wherfor· *that* I speke all *this* nys not 3ore
A sothe it happed· me for to beholde
Vppon a boke wasse wryten· with lettris olde
And thervppon a certeyn thynge to lerne
The longe day I rade full fast & 3erne

(4)

ffor of olde feldes as men saye
Cometh all *this* new cornes fro 3ere to 3ere
And of olde bokus in gud faye
Cometh all *thes* new sceyence *that* men lere
Bot now to purpose of *this* matere
To rede forth it gan me so delyte
That al *that* day me thoght bot a lyte

(5)

This bok of *which* I make of mencioun
Entytlit was al thus as I schal telle
Tullyus of the drem of sothion
Chapiteris seuene It hadde / of heuene & helle
And erthe · and soulis that thereon[1] dwelle [1 o *altered from* y]
Of whiche as shortly as I can it trete
Of his centence I wele 3ow seyn the greete

(6)

Fyrst tellith it whan scipion was come [*leaf* 451, *back*]
In Affrik how he metyh massynisse
That hym for Ioie in armys hath I-nome
Thanne tellyth he here spche / & of the blysse
That was be-twixsyn hem thil that day gan mysse
And how his Auncestre Affrycan so deere
Gan in his slep that nyȝt to hym a-pere

(7)

Thanne tellith it / that from a sterry place
How Affrycan hath hym cartage schewid /
And warnede hym be-forn of al his grace
And seyde what man lernyd oþer lewid
That louede comoun profyt wel I-thewid
He shulde in to a blysful place wende
There as Ioye is þut last with outyn ende

(8)

Thanne axede he If folk that now been dede
Han lyf & dwellynge In a nothir place
And Affrican seyde ȝa with outyn drede
And that oure present wordis lyuys space
Nys but a maner deth what weye we trace
And rightful folk schul gon aftyr they deye
To heuene / & schewede hym the galyIye

(5)

Thys boke whyche .I. make of mencion
Entytyllyd was all there as .I shall tell
Tullius of the dreme of Scipion
Chapytyrs. seuyn hit had of heuyn and hell [The dreme of Cipian in *Sloane's hand*]
And erthe and sowles that ther'yn dwell
Of whyche as shortly as .I can trete
Of hys scyence. I wyll yow sey the grete

(6)

ffurst telleth hit when Cipian was come
In Aufryke how he meteth Massanysse
That hym for ioy in Armes hath enome
Then telleth he hyr speche and hyr blysse
That was betwyxt theym tyll the day gan mysse
And hys Aunccstre how Affrycam so dere
Gan in hys slepe that nyght to hym appere

(7)

Then telleth hyt that a sterre place [*leaf* 17, *back*]
How Affrycan hath hym Cartage shewyd
And warnyd hym by fortune of all hys grace
And seyd hym what leryd or lewyd
That loueth comon profyte well ethewyd
He shall in to a blyssfull place wende
There *euer* ye ioy *without* any ende.

(8)

Then askyd he yef folke that here be dede
Haue abydyng and dwellyng in another place
And Affrycan seyde ye *without* any dredc
And how ore *present* lyfes space
Meneth but a *maner* dethe what wey we trace
And *ryghtfull* folk shull go aftyr they dy
To heuyn. and shewyd hym the galry.

(5)

This book the whiche I make of mencion
Entitled was right thus as I shall telle
Tullius of the dreme of scipyon
Chapitres seuen it had of heuen & helle
And erthe / and fowles that therin dwelle
Of the whiche as shortly as I can trete
Of his sentence I wil you say the grete

(6)

Fyrst tellith it whan scipion was comen
In affrike / how he meteth maccnys
That hym for ioye In armes hath ynome
Than telleth he her speche and al the blys
That whas bitwen them / til þe day gan mys
And how his auncester african so dere
Gan in his slepe that nyght to hym appere

(7)

Than tellith it that from a sterry place [*leaf* 2]
How african hath hym cartage shewed
And warned hym by fore al of his grace
And said hym what man lered or lewd
That loueth comyn prouffyt wel ythewed
He sholde in to a blisful place wende
Ther as ioye is with enten ony ende

(8)

Than asked he yf folk that here ben dede
Haue lyf and dwellyng in another place
And african sayd ye with outen ony dredc
And hou our present worldis lyues space
Nis but a maner deth what way we trace
And rightful folk shal goo after they dye
To heuene and shewde hym the galaxye

(5)

This boke of which I make of mencion
Entitelid was al *þer as* y shall telle
Tullius *of* þe dreme of scipion
Chapteres sevene it had of heven & helle 32
And erthe & soules *þat þerin* dueł [*leaf* 130, *col.* 1]
Of which as schortly as I can trete
Of his science y wolle yow sey þe grete 35

(6)

Furst *tellith it* / whan Schipion was come
In. affryke. how he metteþ Massanysse
þat him for Ioy in armes hath nome
þan tellith he hir spech & al hir blisse 39
þat was be-twix hem. til. that day ganne mysse
And his auncestre how aufrican so dere
Gan in his slepe. þat nyȝt to him Apere 42

(7)

þanne tellith it / *þat* from A sterre place
How Aufrican hathe him Cartage shewed
And warnid him be-fore of alle his *grace*
And saide him what man lered or levde 46
þat lovith Comoun profyte wel I-thewed
He shulde in to A blisful place wende /
þer euer ioy is *with* outen Any ende 49

(8)

Thanne askid he. yf folke. *þat* here be dede
Han lyfe and dwellyng in a noþer place /
And Aufrican saide yee / *with* outen any drede
And how oure / *present* lyves space 53
Menyth but A maner deth. what wey we trace /
And ryghtful folke / schul gone aftir þei dye
To heven / & shewed him the galorye 56

(5)

This book of wiche I make of mencion [*leaf* 226, *back*]
Entitelid was there as I shall tell
Tullius of the dreme of Scipion
Chaptirs seven it had of heven & hell 32
And erthe & soulis that ther in dwell
Of wiche as shortly as I can of trete
Of his centence I woll ȝewe sey the grete 35

(6)

ffirst tellith he when sp scipion was com
In affrike howe he metithe Massanysse.
That hym for Ioy in Armes hathe Inom
Then tellithe he hir/ speche & of the blisse 39
That was be-twen hem till the day gan mysse
And howe his Auncetir Affrycan son dere
Gan in his sclepe that nyȝte to hym apere 42

(7)

Then tellithe he that from a sterry plase
Howe affrican hathe hym Cartage shewid
And warned hym to-forn of all his grace
And also seyd hym what man lewde or lewid 46
That lovithe Comon profite wele I-thewid
Shall in-to a blesfull plase wende
There as Ioy is withe-outen ende 49

(8)

And askithe of folke that here been dede
Yff they have dwellyng in A-nothir plase
And Affrican seyd ȝe *with*-outen drede
And our present lyvis spase 53
In a manere dethe what wey wee trase
And riȝtfull folk shall goon aftir þey deye
To Ioy and shewid hym the galoxie .i. watlynstrete 56

(5)

This booke of which I make mencyon [*leaf* 29, *back*]
So hit wasse *ther*-Inn as I schall tell
Tullius of *the* dreme of Sipyon
Chapitours seuen hit hath of heuene & hell 32
And erth and soulis *that ther*-Inn dwelle
Of whech as schortely as I can trete
Of hys sentence I wyll say you *the* grete 35

(6)

ffirst tell I hit whan Sipion wasse come
In affryke how he metyth masinys/
That hym for Ioye in harmes hath nome
Than telleth he hym of hys speech & of *the* blysse 39
That wasse be-twen them to *that* day *gan* mysse
And how affrican his Auncestur so dere
Gan in his slepe *that* nyght to hym apere 42

(7)

Than telleth he hym *that* from a sterrye place
How affrican hath hym Cartage schewede
And warned hym be-forn of all his *grace*
And sayd what man *other* lerde or lewede 46
That loued comune profett well thewede
He schuld vn to blesfull place wende
There where Ioy is *with* outen ende 49

(8)

Than axed he yffe folke *that* weren here dede
Han lyffe & dwellyngs in another place
And affrican sayd ȝa *with* outen drede
And *that* oure present lyffe-is space 53
Meneth bot a manere deth what may we trace
And ryghtfull men schuld gone after *thei* dye
To heven & schewed hym *the* Galox-ye 56

(9)

Thanne shewede he hym the erthe that here is
At regard of the heuenys quantite
And after shewede he hym the nyne sperys
And after that the melodye herde he
That comyth of thilke sperys thryes thre
That welle is of musik & melodye
In this world here & cause of armonye

(10)

Than bad he hym syn erthe was so lyte
And was sumdel disseyuable & ful of harde grace
That he ne schulde hym in the world delyte
Thanne tolde he hym in certeyn yeris space
That euery sterre shulde come in to his place
Ther it was ferst & al schulde out of mynde
That in this world is don of al mankynde

(11)

Thanne preyede hym cypyon to telle hym al [leaf 48]
The weye to come In to that heuene blis
And he seyde know thyn self ferst immortal
And loke ay besyly thow werche & wysse
To comoun *profit* & thow shat not mysse
To comyn swiftly to this place deere
That ful of blysse is & soulys cleere

(12)

But brekeis of the lawe soth to seyn
And lykerous folk after that they ben dede
Schul whirle a-boute here alwey in peyne
Tyl manye a world be passid out of drede
And that for-ȝeuyn is his weked dede
Than shal þey comyn in to this blysful place
To whiche to comyn god synde us grace

(9)

Then shewyd he hym the lyteH erthe that here ys
At the regarde of the heuyns quantyte
And aftyr shewyd he hym the .ix. sperys
And aftyr that the melody then herde he
That cometh of the speres thryes thre
That welles of musyk be and melody
In thys worlde here and cause of Armony

(10)

Then seyd he hym syn erthe was so lyte
And fuH of turment and of hard grace
That he ne shuld hym in thys world delyte
Then he tolde hym in serteyn yeres space
That euery sterre shuld com in to hys place
There hyt was furst and shuld owt of myndo
That in thys world ys doon of aH mankynde

(11)

Then prayed hym Cypyon to teH hym AH
That wey to come in to that heuynly blysse
And he seyde furst know thysylf mortaH
And loke euer besyly that thow worche and wysse
To comon profyte and thow shalt not mysse
For to come swyftly in to that place dere
That fuH of blysse ys and of sowles clere.

(12)

But brekers of the lawe soth to seyn
And lykorous folke aftyr they be dede
ShuH whyrle about the worlde in peyn
TyH many A world be passyd owte of dredo
And then foryeuyn aH theyr wykyd dede
Then shuH they come to the blysfuH place
To whyche for to come god vs sende hys grace

(9)

Thenne shewde he hym þe lityl erthe þat here is
At the regarde of the heuens quantyte
And after shewed he hym the nyne speris
And after that the melodye herd he
That cometh of thilke sperys thries thre
That swellis of musyk ben and melodye
In this world here & cause of armonye

(10)

Thenne said he hym / syn the erthe was so lito [leaf 2, back]
And ful of torment / and of harde grace
That he ne sholde hym in this world delite
Thenne told he hym in certayn yeris space
That eueri sterre shold come in to his place
Ther it was first / & should be out of mynde
That in this world is don of al mankynde

(11)

Thenne praide hym scipion to tel hym aH
The way to come unto that heuen blisse
And he him said first knowe thi *self* mortal
And loke ay bisyly that thou werk & wisse
To comyn prouffit / & thou shalt not mysse
To comen swiftly in to that place dere
That ful of Ioye is / and of sowles clere

(12)

But brekers of the lawe soth to sayne
And lecherons folk / after they ben dede
Shal whirle aboute the world in payne
Til many a world *be* passid out of drede
And thenne forgyuen al their wickid dede
Thenne shal they come to that blisful place
To which to come / god the sende his grace

(9)

Then shewed he him the litle erþe þat here is
At regard of the hevenes quantite
And aftir shewid he him þe nyne speeres
And aftir þat þe melody than harde he
That comithe of thilke speres thris þree
þat welles of musike ben & melodie
In this world here. and cause of armonye

(10)

Thanne seide he *him*. sein erþe was so litle
And ful of turment & of harde grace
þat he ne shulde him in þis world delite /
þan he told him in certen yeris space /
þat *euery* sterre shulde come in to his place
þer it was ffirst and schuld oute of mynde
þat in this worlde is done / of al man kynde

(11)

Than prayde him Scipion. to telle him alle
þe wey to come in to that hevenle blisse
And he saide first know thi selff. mortall
And loke *euer* besele þat þou worche & wysse
To commen profite / and þou shalt not mysse
To come swyftlye in to that place dere
þat full of blisse is / and off soules clere

(12)

Bot brekers of the lawe sotli to seyn
And likerous folke /. after þei ben dede
Schul wyrle A-boute þe world al wey in pein
Til many a worlde be passid oute of drede
And þan for-yeven all hir wickid dede
þan schall thei Come to that blisful place /
To which to come / god þe send his grace

(9)

Then shewed he hym þe litill erthe here is [leaf 227]
Atte regard of the hevens quantite
And aftir shewid he hym the .ix speris
And aftir that the melodies herd he
That comythe of the speris thries thre
That wellis of musik been and melode
In þis world here and cause of Armone

(10)

Then seyd he hym syn erthe was so lite
And full of turment & of harde grace
That he ne shuld hym in this world delite
Then told he hym in certen yeris spase
That every strete shuld com in to his plase
Ther it was first and all shuld out of mynde
That in this world is doon of all man kynde

(11)

Then preyd he Scipion to tell hym all
The wey to com in-to that heven blisse
And he seyd first knowe thy selff immortall
And loke ay besely þat þowe worche & wisse
To comune profite & þowe shalt nat[1] mys [[1] *a altered*]
To com suerly to that plase dere
Ther full of blis is & soulis clere

(12)

But brekers of the lawe sothe to seyn
And likorous folk aftir they been dede
Shall wirll about þe world al-wey in peyn
Tyll many a wordle be passid out of drede
And then forgyven all hir/ wiccid dede
Then shull they com in-to þat blesfull plase
To wich to com God sende the his grace

(9)

Than schewed he hym *the* Lytell *that* here is [leaf 20]
In regarde of *the the* heven-ys *quantyte*
And schewed after hym *the* nyne sperys
And after *the* melody hereth he
That come of *the* sperys thryes thre
That well is of musyke & melodye
Of *this* worlde here & cause of Armonye

(10)

Than bade he hym syn erth wase so lyte
And wasse sumdell of harde *grace*
That he ne scholde on *the* worde delyte
And told hym *that with*-Inn certen yeres space
that euery soule schulde *come* vn to his place
Ther hit wase first & all schuld out of mynde
That in *this* worlde is don of all man*kynde*

(11)

Than *prayd* hym Sipyon to tell hym all
The waye to come vnto heuen blysse
And he sayd *know thi* selfs first mortable
And loke al bisilye *thou* worche & wysse
To *commun* profett and *thou* schal noght mysse
To come swyftely vn to *that* place dere
That full of blysse is & of soulis clere

(12)

Bot clerkys of *the* lawe sotli to seyne
And lyc*ourus* folke aftur *thei* ben dede
Schuld worth a-bowte alwey *ther in peyne*
To many a worlde be passede out of drede
And *than* for-yeuen all *their* mysdede
than schall *thai* come vn-to a blysfull place
To which to come god send vs *grace*.

(13)

The day gan folwyn & the derke nyȝt
That reuith bestis from here besynesse
Berafte me myn bok for lak of lyght
And to myn self I gan me for to dresse
Fulfyld of thouȝt & busy heuynesse
For bothe I hadde thyng that I nolde
And eek I ne hadde thyng that I wolde

(14)

But fynally myn spirit at the laste
For-wery of myn labour al the day
Tok reste that made me to slepe faste
And In myn slep I mette as þat I lay
How affrican ryȝt in the same a-ray
That[1] cipion hym say by-fore that tyde
Was come & stod riȝt at myn bedis syde

[1 That corrected]

(15)

The wery huntere slepynge In his bed
To wode a-ȝen his mynde goth a-non
The Iuge dromyth how hise pleis been sped
The cartere dremyth how his carte is gon
The riche of gold / the knyght fyȝt *with* his fon
The syke met he dr*y*nkyth of the tunne
The louere met he hath his lady wonne

(16)

Can I nat seyn If that the cause were
For I hadde red of affrican by-foren
That made me to mete that he stod theere
But thus seyde he thow hast the so wel born
In lokynge of myn olde bok by-forn
Of whiche Macrobye roughte nat a lyte
That *sum*del of thyn labour wolde I quyte

(13)

The day gan fayle and the derke nyght [leaf 18]
That reueth bestys from her besynes
Beraft me my boke for lak of syght
And to my bed .I gan me for to dresse 88
ffulfyllyd of thought and heuynesse
ffor bothe .I. had thyng whyche that .I. nolde
And eke .I ne had the thyng that .I. wolde 91

(14)

But fynally my spyryt at the last
ffor wꝛynesse of my labour all that day
Toke reste that made me to slepe fast
And in my slepe .I met as that .I. lay 95
How Affrycan ryght in the same aray
That Sipion hym sawe before that tyde
Was come and stood ryght at my beddys syde. 98

(15)

The wery hunter slepyng in hys bedde
To woode ageyne hys mynde goth anone
The Iuge dremeth howe pleys be spedde
The Carter dremeth howe hys cartes gone 102
The ryche man of golde / the knyght fyght *with* hys fone
The seke meteth he drynketh of the tonne
The louer meteth. he hath hys lady wonne 105

(16)

I cannat sey yef that the cawse were
ffor .I had red of Affrycan before
That made me to dreme that he stood there
But thus seyde he thow hast the so well bore 109
In lokyng of myne olde boke to-tore
Of whyche Macroby cowthe nat a lyte
That somdell of thy labour shall .I. quyte 112

(13)

The day gan faylen and the derk nyght [A 2]
That reueth bestes from her besynesse
Biraft me my book / for lak of light
And to my bed I gan me for to dresse 88
Fulfyld of thought and besy heuynes
For bothe I had thing / whiche that I nolde
And eek I ne had the thing that I wolde 91

(14)

But fynally my spirite at the laste
for wery of my labour al the day
Toke reste / that made me to slepe faste
And in my slepe I mette as I laye 95
How affricane / right in the self araye
That Scipion hym sawe / byfore that tyde
Was come and stode right by my bed side 98

(15)

The wery hunter slepyng in his bedde
To the wood agayn his mynde goth anone
The Iuge dremeth / hou his pleys ben sped
The carter dremeth / hou his cartis gone 102
The rich of gold þ^e knyht fight with his fon
The seke metith he drynketh of the tonne
The louer metith he hath his lady wonne 105

(16)

Can I not saye / yf the cause were [leaf 2, back]
For I had red of affrycan biforn
That made me to mete that he stode there
But thus said he thou *hast* the so wel born 109
In lokyng of myn old bookes to torn
Of the whiche / macrobie roght not a lite
That somdele / of thy labour I wil the quyte 112

(13)

The day gan faylen & þe derke nyȝte
þat reveth bestes. from hir besines
Be-raft my boke for lak of lyȝte
And to my bedde I gan me for to dresse 88
Fulfillid of thouȝt. & heuenesse
For bothe I had thing. which þat I nolde
And eke I ne had þat thing þat I wolde 91

(14)

Bot ffinaly my sprite at þe last [leaf 139, col. 2]
For-were of my laboure al that day
To rest þat made me to slepe fast
And in my slepe / I mette as þat I lay 95
How aufrican ryȝt in the selve araye
þat Scipion him say be-fore þat tyde
Was come and stode ryȝt at my bedde syde 98

(15)

The were hunter sleping in his bed
To wode a-gayne his mynde goþ a-none
The Iuge dremith. how his plees ben spedd /
The Carter dremith how his Cartis gone 102
To Riche of golde. þe knyȝt fyȝt with his fone
The seke met he drinkith of the tonne
The louer met he hathe his lady wonne 105

(16)

I Can not seyne yf that the cause were
For I had rede of Aufrican to-forne
þat made me to meete that he stode þer
But thus saide he thow hast the so wel borne 109
In lokyng of myn olde boke to-torne
Of which Macrobye rouht not A lyte
þat somdele of þi labour shalle I quite 112

(13)

The day gan faylle and the derke nyȝte [leaf 227, back]
Tat reueth bestis from hir/ besines
Be-rafft me my book for/ lakk of sight
And to my bedd I gan me for to dres 88
ffulfillid of þouȝt and besy hevynes
ffor bothe I had thing wich that I nold
And eke I ne had that thing þat I wold 91

(14)

But fynally my spirite atte last
ffor-wery of my labour/ al þat day
Toke rest that made me to sclepe fast
And in my sclepe I met as that I lay 95
Howe Affrican in that selff aray
That Scipion hym sawe to-fore þat tyde
Was com & stode riȝte at his beddis syde 98

(15)

The wery hunter scleping in his bedd
To wood ageyn his mynde goothe a-noon
The Iugg dremethe howe his plees bene sped
The Carter dremethe howe his cart is goon 102
The riche of gold the knyȝte fiȝtithe with his foon
The seke met þat he hathe dronk of the tonne
The louer met he hathe his love Iwonne 105

(16)

Can I nat sey yf that the cause were
That I had rad of Affrican to-forn
That made me to mete that he stode ther
But thus seyd he howe hast þowe the so wele born 109
In looking of myn olde boke to-torn
Of wiche Macrobe rouȝt nat a lyte
That som dele of thy labour/ woll I-quyte 112

(13)

The day gan fayle and *the* derke nyght
That reueth bestis from *their* bysynesse
Berafte my boke for lake of lyght [leaf 50, back]
And to my selfe I gan me for to dresse 88
ffulfilled *with* thought & besy heuynesse
ffor bothe I hade thynge *that* I nolde
And eke I ne hade thynge *that* I wolde 91

(14)

Bot fynalye my spiryt att *the* last
Or I myght further by Any waye
Toke reste *that* made me slepe fast
And in my slepe I met as I laye 95
How affrican ryght in *the* selfe araye
That Sipyon hym sawgh be-fore *that* tyde
wasse comen and stode ryght att my bed syde 98

(15)

The wery Hunter slepynge in his bede
To wood aȝeyn his mynde goth Anone
The Iugge dremyth how his pleese by spede
The carter how *that* is carte is gone 102
The rych of gold *the* knyght to feght *with* his fone
The syke how he eteth & drynkyth of *the* tone
The louyer meteth *that* his lady hath wone 105

(16)

Can I noght sayn yffe *that* the cause were
ffor I rade of Affrycan beforn
That made me to mette *that* he stode *ther*
Bot *thus* sayd he *thou* hast *the* so well born 109
In lokynge of *thin* olde bookus to-torne
Of which macrobie rouȝt I bot a lite
that sumdell of I travaill wold I quyte 112

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cythera thow blysful lady swete
That with thyn ferbrond dauntist whom thow lest
And madist me this sweuene for to mete
Be thow myn help in this for thow mayst best
As wisely as I seye the north nor west
Whan I be-gan myn sweuene for to write
So ȝif me myght to ryme & ek tendyte

(18) [*The Story.*]

This forseyde Affrican me *hente* a-non
And forth with hym vnto a gate brouȝte
Ryȝt of a park wallid of grene ston
And ouyr the gatis with letteris large I-wrowht
There were vers I-wrete as me thouȝt
On eythir syde of ful gret difference
Of which I schal now seyn the pleyn sentence

(19)

Thorw me men gon in to that blysful place
Of hertis hele & dedly woundis cure
Thorw me men gon on-to the welle of grace
Theere grene & lusty may shal euere endure
This is the weye to al good auenture
Be glad thow redere & thyn sorwe ouercaste
Al opyn am I. passe in & sped the faste

(20)

Thorw me men goñ than spat that othir side
Onto the mortal strokis of the spere
Of whiche disdayn & daunger is the gyde
That neuere ȝit shal freut ne leuys bere
This strem ȝow ledith to sorweful were
There as the fisch in prysoun is al dryo
Ther[1] shewyng is only the remedye [1 *er inserted*]

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cithera thow *blysfuH* lady swete
That *with* thy fyrebronde dawntest whom thow lyst
That madyst me thys sweuyn for to mete
Be thow myne helpe in thys for thow mayst best
As wyssHly as I say the northewest
When .I. began my sweuyn for to wryte
So yeue me myght to rymo hyt and endyte.

(18) [*The Story.*]

Thys forseyd Affrycan me hent anon
And forth *with* hym to a gate me brought
Ryght of A parke wallyd *with* grene ston
And ouer the gate lettyrs were large wrought
There were verse wretyn as me thought
On eyther halfe *with fuH* gret dyfference
Of whyche .L wyH yow say the pleyne sentence

(19)

Thorowgh me men gon to that blysfuH place [*leaf* 18, *back*]
Of hertys hele and dedly woundys cure
Thorowgh me men go to the weH of grace
There grene and lusty May shaH euer indure
Thys ys the wey to aH good auenture
Be glad thow reder and thy sorow of cast
AH opyn am .I. passe in . and spede the fast

(20)

Thorough me men goon than spake the other syde
Vnto mortaH strokes of the speare
Of whyche Dysdeyne and daunger ys the guyde
There neuer tre ne frute shaH leuys beere
Thys streme yow ledeth to the sorowfuH weere
There as the fysshe in pryson ys aH dry
In eschuyng ys eonely the remedy

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Citherea thou blisful lady swete
That with thy firebrond dauntest whom þ[e] lest
And madest me this sweuen for to mete
Be thou my help in this for thou maist best
As wisly / as I sawe the north north west
Whan I began my sweuen for to *wryte*
So gyue me myght to ryme it and endite

(18) [*The Story.*]

This forsaid affrican me hente anone
And forth with hym to a yate me brought
Right of a parke walled with grete stone
And on þ[e] yate / with *lettres* large ywrought
There were verses wreton / as me though
On eyther half / of ful grete difference
Of whiche I shal you telle the playn sentence

(19)

Thurgh me men go in to that blisful place [*leaf* 6]
Of hertis hele and dedly wondes cure
Thurgh me men gon vnto þ[e] welle of grace
There grene and lusty may shal euer endure
This is the waye to alle good auenture
Be glad thou redere and thy sorow of caste
Alle open am I passe in and spede the faste

(20)

Thurgh me men gon theone spak þ[e] other side
Vnto mrotal *strokes* of the spere
Of whiche disdaygn & *daunger* is the gyde
Ther neuer tree shal fruyt ne leuys bere
This streme you ledeth to the sorouful were
There as the fysh in pryson is al drye
Theschewyng is only the remedye

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cithera thow blesfull lady swete /
þat with thi fyrebrond dauntest whom þou list
þat. madest me this sweune for to mete
Be thow myn helpe in this for þou maist best
As wyssly as y sey þe / north north west
When I be-gan my swenen / for to wryte
So yif me myȝt to Ryme it and endite

(18) [*The Story.*]

This ffor̃saide Aufrican. me hent / A-none
And forthe with him to *A* gate me brouȝt
Ryȝt of A parke / wallid with grene stone
And ouer the gate with letteres large I-wrought
þer were wers writen / as me thouȝt
On either halfe / of ful grete dyfferens
Of which I shall yow seyne þ' plein sentence /

(19)

Thore me. men gone to that blysseful place /
Of hertes hele /. and dedely woundes cure
þore we men gon. to þe welle of grace
þer grene and lusty may /. shalle euer endure /
þis is the wey to al gode aventure /
Be glad þou reder / and þi sorow of cast
Al open am I. passe in and spede þ' fast

(20)

Thore me men gon. þen spake the toþer syde
Vn-to the mortel strokes of þe spere
Of which disdain and daunger is þe guyde
þer neuer tree shall fruyte ne leves bere
þis strem yow ledith to the sorofull wer
þer as þe fysche in presone is al drye
þe Eschuyng is only þe Remedye /

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cithera thowe blessid lady swete [leaf 223]
That with thy feir brond̃ þowe dauntist whom þou list
That madist me this sweuen forto mete
Be thowe myn help in this for þou maist best
As wisly as I see þe northe northe west
When I be-gan my sweven for to write
So gyve me myȝte to ryme it and endite

(18) [*The Story.*]

This forseyd Affrican me hent a-noon
And forthe withe hym to a gate brouȝte
Riȝte of a park wallid withe grene stone
And ovir the gate with lettris large I-wrouȝte
There weer vers writen as me þouȝte
On ethir half of full grete difference
Of wiche I shall ȝewe sey þe pleyn̄ contence

(19)

Thurhe me men goon in-to that blesfull plase
Of hertis hele and deedly woundis cure
Thurhe me men goon to the well of grace
Ther grene & lusty may shall evir endure
This is the wey to all good aventure
Be glad þowe reder & thy sorowe of cast
All opyn̄ am I pas in and spede the fast

(20)

Thurh me men goon þan spak þat othir syde
Vn-to the mortall strokis of the spere
Of wich disdeyn̄ & daunger is the guyde
Ther nevir tre shall fruyte ne levis bere
This streme ȝewe ledith to þe sorowfull were
Ther as the fiȝsh in prison is all drye
Theschewing is oonly the remedye

(17) [*Invocation.*]

Cithera the blysfull Lady swete
That with thi firye bronde dauntest whom thou liste
And madest me *this* sweven̄ for to mete
Be *thou* myn̄ helpe in̄ *this* for *thou* may best 116
As wyssly as I saw *the* north̄ weste [leaf 31]
Whan̄ I be-gan̄ my sweven̄ to wryte
So ȝeue myght to ryme oke and endyte 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

This forsayd̃ affrican̄ me hent Anon̄
And forth with hym̄ vn to a gate me broght
Ryght of a parke walled̃ with greneston̄
And on̄ *the* gate with letteres large wroght 123
There were versus wryten As me thought
On̄ *ether* halfe of full gretē difference
Of which now I shall tell̃ *the* pleyn̄ sentence 126

(19)

Thorogh̄ me men gon̄ vnto *that* blysfull̃ place
Of hert-ys hele & dedly wound*is* cure
Through̄ me men gon̄ *to the* well̃ of *grace*
where grene and lusty may schall̃ euere endure 130
This is *the* way to All̃ goode Auenture
Be glade *thou* reder̄ And *thi* sorow of caste
Al open̄ am I passe Inn̄ & hye *thee* faste 133

(20)

Thorogh̄ me men̄ gon̄ *than* spake *that other* syde
Vn to *the* mortale strokes of *the* spere
Of which disdeyn̄ and dangere is *the* gyde
There neuer tree schall̃ fruit ne leuyse bere 137
This streme ȝou ledeth*e* to *that* sorefull̃ were
There as fysches in pryson̄ all̃ dye
The eschuynge is comunly *the* remedy 140

(21)

These wers of gold & blak I wetyn were [*leaf* 483]
Of whiche I gan a-stonyd to be-holde
For whi that on encresede ay myn fere
And with that othir gan myn herte bolde 144
That on me hette that othir dede me colde
No wit hadde I for errour for to chese
To entre . or flen . or me to saue . or lese 147

(22)

Right as be-twixsyn adamauntis two
Of euene myȝt a pece of yryn set
Ne hath no myȝt to meue too ne fro
For what that on may hale that othir let 151
[1]Ferde I that nyste whethir me was best [1 so is *margin*]
To entre or leue til Affrycan myn gide
Ne hente & shof in at the *gatis* wide 154

(23)

And seyde it stant writyn In thyn face
Thyn errour though thow telle it not to me
But dred the not to come in to this place
For this writyng nys no thyng ment bi the 158
Ne by non but he louys *seruaunt* be
For thow of loue hast lost thyn stat I gesse
As sek man hat of swet & byttyrnesse 161

(24)

But natheles al-thow that thow be dul
ȝit that thow canst not do ȝit mayst thow se
For manye a man that may nat stonde a pul
It likyth hym at wrastelyng for to be 165
And demyn ȝit wher he do bet or he
And there If thow haddist / cunnyng for tendite
I shal the shewe / mater for to wryte 168

(21)

These verses of golde and blak wretyn were
The whyche .I. gan astonyed to beholde
ffor with the oone encreyd aH my feare
And *with* the other began my hert bolde 144
The oon me het . the other dyd me colde
No wytte had for errour for to chese
To entre or fleen or me to saue or lese . 147

(22)

ffor ryght as betwene Adamantes two
Of euyn myght a peese of yron set
Ne hath no myght to meve to ne fro
ffor what the oon may hale . the other wyH let 151
I. feryd that .I. nyst whether me was bet
To entre · or leue tyH Affrycan my guyde
Me hente and shofe yn at the gatys wyde 154

(23)

And seyde hit stont wretyn in thy face
Thy errour though thow telH hit nat me
But drede the nat to come in to thys place
ffor thys wrytyng ys nothyng ment by the 158
Ne by noon but yef he louys seruaunt be
ffor thow of loue hast lost thy taste I gesse
As a seke man of swete and bytternesse. 161

(24)

But neuertheles aH though thy wyt be duH
Though thow canst nought yet mayst thow se
ffor many man that may nat stond a puH
Yet lyketH hit hym at wrastlyng for to be 165
And demeth yet whether he do bet or he
And yef thow haddyst connyng for to endyte
I shaH the shew mater for to wryte 168

(21)

Thise versis of gold & black ywreton were
The whiche I gan a stounde to biholde
For with that one encreyȝd ay my fere
And with that other began my herte to bolde 144
That one me hete that other me colde
None inwytte had I for errour for to chese
To entre or fle or me to saue or lese 147

(22)

For right as bitwene adamantes two [*leaf* 4, *back*]
Of euen myght / a pece of yron sette
Ne hath no myght / to meue to ne fro
For what that one may hale / that other lette 151
So farid I / that nyst whether me was bette
To entre / or lenen / till affrican my gyde
Me hente / and shof in at the gates side 154

(23)

And saiȝ it standes wreton in thy face
Thyn errour yf thou telle it not to me
But drede the not / to come in to this place
For this wrytyngs is not ment by the 158
Ne by none / but yf he loues seruant be
For thou of loue hast lost the taste I gesse
As sekeman hath / of swete and bitternesse 161

(24)

But neuertheles aI yf that thou be duH
Yf that thou can not do / yet may thou seè
For many a man þt may not stande a puH
Yet liketh to him / at wrastlyng for to be 165
And demeth yet whethir he do better or he
And yf thou haddest connyngs for tendite
I sholȝ the shewe mater of to wryte 168

(21)

Thise versis of golde. & blake wreten were
Þe whiche I gan Astoned to be-holde
For with that on. encresyd ay my fere
And with that oþer be-gan my hart bolde 144
Þe tone me hette. þe toþer did me colde
No wytte hadde I / for errous for to chese
To enter or flen / or me to save or lese 147

(22)

For Ryȝt as be-twene Adamauntis tuoo
Of euene myȝt / A pece of Iren sette /
Ne hathe no myȝt to meve / to ne froo [*leaf* 129, *col.* 2]
For what þe ton may hale þe toþer wol lete 151
Ferd I that nyȝt whethir me was bette
To entre or leve. tyl affrican my guyde
Me hent and shofe in /. at the gates wyde 154

(23)

And saide it stante wreten in thi face /
þin erroure thei thow telle it not me
But drede the not to come in to þis place
For this wryting is no thing ment be þe 158
Ne be none. but yf he loues *seruant* be
For þou of love hast loste þi tast I gesse
As seeke man hath of swete and bitternesse 161

(24)

But naþeles al they that þou be dulle
Yit that þou Canst not Do yit maist þou see
For many A man þat may not stonde A pulle
Yit likithe it him / at wrastelyng for to be 165
And demyth yit whethir he do bet or he
And yf þou haddist Connyng for to endyte /
I ShaⅡ the schewe mater of for to write 168

(21)

These vers of golde and blake I-writen were [*leaf* 223, *back*]
The wiche I gan a-stoned to be-holde
ffor withe that encresid ay my feer
And withe that othir gan my hert to bold 144
That oon me hete the tothir did me cold
No wit had I for errour/ for to chese
To entir or flee or me to save or lese 147

(22)

ffor riȝte as betwen adamauntis two
Of even myȝte a pese yrun fett
Ne hathe no myȝte to meve to ne fro
ffor what þat oon may hale the tothir lett 151
So ferd I that nyst whethir me was bett
To entir or leve till Affrican me guyde
Me hent and shoft in atte gatis wyde 154

(23)

And seyd it stondith writen in thy fase
Thyn erro *erroure* þouȝe þowe tellit nat to me
But drede the nouȝt to com in-to þis plase
ffor this wrytyng is no thing ment by the 158
Ne be noon but he lovis servaunt be
ffor þowe of love hast lost thy taste I ges
As seke men havo of swete and bittirnes 161

(24)

ȝit nethirles all-þouȝe þat þowe be dull
ȝit that þowe canst nat do mayst þowe see
ffor many a man that may nat stond a pull
ȝit likithe it hym atte wrestelyng for to be 165
And to deme whethir he do bettir þan he
And yf thowe haddist connyng to endite
I shall the shewe mater of to wryte 168

(21)

This verses of golde & blake wrytten were
On which I gan astonde to be-holde
ffor with *that* on encresside my fers
And with *that other* gan myn hert to bolde 144
And on me hatte *that other* me made colde
No witte had I for errour to chese [*leaf* 81, *back*]
To entre or to flene me to saue or lesse 147

(22)

Ryght as be-twens adamantis two
Of heuy yren myght a pece be sette
hath no myght to meve to ne fro
ffor what *that* on may hale *that other* may lette 151
So farde I *that* nyst what wasse bette
To entre or to leue to *that* africa*n* me gyde
Me hent & schofe yn at *the* gate wyde 154

(23)

And seyd hit stondith wryten in *thi* face
Thyn erro*ur thoughe thou* tel hit not me
But drede *the* not to come in to *this* place
ffor this wrytynge is no thynge ment by *the* 158
Ne by an *other* bot if he loue-is seruant be
ffor *thou* of loue hasse lost *thi* taste I gesse
As syke men haue of sweete & bitternesse 161

(24)

Bot natheles *thou*ȝ *thou* be dulle
that thou canste nought do ȝit may *thou* se
ffor many A man *that* may not stonde A pulle
ȝit lykketh hym at wrastelynge to be 165
And demyth yet how do*the* beste he or he
And if *thou* haddest connynge to endyte
There schalt I *thee* schew matier to wryte 168

(25)

With that myn hand he tok In his a-non
Of whiche I confort kaughte / & that as faste
But lord so I was glad / & wel begoon
For oueral where that I myȝne eyen caste
Were treis clad with leuys that ay shal laste
Eche in his kynde of colour fresch & greene
As emeraude that sothe was to seene

(26)

The byldere ok / & ek the hardy assh [*leaf* 183, *back*]
The pilere elm / the cofere vnto carayne
The boxtre pipere / holm to whippis lasch
The saylynge fyr / the cipresse deth to pleyne
The shetere Ew./ the Asp for shaftys pleyne
The olyue of pes / & ek the dronke vyne
The victor palm / the laurer to deuyne

(27)

A gardyn saw I ful of blospemy bowys
Vp on a reuer in a grene mede
There as ther swetnesse euermore I-now is
With flouris white blewe & ȝelwe & rede
And colde welle stremys no thyng dede
That swemyn ful of smale fischis lite
With fynnys rede & skalis syluyr bryȝte

(28)

On euery bow the bryddis herde I synge
With voys of aungel In here armonye
So besyede hem here bryddis forth to bringe
The litele conyes to here pley gunne hye
And ferthere al aboute I gan aspye
The dredful ro the buk & hert & hynde
Squyrelis & bestis smale of gentil kynde

(25)

With that myne hande in hys he toke Anon [*leaf* 19]
Of whyche I comfort caught and went in faste
But lorde so .I. was glad and well begon
ffor ouerall where that .I. myne ey caste
Were trees clad *with* louys. that euer shall laste
Eche in hys colo*ur* fresshe and grene
As an Emerawde that ioy was to sene

(26)

The belder Oke and eke the hardy Asshe
The pylor elme and cofor vnto careyn
The box tree pip*er*. the holyn to whyppes lasshe
The saylyng fyre. the cipres deth to pleyn
The Olyue of peese. the Aspe for shaftys pleyn
The sheter Ewe. And eke the dranke vyne
The vyct*our* palme. And the lawrer to dyuyne

(27)

A gardeyn saw .I. full of blossom bowes
Vppon A Ryuer in a grene mede
There as swetnes *euer* ynowgh ys
Of flowres whyte blew yelow and rede
And colde well stremes and nothyng dede
That swymen full of smale fysshes lyght
With fynnes rede and scales syluer brygh*t*

(28)

On eu*e*ry bowgh the byrdys harde .I. syng
With voyce of Aungell in theyr Armony
Som besyde thaym hyr byrdys forthe to bryng
The lytyll conyes to theyr play gan hy
And ferther about .I. can aspy
The dredefull Roo. the buk the hert the hynde
Squyrell smale and bestys of gentyll kynde.

(25)

With that my honde in his he toke anone [*leaf* 8]
Of whiche I confort caght / & went in faste
But lorde so I was glad / and wele begone
For al ouerwhere that I myn eyen caste
Were trees clade with leef þ^t ay shal laste
Eche in his kinde with colour fresh & grene
As emerawde / that Ioye it was to sene

(26)

The byldar oke / and eke the hardy asshe
The piler elme / the cofre unto carayn
The boxtre pyper holin to whyppes lasshe
The saylyng fyrre / þ^e cypresse deth to playne
The shoter ewe / the aspe for shaftis playn
The olyue of pees / and eke the dronkin vyne
The victour palme / the lawrer to deuine

(27)

A gardyn sawe I ful of blossome bowes
Vpon a ryuer in a grene mede
Ther as swetnes euermore y nowh is
Of flouris × white × blewe × yelowe × & rede
And colde welle stremes nothing dede
That swymmen ful of smale fisshes light
With fynnes rede / & skales siluer bright

(28)

On euery boughe the birdes herde I synge [*leaf* 8, *back*]
With voys of aungellis in her armonye
Somme besied them their birdes forth to bringe
Thee litil conyes to their playe gan hye
And ferther al aboute I gan aspye
The dredeful Roo the buk the herte and hinde
Squerels and smale bestis of gentil kynde

(25)

With that my honde in his he toke Anone
Of whiche I comfort cawght & went in fast
But lorde so I was glad / & wel be-gone
For ouer al wher þat I myn yee cast 172
Were trees glad *with* leves þat ay shall last
Iche in his coloure fresshe & grene
As Emeraude /. þat Ioy was to sene 175

(26)

The bolder oke and eke þe harde Asshe
The peler Elme. þe Cofre vnto caryen
The boxtre piper / holme to whippis lasshe
The sayling firre / þe Cipris deth to pleyn 179
The scheter Ewe / þe Aspe for shaftes pleyn
The Olyve of pes / and eke þe drunk vyne
The victor palme / þe laurer to devine 182

(27)

A gardyn say I ful of blosmy bowes
Vpon A riuer in A grene mede
þer as swetnesse euer y-nowh is
Of floures white blew yalow & rede 186
And colde welle stremes and no thing ded
þat swommyn ful of smale fyssches lyht
With fynnes rede and scales syluer bryt 189

(28)

On Euery bowhe þe byrdes harde I synge
With voyce of Aungel in hir harmonye
Some be-syde hem her byrdes forth to bringe
The litle Conyes to hir pley gan hye 193
And ferþer Al Aboute I gan Aspie
þe dredeful roo. þe bukke þe hart & hynde
Squerellis smale. and bestes of gentil kynde 196

(25)

With that myn honde in his I toke Anoon
Of wiche I comfort caught & went in fast [leaf 228]
But lorde so I was glad & well be-goon
ffor ouer/ all where where I myn eyen cast 172
Were trees clad withe left þat evir shall last
Eche in his kynde of colour ffressh & grene
As Emeroude that Ioye was to seen 175

(26)

The bilder ook & eke the harde Asshe
The Piler/ Elme to-cofir vn-to careyn
The boxtre piper/ holm to whippis lasht
The seylyng virre the Cepres dethe to pleyn 179
The shetere ewe the Aspe for shaftis pleyn
The Olyve of Pees and eke þe drunken Vyne
The Victore Palm the laurer to devyn 182

(27)

A Garden sawe I full of blomy bowis
Oppon a ryvere in a grene mede
There as that swetnes evir more I-nowe is
Of flouris white blewe yelowe and rede 186
And cold well stremys and no thing dede
That swymmyn full of smale fisshis lite
Withe fynnys rede and scalis silvir brizte 189

(28)

On euery bowe briddis herd I synge
With voyse of Aungell in hir/ Armonye
Som besied hem hir/ briddis forth to brynge
The litill Conyngis to hirs pley gan hye 193
And ferther al aboute I gan espye
The dredfull Roo þe bukk þe hert þe hynde
Squyrellis and smale bestis of gentill kynde 196

(25)

With that myn honde he toke in hys Anone
Of which I conforte caught & went In faste
Bot lorde so I, wasse glade & wel be-gone
ffor euer al where *that* I myne eyen caste 172
where trees clade with *lones that euer* schall laste
Ech in his kynde of *colura* fresch and grene
As Emeraudez *that* Ioye wasse to sene [leaf 22] 175

(26)

The bylder Oke & eke *the* harde Asch
The pyler Elme coffre vn-to *the* careyne
The boxtre piper holye for whippes to lasche
The salynge virre Cypresse deth to playne 179
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
The Olyne of pees & eke *the* dronken vyne
The vyctour palme *the* laureol to devyne 182

(27)

A garden saw I full of blossummede bowes
Vpon A ryuere and a grene mede
There as swettenesse *euermore* I-now ys
with floures blewe yelow and rede 186
And colde welstremes nothynge dede
that swommen full of fyschys lyght
With fynnes rede And scales syluer bryght 189

(28)

On euery bough harde I *the* bryddes synge
with voyces of Angell in *their* Armonye
So by-syddes *them their* bryddes forth to brynge
The lytell conyes to *their* pley cane hye 193
And further all abowte I can a-spye
The dredfull Roo *the* boke hert And hynde
Squyrell and smalle bestys of gentill kynde 196

(29)

Of Instreumentis of strengis in a-cord
Herde I so pleye & rauyshyng swetnesse
That god that makere is of al & lord
Ne herde neuere betyr as I gesse
Therwith a wynd onethe it myght be lesse
Made in the louys grene a noyse softe
Acordaunt to the bryddis song a lofte

(30)

The erthe of that place so attempre was
That neuere was greuaunce of hot ne cold
There wex ek euery holsum spice & gres
No man may wixe there sek ne old
3it was there Ioye more a thousent fold
Than man can telle ne neuere wolde it nyghte
But ay cler day to ony manys syghte

(31)

Vndyr a tre be-syde a welle I say [leaf 484]
Cupide oure lord hise arwis forge & file
And at his fet his bowe al redy lay
And wel his doughtyr temperede al this whyle
The heuedis in the welle & with hire wile
She couchede hem aftyr they shulde serve
Some for to sle & some to wounde & kerve

(32)

Tho was I war of plesaunce a-non ryght
And of aray and lust & curteysie
And of the craft that can & hath the myght
To don be-fore a wight to don folye
Disfigurat was she I nyl nat lye
And by hem self vndyr an ok I gesse
Saw I delyt that stod with gentilesse

(29)

Of instrumentys of stryngys in Acorde
harde .I. so pley A rauysshyng swetnesse
That god that maker ys of all and lorde
Ne herde neuer better as .I gesse
Therwith A wynde vnnethe myght hit be lesse
Made in the leues grene A noyse soft
Accordyng to the fowles song a loft

(30)

The Ayer of the place so atrempryd was
That neuer was there greuaunce of hete ne colde
There was eke euery holsom spyce and gras
Ne noman may there wax seke ne olde
Yet was there Ioy more a thowsand folde
Then Any man can tell ne neuer was hit nyght
But euer clere day to euery mannys syght

(31)

Vndyr A tre besyde A well .I. say [leaf 19, back]
Cupyde our lord hys Arowes forge and fyle
And at hys feete hys bowe all redy lay
And wyll hys doughter tempre all the whyle
The hedys in the well and with hyr vyle
She towchyd theym Aftyr that they shuld serue
Som for to flee. and som to wounde and kerue

(32)

Tho was .I. ware of plesaunce anon ryght
And of Aray lust and curtesy
And of the craft that can and hath the myght
To do by force A wyght to do foly
Dysfygurat was he .I wyll nat ly
And by hymsylf vndyr An oke .I gesse
Sawe .I delyte stonde by gentylnesse.

(29)

On Iustrumentis of stronges in accorde
Herde I so pleye a rauysshyng swetenes
That god that maker is of alle and lord
Ne herde neuer better as I gesse
Ther with awinde vnnethe it myght be lesse
Made in the leuis grene a noyse softe
Accordyng to the fowles song a lofte

(30)

The ayer of the place so attempre was
That neuer was greuance of hete ne cold
Ther was eke euery holsome spice and gras
Ne noman may there wexe seke ne old
Yet was ther Ioye more a thousand fold
Then any man can tell ne neuer wold it might
But ay clere day to any mannes sight

(31)

Vnder a tree besyde a welle I saye [leaf 6]
Cupide our lord his arows forge & fyle
And at his feet / his bowe al redy laye
And wylle his doughter / temprede al þ^t^ while
The heedes in the welle and with hir wile .
She touchede them after they shuld serue
Somme for to slee / & somme to wounde & kerue

(32)

Ther I was ware of plesaunce anon ryght
And of aray and lust / and curtasye
And of þ^e^ craft þ^t^ can and hath the myght
To do by force a wight to do folye
Dysfygurate was she / I wil not lye
And by hym self vnder an oke I gesse
Sawe I delyte that stode by gentilesse

(29)

Of Instrumentes of strynges in Acorde
Hard I so pley A ravesshyng swetnes
þat god that maker is of al & lorde
Ne hard neuer better as I gesse
per with a wynde vnnethe myȝt it be lesse
Made in the leuis grene A noyse softe /
Acordant to the soules songe A lofte

(30)

The ayer of the place so A-tempered was
þat neuer was *per* grevaunce of hete ne colde
per was Eke euery holsom spice / and gras [*leaf* 120, *col.* 4]
Ne no man *per* wex seke ne olde
Yit was *per* Ioye more A thowsand folde
þan any man can telle / ne neuer wold it nyȝt
But euery clere day / to eny manys syȝt

(31)

Vndir A tree be-syde A welle I say
Cupyde oure lorde / his Arowes forge & fyle
Ant at his fete his bow al redo laye
And whilt his doughter temperid al þe whyel.
þe hedes in þe well. & with hir wyel
Sche Couchid hem aftir thei shulde serve
Some for to slee. and sum to wounde & kerve

(32)

Tho was I ware of plesaunce A-none ryȝt
And of Arny lust and curtesye
And of that Craft that Can & have þe myȝt
To done be force a whiȝt to done folye
Disfigurat. was he I nyl not lye
And by him selfe vndir an Oke I gesse
Sawe y Delyte stonde by gentyllesse

(29)

Of Instrumentis of strengis in Acorde
Herd I so pley a ravisshing swotnes
That God that maker is of all and lord [leaf 122, back]
Ne herde nevir/ bottir/ as I ges
There-withe a wynde vnnethi hit myȝt be les
Made in the levis grene a voyse sofft
According to the foulis that song alofft

(30)

The eyir/ of the plase so attempred was
That nevir was there grevaunce of hete ne cold
There was also every holsom spice & gras
No man may ther wexe seke ne old
Yit was there Ioy more A þousand fold
Then eny man tell ne nevir/ wold it nyȝte
But ay clere day to eny mannys siȝte

(31)

Vndir a tre be-syde a well I say
Cupide our/ lorde his arowis forge & file
And at his fete his bowe all redy lay
And wilt his doustir temprod all this while
The hedes in the well and with hir/ wile
She couchid hem aftir they shuld serve
Som for to sclee & som for to wounde & kerve

(32)

Tho was I ware of plesaunce anoon riȝte
And of Aray and lust and curtesy
And of the craft that hathe & can the myȝte
To doon by force a white to do foly
Disfigurate was she I woll nat luy
And by hym selff vndir/ an ook I ges
Sawe I delite þat stode by gentilnes

(29)

Of Instrument strong in acorde
herde I so playe rauschynge swettenes
That gode *that* of All thynge maker is & lorde
herde neuer a better as I gesse
That *with* a wynde vnneth hit myght be lesse
Made in *the* leuesse grene a noyse so softe
Acordynge to *the* fowlesse *that* songe a lofte /

(30)

The Aier of *that* place so attempredе wasse [*leaf* 32, *back*]
That neuer wasse grevaunce of hote ne colde
There waxed eke euery holsum spyce & grasse
Nomon *ther* may wax seke ne olde
Ȝit wasse *there* Ioy more a thowsand folde
than any man can tell for wold hit neuer nyght
bot aye clere daye to Anny mannes syght

(31)

Vndir a tree by side a well I saye
Cupido our lordys his arowes forge & fyle
And at his fete all redy his bow laye
And whiele his doughter temprede al *this* whiele
The heuedys in *the* wele and with hir wile
So couched *them* after *thei* schulde serue
Sum for to flee & sum for to wounde & kerue

(32)

The wasse I ware of plesaunce anon ryght
And of arraye lust and curtesye
And of *the* crafte *that* can & hath myght
To done a wyght byfore to do folye
Disfygured wasse scho I wil not lye
And by *them* selfe vndir an oke as I gesse
I saw delite *that* stode by gentylnesse

(33)

I saw beute with outyn ony a-tyr
And ȝouthe ful of game & Iolyte
Fool hardynesse & flaterye & desyr
Messagerye & meede & oþer thre
Here namys shul not here be told for me
And vp on pileris greete of Iasper longe
I saw a *temple* of bras I-founded stronge

(34)

Aboute that temple daunsedyn alwey
Wemen I-nowe of whiche some ther weere
Fayre of hem *self* & some of *hem* were gay
In kertelis al dischеuele wente they there
That was here offys alwey ȝer be ȝeere
And on the temple of dowis white & fayre
Saw I syttynge manye an hunderede peyre

(35)

By-fore the temple dore / ful sobyrly
Dame pes sat *with* / a curtyn in hire hond
And by hire syde / wondyr discretly
Dame pacience / syttynge there I fond
With face pale / vp on an hil of sond
And aldirnex / with inne & ek *with* oute
Byheste & art / & of here folk a route—

(36)

With Inne the temple / of sykys hoote as fuyr [leaf 48, back]
I herde a swow / that gan a-bounte renne
Whiche sikis were engenderede with desyr
That madyn euery auter for to brenne
Of newe flaume & wel espyed I thenne
That[1] alle the cause of sorwe that they drye [1 That altered]
Cam of the bittere goddesse Ielosye /

(33)

I sawe beawte *with*out any attyre
And thought ful of game and iolyte
ffoolehardynes flatery and desyre
Messagery mede and other thre
Her names shall nat be tolde for me
And opon pylors gret of Iasper long
I saw A temple of bras enfoundyd strong

(34)

Abowte the temple daunsyd alwey
Wemen y-nowe of whyche som there were
ffayre of hemsylf. And som of hem were gay
In kyrtyllys all dysshyueH went they there
That was her offyce alwey yere by yere
And on the temple / of Douys whyte and fayre
Saw .I. syttyng many a thowsand payre

(35)

Before the tempyH dore fulH sykerly
Dame Pese sate *with* A curteyn in hyr hand
And by hyr syde wondyr dyscretely
Dame Patience syttyng there .I fond
With face pale vppon an hyH of sond
And alther next *with*yn and eke *with*out
Beheste and art. and of her folk A rout

(36)

*With*yn the temple of syghes hote as fyre
I. herde a sowne that gan abowt renne
Whyche syghes engendryd were *with* desyre
That at *euery* Auter for to brenne
Of new flame. And well aspyed .I. thenne
That all the cause of sorowes that they dry
Cometh of the bytter goddesse Ielosy

(33)

I sawe bewte with outen ony atyre
And yougthe ful of game and Iolyte
Fole hardynes × flaterie and desire
Messagery and mede and other thre
Theyr names shal not her be told for me
And vpon pilers grete of Iasper longe
I sawe a temple of bras / yfound stronge

(34)

Aboute the temple daunsed alway [leaf 5, back]
Wommen ynowe of whiche somme ther were
Fayr of them self & somme of hem were gay
In kyrtlys al dissheueld went they there
That was theyr office alway yere by yere
And on the temple / of duues whyt & fayr
Sawe I syttyng many a thousand payr

(35)

Before the temple dore ful soberly
Dame pees sat with a curteyn in her hond
And by her side wonder discretly
Dame pacience syttyng there I fonde
With face pale vpon on hill of sonde
And aldernext with in and eke with oute
Byhest and arte and of their folk a rowte

(36)

Within the temple of syghes hote as fire
I herde a swogh that gan about renne
Whiche sighes were engendrid with desire
That made euery auter for to brenne
Of newe flame and wel espied I thenne
That all þ^e^ causis of sorowes that they drye
Comen of the bitter goddesse Inlousye

(33)

I Sawe bewte. with. oute any A-tyre
And yought ful of game & Iolyte
Foule hardines flatery & desire
Messagery and mede & othir three 228
Her names shalle not here / be tolde for me
And vpon pilers grete of Iasper longe
I saw A temple of brasse I-founded stronge 231

(34)

A-boute the temple daunsid al wey
Women I-nowe of whiche sum *per* were
Faire of hem self / and some of hem were gay
In kyrtelles al discheuel went *þei* þer 235
Þat was hir office al wey yere by yere
And on the temple of dofes white & faire
Saw I sittyng. many A *þousand* payre 238

(35)

Be-fore the temple Dore ful sekyrly
Dame Pees satte. *with* a Corten in hir hande
And by hir side wondir Discretly
Dame paciens sitting *per* I fonde 242
With face pale. vpon An hille of sonde
And aldernext *with* in and eke *with* oute
Be-hest and arte & of hir folke a rowte 245

(36)

With in the temple of sythes hote as fyre
I hard a swowh *þat* ganne a-boute rynne
Which sythes were engenderid *with* desir
Þat *euery* auter for to brynne 249
Of new flawme and wel espied I thenne
Þat alle Cause of sorowes that thei drye
Comythe of the bitter goddes Ielowsye 252

(33)

I sawe beute withe-out eny Atyre
And thought full of game and Iolyte
ffole-hardines flatery and desire [leaf 236]
Messagery and mede and othir thre 228
Hir/ names shall nat her be told for me
And oppon pilers grete of Iasper/ long
I sawe a Tempill of bras I-foundit stronge 231

(34)

A-boute the Tempill daunsid alway
Of vommen I-nowe of wiche som were
ffeir of hem self & som of hem were gaye
With kirtelis al dischueled went þey there 235
That was hir/ office alwey from 3eere to 3eere
And on the Tempill of dovis white & fleire
Sawe I syttyng meny a þousand peire 238

(35)

Be-fore the Tempill dorr/ full sobirly
Dame Pees sat withe a curteyn in hir/ honde
And by hir/ syde wondir discretely
Dame Pacience sittyng there I fonde 242
Of fase pale oppon an hill of sonde
And alther/ next with-in & eke with-oute
Byhest and Art and of hir folk a route 245

(36)

Within the Tempill of sikes hote as feire
I herd a soun that gan about renne
Wiche sikes were engendrit with desire
That made every Autir for to brenne 249
Of newe flawm & wele Aspiecd I renne
That all the cause of sorowe þat they drye
Com of the bittir Goddis Ielousy 252

(33)

I sawe beaute *with* owten Any tire
And 3outh full of game and Iolytee
ffoole hardynesse flaterye and desire
Message mede and *othere* nicetee 228
Their names schall not be tolde for me
And vpon a *pyler grete of Iasper* longe
I saw a temple foundede wel stronge 231

(34)

A-bowte *the* temple dawncede all waye
wommen ynow of which sum *ther* were [leaf 33]
ffair of *their* selfe & sum were gaye
In kyrtlys all dischiefee went *thei there* 235
Thas wasse *their* office alwey fro 3ere to 3ere
And on *the* temple of dowfs whyte & fayre
Saw I sitte many a hondred payre 238

(35)

Be-fore *the* temple dure full soburly
Dame pees sate *with* a curteyn in hir honde
And by hir syde wonder discretly
Dame pacyence syttynge I fonde 242
with face pale vpon a hyll of sonde
And *alther* next *with* Inne & eke *with* oute
Behoste & arte & of *their* folke a rowte 245

(36)

With Inne *the* temple of syghes as hote as fyre
I harde a schowte *that* gan abowte renne
with suche syghes engendrede *with* desire
that made *euery* Antere for to brenne 249
Of newe flamme & wel aspiecd I thenne
that all *the* causes of sorowes *that thei* drye
commeth of *the* bitter goddes of Ielousye 252

(37)

The god *pr*iapus saw I as I wente
With inne the temple / in soue*r*eyn place stonde
In swich aray as wan[1] the asse hym shente [[1] *a scratch out*]
With Cri be nyghte & with septure In his hon*d*e 256
Ful besyly men gunne asaye & fonde
Vp on his hed to sette of sundery hewe
Garlondis ful of flou*rr*ys frosche & newe 259

(38)

And In a[2] pr*i*ue corner / In desport [[2] *a altered from* n]
Fond I feb; & hire porter richesse
That was ful noble & haun*t*ayn of hyre port
Derk was that place but aftyrward lightnesse 263
I saw a lyte vnnethe it my*ȝ*te be lesse
And on a bed of gold sche *lay* to reste
Tyl that the hote sunne gan to weste 266

(39)

Hyre gilte heris with a goldene thred
I-bounden were vntrussede as sche lay
And nakyd from the brest vp to the hed
Men my*ȝ*the hyre sen / & sothly for to say 270
The remenaunt was wel keuerede to myn pay
Rygh *with* a subtyl cou*er*cheif / of valence
Ther nas no thikkere cloth / of no defense 273

(40)

The place *ȝ*af a thousent sauou*r*is sote
And Bacus god of wyn sat hire be syde
And sereis[3] next that doth of hun*g*ir boote [[3] *at altered*]
And as I seyde a myddis lay Cypride 277
To wham on kneis two *ȝ*onge folk there cryede
To ben here helpe / but thus I let hem lye
And ferthere in the te*m*ple I gan espie 280

(37)

The good Priapus there saw .I. as .I. went [*leaf* 20]
*With*yn the temple in soue*r*eyn place stond
In suche aray as when the Asse hym hent
With cry by nyght and *with* hys sceptre in hond 256
ffull besyly men gonnym Assay and fond
Vppon hys hede to set of sondry hew
Garlondes full of fresshe flowres new. 259

(38)

And in A pr*e*uy corner in dysport
ffond .I. Venus and her porter Rychesse
That was full nobull and hawte · of her part
Derke was the place. but aftyrward lyghtnesse 263
I. sawe A lyght. vnnethe hit myght be lesse
And on a bed of golde she lay to reste
Tyll that the hoot son gan to weste. 266

(39)

Her gylt heares *with* A gold threde
Ybounde were vntressyd As she lay
And nakyd from the breste vnto the hede
Men myght hyr see And sothly for to say 270
The remanent was well cou*er*yd to my pay
Ryght *with* a sotyll kerchyff of valence
Ther was no thykker clothe of defence 273

(40)

The place yaue a thousand sauors swete
And Bachus god of wyne sate hyr besyde
And Ceres next that doth of hungor bote
And as .I. seyde amyddes lay Cupyde 277
To whom on knees yong folk*es* cryed
To be her helpe. but thus .I. let her ly
And ferther in the tempyll .I. gan aspy. 280

(37)

The god priapus saw I as I wente [*leaf* 7]
Within the temple in souerayn place stonde
In suche array as whan the asse hym shente
With crye by nyght & with his septre in honde 256
Ful besily men gun assaye and fonde
Vpon his hede to sette of sondry hewe
Garlondes ful of fressh floures newe 259

(38)

And in a preuy corner in disporte
Fonde I venus / and her port richesse
That was ful noble / and hautein of her porte
Derk was þ^t place but afterward ligtnesse 263
I sawe a litil vnnethe it myght be lesse
And on a bed of gold she laye to reste
Til that the hote sonne yede to the weste 266

(39)

Her gilt heris *with* a gold threde
Y bounden were vntressid as she laye
And naked fro the brest vnto the hede
Men myght her see & sothly for to saye 270
The remenant wel couerd to my paye
Right with a subtil couerchef of valence
Ther was no thykker cloth of defence 273

(40)

The place gaf a thousand *sauours sote* [*leaf* 7, *back*]
And bachus god of wyn sat by her syde
And ceres next that doth of hunger bote
And as I sawe amyddes laye cupide 277
To wom on knees two yong folk cryde
To ben their helpe but thus I lete her lye
And ferther in the temple I gan espie 280

(37)

The god Priapus þer sawe I as I went
With-in the temple . in souerayne place stonde
In such aray as whan the asse him hent
With Crye be nyȝt & with his Ceptre in honde 256
Ful besyly man gunne assay & fonde
Vp-on his hede . to set of sondry hue
Garlondes ful of fressh flowres newe 259

(38)

And in A prive Corner in disporte
Fond I venus / and hir porter Richesse
þat was ful noble . and hawten of hir port [leaf 131, col. 1]
Derke was the place / but Aftir-ward lyȝtnes 263
I sawe a lite vnneth myȝt it be lesse
And on A bedde of golde she laye to rest
Tyl that the hote sonne gan to west 266

(39)

Hir gylt heris with a golde threde
I-bounden were ontressid as she lay
And nakid from the brest vn to þe hed
Men myȝt hir see & sothely for to say 270
þe remnant wel Couered to my pay
Ryȝt with A sotil couerchefe of valence
þer was no thikker clothe of no dyffense 273

(40)

The place yave a thousand savoures sote
And bacus god of wyne sat hir be syde
And Ceres next . þat doþ of hunger bote
And as I saide a mydys lay Cipride 277
To whom on knees yonge folke cryde
To ben hir helpe but thus I lete hir lye
And ferþer in þe temple I gan espie . 280

(37)

The God P[ri]apus sawe I as I went
With-in the Tempiłł in severen plase stonde
In suche a-ray as when the Asse hym shente
With crye be nyȝte & with his ceptir in honde [leaf 220, back]
ffułł besely men gon hym assay & fonde
Oppon his hede [1 *altered to* t] to set of sondry hewe
Garlandis fułł of frossh flouris newe 259

(38)

And in a pryuy corner of dispite
ffond I Venus and in hir port richese
That was fułł nobiłł & hawnten of hir porte
Derke was the plase but afterward lițtnes 263
I sawe a *lite vneth it* myȝt be lesse
And on a bedd of gold she lay to rest
Tyłł that the hote son began to west 266

(39)

Hir gilt heris withe a gold threde
I-bound were vntressid as she lay
And nakid from þe brest to the hede
Men myȝte hir see & sothly for to sey 270
The remnant coverid wele to my paye
Riȝte withe a subtile kerchyff of valence
There was no thikker clothe of defence 273

(40)

The plase gaffe a þousand savouris sweto
And Bacus God of wyne sat hir besside
And ceres next that doith of hungir bote
And as I seyd amyddis lay cupide 277
To whom on kneis two yong folk ther cried
To been hir help but thus I lat hir lye
And ferther in the Tempiłł I gan espye 280

(37)

The good Priamus sawe I as I wente
with Inne *the* temple in a soueraygn place stond
In suche array as whan *the* asse hym schente
With crye by nyght as *with* a ceptre in his honde 256
ffułł besilye men gan assaye & fonde
On his hede to sate of Sundry hewe
A garlond of fresche flowres newe [leaf 23, back] 259

(38)

And in a pryue cornere of disporte
ffound I venus and hir porter ryches
That wasse fułł hauntayn & noble of hir porte
Derke wasse *that* place bot afterwarde lyghtenes 263
I saw a lytełł vneth it myght be lesse
And on a bede of goolde sche lay & reste
To *the* hote sonne wasse gone to *the* weste 266

(39)

Hir glidderynge heres *with* a golden threde
I-bounden were vntressed as sche laye
And naked fro *the* breste vp to *the* hede
Men myght hir seen sothely to saye 270
The remaynaunt wasse coueredе weł to my paye
Ryght *with* a sotiłł kouerchief of Valence
There wasse no thykker clothe of defence 273

(40)

That place gaffe a thowsand saueres swete
And bacus god of wynne sate by hir syde
And Ceres next *that* doith of hunger bote
And a-myddys as I sayd lay *the* make of cupide 277
To whom on knees to yonge folke *ther* cryede
To bene *their* helpe & *thus* I lett hir lye
And further *in the* temple *tho* I can aspye 280

(41)

That In dispit of Dyane the chaste [*leaf* 883]
Ful manye a bowe I-broke hyng on the wal
Of maydenys swiche as gunne here tymys waste
In hyre seruyse I-peyntede were oueral 284
Ful manye a story of whiche I touche shal
A fewe / as of Calyote. & Athalante
And manye a mayde of whiche the name I wante 287

(42)

Semyramus Candace & Hercules
Biblis. Dido. Thisbe. & piramus
Tristram .Isaude. paris. & Achilles
Elyne Cliopatre & Troylis 291
Silla & ek the modyr of Romulus
Alle these were peyntid on that othir syde
And al here loue & in what plyt they deyde 294

(43)

Whan I was come a-gen vn to the place
That I of spak that was so sote & grene
Forth weik I tho myn seluyn to solace
Tho was I war / wher that ther sat a quecne 298
That as of lygh the someris sunnys shene
Passith the sterre / right so ouermesure
She fayrere was than ony creature 301

(44)

And In a launde vp on an hil of flouris
Was set this noble goddesse nature
Of braunchis were here hallis & here bouris
I-wrough after here cast & here mesuris 305
Ne there was foul that comyth of engendrure
That they ne were al prest in here presence
To take hire dom / & 3eue hire audyence 308

(41)

That in dyspyte of Diane the chast
ffull many A bow broke heng on the wall
Of maydonys suche as gan theyr tymes wast
In hyr seruice and peyntyd ouerall 284
Of many A story of whycho .I. touche shall
A fewe as of kalyxt and of Etthalante
And many a mayde of whyche the name wante 287

(42)

Semiramus Candace and Ercules
Byblys Dido Tysbe and piramus
Trystram. Isode parys and Achilles
Ellen. Cleopatre And Troylus 291
Silla and eke the moder of Romulus
Also these were peyntyd on the other syde
And all hyr loue and in what plyte they dyed 294

(43)

When .I. was come Ayene in to the place [*leaf* 29, *back*]
That .I. of spake that was so soote and grene
ffor the walkyd I tho. myself to solace
Tho was .I ware where sate A quene 298
That as of lyght the somer sonne shene
passeth the sterre. ryght so ouer mesure
She fayrer was then any creature 301

(44)

And in A lawnde vppon an hyll of flowres
Was set thys nobyll Goddesse Nature
Of braunches were her halles and hyr bowres
Wrought aftyr her craft and her mesure 305
Ther was no fowle that commeth of engendure
But they were there presto in hyr presence
To take her dome And yeue hyr Audyence 308

(41)

That in despit of dyane the chast
Ful many a vowe broken heng on the wal
Of maydens suche as gan her tyme wast
In her seruyse and paynted overal 284
Ful many a storye whiche I touche shal
A fewe as of caliste and athalant
And many a one of whiche the name I want 287

(42)

Semyramis / candace / and hercules
Cibelle / dido / tesbe / and piramus
Tristram / ysowde / paris / and achilles
Helayne / cleopatre / and troylus 291
Silla / and eke the moder of romulus
Alle these were paynted on that other side
And alle their loue & in what plite they dyde 294

(43)

Whan I was comen agayn / in to the place [*leaf* 28]
That I of spak that was so swete and grene
Forth welke I tho / my self to solace
Ther was I waar / wher ther sat a quene 298
That as the light somer sonne shene
Passeth the sterre / right so ouer mesure
She fayrer was than ony creature 301

(44)

And in a lawnde vpon a hil of flouris
Was set this noble goddesse nature
Of braunchis wer her hallis & bowris
Y wroght after her tast and her meaure 305
Ne ther was fowle that cometh of engendrure
That they ne were prest in her presence
To take their dome / and gyue her audience 308

(41)

That in despite of Diane þe chaste
Ful many a bowe broke hong on þe walle
Of maydens such as gunn þ hir tymes wast
In hir seruice and peyntid ouer alle 284
Of many A story which I touche shalle
A fewe. as of Calixte. and Athlante
And many a mayde. of which þ^e^ name I want^e^ 287

(42)

Semyramus / Candace / and Hercules
Byblis Dido. Tysbe and Pyramus
Trystram. Isoude. Paris and Achilles
Eleyne Clepatre & Troilus 291
Silla. and Eke the Modir of Romulus
Also thiese were peintid on þat oþer syde /
And alle hir love / and in what plyte thei dide / 294

(43)

Whan I was Come. a-yene vn to þe place
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .

(44)

. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Was sette this noble goddesse nature/
Of braunches were hir haules and hir boures
Wroght aftir hir Craft & hir mesure/ 305
Ne ther nas foule that Comythe of engendure /
þat þer ne were prest in hir presence
To take her Dome. And yeve hir audiens 308

(41)

That in dispite of Deane the chaste
ffull many a bowe broke hyng on the wall
Of maydyns suche as gan hir/ tyme waste
In hir/ service & peyntid ovir/ all 284
Of many a story wiche I touche shall [*lost 331*]
A fewe as of Calixt and Athalaunte
And many a mayde of wiche þe name I wante 287

(42)

Semiramis Candace and Hercules
Biblis Dido Tesbe and Piramus
Tristram Isaud Paris and Achilles
Eleyn Cleopatre and Troilous 291
Silla and eke the modir of Romulus
All these were peyntid on the tojir/ syde
And all hir/ love and in what plite they diede 294

(43)

When I was com Ageyn in-to the plase
That I of spak that was so swete & grene
fforthe walkid I my selff to solase
Then was I ware wher ther sat A quene 298
That as of lizte this somer/ shoon sheene
Passithe the Sterr rizte so ovir mesure
She fayrer was then eny creature 301

(44)

And in a laund oppon an hill of flouris
Where sat this nobill Goddis of nature
Of braunchis weer hir/ hallis & hir/ touris
I-wrouzte aftir hir/ crafft & hir/ mesure 305
Nevir was foule that comythe of engendrure
That there ne were prest in hir/ presence
To take hir/ dome & gaff hir/ audience 308

(41)

That in despyte of Diane *the* chaste
ffull many a bowz brake *that* henge on *the* walle
Of maydens such as can *their* tymes waste
In hir seruyce & peynted was ouer alle 284
ffull mony of whych I touche schalle [*lost 34*]
A fewe as Calixt And atthlant
And many maydens of which *their* names I wante 287

(42)

Simiriamis eke candas & hercules
fillis Dido thesbes & priamus
Tristram I-salde parys & Achilles
Eleyne cleopatre and troilus 291
Silla & eke *the* moder of Romulus
All *thes* we peynted on *ther other* syde
And all *their* lous & in what place *thei* deyde 294

(43)

when I come wasse Azeyn in to *that* place
That I of spake *that* wasse so swete & grene
fforth walked I tho my seluen to solace
Tho wasse I ware where sate a quene 298
That of lyght as somerys sonne schene
Passynge *the* sterrys ryght so ouer mesure
Sche wasse fayrer *then* enye creature 301

(44)

And in a lond vpon an hill of floures
wasse sette *this* noble goddesse nature
Of branches wasse hir halle & hir bowres
I-wrought aftir hir caste & hir mesure 305
wasse *ther* never foule *that* come of engendrure
That *thei* no were preste in hir presence
To take hir dome & 3eue hir Audyance 308

(45)

For this was on seynt Volantynys day
Whan euery bryd comyth there to chese his make
Of euery kynde that men thynke may
And that so heuge a noyse gan they make 312
That erthe & eyr & tre & euery lake
So ful was that onethe was there space
For me to stonde. so ful was al the place 315

(46)

And righ as aleyn In the pleynt of kynde [*leaf* 485, *back*]
Deuyseth natur In aray / & face
In swich aray men myghte hire there fynde
This nobil emperesse ful of grace 319
Bad euery foul to take his owene place
As they were wonyd alwey from ȝer to ȝeere
Seynt Volantynys day to stondyn theere 322

(47)

That is to seyn the foulis of rauyne
Were heyest set & thanne foulis smale
That etyn as hem nature wolde enclyne
As werm or thyng I telle myn tale 326
And watyr foul sat loueste in the dale
But foul that lyuyth be sed sat on the grene
And that so fele that wondyr was to sene 329

(48)

There myghte men the ryal egle fynde
That with his sharpe lok persith the sunne
And othere eglis of a lowere kynde
Of whiche that clerkis wel deuyse cunne 333
Ther was the tiraunt with his federys dunne
A grey I mene the goshauk that doth pyne
To[1] bryddis for his outrageous rauyne [[1] Thoi h *inserted*] 336

(45)

ffor thys was on seynt volentynes day
When euery fowle commeth to chese hys make
Of euery kynde that men thynke may
And that so hoge a noyse gan they make 312
That erthe and see tree and euery lake
So full was that vnnethe was there space
ffor me to stond. so full was all the place 315

(46)

And ryght as Alen in the plente of kynde
Deuyseth Nature of suche Aray and face
In suche Aray men myght her there fynde
Thys nobyll Emperesse full of grace 319
Bade euery fowle to take her owne place
As they were wont alwey fro yere to yere
Seynt volentynes day to stonde there 322

(47)

That ys to sey fowles of Raueyne
Were hyghest set. And then the fowles smale
That etyn as that nature wolde enclyne
As wormes or thyng of whyche .I tell no tale 326
But watyr foule sate lowest in the vale
And fowle that lyueth by seede sate on the grene
And that to fele that wondyr was to sene 329

(48)

There myght men the royall Egle fynde
That with hys sharpe loke perseth the sonne
And other Eglys of A lower kynde
Of whyche that Clerkes well deuyse conne 333
There was the Tirant with hys fedyrs donne
And grey .I mene the goshauke that doth pyne
To byrdys for hys outrageous Rauyne 336

(45)

For this was on seynt valentyns day
Whan euery birde cometh to chese his make
Of euery kynde / that men thynke may
And that so huge a noyse gan they make 312
That erthe & tree / and see & euery lake
So ful was / that vunethe was ther space
For me to stonde / so ful was the place 315

(46)

And right as aleyn in the playnt of kynde [*leaf* 8, *back*]
Deuysed nature of suche araye & face
In suche aray men myght her there fynde
This noble emperesse ful of grace 319
Bad euery fowle to take her owen place
As they were wont al way fro yere to yere
On seynt valentyns day to stonden there 322

(47)

That is to saye the fowle of Rauyne
Were hyghest set & then the fowles smale
That eten as hem nature wold enclyne
As worm or thing of whiche I telle no tale 326
And waterfowle sat lowest in the dale
But fowles that lyue by seed sat on þe grene
And that so fele that wonder was to sene 329

(48)

There myght men the rial egle fynde
That with his sharp loke perceth the sonne
And other egles of a lower kynde
Of whiche that clerkys wel deuysen conne 333
Ther was þe tyrant with his fethers donne
And graye I mene þe goshauke þt doth pyne
To birdes for his outrageous rauyne 336

(45)

For this was on seint Valantinis Daye
When euery foule Comith to chese his make /
Of euery kynde. that men thynk may
And that so huge. A noyse gan thei make 312
þat Erthe & see and tree & euery lake
So full was. þat vnnethe was þer space
For me to stonde so full was all þe place / 315

(46)

And ryȝt as aleyn in the plente of kynde
Devisethe nature of such Aray & face /
In suche Aray men myȝt hir þer fynde
This noble Empres ful of grace 319
Bad euery ffoule take hir oune place /
And they were wont al wey from yeere to yere
Seint valentynes Day to stonde þer 322

(47)

That is to sey the foules of Rauine [*leaf* 131, *col.* 2]
were hiest sett / & þanne þe foules smale
þat etyn as þat nature wold enclyne
As wormes or þing' of which I tel no tale 326
But water foule satt lowest in the Dale
And foule þat liuyth be seed sat on the grene
And that so fele. þat wondir was to sene 329

(48)

Ther myȝt men þe Rial[1] Egle fynde [[1] ? MS Rial]
That with his scharpe loke percith þe sun
And oþer Eglis of A lower kynde
Of whiche þat Clerkes welle Devise Conn 333
þer was the tirant with his fetheris don
& grey I mene þe goshauke that dothe pyne
To bryddis for his outragious ravine 336

(45)

ffor this was on seynt Valentynys day
When every foule comyth ther to chese his make
Of euery kynde that men think' may
And that so huge a noyse gan they make. 312
That erthe and see and every lake
So full was that vnneth was þere spase [*leaf* 231, *back*]
ffor me to stond so full was the plase 315

(46)

And riȝte as Aleyn in the compleynt of Kynde
Deuisithe nature of' suche aray & fase
In suche aray men myȝte hire there fynde
This nobill Empres full of' grace 319
Bad euery foule to make hir/ owne plase
As they were wont alway from ȝeer to ȝeer
Seynt Valentynys day to stonde there 322

(47)

That is to sey the foule of' Raveyn
Weere hiȝest I-set then the foulis smale
That eten as natur/ wold enclyne
Of' worm' or thing' of' wiche I tell no tale 326
But watir foule sat lowest in the dale
But foule þat lyvithe by sede sat on þe grene
And that so fele þat wondir was to seen 329

(48)

Ther' myȝte men the riall Egill fynde
That withe hir/ sharp look' percethe þe son
And othir Eglis of' a lower kynde
Of' wiche clerkis wele devyne con 333
Ther' was the terant with his fethers dunne
And grey I meen the Goshauk þat doith pyne
The briddis forto outrage raven 336

(45)

ffor *this* wasse on a seint Valentines Daye
When' euery bryde cometh to chese his make
Of euery kynde *that* man thenke maye
And *that* so hugh a noyse gan' *thei* make 312
That erth & ayre and euery lake [*leaf* 34, *back*]
So full wasse *that* vnneth wasse *ther* space
ffor me to stonde so full wasse *that* place 315

(46)

And ryght in *the* parlyament of kynde
Deuysed nature of array & face
In such a wyse men myght hir' fynde
This noble Emperesse full of grace 319
And bade euery foule take his owne place
There *thei* were wonte al day fro ȝere to ȝere
On seynt Valentynes day to stande ryght *there* 322

(47)

That is to saye *the* foules of Ravyne
were heyest' sette and *then the* foules smale
That done as nature wolt *them* enclyne
As of worm' foule of such I tell no talle[1] [[1] *originally* notable]
And water foule sate lowest' on *the* dale
Bot foule *that* lyueth by sede sate on *the* grene
And *that* so fell *that* wondir' wasse to sene 329

(48)

There men myght *the* Roiale egle fynde
That *with* his scharpe loke percetħ *the* sunne
And othir' eglys of a lower' kynde
Of whiche clerkes well devyse kunne 333
there wasse *the* Tyrande *with* his fethres dunne
And *the* grey amonge *the* gossehauke *that* doth pynne
To bryddis for *their'* owteragyouse ravyne 336

(49)

The gentyl facoun that *with* his fect distraynyth
The kyngis hand / the hardy sperhauk eke
The quaylis foo / the *Merilious* that paynyth
Hym *self* ful ofte the larke for to seke
There was the douue *with* hire eyen meke
The Ielous swan / a-gens hire deth that *syngith*
The oule ek that of deth the bode *bryngyth*

(50)

The crane geaunt with his trompis soun
The thef the crow / & ek *the* Iangelynge pye
The skornyng Iay / the elis fo heroun
The false lapwynge ful of trecherye
The starlyng that the conseyl can be-wreye
The tame rodok & the coward kyte
The kok that orloge is / of thorpis lyte

(51)

The sparwe venus sone / the nyhtyngale [*leaf 82*]
That clepith forth the *grene* leuys newe
The swalwe mortherere of the foulis smale
That makyn hony of flouris frosche & newe
The wedded turtil with hire herte trewe
The pokok *with* his aungelis clothis bryghte
The fesaunt skornere of the cok be nyghte

(52)

The wakyr goos / the cokkow [most onkynde [*m altered from* en]
The popyniay ful of delicasye
The drake stroyere of his owene kynde
The stork the wrekere of a-vouterye
The hote Cormeraunt of glotenye
The rauen wys / the crowe wit vois of care
The thurstil old / the frosty feldefare

(49)

The gentyH ffawcon that *with* hys fete dystreyneth [*leaf 21*]
The kynges hande. the hardy Sperhawke eke
The quayles foo the Merlyon that pyneth
Hymsylf fuH oft the larke for to seke
There was the dowfe *with* her eyen meke
The Ielous swan agaynst hys deth that syngeth
The Owle eke that of dethe the bood bryngeth

(50)

The Crane the Gyant *with* hys trumpes sowne
The thefe the Chowgh and eke the ianglyng py
The scornyng Iay. the Elys fro the Heron
The false lapwynk fuH of trechery
The stare that the counseH can bewrey
The tame Ruddok and the coward kyte
The Cok that orlage ys of the thorpys lyte

(51)

The Sparow. Venus son / the Nyghtyngale
That clepeth forthe the fresshe leuys new
The Swalow mortherer of the flyes smale
That makyn hony of flowres fresshe of hew
The weddyd TurtyH *with* her hert trew
The pecok *with* hys Aungell fedyrs bryght
The ffesaunt scorner of the Cok by nyght

(52)

The Waker goose. the Cucko euer vnkynde
The Popyniay fuH of delycasy
The Drake stroyer of hys owne kyndé
The Storke the wreker of Auoutre
The hoot Cormeraunt of Glotony
The Rauyns and Crowes *with* hyr voyces of care
The throstyH olde the frosty ffeldefare

(49)

The gentil fawcon þ^{t} with his fet distroineth [*leaf 9, col. 2*]
The kynges hand^{e} the hardy sperehauke eke
The quayles foo the merlion that peyneth
Hym self ful ofte the larke for to seke
There was the douue with her eyen meke
The Ielouse swañ a gayn his deth þ^{t} syngeth
The owle eke that of deth þ^{e} bodword bringeth

(50)

The crane the geaunt with his *trompes* sowne
The theef the choughe & eke the Iangl*ing* pye
The skornyng Iaye the egles foo herowne
The fals lapwynk ful of trecherye
The stare that the counceil can bewrye
The tame ruddok and^{e} the coward^{e} kyte
The cok the orloge of the thorpes lyte

(51)

The sparow venus sone the nyghtyngale
That clepeth forth the grene leues newe
The swalow mortherar of the fowles smale
That maken houy of floures fressh of hewe
The wedded^{e} turtil with her herte trewe
The pecok with his aungellis fethers bright
The fesaunt skorner of the cok by *nyght*

(52)

The waker goos / the cuckow euer vnkynde [*leaf 9, back*]
The popengay foH of delycasye
The drake / stroyer of his own kynde
The stork wrekar of aduoultrye
The hote cormeraunt ful of glotonye
The rauens & crowes with their voys of care
The throstil olde / and the frosty feldfare

(49)

The gentil faucon that *with* his fete distreynith
The kinges honde the harde sparhauke eke
The quaylis foo. þe Emerlion that peynith
Him selfe ful ofte the larke for to seke 340
Ther was the Douve *with* hir eyne meke
þe Ielous swan A-yens his deth þat syngith
The Oule eke that of dethe the bode bryngith 343

(50)

The Crane the geaunt *with* his trompes soũne
The thef the chowhe. and eke the Iangelyng pye
The scornyng Iay the Eles fro the heroun
The fals lepwyng ful of trecherie 347
The stare that the Counsel can be-wrye
The tame ruddok and the Coward kyte
The Cok that Orlage is of the thropis lyte 350

(51)

The sporow venus sonne þe Nytingale
That Clepith forth the freshe levis newe
The swalow mortherere of the foules smale
þat maken hony of floures freshe of hue 354
The weddid turtle *with* hir harte trewe
The pecok *with* his aungels fetherie bryȝt
The fesaunt scorner of þe cok be nyȝt. 357

(52)

The waker goos þe koke euer vnkynd
The popingeay ful of delacacy
The Drake stroyer of his oune kynde
The storke the wreker of A-voutry 361
The hote Comeraunt of gloteny
The Ravynis & the Crowes *with* hir voices of Care
The throstell olde / þe froste feldefare 364

(49)

The gentill faucon that with his feted streynyth
The kyngis honde the hardy sparowe eke
The queylis fro þe Merleyn þat peynyth
Hym-selff full offt the lark forto seke 340
Ther' was the dove *with* hir' eyen meke
The Ielous swalowe ageynst his deth *þat* syngith
The owle eke that of' dethe bode bryngith [leaf 322] 343

(50)

The Crane the Geaunte with his trompis soun
The the Crowe and eke the Iangelyng' pye
The scornyng' Iay the elis foo the heyroun
The fals lappewynk full of' trechery 347
The stare that the counsell can be-wreye
The tame Ruddok and eke þe coward knyȝte
The Cok þe Orlogg' that is of' thropis liȝte 350

(51)

The Sparowe venus son the nyȝtyngale
That clepithe forthe the ffressh levis newe
The Swalowe morther of þe foulis smale
That maken hony of flouris fressh of hewe 354
The weddit Turtill with hert trewe
The Pecok with his Aungelis feþeris briȝte
The Fesant scorner of þe Cok' be nyȝte 357

(52)

The waker goos the kukkowe evir vn-kynde
The Popyngay full of' delicasy
The drake distroyer of' his own kynde
The storke þe worker of Avowtry 361
The hote cormeraunte of Gloteny
The Ravyns the Crowis *with* hir' vois of Care
The Thrustill old' the frosty feldfare 364

(49)

The gentill fawken *that with* his fete distreynetli
the kynges hand' *the* hardy sparhauke eke
The quailis foo *the* Merlyon *that* peynetli
Hym selfe ofte *the* larke for to seke [leaf 35] 340
There wasse the culuer' *with* hir' yen meke
The gelouse swane a-ȝeyn hir' deth *that* syngetli
The Owle eke *that* bode of dethe bryngetli 343

(50)

The Crane Geiant *with* his trompes soun
The thefe crowe & eke *the* Ianglynge pye
The scornynge Iaye *the* eles foo heroune
The false lapewyng full of trecherye 347
The stare *that* counsell can ascrye
The tame ruddoke & *the* cowarde kyte
The coke *that* orlege ys of trowpes lyte / 350

(51)

The sparow venus sone *the* Nyghtyngall
That clepetli forth *the* grene leuys new
The swalogh murdrer' of *the* bryddis smale
That maketh honye of floures fresch & new 354
The wedded' turtle *with* hir' herte trew
The pecoke *with* his Angels fedres bryght
The feisaunt scorner' of *the* coke be nyght 357

(52)

The waker' goos *the* cuccow euere vnkynde
The popyiay full of delicacye
The Mallart streier' of his owne kynde
The storke wreker' of a-voutrye 361
The hote Cormeraunt of glotenye
The Ravon the crowe *with* voyce of care
The threstull olde *the* frostye feldfare 364

(53)

What shulde I seyn of foulys euery kynde
That In this world hath federis & stature
Men myghtyn in that place assemblede fynde
By-fore the noble goddesse / nature
And eueriche of hem dede his besy cure
Benygnely to chese or for to take
By hire a-cord his formel or his make

(54)

But to the poynt nature held on hire hond
A formele egle of shap the gentilleste
That euere she a-mong hire werkis fond
The moste benygne & the goodlieste
In hire was eueri vertu at his reste
So fer forth that nature hire self hadde blysse
To loke on hire & ofte hire bek to kysse

(55)

Nature vicarye o the almyghty lord
That hot. cold. heuy. lyght. moyst. & dreye
Hath knyt *with* euene noumberis of a-cord
In esy voys gan for to speke & seye
Foulis tak hed of myn centence I preye
And for 3ore ese In fortheryng of 3oure nede
As faste[1] as I may speke I wele 3ow speede [[1] a *altered*]

(56)

3e knowe wel how seynt volantynys day [*leaf 436, back*]
By myn statute / & thorw myn gouernaunce
3e come for to cheese & fle 3oure wey
3oure makis as I prike 3ow *with* plesaunce
But natheles myn ryghtful ordenaunce
May I nat breke for al this world to wynne
That he that most is worthi shal begynne

(53)

What shuld .I. sey of ffowles of *euery* kynde
That in thys worlde haue fedyrs and stature
Men myght in that place Assemblyd fynde
Before the nobyH goddesse of nature
And eche of hem dyd hys besy cure
Benygnely to chese or for to take
By hyr Accorde hys formeH or hys make

(54)

But to the poynt Nature helde on her hand
A femaH Egle of shap the goodlyest
That *euer* she Among her *werkes* fand
The most benygne and goodlyest
In hyr was *ouer vertu* at hys rest
So ferforth that Nature hyrsylf had blysse
To loke on hyr And oft her' beke to kysse.

(55)

Nature the vycar' of the Almyghty lorde [*leaf 81, back*]
That hoot cold. heuy lyght. moyst and dry
HatH knyt by eeuyn nombre of Acorde
In hys voyce began to speke and sey
ffowles take hede of my sentence .I. prey
And for youre ease in fortheryng of your' nede
As fast as .I. may speke .I. wyH me spede

(56)

Ye know weH that seynt Valentynes day
By my statute and thorow my ordenaunce
Ye com for to chese And flee your' way
With your' makes as .I. pryk yow *with* plesaunce
But neuertheles my ryghtfuH *gouernaunce*
May .I. nat let for aH thys world to wyn
That he that moost ys worthy shaH begyn.

(53)

What shold I saye of fowlis of *euery* kynde
That in this world haue fethers & stature
Men myght in this place assemblid fynde
Before the noble goddes of nature
And eche of hem dide his besy cure
Benyngly to chese or for to take
By her accord' his fourmel or his make

(54)

But to the poynt nature helde on her honde
A fourmele egle of shap the gentillest
That euer she amonge her werkis fonde
The most benygne / and the goodlyest
In her was euery vertu at his rest
So ferforth / þ^t nature *her* self had blisse
To loke on her / and ofte her bek gan kysse

(55)

Nature the vicaire of thalmyghty lorde [*leaf 16*]
That hote × colde × heuy × lyght × moyst & dreye
Hath knytte by euen nombre and' accord'
In *esy* voys began to speke and' seye
Fowlis take kepe of my sentence I preye
And for your ese in furthryng of your nede
As fast as I maye speke I wil you spede

(56)

Ye knowen wel how that seynt *valentins* day
By my statute and thurgh my gouernance
Ye come for to chese and' fle your way
With your make as I prik you with plesance
But neuertheles my rightful ordenance
May I not lette for al this world to wynne
That he that is most worthy shal begynne

(53)

What shulde I seyne of foules of euery kynde
Þat in this world han fetheris & stature
Men myȝt in that place assemble fynde
Be-fore noble goddes of nature 368
And Iche of hem did his besy cure
Be-nyngly to Chese or for to take
Be hir accord his formel or his make 371

(54)

But to the point nature held on hir honde
A formel Egle of schap the gentilest
That euer she among hir werkes fonde
Þe most benyng / and godlyest 375
In hir was euer vertu . at his rest
So ferforth þat nature hir selfe had bliss
To loke on hir And ofte hir beke to kysse 378

(55)

Nature þe viker of the Almyȝte lorde [*leaf 131, col. 2*]
Þat hote colde hevy lyȝt moist & drye
Hath knyt be evene nombre of acorde /
In ese voise be-gan to speke & say 382
Foules take hede . of my sentence I pray
And for youre ese in fortheryng of your nede
As fast as I may . speke . I wol me to spede 385

(56)

Ye knowyn well how that seint valantinis day
By my statute & þorow myn ordenaunce
Yee Come for to Chese and flee your way
With your makes . as y pryk yow with plesaunce 389
But natheles my ryȝtfull gouernaunce
May I not let for al this world to wynne
Þat he that most is worthi shall be-gynne 392

(53)

What shuld I sey of foulis of euery kynde
That in this world have feturis or stature
Men myȝte in that plase assemblit fynde
Be-fore the nobil Goddes of Nature 368
And euery of hem did hir besy cure
Benyngly to chese or for to take [*leaf 222, back*]
By hir/ accord hir/ formall or hir/ make 371

(54)

¶ But to the poynt nature held vp hir/ honde
A formall Egill of shappe the gentillest
That evir she among hir/ workis founde
The most benynge and goodliest 375
In hir/ was every vertu at hir rest
So ferforthe þat Nature hir-selff had blis
To look on hir and offt hir beke to kys 378

(55)

Natur the Viker of the Almyȝty lorde
That hoot cold hevy moyst and drye
Hathe knyȝte by even nombir of Accorde
In esy voyse he gan to speke & sey 382
Fowlis takithe hede of my centence I prey
And for your ese in fortheryng of your nede
As fast as I may speke I will me spede 385

(56)

Yee knowe wele howe seynt Valentynys day
Be my statur/ and þurhe my governaunce
Yee com for to chese and flee your weye
With yeur makis as I prik ȝowe with plesaunce 389
But nethirles my ryȝtfull governaunce
May I nat let for all this world to wynne
That he that most is worthy shall begyn 392

(53)

What schulde I sayne of foules of euery kynde [*leaf 25, back*]
That in *this* worde hath fethres & stature
Men myght in *that* place assemblede fynde
By-*fore this* noble goddes nature 368
And euery of hem dide his besy cure
Benyngelye to cyese or for to take
By hir acorde his formell or his make 371

(54)

Bot to *the* poynte nature held in hir hande
A formel Egle of schappe *the* gentileste
That euer sche amonge hir werkus fonde
And most benygne and moste goodlieste 375
In hir was euer vertue at his reste .
So ferforth *that* nature hir selfe hade blysse
To loke on hir & ofte hir beke to kysse 378

(55)

Nature *the* Vicair of almyghty gode
The hote *the* colde *the* heuy lyght moist & drye
hasse knyte *with* euyn membris of Acorde
In esy voice thus by-gan to speke & seye 382
ffoules taketh kope to my sentence I preye
And for *your* ese in fortheryngе of ȝour nede
As faste as I may speke I will ȝow spede 385

(56)

Ȝe knowe well *that* on seynt Valentynes Daye
By *my* statute & through *my gouernaunce*
Ȝe cometh *to* chesse & fleeth *your* waye
Your makes as I *prike* ȝow *with* plesaunce 389
Bot *neuerthelesse by my ryght-ful ordenaunce* [*leaf 25*]
May I *not suffre for* all *this* world *to wynne*
That he *that* is best worthy schall be-gynne 392

(57)

The terslet egle as that ȝe knowe ful wel
The foul ryal a-bouyn euery degre
The wyse & worthi secre trewe as stel
Whiche I haue formyd as ȝe may wel se 396
In euery part as it best likyth me
It nedith not / his shap ȝow to deuyse
He shal ferst schese / & spekyn In his gyse 399

(58)

And aftyr hym by ordere shul they chese
Aftyr ȝoure kynde eueriche as ȝe lykyth
And as ȝoure hap is shul ȝe wynne or lese
But which of ȝow that loue most entrikyth 403
God synde hym hire that soryest for hym sykyth
And therwithal the tersel gan she calle
And seyde myn sone the choys is to ȝow falle 406

(59)

But natheles in this condicioun
Mot be the choys / of euerich that is heere
That she a-gre to his eleccioun /
What so he be that shulde be hire feere 410
This is oure vsage alwey from ȝer to ȝeere
And ho so may at this tyme haue his grace
In blisful tyme he cam into this place 413

(60)

With hed enclyned & with humble cheere
This ryal tersel / spak. & tariede noht
Vn to myn souereyn lady & not myn fere
I chese & shee with wil & herte & thought 417
The formel on ȝoure hond so wel I-wrouȝt
Whos I am al & euere wele hire serve
Do what hire lest / to do me leve[1] or sterve [1 *originally* lere]

(57)

The Tarselł egyłł as that ye know welł
A fowle royałł aboue yow in degre
Botł wyse and worthy seker trew as stelł
The whyche .I. haue formyd As ye may see 396
In euery part As hit best lyketh me
Hyt nedeth nat hys shappe yow to devyse
He shałł furst chese and speke on thys wyse 399

(58)

And aftyr hym by ordre shałł ye chese
Aftyr *your* kynde eueryche as yow lyketh
And as *your* hap ys shułł ye wynne or lese
But whyche of yow loue most entryketh 403
God sende hym hyr that sorest for hym syketh
And ther'-*with*ałł the Tarselł gan she całł
And seyde my son the choyse ys to the fałł 406

(59)

But neuertheles in thys condicion
Must be choyse of eueryche that ys here
That she Agre to hys eleccion
Whoso he be that shuld be hyr' fere 410
Thys ys owre vsage fro yere to yere
And who may at thys tyme haue suche grace
In a blysfułł tyme he came in to thys place 413

(60)

With heede enclynyd he and *with* full humble chere
Thys Royałł Tarcełł spake and taryed noughł
Vnto my souereyn lady and nat my fere
I. chese and chese *with* hert wyłł and thoughł 417
The femałł on *your* hande so welł y-wrought
Whoos .I. am and shall hyr' euer serue
Do what hyr lyst to do me lyue or sterue 420

(57)

The tersel egle as ye that knowen wele
The foule Rial abouen you in degre
The wyse the worthy secrete trwe as stele
The whiche I formed as ye may see 396
In euery poynt as it best liketh me
Hit nedeth not his shap you to deuyse
He shal first chese and speken in his gyse 399

(58)

And after hym by ordre shal ye chese [leaf 10, back]
After your kynde / eueriche as you liketh
And as your hap is / shal ye wynne or lese
But whiche of you / þ^t loue moost entriketh 403
God sende hem her / that sorest for him siketh
And ther with al / the tercel gan she calle
And said my sone the choyse is to the fall 406

(59)

But neuertheles on this condicion
Mote be the choys / of euerich that is here
That she agree to his elecciōn
Who so he be that shal be her fere 410
This is our vsage / al waye yere by yere
And who so may haue at this tyme his grace
In blisful tyme he come in to this place 413

(60)

With hede enclined & with ful humble chere
This rial tercel spack and taried nought
Vnto my souerayn lady / and not my fere
I chees and chese with wil hert & thought 417
The fourmel on your hand so wel y wrought
Whos I am al / and euer shal her serue
Do what her lyst to do me lyue or sterue 420

(57)

The tercell egle as that yee know welle
The foule riall. a-bouen yow in degre
The wyse & the worthi sekyr trew as stele
The I have formed as ye may see 396
In *euery* parte as it likithe beste me
It nedithe not his schap yow to deuise
He schall first chese. and speke on his wyse 399

(58)

And aftir him be ordre schull ye chese
Aftir your kynde. *eueriche* as yow likith
And as your hap is. schull ye wynne or lese
But whiche of yow that luffe most entriketh 403
God. send him hir *þat* sorest for him syketh
And *þer-with*-al þe tercel gan sche calle
And saide my son. þe choise is to þe falle 406

(59)

But neþeles in this conducion
Mot be choyse of *euery*che that is here
Þat she agre to his elleccioun
Who so he be that shulde be hir fere 410
This is oure vsage from yeere to yeere
And who may at this tyme have such *grace*
In blisfull tyme. he com into this place/ 413

(60)

Withe hede enclined. and *with* ful humble chere /
Þis Riall[1] tercell spake & tarijd nowte [[1] ? MS Rall]
Vnto my *souerayne*. lady & not to my fere
I Chese & chese *with* hert & wille & thouȝt 417
Þe formel on your honde so well I-wrouȝt
Whos I am Alle. & shall hir *euer* serve
Do what hir list to do me lyf or sterve 420

(57)

The Tarcelet Egle as þat yee knowen wele
The foule riall above ȝewe in degre
The wise & þe worthy cetre trewe as stele
The wiche I have for-mede as yee may see 396
In every parte as it best likithe me
Hit nedithe nat his shappe ȝewe devise
He shall first chose and speken on his guyse [leaf 233] 399

(58)

And aftir hym by ordir shuld yee chese
Aftir yeur kynde every as ȝewe likithe
And as yeur happe is shall yee wyn or lese
But wiche of ȝewe love most entretithe 403
God send hym hir that for hym sorrest sikith
And there-with-all the Tarcelet gan she call
And seyd my son they choyse is to ȝewe fall 406

(59)

But nethirles in this condicion
Mot be the choyse of *euery* that is here
That she agre to his elleccion
Who so she be that shulde be his feer 410
This is our vsage alwey fro ȝeer to yeer
And who so at his tyme may have his grace
In blisfull tyme he com in-to this place 413

(60)

Withe Hede enclynyd & with humbill chere
This riall Tarcell spak & taried nouȝte
Vn-to my soveren lady & nat my feer
I chose and chese *with* will hert & þouȝte 417
The formele of yeur honde so wele I-wrouȝte
Whose I am and evir woll & serve
Do what hir lust to do me lyve or sterve 420

(57)

The tersell Egle as ȝe know well
Th[e][1] foule Roiale aboue ȝow in degre [[1] *hole in MS*]
The wisse worthy Sikir trew as stiele
which haue I formed as ȝe wel se 396
In *euery party* as hit lyketh best me
hit nedeth noght his schape ȝou to deuyse
He schall first chese & speke on his wyse 399

(58)

And aftre hym by order schall *the*i chese
After your kynde *euerych* as you lyketh
And as ȝe happes schall ȝe wynne or lese
Bot which of you *that* loue moste entiketh 403
God sende hym hir *that* sorrest for hym sykyth
And *therwith*-all *the* tersell gan sche calle
And seid my sone *the* choice is to *the* falle 406

(59)

Bot *neuer*thelesse in this condyc[*i*]on
Mech is *the* faire choyse of *euerych* *that* be here
That sche a-gre to *this* eleccyon
who so he be *that* schall ben hir fere 410
To haue hir to make as for *this* ȝere
In blysfull tyme he come in to *this* place
Who so may at *this* tyme haue *that* grace 413

(60)

[1] *With* heede enclynede & *with* humble chere
This royall tarcell spake and taried nought [*leaf* 36, *back*]
Vnto my souereyn lady and nought my feere
I chees and chese *with* wylle hert and thought 417
The fformell on *your* honde so wele y-wroght
Whome I am al and euere wyll her serve
Do what hyr lyste to do me lyue or sterue 420

[[1] *W. Calverley (see Colophon) begins to write, and follows another text.*]

80 PARLAMENT OF FOULES. *Gg.* 4. 27, *CAMBR. UNIV. LIBR.*

(61)

Besekynge hire of merci & of grace [*leaf* 487]
As she that is myn[1] lady souereyne [[1] corrected myn]
Or let me deye present in this place
For certis longe I may nat lyue In payne 424
For In myn herte is korvyn euery veyne
And hauynge only reward to myn trouthe
Myn deere herte haue of myn wo sum routhe 427

(62)

And If that I to hyre be founde vntrewe
Dishobeysaunt or wilful necligent
Auauntour or in proces loue a newe
I preye to ȝow this be myn Iugement 431
That with these foulis be I al torent
That ilke day that euere she me fynde
To hire vntrere / or In myn gilt vnkynde 434

(63)

And syn that hire / louyth non so wel as I
Al be It that he me neuere of loue be-heette[2] [[2] *to originally ee*]
Thanne ouhte she be myn thour hire mercy
For othir bond can I non on hire areete[3] [[3] *to altered to ete*] 438
Ne neuere for no wo ne shal I lette
To seruyn hire how fer so that she wende
Say what ȝow leste myn tale is at an ende 441

(64)

Ryght as the frosche rede rose newe
A-ȝen the somyr sunne coloured is
Ryght so for shame al wexen gan hire hewe
Of this formel whan she herde al this 445
She neythir answerde wel ne seyde a mys
So sore a-bashat was she tyl that nature
Seyde [4]dooughter drede the nought I ȝow assure [[4] *do originally dr*]

80 PARLAMENT OF FOULES. *R.* 3. 19, *TRIN. COLL., CAMBR.*

(61)

Besechyng her of mercy and grace [*leaf* 22]
As she that ys my lady souereyn
Or lat me dy present in thys place
ffor certys long may .I. nat lyue in peyne 424
ffor my hert ys coruyn euery veyne
Hauyng rewarde oonly to my trewthe
My dere hert haue on my woo som rewthe 427

(62)

And yef .I be founde to hyr vntrew
Dysobeysaunt or wylfull neglygent
Avauntour or in processe loue a new
I. pray to yow thys be my iugement 431
That with these fowlys .I be all to-rent
That ylke day that euer she me fynde
To hyr vntrew gylty or vnkynde 434

(63)

And sythen that noone loueth hyr so well as .I.
All be she neuer of loue of me behete
Then owght she be myne thorow hyr mercy
ffor othyr bonde can .I. noon on hyr knyt 438
ffor neuer for no woo ne shall .I. lette
To serue hyr how so euer that she wende
Sey what ye lyst my tale ys at an ende. 441

(64)

Ryght as the fresshe red Roose new
Ayen the somer son coloryd ys
Ryght so for shame all wexen gan the hew
Of thys femall when she herde all thys 445
Neyther she Answeryd well ne seyde amys
So sore abasshyd was she tyll that nature
Seyde doughtyr drede yow nat. I yow ensure 448

80 PARLAMENT OF FOULES. *CAXTON'S TEXT.*

(61)

Besechyng her of mercy and of grace [*leaf* 11]
As she that is my lady souerayne
Or late me dye present in this place
For certes longe I may not lyue in payne 424
For in my herte coruen is euery vayne
And hauyng reward only to my trouthe
My dere herte haue of my woo somme routhe 427

(62)

And yf I be founde to her vntrewe
Disobeysaunt or wilful necligent
Auaunter / or in processe loue anewe
I pray to / god this be my Iugement 431
That with thise foules I be al to rent
That ylke day / that euer she me fynde
To her vntrewe / or in my gylt vnkynde 434

(63)

And sith that none loueth her so wel as I
Al be that she neuer of loue me behette
Thenne ought she be myn thurgh her mercy
For other bonde can I none on her knytte 438
Ne neuer for none other shal I lette
To louen her / hou ferre so that she wende
Saye what you liste / my tale is at an ende 441

64)

Right as the fressh rede rose newe [*leaf* 11, *back*]
Agayn the somer sonne colourd is
Right so for shame / al wexen gan the hewe
Of this fourmel / whan she herd al this 445
She neyther answerd wel / ne said amys
So sore abasshid was she / til that nature
Sayd doughter / drede you not I you assure 448

(61)

Beseching hir of mercy & of grace
As she that is . my lady soverayne
Or late me dye . present in this place
For Certis long may I not live in payne 424
For myn hert is Corven euery veyne
Havyng reward only to my trowthe
My Dere hart . have on my woo sum rovth 427

(62)

And yf I be founde to hir vntrewe
Disobeysaunt or wylful necligent
Anauntour or in processe luff A newe
I pray to yow . þis be my Iugement 431
þat with thes foules I be al to-rent
þat Ilke a day that euer she me fynde
To hir vntrew . or in my gilte or vnkinde 434

(63)

And syn that none lovithe hir so wel as I . [leaf 131, col. 4]
Al be she neuer of lufe me be-hette
þen ouȝt sche be myn þoro hir *mercy*
For oþir bondc can y none on hir knytte / 438
For neuer for no woo ne schalle I lette
To serue how for so that sche wende
Say what yow list my tale is at an ende 441

(64)

Ryȝt as the fresshe rede rose newe
A-yens þe somer sonne coloured is
Ryȝt so for shame al wexen gan þe hewe
Of this formel when she harde al this 445
Sche neyþer answerd wel ne saide a wys
So sore abaschid wgs she . til þat nature
Seid doughter Drede yow nouȝt I yow assure 448

(61)

Besechyng hir of mercy and grace
As she that is my lady sovereyn
Or lat me dye present in this place
For certis long I may nat lyve in peyn 424
For in myn hert is corven every veyn
Having reward oonly to my trowthe
My dere hert have on my woo som routhe 427

(62)

And yf I be found to hir vntrewe [leaf 233, back]
Disobeysaunt or wilful necligent
Or peraventure in processe love anewe
I prey ȝow this be my Iugement 431
That with these foulis I be all to rent
That same day þat evir she me fynde
To hir vntrewe or in my gilt vnkynde 434

(63)

And sithens noon lovith hir so wele as I
All be she nevir of love me behete
Then owithe she be myn þurh hir mercy
For othir bond can I noon on hir knytt 438
Ne nevir for no woo shall I lett
To serve hir howe ferr þat she wende
Sey what ȝowe list my tale is atta ende 441

(64)

Riȝte as the freshe rede rose newe
Ageyn the Somer sonne colourid is
Riȝte so for shame all wexen gan the howe
Of this flormele when she herd al this 445
She nepir answerd wele ne seyd Amys
So sore a-bassheyd was she til þat nature
Seyd dowȝtir drede þe nouȝt I þe ensure 448

(61)

Besekynge hyr of mercy and of grace
As shee þat is my lady souereyn
Or lat me dye present in this place
for certes longe may I not lyue in payne 424
for in myne hert ys corven euery vayne
Hauynge reward oonly to my trouth
My dere hert haue on my woo some routh 427

(62)

And yf I be founde to hyr vntrewe
Dysobeisant or welfull necligent
Avauntour or by proces loue a newe
I pray to you thus be my Iuggement 431
That with these foulys I be Al to-rent
That ylke day þat euer she me fynde
To her vntrewe or in my gilt vnkynde 434

(63)

And sene that noon loveth hyr so wele as I [leaf 37]
Al-be schee neuer of loue me byhete
Than ought shee be myn thorow her mercy
for oþer bounde can I noon on hyr knyt 438
And neuer for no woo ne shall I let
To serven hyr how fer that shee wende
Say what thou lyst my tayle ys At ane ende 441

(64)

Ryght As fresch reede rose new A
Ayeyn the somere sonne colored ys
Ryght so for shame al wexen gan þe hew
Of thys formell whan shee herde al thys 445
She nether Answard well ne seyd A mysse
So sore Abasshed was she tyll þat nature
Seyd doughtere drede you nought I you ensure 448

(65)

A nothir tersel egle spak a-non
Of [1]lower kynde seyde that shal nat be [[1] w *a altered*]
I loue hire bet than ȝe don be seynt Ion
Or at the leste I loue as wel as ȝe 452
And longere haue seruyd hire in myn degre
And [2]If she shulde a louid for long louynge [[2] *originally* tf]
To me fullonge hadde be the gerdonynge 455

(66)

I dar ek seyn If she me fynde fals [*Leaf 67f, back*]
Vnkynde or Iangelere / or rebel ony wyse
Or gelous do me hangyn by the hals
And but I bere me / In hire seruyse 459
As wel *as* that myn wit can me suffyse
From poynt In poynt / hyre honour for to saue
Tak the myn lif & al the good I haue 462

(67)

The thredde tercel Egle answerde tho
Now seryȝ ȝe seen the lytil leyser heere
For euery foul cryeth out to ben a-go
Forth with his mak or with his lady deere 466
And ek nature hire self ne wele not heere
For taryinge here not half that I wolde seye
And but I speke / I mot for sorwe deye 469

(68)

Of long seruyse auante I me nothing
That possible is to me to deye to day
For wo as he that hath ben languyssynge
This twenty ȝeer & as wel happyn may 473
A man may seruyn bet & more to pay
In half a ȝer al thaw It were no moore
Than sum man doth that hath seruyd ful ȝoore 476

(65)

Another TarseⱡⱡEgyⱡⱡ spake anon
Of lower kynde and seyde that shuld nat be
I. loue her bet then ye do by seynt Iohn
Or at the leste .I. loue her Asweⱡⱡ as ye 452
And lengor haue seruyd her in my degre
And yef .I shuld haue loue for louelongyng
To me allone had be the guerdonyng 455

(66)

I dar eke sey yef she me fynde fals
Vnkynde Iangler or rebeⱡⱡ *in* any wyse
Or Ielows do hang me by the hals
And but .I. bere me in my *seruyse* 459
As weⱡⱡ as my wyt can suffyse
ffrom poynt to poynt hyr honour for to saue
Take ye my lyfe and aⱡⱡ the good .I. haue. 462

(67)

The thryd TarseⱡⱡEgle answeryd tho [*Leaf 22, back*]
Nowe syres ye seen the lyteⱡⱡ leyser here
ffor euery fowle crycth owte to be a-go
fforthe wiⱡⱡ hys make or wiⱡⱡ hys lady dere 466
And eke nature hyrsylf me wyⱡⱡ nat here
ffor tareyng here. nat halfe that .I. wold sey
And but .I speke .I must for sorow dy 469

(68)

Of long *seruyce* avaunte .I. me nothyng
But as possyble ys me to dy to day
ffor woo as he that hath be languysshyng
Thys twenty wynter and weⱡⱡ hap may 473
A man may *serue* bett and more to pay
In halfe A yere Althowgh hit were nomore
Then som men doon that haue *seruyd* fuⱡⱡ yore 476

(65)

Another tersel egle spack anone
Of lower kynde and said that shuld not be
I loue her better / than ye do by seynt Iohn
Or at the leste / I loue as wele as ye 452
And lenger haue serued her in my degre
And yf she shold loue / for long louyng
To me all one shold ben the guerdonyng 455

(66)

I dare eke saye yf she me fynde fals
Vnkynde Iangler / or rebeⱡⱡ in ony wyse
Or Icloue / do me hange by the hals
And but I bere me in her seruyse 459
As wele as my wytte can me suffyse
Fro poynt to poynt her honour for to saue
Take she my lyf / and al the good I haue 462

(67)

The thirde tersel egle answerd tho [*Leaf 12*]
Now sire ye sene the lityl leyser here
For euery foule crieth out to ben ago
Forth with his make / or with his lady dere 466
And eke nature her self / ne wil not here
For taryeng / not half that I wold seye
And but I speke / I muste for sorowe deye 469

(68)

Of longe seruyse auaunt I me nothing
But as possible is me to deye this daye
For woo / as he that hath be languysshyng
This twenty yere / and wel it happen maye 473
A man to serue bette / and more to paye
In half a yere / al yf it were nomore
Than som men doo / yᵗ haue serued ful yore 476

(65)

A noþer tercel Egle spake A-none
Of lower kynde and said that shuld not be
I lover botte þan ye done. be seynt Iohn
Or at the lest I luf hir as wel as ye
And lenger have servid hir in my degree
And yf y shulde have loued for loue longyng
To me a-lone had be þe guerdenyng

(66)

I Dare oke say yf. she me fynde fals
Vn-kynde Iangeler or rebell in any wyse
Or Ielous Do hangen me be the hals
And but I bere me in my service
As wel as my wytte can me suffise
From point in point hir honour for to save
Take ye my lyf & al the good I have

(67)

The thirde tercel Egle Answerde þoo
Now sirs ye sene the litle leyser here
For euery foule crieþe oute to ben A-goo
Forthe with his make. or with his lady dere
And eke nature her self ne wil not here
For tarying here. not half that I wolde sey
And but I speke. I mot for sorow dye

(68)

Of long service a-vaunt I me no thing
But as possible is me to dy to day
Fo woo. as he that hathe ben langveshyng
þis twenty wynter. and welle happen may
A man may seruen bet. & more to pay
In halfe A yere. al þhow it were no more
þan som men Done / þat haue seruid ful yore /

(65)

An-othir Tercell Egill spak anoon
Of lower kynde & sayd þat shall nat be
I love hir' bet then yee be seynt Iohn
Or atte lest I love hire as wele as yee
And lenger have servid hir' in my degre
And yf she shuld have lovid for long' loving
To me aloon had been the guerdonyng

(66)

I dare wele sey yf' she me fynd fals
Vnkynde Iangeler' or rebell in eny wise [leaf 224]
Or Ielous do me hong' by the hals
And but I bere me in hir' service
As wele as my witt' can devise
From poynt to poynt hir' honour' for to save
Take she my lyffe & all þe good I have

(67)

The þird Tarsell Egill answerd tho
Nowe sirs yee seen the litill lyff' here
For euery foule crijth out to be ago
Forthe with his make or with his lady dere
And eke nature hir'-selff' woll nat here
For tarijng nat half' þat I wold seye
And but I eyeke I mut for sorowe dey

(68)

Of long' servise avaunt I me nothing'
But as possibill is to me to deie þis day
For woo as he þat hathe been languysshing'
This xx wyntir and as wele hap may
A man may serve bet & more to pay
In halff an 3eere al-þouje it were no more
Then som' men doen that hath servid full 3ore

(65)

An oþer tercell Egell spake A-none
Of lowere kynde & seyd þat shall not be
I loue hyr' bettur than do ye by seyn Iohne
Or At the leest I loue hir' as well as ye
And lengur haue serued hyr' in my degre
And yf she shuld haue loued for longes louynge
To me Alone had been the gardonynge

(66)

I dare eke seye yf sche fynde false [leaf 87, back]
Vnkynd Ianglere or rebel any wyse
Or Ialouse doo me hangen by the halse
And but I bere me in hire seruyse
As wel as any wyght can hit devyse
ffro poynte in poynte hir' honour for to saffe
Take sche my lyffe & all the good I haue

(67)

The thryd tercell Egle Answared tho
Now syres ye seeyn the lytyll leycer' here
ffor euery foule crieth out to ben Ago
ffor with hys make or with his lady dere
And eke nature hir' selfe ne wol not here
ffor taryenge noght halfe what I wold say
And bot I speke I mot for sorow Daye

(68)

Of longe seruyse Avaunnte I me no thynge
Butt as posyble ys me to dye to day
ffor woo as he þat hath bene langusshynge
Thyse twenty wyntere & aswell happen may
A man may servem bettur and more to pay
In half A yere al though yt were no more
Then sommo men doen þat haue serued full yore

(69)

I sey not this by me for I ne can
Don non seruyse that may myn lady[1] plese [1 *altered*]
But I dar seyn / I am hire treweste man
As to myn dom and fayneste wolde hire ese
At shorte wordis til that deth me sese
I wole ben heris were I wake or wynke
And trewe in al that herte may bethynke

(70)

Of al myn lyf syn that day I was born
So gentil ple in loue or othir thyng
Ne herde neuere no man me be-forn
Ho that hadde leyser & cunnyng
For to reherse hyre cher & hire spekyng
And from the morwe gan this speche laste
Tyl dounward drow the sunne wondir faste

(71)

The noyse of foulis for to ben delyuered [*leaf 483*]
So loude ronge haue don & lat vs wende
That wel wende I the wode hadde al to-slyuered
Cum of tliey criedyn allas ȝe wele vs shynde
Whan shal ȝure cursede pletynge hauyn an ende
How shulde a Iuge eythir partie leue
For ȝe or nay / with outyn othir preue

(72)

The goos the cokkow / & the doke also
So cryede kek kek. kokkow. quek quek hye
That thourw myne erys the noyse wente tho
The goos seyde al this nys not worth a flye
But I can shappe herof a remedie
And I wole seye myn verdit fayre & swythe
For watyr foul ho so be wroth or blythe

(69)

I. ne sey nat thys by me for .I. ne can
Do no seruyce that may my lady plese
But .I dar sey .I am her truest man
As to my dome and faynest wold hyr plese
At shȝrt wordys tyH that dothe me fese
I. wyH be hyrs whether .I. wake or wynke
And trew in aH that hert may bethynke

(70)

In aH my lyfe syth that .I. was bore
So gentyH plee in loue or other thyng
Ne herde neuer noman me before
Who that had leyser And konnyng
ffor to reherse theyr chere and theyr spekyng
And from the morow gan thys speche last
TyH downeward went the son fast

(71)

The noyse of fowles for to be delyueryd
So lowde rongt haue do And lat vs wende
That weH I went the woode had aH to-sheueryd
Come of / they cryed / allas ye wyH vs shende
When shaH cursyd plefyng haue an ende
How should A Iuge eyther party leue
ffor Ee or Nay. without any preue.

(72)

The goose the Duk And the Cukko Also
So cryed keke cukko quaquake on hye
That thorowgH myne eares the noyse went tho
The goose seyde aH thys ys nat worthe A fly
But I can shape hereof A remedy
And wyH sey my veredyt fayre & swythe
ffor waiyrfowle whoso be wroth or blythe

(69)

I say not this by me / for I ne can
Do no seruyse / that may my lady plese
But I dar saye / I am her trewest man
As to my dome / and fayrest wold her plese
At short wordes / til that deth me sese
I wil ben heeris / whether I wake or wynke
And trewe in al that hert may thynke

(70)

Of al my lyf / sith first that I was bore [*leaf 12, back*]
So gentil plee in loue or other thing
Ne herd I neuer / ne noman me bifore
Who that had leyzer and connyng
For to reherce their chere and spekyng
And from the morū / gan their speche last
Til dounward wente the sonne wonder fast

(71)

The noyse of foulis for to be delyuerd
So lowde ronge / haue don / and late vs wende
That wel I wende the wode had al to shyuerd
Come of / they cryed / alas ye wil vs shende
Whan shal your cursid pleting haue an ende
How shold a Iuge eyther partye leue
For ye or nay withouten ony preue

(72)

The goos the doke and the cukko also
Cryden keke × keke cucko × queke × queke hye
That thurgh myn eris the noyse wente tho
The goos said al this is not worth a flye
But I can shape herof a Remedye
And I wil saye my verdyte fair & swythe
For waterfoule who so be wroth or blythe

(69)

I ne say not this by me. for I ne can
Do no service. þat my lady plese
But I Dare say I am hir truest man
As to my dome. and fainest wold hir plese 480
At schort wordes til the dethe me sese
I wille be hirres. wheþer I wake or wynke
And turne in al. þat hart may be-thinke 483

(70)

In alle my lyf. syn. þat day I was borne
So gentil ple. in luf. or oþir thinge
Ne hard neuer no man. me be-forne
Who that had leysoure and Connyng' 487
For to reherse hir chere and hir spekyng'
And from the morow gan this speche last
Til dovnward went' þe soñne wondir fast 490

(71)

Tille the noyse of ffoules. for to ben deliuered' [leaf 132, col. 1]
So loude ronge haue done & lete vs wende
þat wele y went þe wode / had Al to-sheuered'
Come of þei Cride / alas ye wil shende / 494
Whan shall Cursid pletyng have an ende
How shulde A Iuge. either partie leeue /
For yee or nay. with oute any preve / 497

(72)

The goos þe dooke And the Coke Also
So cryden kek keke coke queke hye
þor þorow myn eris þe noyse went þoo
þe goos saide al this nys worth A flye 501
But I can schape. here. of A remedy
And wyl sey my yerdyte farre & swythe
For water foule / who so be wrothe or blyþe 504

(69)

I sey nat this by me for I ne can
Do no servise that may my lady plese
But I dare sey I am hire trewest man
As to my dome & feynest wold' hir' plese 480
At short wordis till that dethe me cese
I wol' be hirs whoþir I wake or wynke
And trewe in al' þat hert may be-thynk' 483

(70)

Of' al' my lyve sithens that day I was born
So gentil' ple of' love or othir/ thing' [leaf 254, back]
Herd' nevir no man me beforn
who-so hath leyser & connyng' 487
ffor to reherce hir' cheer' & hir' spekeyng'
And fro the morowe gan this speche last
Til' dounward' went the son wondir fast 490

(71)

The noyse of' foulis for to be desiverid'
So loude rong' have doon & let vs wend'
That wele wend' I þat þe wood had al to-sheuered'
Com of' they cried' Allas yee wol' vs shende 494
When shall yeur cursid' ple have an ende
Howe shuld' I Iugg' either party leue
ffor yee or nay with-out eny preve 497

(72)

The goos þe dook þe kukkowe also
So cried keke keke cukkowe queke queke hye
That þurh myn hert þe noyse went tho
The goos seyd' al þis is nat worth a flye 501
But I can shape herof' a remedy
And wol' sey my verdite feire & swithe
For watir foulis who so be wrothe or blithe 504

(69)

I say not this by me for I can
Doo no seruyce þat may my lady please
But I dar sey I am hir' trewyst man [leaf 38]
As to my doome and faynest' wold' hir' ease 480
At schort wordes till that dethe me sease
I wil' ben hyres whether I wake or wynke
And trew in al' that hert may be-thynke / 483

(70)

Of' al my lyf' syth' that day I was borne
So gentyl' plee of' love or oþer thynge
Ne herde nevere man me by-forne
But whoo that hath leysere & konnynge 487
ffor to reherce hyr' chere or hir spekynge
And frome the morowe gan this speche last
Tyl' don-warde went the sonne wonder fast 490

(71)

The noyse of' foules for to bene delyuered'
So lowde ronge. haue doo and lat vs wende
That wele wende I the wode have Alto-shyuered'
Come of' they cryed' Alas ye wole vs shende 494
Whan shall your cursyd' pledynge haue an ende
Howe shuld' A Iuge either' party leue
ffor yee or nay with owten ony preue 497

(72)

The gose the Doke the Cokkowe also
So cryden keek' keek' Cokcowe queek' queek' hye
That thought myn eers the noys went thoo
The gose seyde al this nys not worth A flye 501
But I can shape here-of' A remedy [leaf 38, back]
And wol' sey my verdyte faire & swyth
ffor watere fowle who so be wroth or blyth 504

(73)

And I for werm foul quod the fol kokkowe
And I wele of myn owene autorite
For comun *profit* tak on / no charg howe
For to delyuere vs Ie gret charite
3e may onbyde a while 3it perde
Quod the turtil If it be 3oure wille
A whit may speke / hym were as fayr *ben* stylle

(74)

I[1] am a sed foul on the onworthieste [[1] an erasure]
That wot I wel / & *litil* of cunnynge
But bet is that a wyhtis tunge reste
Than entirmetyn hym of suhe doinge
Of which he neythir rede can no fynde
And who so doth ful foule hym self a-cloyith
for offys onquit ofte a-noyeth.

(75)

Nature which that alwey hadde an ere
To murmur of the lewedenesse
with facound voys seyde hold 3*oure* tungis there
And I shal sone I hope a conseyl fynde
3ow to delyuere & *from* this noyse vnbynde
I Iuge on euery folk men shul on calle
To seyn the verdit for yow foulys alle

(76)

Assentid was to this conclusioun [leaf 288, back]
The briddis alle & foulis of lauyne
Han chosyn fyrst by playn electioun
The terselet of the facoun to diffyne
Al here centence as *hem* leste to termyne
And to nature hym gunne to presente
And she acceptyh hym with glad entente

(73)

And .I. for wormfowle seyde the foole Cukko [leaf 25]
ffor .I. wyH of myne owne auctoryte
ffor comon spede take the charge now
ffor for to *delyuer* vs hit ys gret charyte
Ye may abyde awhyle yet *pardee*
Seyde the turtyH yef hit be *your* wyH
A wyte may speke hym were as fayre be styH

(74)

I. Am A scede fowle oone of the vnworthyest
That wote .I. weH and lytyH of konnyng
But bettyr ys that A wyght hys tung rest
Then entyrmete hym of suche doyng
Of whyche he neyther rede can ne syng
And whoso hyt doth fuH fowle hymsylf accloyetH
ffor offyce vncommyttyd oft anoyetH

(75)

Dame Nature whyche that alwey had an care
To murmour of thys lewdnes blynde
With facond voyce seyde holde *your* tungys theare
I shaH sone I hope A counseH fynde
yow to delyuer and fro thys noyse vnbynde
Oon Iuge of *euery* folk men shuH on caH
To sey the verdyto for yow fowles aH

(76)

Assentyd was thys conclusyon
The byrdys aH And the fowles raueyne
haue chosyn furst by playne *electio*n
The TarseH of the fawcon to defyne
AH theyre sentence as hym lyst to termyne
And to Nature hym yeue to present
And she acceptetH hym *with* glad entent

(73)

And I for wormfowle / said þ[e] lewd cuckow [leaf 18]
For I wil of myn owen auctorite
For comyn spede / take on me þ[e] charge now
For to delyuer vs / hit were grete charite
Ye may abide a wyle yet parde
Saiƈ the turtil / yf it be your wiH
A wight may speke / hym were better be styH

(74)

I am a sede foule one of vnworthyest
That wote I wel and lityl of connyng
But better is that a wyghtis tong rest
Than entermete them of suche doyng
Of whiche they nother rede can ne synge
And who so doth / ful fowl him self acloyeth
For offyce vncommyttyd / ful ofte anoyeth

(75)

Nature which that alway haƈ an ere
To mormur of the lewdnes by kynde
With faconde vois saide holde your tongis therr
And I shal sone I hope a counceyl fynde
You to delyuer / and fro this noyse vnbynde
I charge of euery folk / that ye one calle
To saye the verdyt / for you fowles alle

(76)

Assentiƈ were to this conclusion [leaf 13, back]
The birdes alle / and the foules of Rauyne
Have chosen first / by playn electioH
The tercelet of the fawcon to diffyne
Alle her sentence / and as hym list termyne
Anƈ to nature / hym gunne presente
And she accepte hym wyth glaƈ entente

(73)

And I for worme foule seide þe fole Coke
For I wolle of myn owne auctorite
For Comoun spede. take on me the charge now
For forto deliuer vs. is grete charite
Ye may A-byde. A while yitt *pardee*
Quod þe turtil. yf it be youre wille
A wyght may speke / him were as faire be stille

(74)

I am A seede foule. con þe vneworthiest
þat wote I wele. and litle of *Conn*ynge
But better *is þat* a wightes tonge rest
þan entirmet him of such Doynge
Of which he noþer reede can. not synge
And who so it dope. ful foule hym selve Acloyeth
For Office vncomyttyd oft A-noyeth

(75)

Nature which that Alwey had an ere
To mormur of this lewdenes blynde
With faconde voyse seide holde *your tonges þer*
And y shalle sone I hope A conseile fynde
Yow to Deliuer & from this noyse vnbynde
I. Iuge of *euery* folke men shall on calle
To sey þe verdite for you foules alle

(76)

Assentid was this conclusion
þe birdes alle / & þe foules of ravine
Han choson first. by pleyne electioun
To tercelet of the faucon to diffine
Al hir centence & as him list to termyne
And to Nature him youen to *present*
And sche acceptith hem *with* glad entent

(73)

And I for the vorm foule seyd þe kukkowe
ffor I wol of myn own Autorite
ffor comune profite take on me þis charg nowe
ffor forto delyvir vs is grete charite
yee may abide 3it a while parde
Quod þe Turtil yf it be your wil
A wi3te may speke hym were as feire be still

(74)

I am a sede foule con of þe vnworthiest
That woot I wele and litil of connyng [leaf 225]
But bettir is a whi3tis tung rest
Then entirmete hym of suche doyng
Of wiche he can nethir rede ne syng
And who-so it doithe ful foule hym-self Acloyithe
For office vnconveyid offt tym Anoyithe

(75)

Nature wiche that alwey had an ere
To murmur of the lewdnes behynde
With Fawcon voyse hold your tungis there
And I shall sone I hope A counseil fynde
3ewe for to delyvir & fro this noyse vnbynde
I Iugg of *euery* flok men shul on me call
To sey the verdit for yewe foulis all

(76)

Assentid were to this conclusion
The briddis all & the foule of Raveyn
Haith chosen first by pleyn electioun
The Tarcelet of þe Fawcon to devyn
All hir centence and as hym list to termyn
And to nature hym goon to presente
And she acceptith hym *with* glad entent

(73)

And I for the worme fowel seyd the foule Cockowe
ffor I wole of myn own Auctorite
ffor comyn spede take vpon me þe charge nowe
ffor forto delyuere vs ys grete charitee
Ye may Abyde whyle yet parde
Quod the turtle yf it be *your* will
A wyght may speke *hym* were as faire be still

(74)

I am A seede fowle on the vn-worthyest
That wote I wele and lytle of *konnynge*
Butt bettur is that A wyghtes tonge reest
Then entirmete *hym* of such doynge
Of which he noun*per* reede can nere *synge*
And who-so yt dothe full foule *hym self* Accloyth
ffor office vncom*m*aundet full ofte Anoyth

(75)

Nature which that al way hadde an ere
To the *m*urmur of the lewdenese be-hynde
With faconde voyce seyd holde your tunge there
And I shall sone I hope A counseyle fynde
You forto delyuere and fro this noys vnbynde
I Iugge of *euery* flok men shall oon call [leaf 226]
To sey the verdyte for you foules all

(76)

Assentyd were to this conclusion
The briddys all and the foules of ravyne
Han chosyn first be pleyne elecc[i]on
The tercelet of the faucon to dyffyne
All hyr sentence and as hym list termyne
And to nature gonnen to present
And shee Acceptith *hym with* gode entent

(77)

The terslet seyde In this manere
Ful hard were it to preue hy resoun
Who louyth best this gentil formele heere
For euerych hath swich replicacioun 536
That non by skillis may been brought a-doun
I can not se that Argumentis avayle
Thanne semyth it there muste be batayle 539

(78)

Al redy quod this Eglis terslet tho
Nay seris quod he If that I durste it seye
ȝe don me wrong / myn tale is not I-do
For seris ne takith not a gref I preye 543
It may not gon as ȝe wolde in this weye
Oure is the voys that[1] han the charg on honde [[1] *t altered*]
And to the Iugis dom / ȝe motyn stonde 546

(79)

And therfore pes I seye / as to myn wit
Me wolde thynke how that the worthiest
Of knygthod[2] & lengest hath vsed it [[2] *the t altered*]
Most of estat of blod the gentilleste 550
Were sittyngest for hire If that he leste
And of these thre she wot hire self I trowe
Whiche that he be / for here[3] is light to knowe [[3] *originally hre*]

(80)

The watyr foulis han here hedis leid
To gedere & of a short auysement
Whan euerryche hadde his large gole seyd
They seydyn sothly al be on assent 557
How that the goos with hire facounde so gent
That so desyrith to pronounce oure nede
Shal telle oure tale & preyede god hym spede 560

(77)

The Tarselet seyde then on thys manere
ffuH harde were hit to preue hit by reson
Who loueth best thys gentyH femaH here
ffor yche of theym haue suche replycacion 536
That by skyles may noone be brought A-downe
I. cannat se that Argumentes Avayle
Then semeth hit there must be batayle 539

(78)

AH redy seyde thys Eglys tarseH tho
Nay syrs quoth he yef that .I. durst say
Ye do me wrong. my tale ys nat y-do
ffor syrs taketh nat A gref .I pray 543
Hit may nat go As ye wolde in thys way
Owres ys the voyce that haue the charge in hande
And to the Iuges dome ye must stande 546

(79)

And therfore pease I sey as to my wytte [*leaf* 22, *back*]
Me wold thynke how the worthyest
Of knyghthode and lengyst had vsyd hyt
Moost of estate of blode the gentyllest 550
Were syttyng for hyr yef that hyr lyst
And of these thre she wote hyrsylf .I trow
Whyche that he be. for hyt ys yef to know. 553

(80)

The watyr fowles haue her hedys layde
Togedyr and of A short avysement
When euerycbe hath hys large wyH sayde
They say sothly aH by oon assent 557
How that the gooss with hyr chere gent
That so desyreth to pronownce owre nede
ShaH teH oure tale and prayed god hyr spede. 560

(77)

The tercelet saide thenne in this manere
Ful harde were it to prouen by reson
Who loueth best this gentil fourmel here
For euerich hath suche replecacion 536
That by skylles may none be brought doun
I can not see that argumentis auaylle
Thenne semeth it wele / ther must be batayH 539

(78)

Alle redy quod these terselis egles tho
Nay sirs saide he / yf I durst it sayo
Ye do me wronge / my tale is not al dod
For sirs take ye not to greef I you pray 543
Hit may not gon as ye wold in this way
Oure is the voys that haue the charge on honde
And to the Iuges domes ye mote stonde 546

(79)

And therfore pees I saye / as to my wytte [*leaf* 14]
Me wolde thynke / hou that the worthyest
Of knyghthode / and lengest hade vsed it
Most of estate / of blood the gentillest 550
Were sittyng for her / yf that her lest
And of thise thre / she wote her self I trowe
Who that he be / for it is ethe to knowe 553

(80)

The waterfowles haue her hoedes leyde
To geder / and of short auysement
Whan euerych hade his large golye seyde
They seyden sothly al by one assent 557
How that the goos with her faconde gent
That she desirede to pronounce our nede
Shal tel our tale / & praye to god her spede 560

(77)

The tercelet saide than on þis manere
Ful harde were it to preve it be reson
Who lovithe best þis gentile formel here
For euerych hathe here suche replicacion 536
þat be skyllis may none be broute A-doune
I Can not see / þat argumentes Avayle
þen semith it / þere must be batayle 539

(78)

Alle redy quod this egeles tercelles thoo
Nay sirs / quod he / yf that I durst it seye
Ye do me wronge my tale is I-doo
For sirs takithe not A gref I pray 543
It may not gone. As ye wolde in this wey
Ours is the voyse. þat have þe charge in honde
And to the Iuges Dome yee mut stonde 546

(79)

And ther-for pea I sey / As to my witte [*leaf* 133, *col.* 2]
Me wolde thinke how the worthiest
Of knythode and lengest had vsid it
Most of estate. of blode the gentilest 550
Were sittyng for hir / yf that hir liste
And of thes three / sche wote hir selve I trowe
Which that he be / for it is eth to knowe 553

(80)

The water foules han hir hedis leyde
To gedir / and of A schort A-visement
When euerych had his large. wylle seyde
þei seith sothely / And be on Assent 557
How that the goos / *with* hir faucon gent
þat so desirith / to pronounce our nede
Shalle telle oure tale / And praid god hir spede 560

(77)

The Tarcelet seyd that in this manere
Ful hard were to preve by reson
Who lovithe best this gentiH formele here
For everiche hathe suche replicacion 536
That by skylis may noon be brought Adoun
I can nat se that Argumentis avayH
Then semeth it there must be batayH 539

(78)

AH redy quod thea Eglis tercelettis tho
Nay sirs quod he yf I durst it sey
Yee do me wronge my tale is nat yit do [*leaf* 333, *back*]
ffor sirs takithe nat agreve I pray 543
Hit may nat goon as yee wold in this way
Ours is the voyse that hathe the charge in honde
And to the Iugg dome yee must stonde 546

(79)

And therfor pese I sey as to my witt
Me wold think howe that the worthines
Of knythode þat lengest hath vsid it
Most of estate of bold the gentillest 550
Were sittyng for hire if þat hire lust
And of these thre she woot hir-self I trowe
Wiche that they be for it is lite to knowe 553

(80)

The Watir foulis hath hir hedis leyde
To-gidir and of short avisement
When eche had his large gole seyd
They seyden sothely all by con assent 557
How that the goos *with* hir fawcon gent
That so desirithe to pronounce our nede
ShaH teH our tale wee prey God hire spede 560

(77)

The tercelet seyd þat in this matere
fluH hert were hit to preven by resoune
Who loveth best this gentyH formeH here
ffor euerych hath such replycacyon 536
That by skyles may noon be brought A-down
I can not see that Argument avayle
Than semyth yt there most be batayle 539

(78)

*A*l redy quod these Egles tercels tho
Nay syres quod he if that I durst it say
Ye doon me wronge my tale ya not y-doo
ffor syres takyth yt not A gref I pray 543
Yt may not goon as ye wole in han this wey
Oures ys the voyce *þat* han the charge in hande
And to the Iugges doome ye mootene stande 546

(79)

And therfore pees I sey as to my wyt [*leaf* 39, *back*]
Me wolde thynk hou that the worthiest
Of knyghthode and lengest had vsid hit
Moost of staate of bloode *the* gentilest 550
Were sittyngе for hir yf þat her list
And yf thise three shee wote hir self I trowe
Which that he be fore it is lyght to knowe 553

(80)

The watere foules here heedes leyde
To-gedir and of schort avisement
When heuerych hadd his large golee seyde
They seyden sothly alle by one assent 557
Howe *þat the goos with* hir *facounde gent*
That so desireth to pronounce oure neede
ShaH teH oure tale and prayed to god hir speede 560

(81)

As for these watyr foulis tho' be-gan [1 goos scratched out] [leaf 450]
The goos to speke & in his kakelynge
He seyde pes now tak kep *e*uery man
And herkenyth which a resoun I shal bry*n*ge
Myn wit is sharp I loue no taryinge
I seye I rede hy*m* thow he were myn brothir
But she wole loue hy*m* let hy*m* take a nothir

(82)

Lo here a p*er*fit resoun of a goos
Quod the sp*er*hauk / neu*er*e mot he thr*i*ue
lo sich it is to haue a tunge loos
Now p*er*de fol now were it bet for the
Han holde thyn pes than shewe thyn nyscte
It lyth nat in his mygh ne in his wille
But soth is seyd a fol can not ben stille

(83)

The laughte*re* aros of gentil foulis alle
And righ a-non the sedful chosyn hade
The tersel trewe / and gu*n*ne hire to hem calle
And preyede hire for to seyn the sothe saddo
Of this matere & axsede what she rardde
And she answerde / that pleynly hire entente
She wolde it shewe & sothly what she mente

(84)

Nay god forbede a louere shulde chaunge
The tersel seyde / & wex for shame red
Thow that his lady euere more be straunge
3it lat hym serue hire til that he be ded
Forsothe I preyse nat the gosis red
For thow sche deyede I wolde non othir make
I wele ben hire til that the deth me take

(81)

And for the watyrfoules tho began
The goose to speke and in hyr gakelyng
She seyde pese now take kepe euery*m*an
And herke suche A reson .I. shall forthe bryng
My wyt ys sharpe. I loue no tareyng
I sey .I rede hym yef he were my brother
But she wyll loue hym . lat hym loue another

(82)

Lo here A parfyte Reson of A goos
Quoth the Sparhawke neuer mot she thee
Loo suche hyt ys to haue a tung loos
Now parde foole yet were hit bet for the
Haue holde thy pease then shewyd thy nysete
Hyt lyeth nat in hys wyt ne in hys wyll
But sothe hyt ys A foole cannat be styll

(83)

The lawghter Arose of gentyll fowles all
And ryght anone the seede fowle chosyn had
The turtyll trew and gan hyr to theym call
And prayed hyr to sey the sothe sad
Of thys mater and axyd what she rad
And she answeryd that pleynly hyr entent
She wold shew and sothly what she ment

(84)

Nay god forbede A louer shuld chaunge
The turtyll seyde and wex for shame all rede
Thowgh that thys lady euermore be straunge
Yet lat hym serue euer tyll he be dede
ffor*s*oth .I. prayse nat the goosys Rede
ffor yef she dyed .I wolde noon other make
I wyll be hyrs tyll dethe me take

(81)

And for these waterfowlis / tho began
The goos to speke in her kakelyng
She said pees / now take kepe euery man
And herkne whiche a reson I shal forth bring
My witte is sharp / I loue no taryeng
I saye I rede hym though he were my brother
But she wil loue hym late hym loue another

(82)

Lo here a parfight reson of a goos [leaf 15, back]
Quod the sperhauke / neuer mote she the
Lo suche is hit to haue a tonge loos
Now parde fool / yet were it bet for the
Haue hold thy pees / than shewe thy nycete
Hit lyeth not in his wit / ne in his will
But soth is saide / a fole can not be styll

(83)

The laughter rose of gentil fowles alle
And right anon the seed fowl chosen had
The turtle trewe / and gan her to hym calle
And praide her to saye / the soth sad
Of this matere / and asked what she rad
And she answerd that pleynly her entente
She wold declare / and sothly what she ment

(84)

Nay god forbede / a louer sholde change
The turtle said / and wex for shame al rede
Yf that his lady / euermore be strange
Yet late hym serue her euer / til he be dede
For sothe I preyse not the gooses reede
For yf she deyde / I wolde none other make
I wolde be hers / til that the deth me take

(81)

And for thies / *water*foules þo be-gan
þe goos to speke / and in hir kakelyng
She saide pes / now take kepe euery man
And herkeniþ suche A resoun / I shalle forthe bryngе 564
My witte is scharpe / I love no tareyng
I sey . I rede him . þof he were my bro*þer*
But she wolle love him / lete him love a no*þer* 567

(82)

Loo here A parfite reson of A goos
Quod þo Sp*ar*hauke neu*er* mot she thee
Loo suche it is to have A tonge loos
Now parde fole / yit were it bet*ter* for the 571
Have holde thi pes þan shewiꝺ þi nycete
It lyeth not in his wyte ne in his wille
But soth it is seide / A fole can not be stille 574

(83)

The lawghter A-ros of gentil foules alle
And ryȝt A-none / þe seyꝺe foules chosen hadde
The turtle true / And gan hir to hem calle
And preyꝺ hir to sey the sothe sadde 578
Of this matere / & askiꝺ what she radde
And sche Answerde / þat pleinly that hir entent
Sche wolde shew / and sothely what she ment 581

(84)

Nay god forbede / A lover schulde chonge
The turtle saide / and wex for shame al rede
þow that his lady / euermore be straunge
Yit late him serve hir *euer* til he be dede 585
For sothe I preyse not þe goos rede
For thof sche deyde. I wolde none o*þer* make
I wolle be hires til the deth me take 588

(81

And for these Watir foulis tho began
To goos to speke in hir kakelynge
She seyꝺ pese nowe take hede *euery* man
And herken wiche a reson I shall forth bryng 564
My witt is sharpe I love no taryinge
I sey I rede hym þouȝe he were my brothir
But she woll love hym lat hym love a-nothir 567

(82)

Lo here a perfite reson of a goos
Quod the Sperhawke nevir mut she the
Lo suche it is to have a tunge loso [leaf 256]
Nowe parde fole it were it bet for the 571
have holꝺ thy pese then shewid þy nycete
Hit lijthe nat in his witt ne in his will
But sothe is seyꝺ a fole can nat be still 574

(83)

The lauȝter arose of gentil foulis all
And riȝte a-noon the seꝺe foule chosen hadꝺ
The Turtil trewe & gan hir to hir calle
And preyꝺ hir to say the sothe sade 578
Of this mater and axid what she rad
And she answerꝺ þat pleynly hir entent
She woldꝺ shewe & sothly what she ment 581

(84)

Nay God forbede a lover shulde chaunge
The Turtil seyꝺ & wexe for shame all rede
Thouȝe þat this lady evir more be straunge
ȝit let hym serve hir evir-more til he be dede 585
For sothe I preyse nat the goos rede
For þouȝe she died I woll noon othir make
I woll be hirs on-til þe dethe me take 588

(81)

And for thise *watere foules thoo* began
The goos to speke and in hir kaklynge
Shee seyde pees newe take kepe *euery* man
And herkenyth which A reason I shall forth bringe 564
My wit ys sharpe I loue no tareynge
I sey I rede *hym* thoue he were my bro*þer*
Butt she woll late *him* loue an o*þer* 567

(82)

Loo here a *perfyte* reason of A goos
Quod the Sperhauke neuere mote she thee
Loo such it is to haue A tonge loos [leaf 48]
Nowe *perde* foole yete were it bett for thee 571
Haue holde thy peas then shewed thyne nycecte
Hit lyth not in his wit ne in his will
Butt soth ys seyd A foole can not be still 574

(83)

The laughter*e* Aroose of gentil foules all
And right A-none the seyd fowles chosen hadd
The Turtle trewe and gonne hir to him call
And prayed hir to sey the soyth sadde 578
Of *this matere* and asked what she radde
And she Answared *þat* playnly here entent
Shee wolde shewe and sothly what she ment 581

(84)

Nay godd for-bede A lover shulde *chaunge*
The turtle seyd and wexe for *shame* al reede
Though that his lady *euermore* be *straunge*
Yett lete him *serue* hir *euer* till he be deede 585
For soth I prayse not the goos reede
ffor though she dyed I wold none o*þer* make
I woll bene hirs till that the deth me take 588

(85)

Wel bordit quod the doke by myn hat
That men shul louyn alwey causeles
Who can a resoun fynde or wit in that
Daunsith he murye that is myrtheles 592
What shulde I rekke of hym that is rechales
Kek kek jit seith the doke ful wel & fayre
There been mo sterris god wot than a payre 595

(86)

Now sey cherl quod the gentil terslet [*leaf 459, back*]
out of the donghil cam that word ful riȝt
Thow canst nat seen what thyng is wel be-set
Thow farst by loue as oulys don by lyght 599
The day hem blent but wel they sen be nygh
Thyn kynde is of so low a wrechednese
That what loue is thow canst nat seen ne gese 602

(87)

Tho gan the kokkow putte hym forth in pres
For foul that etith wern & seyde blythe
So I *quod* he may haue myn make in pes
I reche nat how longe that ȝe stryue 606
Lat eche of hem ben soleyn al here lyue
This is myn red syn they may nat a-corde
This shorte lessoun nedith nat recorde 609

(88)

ȝe have[1] the glotoun fild I-now his pauuche [1 *originally* han]
Thanne are we wel seyde thanne a Merlioun
Thow mortherere of the heysoge on the brauuche
That broughte the forth thow reufulles glotoun 613
Lene thow soleyn werm corupcioun
For no fors is of lak of thyn nature
Go lewed be thow whil that the world may dure 616

(85)

WeH bourdyd quoth the Duk by myne hat [*leaf 24*]
Then men shuld alwey loue casuellys
Who can A Reson or wyt fynde in that
Daunseth he mery that ys myrtheles 592
Who shuld reche of that ys rechales
Ee kekyH seyde the goose yet weH and foyre
Ther be moo sterres god wote then A peyre 595

(86)

Now sygh chorle seyde the gentyH Tarcelet
Owte of the donghyH came that worde fuH ryght
Thow can nat see whyche thyng ys weH be-set
Thow farest by loue as Owles do by lyght 599
The day hem blynt. full weH they se by nyght
Thy kynde ys of suche A wrechydnes
That what loue ys thow canst nouther se ne gease 602

(87)

Tho gan the Cukko put hym forthe in prese
ffor fowle that eteth wormes And seyde by lyfe
So .I quoth he may haue my make in pese
I. rek nat how long that they stryfe 606
lat eche of theym be soleyne aH theyr lyfe
Thys ys my rede syth they may nat acorde
Thys short lesson nedeth nat to recorde 609

(88)

Ye haue the glotoN fyllyd ynowgh hys pauuche
Then ar we weH seyde the MerlyoN
Thou murtherer of the heysoke in the Brauuche
That brought the forthe thow rewfuH gloton 613
lyff thow soleyn wormes corrupcion
ffor no forse ys for lak of thy nature
Goo lewde be thow whyle the worlde endure 616

(85)

Wele bourded qd the doke by my hatte [*leaf 13*]
That men sholde alway louen causeles
Who can a reson fynde or witte in that
Daunseth he mery he that is myrthles 592
Who sholde recche that is recheles
Ye queke said the doke ful wele and fayr
Ther ben mo sterres god wote than a pair 595

(86)

Now fye chorle qd the gentil terceelet
Out of þ donghyl cam that word ful right
Thou can not see whiche thing is wel beset
Thou farist by loue / as owle doth by light 599
The day them blindes wel they see by nyght
Thy kynde is of so lowe wreechednes
That what loue is thou can not see ne gesse 602

(87)

Tho gan the cuckow put hym forth in prees
For fowlis that eten wormes & said by lyue
So I qd he may haue my make in pees
I recche neuer how longe that ye stryue 606
Late eche of hem be soleyn al their lyue
This is my rede sith they may not accorde
This short lesson nedeth not to recorde 609

(88)

Ye haue the gloton filled y now his pauuche [*leaf 15, back*]
Than ar we wele said the merlion
Thou mortherer of the heysug on the branche
That brought the forth thou rewful gloton 613
Lyue thou soleyn wormes corupsion
For no force is of lak of thy nature
Go lewd be þ whiles this world may dure 616

(85)

Wele bourded quod the dook be my hat
þat men shulde al wey / love causles
Whoo can A reson fynde or witt in that
Daunceþ he mery *þat is myrtheles* 592
Who shuld reche of that is reccheles
ȝa queke yit saide the goos ful wele & faire
þer ben moo sterris / god wot þan a payre 595

(86)

Now fye cherle quod the gentil tercelet
Out of the dongil Come that word ful ryȝt
þou Canist not see whiche thing is wel be-sette
þou farist by love / as owles don be lyȝt 599
þe day hem blynt / ful wel they sen be nyȝt
þi kynde is of so lowe a wrecchidnesse
þat what loue is / þou canst ney*þer see* ne gesse 602

(87)

þo gan kokowe put him forth in prese [*leaf 132, col. 3*]
For foule that etithe wormes / & saide beliue
So I quod he may have my make in pes
I reche not how longe *þat* they stryve 606
lete Iche of hem. be solein alle hir lyve
þis is my rede / syn thei may not accorde
þis schort lesson nedith not to recorde 609

(88)

Ye have the gloton fyllid y-now his paunche
þanne ar we wele seide the Ermilioun
þou mortherer of þe heysugge in þe braunche
þat brouȝt the forthe þou ruffull gloton 613
lyf þou solein wormes Corupcioun
For no fors is / of lak of thi nature /
So lewde be thow / while þe worlde may dure / 616

(85)

A wele burdit quod the Dook be myn Hatt
That men shuld love alwey causles
Who can a reson fynde or weet in that
Daunsithe he mery that is myrthlese 592
Who shall reche of þat is rechillese
Ye keke seyd the goos full wele & fair
There been mo sterris God woot then a paire 595

(86)

Nowe fy Chorll quod þe gentill tercellet
Out of the dungill cam þat word full riȝte
Thowe canst nat se wiche thing is wele be-sett [*leaf 236, back*]
Thowe farist be love as owlis faren be liȝte 599
The day hem blent full wele they see be nyȝte
Thy kynde is of so lowe a wrecchidnes
That what love is þowe canst nethir see ne ges 602

(87)

Tho gan the kukkowe put hym forthe in prese
For foule þat etithe worm & sede blyve
So I quod he may have my make in pese
I rek nouȝt howe long þat I sterve 606
let eche of hem be soleyn all hir lyve
This is my rede sithens þey may nat accorde
This short lesson it nedith nat to recorde 609

(88)

Yee have the gloton fild I-nouȝe his paunche
Then ere wele seyd the Merlyon
Thowe mordrer of the heysugg on þe braunche
That brouȝt the forthe þowe rewfull gloton 613
lyve þowe soleyn wormys corrupcion
For no force is of lak of thy nature
Go lewd be thowe whils þe world may dure 616

(85)

Wele bourdet quod the doke by myne hat
That men shulden alway loue causelesse
Whoo can A reason fynde or wit in that
Dauncetħ he mery þat is merthlesse [*leaf 40, back*] 592
Who shuld recche of þat is recchlesse
Ye queek yet seyd the doke full wele & faire
There bene moo sterres god wote than I paire 595

(86)

Now fye chele quod the gentill tercelett
Out of the donghill cam þat worde full right
Thou cans not see which thyng is wele be-sett
Thou fairest by loue as owlys do by lyght 599
The day hem blent full wele they see by nyght
Thy kynde ys of so lowe a wrechednesse
That what loue ys *thou* kanste no*þer* see ne gesse 602

(87)

Thon gan the Cockowe putt hym forth in prees
ffor fowel þat ittith worme as blyve
So I quod he may haue my loue in pees
I recche not howe longe þat they stryue 606
Lete eche of hem be soleyn al hir lyve
This is my redd syn they may not Accorde
This short lesson nedith not recorde 609

(88)

Yee haue the gloton filled ynugħ his paunch
Than ar we wele sayd the emerlyon
Thou murdrer of the haysugge of the braunche
That brought the forth *thou* rewfull gloton 613
Lyue *thou* soleyn wormes corrupsion [*leaf 41*]
ffor no force is for lakk of thy nature
Goo lewed be *thou* whyle thy lyf may dure 616

(89)

Now pes quod nature I comaunde here
For I haue herd al 3oure opynyoun
And [1] In effect 3it be we not the nere [1 erasure]
But fynally this is myn conclusioun
That she hire self shal han the electioun
Of whom hire lest & who be wroth & blythe
Hym that she cheslth / he shal hire han a swithe

(90)

For syn It may not here discussid be
Who louyth hire best as seyth the terslet
Thanne wele I don hire this fauour that she
Shal han[2] hym on hom hire herte is set [2 han altered]
And he hire that / his herte hath on hire knyt
Thus Iuge I nature / for I may not lye
To non estat / I haue non othir eye.

(91)

But as for conseyl for to chese a make [leaf 40b]
If .I. were reson certis thanne wolde I
Conseyle 3ow the ryal tersel take
As seyde the terselet ful skylfully
As for the gentilleste & most worthi
which I haue wrought so wel to myn plesaunce
That to 3ow oughte to been a suffisaunce

(92)

With dredful vois / the formel tho answerde
Myn rightful lady goddesse of nature
Soth ist that I am euere vndyr 3oure 3erde
As is a nothir lyuis creature
And mot ben 3oure whil that myn lyf may dure
And therfore grauntyth me myn ferste bone
And myn entent that wele I seyn wol sone

(89)

Now pease quoth Nature .I commaunde here
ffor .I. haue herde aH your opynyon
And in effecte yet be we neuer the nere
But fynally thys ys in conclusion 620
That she her sylf shaH haue hyr electiou
Of whom hyr lust whoso be wrothe or blythe
Hym that she cheseth. he she hyr' hafe aH swythe. 623

(90)

ffor syth hit may nat here dyscussyd be
Who loueth her best as seyde the tarselet
Then wyH .I. do to hyr thys fauour that she
ShaH haue ryght hym on whom hyr hert ys set 627
And he hyr that hys hert hath on hyr knet
Thys Iuge .I. nature for .I. may nat ly
To noone Astate .I. haue noone other ey 630

(91)

But as for counseH for to chese a make [leaf 24, back]
Yef hit were reson then wold .I.
CounseH yow the RyaH tarseH take
As seyde the tarselet fuH skylfully 634
As for the gentyllyst and most worthy
Whyche .I haue wrought so weH to my plesaunce
That hit to yow ought to be A. suffysaunce 637

(92)

With dredefuH voyce thys femaH hyr Answeryd
My ryghtfuH lady goddesse of nature
Sothe ys that .I am euer vndyr your yerde
As ys euerych other creature 641
And must be youres whyle my lyfe endure
And therfore graunt me my furst bone.
And myne entent .I wyH yow sey sone 644

(89)

Now pees saiꝺ nature I comande here
For I haue herꝺ alle your oppynyon
Anꝺ maffay yet ar we neuer the nere
But fynally this is my conclusioñ 620
That she her self shal haue the electioñ
Of whom her list who so be wroth or blithe
Hym that she chese shal her haue as swythe 623

(90)

For sith it may not here discusseꝺ be
Who loueth her best as saiꝺ the terselet
Thenne shal I do this fauour to her that she
Shal haue right hym on whom her hert is set 627
And he her that his herte hath on her knet
This Iuge I nature for I may not lye
To none estate I haue none other eye 630

(91)

But as for counceyl for to chese a make [leaf 16]
Yf it were reson / thenne wolde I
Counceyl you the Ryal tercel take
As saiꝺ the tercelet ful skilfully 634
As for the gentilest and most worthy
Whom I haue wroght so wel*to my plesaunce
That to you ought haue ben a suffysaunce 637

(92)

Witꝺ dredeful voys þ* formele her answerꝺ
My right ful lady goddesse of nature
Soth it is that I am vnder your yerꝺ
And muste be youris while my lif may dure 641
And so muste be euerych ylk a cratur̃e
And therfore graunte me my first bone
And myn entent / I wil you saye right sone 644

(89)

Now pes quod Nature I Comañd here
For Y have herde al youre openyoune
And in effecte / yet be we neuer þe nere
But finally this is my conclusion) 620
þat sche hir selfe schalle have hir eleccion)
Of whom hir list / who so be wroþ or bliȝt
Him that she chesithe / he shall hir have as swith 623

(90)

For sithe it may not here discussid be
Who louithe hir best as seide the tarcelet
þan wolle I don to hir þis fauour þat sche
Shalle have riȝt hym) / on) whom hir hert is sett 627
And he hir that his herte hath on) hir knyt[1] [1 ? MS klyt]
þis Iuge I Nature for y may not lye
To non estate. y haue non oþer yee 630

(91)

But as for Counseill for to chese A make
Yif it were reson / than wolde I.
Counseill yowe. þe Riall[2] tarcel take [2 ? MS Rall]
And saide the tercelet ful skylfully 634
As for the gentilest and most worthi .
Which I have wrouȝt so wel to my plesañce /
þat it to yow / ought to be A suffisañce 637

(92)

With Dredeful voys / þe formel hir Answerde
My ryghtful lady goddesse of Nature
Soth is þat I am euer vndir yovre yerde
As is euerych oþer createure 641
And must be youres while my lyf may dure
And ther-for graunt me my first bone
And myn) entente I wil yow sein ryȝt sone 644

(89)

Nowe pees quod Nature I comaunde here
For I have herd all your oppynyoun)
And in effect be wee nevir the nere
But fynally this is my conclusion) 620
That she hir' self shall have hir' elleccion)
Of whom hir' lust who-so be wrothe or blithe
hym that she chese he shall have hir' as swithe 623

(90)

For sithens it may nat here discussid be
Who lovithe hir' best as seyd þe tercelet
Then wold I do this favour to hir' þat She
Shall have riȝte hym on whom hir' hert is set 627
And he hir' that his hert is on hir' knet [leaf 237]
Thus Iugg I nature for I may nat luy
To noon estate I have noon othir' eye 630

(91)

But as for counsell for to chese a make
Yff it were reson then wold I
Counsell ȝewe þe riall tarcell take
As seyd the Tarcelet full skilfully 634
As for the gentillest and most worthy
Wiche I have wrouȝte so wele to my plesaunce
That to ȝewe it ouȝt to be a suffisaunce 637

(92)

With dredfull voyse the formell hire answerd
My riȝtfull lady Goddes of Nature
Sothe is that I am evir vndir your ȝerd
like as is eny othir' creature 641
And must be yeurs whils my lyff may dure
And therfor graunte me my first bone
And myn) entent I woll ȝewe sey riȝt sone 644

(89)

Now peas quod nature I commaunde here
ffor I haue herd al your oppynioun
And in effect yett be we neuere the nere
Butt fynally this is my conclusion) 620
That she her' self shall haue hir elecc[i]on)
Of whome hir lyst who so be wroth or blyth
Hym þat shee sayeth he shall hire haue as swyth 623

(90)

For syth yt may not here discussed be
Who loueth hir best as seyd tercelett
Than woll I doon this favour to hir þat shee
Shall haue right hym on whom hir hert is sett 627
And he hir / that his hert hath on hir knett
This Iugge I Nature for I may not lye
To none Estaate I haue noon oþer ye 630

(91)

Butt as for counseil for to chese A make
Yf yt were reason than wolde I
Counseyle you the Royal tercell take
As seyd Nature full skylfully 634
As for the gentyllest and most worthy
Whych I haue wroght so wele to my plesaunce
That to you yt ougtht to be sufficiaunce 637

(92)

With dredefull voyce the formell hyr Answard
My rightfull lady Goddesse of Nature
Soth ys þat I am euere vndere your yerde
As ys euerych oþer Creature 641
And muste be yours while that my lyf may dure
And therfore graunt me my first boone
And myn entent you wel I sey right soone 644

(93)

I graunte it ȝow quod sho & that a-non
This formel egle spak in this degre
Almyghty queen vnto this ȝer be gon
I axe respit for to a-vise me 648
And aftyr that to haue my*n* choys al fre
This al & su*m* that I wele speke & seye
Ȝe gete no more al thow ȝe do me deye 651

(94)

I wele nat serue venus ne cupide
Forsothe as ȝit be no man*ere* weye
Now syn it may no*n* othirwise betyde
Quod tho nature heere is no more to seye 655
*Than*ne wolde I that these foulis were a-weye
Eche w*ith* his make for taryinge leng*ere* heere
And seyde hy*m* thus as ȝe shul aftyr here 658

(95)

To ȝow speke I ȝe tersletis q*uod* nature
Beth of good herte & seruyth alle thre
A ȝer ne is nat so longe to endure
And eche of ȝow peigny*n*ge i*n* his degre 662
For to do wel for god wot what is she
For ȝow this ȝer what aftyr so be-falle
This entyrmes is dressid for ȝow alle 665

(96)

And whan this werk al brought was to an ende [*leaf* 400, *back*]
To eu*er*y foul nature ȝaf his make
By euene a-cord & on here weye they we*n*de
But lord the blisse & Ioye that they make 669
For ech gan othir in his wy*n*gis take
And with here nekkis eche gan othyr wynde
Thankyn*g*e alwey the noble queen of kynde 672

(93)

I. graunt hit yow seyde sho and ryght anoꝏ
Thys femaꝉ egle spake in thys degre
Aꝉ myghty quene vnto thys yere be doꝏ
I Aske respyte for to Avyse me 648
And aftyr that hast me chose aꝉ fre
Thys ys aꝉ and som that .I. wyꝉ speke and sey
Ye gete no more aꝉ thowgh ye do me dey. 651

(94)

I. wyꝉ nat s*er*ue venus nor Cupyde
fforsothe as yet by no man*er* wey
Now syn hit may noo*n* *other* betyde
Quoth Nature here ys no more to sey 655
Then wolde .I. these fowles were awey
Eche w*ith* hys make for tareyng lengor here
And seyde hem thus as ye shaꝉ aftyr here 658

(95)

To yow speke .I. the Tarselet seyde Nature
Bothe of good and s*er*uyth aꝉ thre
A yere ys nat so long to endure
And eche of yow peyne hym in hys degre 662
ffor to do weꝉ for god wot quyte ys she
ffrom yow thys yere what Aftyr so befaꝉ
Thys entermews ys dressyd from yow aꝉ 665

(96)

And when thys werke was aꝉ brought to ende
To eu*er*y fowle Nature yaue hys make
By euyn Accorde and on her wey they wende
And lorde the Ioy And blysse that they make 669
ffor eche of theym gan other in wyng*es* take
And w*ith* hyr nekk*es* eche gan other wende
Thankyng Aꝉ wey the nobyꝉ goddesse of kynde. 672

(93)

I graunt it you qd sho & right anone
This formele egle spake in this degre
Al myghty quene vnto this yere be done
I aske respyte for to aduyse me 648
And after that / to haue my choyse fre
This is al & som*me* / that I wil speke & seye
Ye gete no more al yf ye do me deye 651

(94)

I wil not serue venus ne cupide [*leaf* 16, *back*]
Forsothe als yet by no maner of way
Now sith it may non other wayes betide
Quod nature here is nomore to saye 655
Thenne wiꝉ I that these fowles were away
Eche with his make for taryeng lenger here
And said hem thus as ye shal after dere 658

(95)

To you speke I ye tersellis quod nature
Bee ye of good herte and serue ye al thre
Ayere is not so longe to endure
And ylk of you peyne hym in his degre 662
For to do wele for god wote quyt is she
Fro you this yere what after so befalle
This entermesse is dressid for you alle 665

(96)

And wha*n* this werk al broght was to ane*n*de
To euery foule nature gaf his make
By euen acorde and on their way they we*n*de
And lord the blisse and Ioye they make 669
For eche of hem gan other in wynges take
And with her neckis eche gan other winde
Tha*n*kyng alway the noble goddes of kinde 672

(93)

I graunt it yow quod she & ryȝt A-none /
þis formel Egle spake in this degree
Almyȝty quene. vnto this yere be done
I aske respite for to A-vise me 648
And Aftir that / have my choyse as free
þis is al and sum þat I wold speke & sey
Ye gete no more al-thow ye do me to dye 651

(94)

I wolle no serve venus ne Cypride
ffor sothe as yit be no maner wey
Now syn it may none oþer be-tyde
Quod þo nature. here is no more to sey 655
þon wold I this foules were a-wey
Iche with his make for tarying lenger here
And saide hem thus / as ye schul aftir here 658

(95)

To yow speke I. yee tercelettes quod this nature [f. 123, col. 4]
Bothe of gode hert / and seruith al three
A yeere is not so long to endure
And eche of yow peyne him in his de-gree 662
ffor to do welle / for god wote quite is sche
ffrom yow this yeere / what aftir so be-falle
þis Entermes is Dressid from yow alle 665

(96)

And when this werke was al browte to an ende /
To euery foule nature yaf his make
Be euene a-corde and on hir way they wende /
And lorde the blisse / and Ioye that thei make 669
For Iche of hem gan othir in his winges take
And with hir nekkes ich gan oþer wynde
Thankyng / al wey the noble goddes of kynde 672

(93)

I graunt it ȝewe quod she & riȝte Anoon
This formall Egill spak in this degre
Almyȝty quene on-to this ȝeer be doon
I axe mercy for to avise me 648
And aftir that my choyse to have all fre
This is all & som þat I woll speke & sey
Yee gete no more al-þouȝe yee do me dey 651

(94)

I woll nat serve Venus ne Cupide
For sothe as ȝit be no maner wey
Nowe sithens it may noon othir wey betyde
Quod Nature here is no more to sey 655
Then wold I þat these foulis were a-wey
Every with his make for tarying lenger/ here [leaf 237, back]
And seyd hem thus as yee shull aftir heer 658

(95)

To ȝewe speke I yee Tarcelletis quod nature
Beth of good hert and servith alle thre
A ȝeer is nat so longe to endure
And eche of ȝewe peyn hym in his degre 662
For to do wele for God woot quyte is she
Fro ȝewe this ȝeer what aftir so be-falle
This entremesse is dressid for ȝewe alle 665

(96)

And when this work brouȝt was to an ende
To every foule nature gaff his make
By even accord & on hir/ wey they wende
And lord þe blis & Ioy þat þey make 669
For eche of hem gan othir in wyngis take
And with hir/ nekkis eche gan othir wynde
Thankyng alwey þe nobill Goddes of kynde 672

(93)

I graunte it you quod shee & right A-noone
This fformell Egle spake in this degree
Almyghty quene vn-to this yere be doone
I aske respyth for to Avyce me 648
And aftere þat my choyse to haue al free
This all and some þat I wol speke & sey
Ye gete no more Al though ye doo me dey 651

(94)

I wole not seruen Venus ne Sypryde
For sothe as yet by no manere weye
Now syn yt may noon oþer wyse betyde
Quod Nature there ys no no more to seye 655
Thenne wolde I þat thees foweles were A-weye
Ech with his make for lengur there
And seyd thus as ye shal aftere here 658

(95)

To you speke I ye tercellettys quod Nature
Beth of good hert and seruetth three
A yere is not so longe to endure
And yeh of you peyn hym in his degree 662
For to do wele for godd wote quyt ys shee
Fro you this yere what aftere may befall
This entremeese ys dressed from you all 665

(96)

And when this werke brought was to an ende
To euery fowle Nature yaf his make
By euene accorde and on hir wey they wende
And lorde the blysse and ioy they make 669
For Ich of hem gan oþer in his wynges take
And with hir neckis ech can oþer wynde
Thonkkynge Alwey the noble goddesse of kynde 672

(97)

But fyrst were chosyn / foulis for to synge
As ȝer be ȝer was alwey the vsance
To synge a roundele at here departynge
To don to nature honour & plesaunce 676
The note I trow I-makid were *in* fraunce
The wordis were sweche as ȝe may fynde
The nexte vers as I now haue in mynde 679

[*Roundel: in a later 15th-century hand; no gaps between the stanzas.*]

(I.)
Nowe welcome somor with sonne softe
That hast thes wintres wedres ovircome
And dreuyne a-way the large nyghtes blake 682

(II.)
Saynt volantyne that art ful hye o lofte
Thus syngen smale foules for thy sake 684
[*Now welcome somor,* &c.]

(III.)
Wele han they cause forto gladen ofte
Sethe eche of hem recouerede hathe hys make
Ful blisseful mowe they ben when they wake 687
[*Now welcome somor,* &c.]

(98)

And *with* the shoutyng whan the song was do
That the foulys madyn at here flyght a wey
I wok & othere bokys tok me to
To rede vp on & ȝit I rede alwey 691
In hope I-wis to rede so *sum* day
That I shal mete sum thyng for to fare
The bet & thus to-rede I nele nat spare 694

Explicit *parliamentum Auium In die sancti* Valentini *tentum secundum* Galfridum Chaucer. Deo gracias.

(97)

But furst were chosyn foules for to syng
As yere by yere was hyr vsaunce
To syng A Rondlet at theyr departyng
ffforto do nature honour and plesaunce 676
The note I trow / was made in fraunce
The wordys were suche as ye may here fynde
The next verse as ye haue in mynde 679

Qe bien amy tarde oblie

[*No gap in the MS.*]

(98)

And wyth shoutyng when theyr song was do
The foulys made at theyr flyght away
I Awoke and other bokys tok me to
To rede opon And yet .I. rede alwey 691
I hope ywys to rede so somday
That .I shall fynde somthyng for to fare
The bet. And thus to rede I wyll nat spare 694

Verba translatoris [*not Chaucer's.*]

Master Geffray Chaunsers that now lyth in graue [Chaucers in Speer's hand]
The nobyll Rethoricion and port of gret bruteyne
That worthy was the lawrer of poetry haue
ffor thys hys labour and the palme atteyne 4
Whyche furst made to dystyll and reyne
The gold dew dropys of speche And eloquence
In to englysshi tong thorow hys excellence 7

Explicit.

(97)

But first were chosen / fowles for to syinge [*Leaf 17 or c i.*]
As yere by yere was alway her vsance
To synge a roundel at her departyng
To do nature honour laudsand plesance 676
The note I trowe made was in fraūce
The wordes were suche as ye may here fynde
The next vers / as I now haue in mynde 679

Que bien ayme / tarde oublie

[*No extra break in the original.*]

(98)

And with þ^e^ shoutyng / whan þ^e^ soug was do
That fowles made at her flight away
I wroke / and other bokes toke me to
To rede vpon / and yet I red alway 691
I hope ywis to rede so sommo day
That I shal mete somme thinge for to fare
The better / and thus to rede I wil not spare 694

Explicit the temple of bras

(97)

But fyrst were Chosyn foulis for to synge
As yeere be yeere was Alwey hir vsaunce /
To sing a Roundelet / at hir departing
To Do Nature honoure / and plesaunce, 676
The note I trow makid was in fraunce /
The wordes were / sucha as yee may here fynde
The next vers / as I now have in mynde / 679

[*A gap left in the MS for one stanza.*]

(97)

But first were chosen foulis for to synge
As yeer be yeer was alwey hir vsaunce
To synge a rundell at hir departyn
To do nature honour & plesaunce 676
The note I trowe was made in fraunce
The wordis were such as yee may here fynde
The next vers as I have nowe in mynde 679

[*Rondel.*]

(I.)

[*A gap in the MS.*] 682

(II.)

Seyth Valentyn þat art full hey on loft
Thus synden smale foulis for thy sake 684

(III. *No break in the MS.*)

Wole þey nyle þey cause hem to glad oft
Sith eche of hem recoverid hath his make
Ful blesful may they synge when þey wake 687

(98)

And with the showtyng when þe song was doon
That foulis made at hir flyte away [illegible]
I wook and óthir bookis toke me toon
To rede oppon and yit I rede al-way 691
I hope I-wis to rede so som day
That I shall mete som thing forto fare
The bet and thus to rede I wol nat spare 694

Explicit

(97)

Butt first were chosen foulis ſ[1]
As yeer[1] [1 *MS torn*]
To[1]
To doo Natures honour and plesaunce 676
The noot I trow made was in Fraunce
The wordes were such as may here fynde
The next vers as I nowe haue in myndo 679

[*No extra break in the MS.*]

(98)

And with the shouttynge when hir songe was doo
That foules madeñ at hir flyght Awey
I woke and oþer bokis toke me to
To Reed vp-on and yett I reede Alwey 691
I hope I-wys to reede so som day
That I shall meete some thyng for to fare
The bet and thus to reed I nyl not spare 694

Explicit *Parliamentum Auium*
Quod .W. Caluerley

[*Then follows a stanza which is not Chaucer's:*]

Maister gefferey Chaunceres þat now lith graue
þe noble Rethor poete . of grete bretayne
þat worthi . was the laurer to have
Of poyetry . And þe palme atain
þat furst made to stiñ & to rain
þe gold dew Dropes . of speche in eloquence ,
In to englisñ tonge / þorow his excellens

[*The 'Complaint of Mars' follows: see below.*]

IV. THE COMPLEYNT OF MARS.

[*Fairfax MS* 16, *leaf* 15. *Leaf* 14, *back, is filled with a coloured illumination in* 3 *compartments; at the top is* Iubiter, *on the left is* Mars, *and on the right* Venus, *with* Cupid *above her on her right, and* Vulcan *below her on the left.*]

¶ Complaynt of Mars and Venus.

[ñ *is for* n *with a curl over it.*]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

GLadeth ye lovers · oñ the morowe gray
Loo Venus ryseñ · amonge yow rowes rede
And floures fresañ / honoureñ the this day
For whañ the sunne vprist · thañ wol they sprede
But ye lovers · that lye in eny drede
Fleeth lest wikked tonges · yow espye
Loo yonde the sunne · the candel of Ialosye

(2)

Wyth teres blew · and with a wounded hert
Taketh your leve · and with sent Iohñ to borowe
Apeseth sumwhat · of your sorowes smert
Tyme cometh ofte · that cese shal your sorowe
The glad nyght · ys worthe an heuy morowe
Seynt Valentyne a foule · thus herd I synge
Vpoñ your day · er sunne gan vp sprynge

(3)

Yet sange this foule · I rede yow al a-wake
And ye that han not chosen · in humble wyse
Yet at this fest · renoueleth your seruyse
With-out *repentynge* · cheseth your make
And ye that han ful chosen · as I deuise
Confermeth hyt · perpetuely to dure
And paciently · taketh your Auenture

[*Tanner MS* 346 (*Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 65.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

GLadeth ye[1] louers in the morow gray
lo venus risen amonge you rowes rede
And floures fressh honouren ye this day
For when the sonne vpriste then wiłł the spredo
But ye louers that lie in eny dredo
Fleeth / leste wikyd tonges you aspye
lo yonde the sonne / the candeł of Ielosye

[1] MS. 'the' *with* 'ye,' *in a late hand, over it.*

(2)

with teres blewe and with a wondyd herte
Taketh youre leue and with seynte Ionł to borow
Appeseth somwhat of your sorowes smerte
Tyme cometh that cesen shaH youre sorow
The glade nyghte is worth an heuy morow
Seynt Valentyne / a foule thus herde .I. synge
Vpon thi day ar sonne ganne vp-sprynge

(3)

yit sange this foule / I. rede ye alle awake
And ye that haue noghte chosen in humble wise
with-oute repentynge cheseth your make
yit at the leste / renoueleth youre seruise
And ye that haue fułł chosen as .I. deuyse
Confermeth hit perpetualy to dure
And paciently taketh youre aduenture

[*Julian Notary's edition* (1499-1501). *From Mr Christie-Miller's unique copy at Britwell.*]

[*No title. Under a rude woodcut, on the leaf signed A i, of a man piping to a woman, follows:*]

¶ The loue and complayntes bytwene Mars and Venus.

(1) [*The Proem.*]

GLade ye fowles / of this morowe gray
Lo Venus is risen among you rowes rede
And floures fresshe / honoure ye this May
For whan the sonne vpryst thenne wyll ye sprede
But ye louers / taht lye in ony dredo
Fleeth / leste wyckde tunges yon espye
Loo yonde the sonne / the candell of Ialousye

(2)

with terys blewe / and with a wounded herte
Take ye your leue with saynt Iohñ to borowe
Appease ye som what / of your sorowes smerte [*Leaf* A i, *back*]
Tyme cometh oft / *that* cessen shall your sorowe
The glad nyght / is worth an heuy morowe
Saynt valentyn a fowle / thus herde I synge
Vpon thy day / er the sonne gan vpsprynge

(3)

yet songe this foule / I rede you all awake
Rnd ye that haue not chosen in humble wyse
withoute repentyng / chese ye your make
And ye that haue full chosen / as I deuyse
yef atte leste / renoueleth your seruyse
Conferme ye it perpetully tendure
And pacyently / take y your auenture

IV. THE COMPLEYNT OF MARS.

[*Shirley's vellum MS* (1440 A.D.) *Harl.* 7333, *on leaf* 132, *back, col.* 2.]

¶ The Broche of thebes as of the love of mars and venus.

(1) [*The Proem.*]

Gladith yee floures on this morow grey
Lo venus risin / A-mong yow rowes redo
And flowres fresh honnour yee þis fresh may
For whan the sunne vprist / than wolle he apredo
But ye lovers that ben in Any dredo
Flesch lest wykkyd tonges yow espie /
loo yonde þe sunne þe candil of Ielousye

(2)

With teris blew and with a woundid hert
Takitho youre leve with seint Iohn to borowe
Apaysith som what of your sorowes smert
Tyme Comith of that seson schal your sorowe
The glad nyst is wrothe A hevy morowe
Seint Valentyne / A foule þus hard I synge
Vpon thi day or the sunne gan vp spryng

(3)

Yitte song this foule / I rede yow alle awake [*leaf* 133]
And ye that hath not chosen in humble wyse
With-outen repentyng / chesith your make
And yee that han ful chosyn as I devise
Yitte at the lest Renolveth[1] your servise [[1] lveth *corrected*]
Confermith it perpetuell to dure
And paciently takith your aventure /

[*Shirley's MS Trin. Coll. Camb.* R. 3. 20, *page* 130.]

¶ Loo yee louers gladeþe and comforteþe you. of ballyance etrayted bytwene / þe hardy and furyous Mars . þe god of armes / and Venus þe double goddesse of loue made by .Geffrey Chaucier. at þe comandement of þe renōmed and excellent Prynce my lord þe Duc Iohn of Lancastre

(1). [*The Proem.*]

Gladeþe yee fooles. / of þis morowen gray
Loo Venus is rysen / amonge your rowes reede
And floures fressle / honnourepe yee þis day
flor whane þe sonne / vpryseþe þanne yee aprede /
But yee louers / þat souffre / so many a drede
flleoþe / lost wicked tonges / yowe here espye /
Loo yonder þe sonne / þe candel of. Ielousye /

(2)

¶ With teeris bluwe / and with. a wowndeꝺ hert [*page* 131]
Takeþe youre leeve / and with saynt Iohan to borowe /
Appeesiþe somwhat / of youre sorowes smert
Tyme komeþe effy / þat seessen shal youre sorowe /
þe gladde night / is. worthe an hevy morowe /
Saynt Valentyn / a foule / þus herde I syng
Vpon þy day / or sonne gane vp. to sprynge

(3)

¶ Yit sange þis foule / I rede you yit awake /
And yee þat haue not chosen / In humble wyse
With outo repenting / cheeseþe you a maake /
And yee þat haue ful choose / as I devyse /
yit at þe leest / Renouelepe youre servyse /
Confermeþe it / perpetually. tendure /
And pacyently / takeþe youre aventure /

[*MS Arch. Seld. B.* 24 (*Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 132.]

(1) [*The Proem.*]

GLadith ȝe foules of the morow gray
Lo phebus rising among the rewis rede
And flouris fresch honoureth ȝe this may
For quhen the sonne vp risith than will ȝe sprede
Bot ȝe louerís þat ben In any drede
Fleeth / lest þat euill tongis ȝow espye
lo ȝonder the sonne candil of gelousye

(2)

With teres blew and with a woundit hert
Taketh ȝour leue / and with seynt Iohne to borowe
Appesith sum-quhat of ȝour sorowis smert
Tyme commyth eft þat cessen shall ȝour sorowe
The glad nyght is worth añ heuy morowe
Seynt Valentyne a foule thus herd I sing
Vpon the day / or the sonne gan vp-spring

(3)

ȝit singis this foule. I rede ȝou al awake
And ȝe þat haue noght chosyn In humble wise
Without repentyng chesith ȝow ȝour make
And ȝe þat haue full choise as I deuise
ȝit at the leste remembrith ȝour seruise
Confermeth It perpetualy to dure
And paciently taketh ȝour auenture

46965

(4)

And for the worshiꝑ · of this highe fest
Yet wol I · in my briddes wise synge
The sentence · of the compleynt at the lest
That woful Mars · made atte departyng
Fro fresshe Venus · in a morwnyng
Whan Phebus · with his firy torches rede
Ransaked hath · euery louer in hys drede

(5) [*The Story.*]

Whilom the thrid heuenes · lord a-bove
As wel by heuenysh · reuolucion
As by desert · hath wonne Venus his love
And she hath take him · in subieccion
And as a maistresse · taught him his lesson
Commaundynge him · that neuere in her seruise [leaf 15, back]
He nere so bolde · no louer to dispise

(6)

For she forbad him · Ielousye at alle
And cruelte · and bost and tyrannye
She made at her lust · so humble and calle
That when her deyned · to cast on hym her ye
He toke in pacience · to lyve or dye
And thus she brydeleth him · in her maner
With no thing · but with stering of her cher

(7)

Who regneth now in blysse · but Venus
That hath thys worthy knyght · in gouernaunce
Who syngeth now but Mars / that serueth thus
the fair Venus · causer of plesaunce
He bynt him · to perpetuall obeisaunce
And she bynt her · to love him for euer
But so be / that his trespace hyt deseuer

(4)

And for the wurship of this high feste [leaf 63, back]
yit will .I. in my bryddys wise synge
The sentence of the compleynt at the leste
That wofull mars made at the departynge
Fro fressh venus in a morowynge
when Phebus with his firy torches rede
Ransaket hat euery louer in his drede

(5) [*The Story.*]

Whilom the .iij heuyns lorde aboue
As well by heuenysshe reuolucioun
As bi deserte hath wonne venus his loue
And she hath take hym in subieccioun
And as a maystresse taughte hym his lessoun
Comaundynge hym that neuer in her seruise
he were so bolde no louer to dispise

(6)

For she forbade hym Ielousie / at alle
And cruelte and boste and tyrannye
She made hym at her luste so humble in all
That when she deyned to caste on hym her yeñ
He toke in pacience to lyfe or dye
And thus she brydelith him in her manere
with nothynge but with schouryng of her chere

(7)

who regneth now in blisse but venus
That hath this worthi knyghte in gouernauñc
who singeth now but Mars that serueth thus
The fayre venus / causer of plesauñce
He bint him to perpetuall obeysauñce
And she binte her to loue him for euyr
But so be that his trespas hit deseuyr

(4)

And for the worshyp / of this hye feste
yet well I in *my* byrdes wyse synge
The sentence of the complaynt atte leste
That wofull Mars / made atte departynge
Of fresshe Venus / in a morenynge
whan phebus / with his fyry torches rede
Rausaketh had / euery louer in his drede

(5) [*The Story.*]

whylom the thyrde heuens lord aboue
As well by heuenysshe reuolucyons
As by deserte / hath wonne Venus his loue
And she hath tak hym in subieccyon
And as a maystres taught hym his lession
Commandyng./ that neuer in her seruyse
He nere soo bolde / noo louer to despyse [sign. A ii]

(6)

For she forbad hym Ialousye at all
And cruelt / boost / and tyrannye
She made hym at hyr lust so humble and tall
That whan her deyned caste on hym her eye
He toke in pacyence to lyue or dye
And thus she holdeth hym in her manere
with nothyng but with scourgyng of her chere

(7)

who regneth now in blysse but Venus
That hath this worthy knyght in gouernance
who syngeth now but Mars that serueth thus
The fayr Venus / causer of playsaunce
He byndeth hym / to perpetuell obeysaunce
And she byndeth hyr / to loue hym for euere
But soo be that hys trespass it disseuere

(4)

And for the worschipe of this hye ffest
Yitt wille I in my briddis wyse synge
The centence of the Compleynt at þe lest
þat woful mars / made at the departing 25
From fresche venus / in A mornynge
Whan phebus / *with* his fire torche rede
Ransakyd euery louer in his drede 28

(5) [*The Story.*]

Whilom the thirde hevines lorde A-bove
As wele as be heuennes Reuolucion
As be desert / hathe wonne venus love
And sche hathe taken him in subieccion 32
And as A mastresse taught him his lesson
Comaunding him þat neuer in hir service /
Be neuer so bolde / no louer to dispice 35

(6)

For she for-bade him Ielousy at al
And cruelte & bost & tirannye
Sche made him at hir lust so humble & talle
þat whan hir deynid to cast on him her ye 39
he toke it in paciens / for to lyve or dy
And thus sche bridellid him in hir manere /
With no thing but *with* strenght of hir chere 42

(7)

Who regnith now in blisse but venus
þat hathe this worthi knyȝt in gouernans
Who synght now / but Mars that seruith þus
The fair venus / causer of plesaunce 46
He bynt him to perpetuell obeisaunce /
And sche bynt hir to love him for euer
But so be that his trespas it dessеuer 49

(4)

¶ And for þe worship / of þis hye feest
yit wol I oones / in my bridd wyse syng
þe sentence of þis compleynt att þe leest
which . woful Mars / made at departinge / 25
ffrome fresshe . Venus / in a morownyng
Whane Phebus / with hees furye torches rede /
Ransaked euery louer / in his drede / 28

(5) [*The Story.*]

¶ Whylome þe thridde / hevens lord above /
Als weel by hevenysshe / Reuolucyoun /
As by desert haþe wonne / Venus his love /
And she haþe take him / In subieccyoun / 32
And as a maystresse / taught him his lessoun /
Comaunding him / þat neuer in hir servyce
He ner so bolde / no louer to despyse / 35

(6)

¶ ffor she forbadde him / Ialousye at al
And cruwelte / and boosto / and thyrannye /
She made him at hir list so humble and tal /
þat whane hir deyned / cast on him hir eye / 39
He toke in pacyence / to lyve or dye /
And þus she norissheþe him / in hir manere /
With no thinge / but with skowrginge of hir chere / 42

(7)

¶ Who regneþe nowe In blisse / but fayre Venus / [page 130]
þat haþe þis worthy knyght / in gouernance /
Who singeþe nowe / but Mars þat serueþe þus /
þe feyre Venus / causer of playsaunce / 46
Parpetuelly ebounde / til obeyssaunce /
And shee byndeþe hir / to loven him for euer /
But so bee / þat / his trespasse hit disseuer 49

(4)

And for the worschip of this hie feste
ȝit wole I In my briddis voce sing
The sentence of the compleynt at the leste
That wofull Mars maid at the departing 25
From fresche Venus In-to a fair mornyng
Quhen phebus *with* his fyry torchis rede
Raisit euery louer In his drede 28

(5) [*The Story.*]

Quhilom the thrid hevynnis lord aboue
As wele by hevynnis reuelacion
As by deserue / hath wonne venus his loue
And sche hath take him In subiection 32
And as a maistresse taught him his lesson
Commanding him . that / neuer In hir seruice
He nere so bold no louere to despice 35

(6)

For sche forbad him gelousye at all [leaf 132, back]
Bothe crueltee and bost and tirannye
Sche maid him at hir lust so humble and tall
Quhan hir deyned to cast on him hir eye 39
He took In pacience bothe to lyve or deye
And thus sche bridilit him In hir manere
With nothing /. bot with scurgeing of hir chere 42

(7)

Quho regneth now In blisse bot venus
That hath this knyght Into hir gouernance
Quho singith now /. bot Mars þat serueth thus
The fair venus causare of his plesance 46
He band him to perpetuale obeisance
And sche band hir to louen him for euer
But sche throw his trespas mote It disseuer 49

(8)

Thus be they knyt · and regneñ as in heuen
Be lokyng moost · til hyt fil on a tyde
That by her bothe assent · was set a steuen
That Mars shal entre · as fast as he may glyde
In-to hir next paleys · to abyde
Walkynge hys cours · til she had him a-take
And he preiede her / to faste her . for his sake

(9)

Then seyde he thus · myn hertis lady swete
Ye knowe wel · my myschefe in that place
For sikirly til that I · with yow mete
My lyfe stant ther · in auenture and grace
But whеñ I se · the beaute of your face
Ther ye no dred of deth · may do me smert
For alle your lust · is ese to myn hert

(10)

She hath so grete compassioñ · oñ her knyght
That dwelleth in solitude · til she come
For hyt stode so · that ylke tyme no wight
Counseyled hym · ne seyde to hym welcome [leaf 16]
that nyghe her witte · for sorowe was ouer-come
Wherfore she sped her as fast · in her wey
Almost in oon day · as he dyd in twey

(11)

The grete Ioye that was · betwex hem two
When they be mette · ther may no tunge tel
ther is no more · but vnto beꝯ *thei* go
And thus in Ioy and blysse · I let hem duel
this worthi Mars · that is of knyghthode wel
the flour of feyrenesse · lappeth in his armes
And Venus kysseth Mars · the god of Armes

(8)

Thus be thei knyt / and regne as in heuyn
Bi lokynge most as hit fell on a tyde
That by her both assent was set a steuyn
That Mars shall entyr as faste as he may glide
In-to her nexte paleys forto abide [leaf 00]
Walkynge his cours till she had him atake
And he prayde her to haste her for his sake

(9)

Then seyde he thus my hertes lady swete
ye know well my myschefe in that place
For sikerly till that .I. with you mete
Mi life stant there in auenture and grace
But whenne .I. see the beaute of youre face
Ther is no drede of deth may do me smerte
For alle youre luste is ese to myn herte

(10)

She hath so grete compasious of her knyghte
That dwellyth in solitude till she come
For hit stode so that ilke tyme no wighte
Conncelyd him no seyd to him welcome
That nye her wit for sorow was ouyr-come
wher-fore she sped as faste in her woy
Almost in a day as she dide on twey

(11)

The grete ioy that be-twens hem two
was when they met may no tunge telle
Ther is no more but vnto bed they goo
And thus in ioy and blisse .I. lete hem dwelle
This worthi Mars that is of knightehode welle
The floure of fayrenes / happeth in his Armes
And venus kysseth Mars the gode of armes

(8)

Thus ben they knyt / and regnyng in heuen
By lokyng moost / tyll it syll on a tyde
That by theyr bothe assent / was set a steuen
That Mars shall enter / as fast as he may glyde
In to her next palays / and there abyde
walkyng his cours / tyll she had hym atake
And he prayeth her to haste for his sake

(9)

Thenne sayd he thus / myn hertes lady swete
ye knowe well my myschyef in that place
For sekerlye tyll that I with you mete [leaf A ii, back]
My lyf stand there in aduenture and grace
Bat whan I see / the beawte of your face
There is noo dredo of deth / may do me smerte
For all your luste / is ease to myn herte

(10)

She hath soo grete compassyon of her knyght
That dwelleth in solytude / tyll she come
For it stode soo / that tylke tyme noo wyght
Counceylled him there ne sayd to him welcome
That nyghe her wytte for woo was ouercome
wherfore she sped her as fast in her weye
All moost in one day / as he dyde in tweye

(11)

The grete Ioye that was bytwene theym two
whan they ben met / her may noo tunge telle
There is nomore / but vnto bed the go
And thus in Ioye and blys / I let hem dwell
This worthy Mars *that* was of knyghthode well
The flour of fayrnes / lappeth in his armes
And Venus kysseth Mars / the dod of armes

(8)

Thus they be knyt / And regnith as in hevene /
Be lokyng most til it felle on a tide
Þat be hir both Assent / was set A stevene
Þat mars shall entre / as fast as he may glyde 53
In to hir next paleis *þer* A-bide
Walkyng his Cours / til sche had him er take
And he praid hir to hasten hir for his sake 56

(9)

Than saide he thus. my hertes lady swete
Ye knowen wele my myschef in þat place
For sekerle. til that I *with* yow mete
My lyf standeþ *þer* in aventur & in grace 60
But whan I see þe bewte of your face /
Þer is no drede of dethe may do me smert
For alle your lust is ese to my herte 63

(10)

Sche hath so grete Compassion of hir knyȝt
Þat dwellith in solitude til she Come
For it stode so that ilke tyme no wyȝt
Counceilid him *þer*. ne seide to him welcom 67
Þat ny for woo his witte was ouercome
Wherfore sche speede / hir as fast in hir wey
Almost in O day. As he did in tweye 70

(11)

The grete Ioy that was be-twene hem twoo [leaf 133, col. 2]
Whan they be met /. *þer* may no tong telle
Þer is no more / but vn to bedde they goo
And thus in Ioy and blis I lete hem dwelle 74
Þis worþi mars that is of knyȝthode welle
Þe floure of fairnesse lappith in his armes
And venus kyssith Mars þe god of armes 77

(8)

Þus beon þey knytte / and regnen as in heven
By looking mooste / til hit fel · on a tyde /
Þat by þeyre booþe / assent. was sette a steven
Þat mars shal entre / als fast as he may glyde / 53
In to hir nexst palays / and þer abyde /
Walkinge his cours / til she hade him[1] attake [1 hyr corrected to him]
And he preyde hir / to haste hir for his sake / 56

(9)

¶ Þanne sayde he þus / my feyre lady sweete
Yee knowen wel my / mescheef in þat place /
ffor sikurly / til þat .I. with you meete /
My lyf stant þer in aventure and grace / 60
But whanne I. see / þe beautee of your face /
Þer is no dred of deeth / may doo me smert
ffor al youre lust is ease vn to myn hert 63

(10)

¶ She haþe so gret / compassyoun of hir knight /
Þat dwelleþe so / in solytude til she come /
ffor it stoode so / þat þilke tyme no wight
Counseyled him þere / ne sayde to him. welcome / 67
Þat neghe hir witt / for woo was ouercome /
Þer-fore she spedde hir / als fast in hir. wey /
Almooste. in oon day / as he did in twey / 70

(11)

¶ Þe gret Ioye / þat was bytweene hem two
Whane þey bee mette / þer can no tonge telle /
Þer is namore / but vn to bedde þey goo /
And þus in Ioye and blisse. I let hem dwelle / 74
Þis worthy marcs / þat was of knighthode welle /
Þe floure of fayrnesse / lappeþe in his armes /
And Venus kisseþe mars þe god of Armes / [page 131] 77

(8)

Thus beñ thai knet / and regnen as In hevin
In liking most /. till It fell on a tide
That with thaire bothar*is* sent was set a stevin
That mars schall entir als fast as he may glide 53
Into hir next palace / and there abide
Walking his course quhill sche hath him oure. take
And preyed hir to haste hir for his sake 56

(9)

Than said he thus / myn hertes lady suete
Ȝe knowen wele my mischeif In that place
For sekirly quhill *þat* I *with* ȝow mete
Me list stond there In ordynance and grace 60
Bot quhen I se the beautee of ȝ*our* face
There is no drede of deth may do me smert
For all ȝ*our* lust is ese vnto my hert 63

(10)

Sche hath so grete compassioñ of hir kny*ght*
That duellith In solitude till *þat* sche coñ
For It stude so / that ilke tyme no wight
Counseile him there nor seid he was welcoñ 67
For In his wit he was for wo ourcome
Quherefore sche sped hir als fast In hir weye
More on a day than sche did vpon tueye 70

(11)

The grete Ioye that was betuix thame two [leaf 133]
Quhen thai beñ met / there may no tang It tell
There is no more bot Into bed thai go
And thus In Ioy and blis /. I lat thame duell 74
This worthy Mars that Is of kny*gh*thed well
The floure of fairnesse lappith In his armes
And Venus kissit Mars the god of armes 77

(12)

Soiourned hath this Mars · of whicħ I rede
In chambre · amyd the paleys priuely
A certeyn tyme · til him fel a drede
throgh Phebus · that was comen hastely 81
Within the paleys yates · ful sturdely
With torche in honde · of whicħ the stremes bryght
On Venus chambre · knokken ful lyght 84

(13)

The chambre ther as ley · this fresshe quene
Depeynted was · with white boles grete
And by the lyght she knew · þat shone so shene
that Phebus cam to bren hem · with his hete 88
this cely Venus · nygħ dreynt / in teres wete
enbraceth Mars · and seyde alas I dye
the torcħ is come · that al this world wol wrie 91

(14)

Vp stert Mars · hym lust not to slepe
when he his lady · herde so compleyne
but for his nature · was not for to wepe
In stid of teres · fro his eyen twyne 95
the firi sparkes · brosten out for peyne
And hent his hauberke · that ley hym besyde
Fle wold he not · ne myght him seluen hide 98

(15)

He thrwe on his helme · of huge wyght
And girt him with his swerde / and in his honde [leaf 16, back]
his myghty spere / as he was wont to fyght
he shaketh so / that almost hit to-wonde 102
Ful hevy was he / to walken ouer londe
he may not holde / with Venus companye
But bad her fleen / lest phebus her espye 105

(12)

Soiourned hath this Mars of which I. rede
In chambre amyd the paleys pryvely
A certeyn tyme tiłł him feł adrede
Thorow phebus that was comen hastily 81
With-ynne the paleys yates sturdyly
With torche in honde of whiche the stremys brighte
On venus chambre knokked fuł righte 84

(13)

The chambre there as lay this fresshi quene [leaf 66, back]
Depeynted was with white boles grete
And by the lighte she knew that shone so shene
That Phebus came to brenne hem with his hete 88
The sely venus nye dreynt in terys wete
Embraceth mars and seyde alas .I. dye
The torche is come that ałł this worlde wiłł wrye 91

(14)

Vp-sterte mars hym liste not to slepe
whenne he his lady herde so compleyñ
But for his nature was not for to wepe
In-stede of teres from his yen tweyñ 95
The fyry sparkes sprongen oute for peyn
And hente his hawberke that lay hym biside
Fle wolde he noghte ne myghte hym-selfe hide 98

(15)

He throweth on his helme of huge weghte
And girte hym with his swerde and in his honde
His myghty spere as he was wonte to fygħte
he shakyth so / that hit almoste to wonde 102
Ful heuy was he to walken ouyr lande
he may not holde witħ venus companye
But bad her fleeñ faste leste phebus her espye 105

(12)

So Iourned hath this Mars of whiche I rede
In chambre / amye the palays pryuely
A certayn tyme / tyll hym fyll a drede
Thorugh phebus / that was comyn hastely 81
within the palays yates sturdely
with torche in honde of whiche *the* stremes bryght
On Venus chambre / knockeden full lyght [sign. A iii]

(13)

The chamber ther as lay this fresshe quene
Depeynted was / with whyte boles grete
And by the lyght / she knewe *that* shone soo shene
That phebus cam / to bre*n*ne hem with his hete 88
This sely Venus nyghe dreynt / *in* teeris weete
Embraceth Mars / and sayd alas I deye
The torche is come *that* al this world wyll wreye 91

(14)

Vp sterteth Mars / he lusteth not to slepe
whan he his lady herde / soo complayne
But for his nature was not for to wepe
In stede of teeris / from his eyen tweyne 95
The fyry sparkys / breken out for peyne
And hente his hawberke / that lay hym besyde
Flee wolde he not / ne he myght hem self hyde 98

(15)

He throweth on his helme of huge wyght
And grete hym with his swerd / & in his honde
His myghty spere / as he was wont to fyght
He shaketh soo / that all moost it to wonde 102
Full heuy was he / to walken ouer londe
He may not holde with Venus companye
But bad her flee / lest phebus dide her espye 105

(12)

Soiourned hath this mars of which I rede
In Chaumber a mydde the paleis preuely
A Certen tyme / til him fel a drede
Thorow phebus / *þat* was come hastely 81
With in the paleis gate sturdely
With torch in honde of whiche the stremes bryst
On venus Chaumbre. knokkide ful lyst 84

(13)

The Chaumbre where as lay this freshe quene /
Depaintiȝ was *with* white boles grete
And be the lyst / she knewe *þat* shone so shene
That Phebus com to brēn hem *with* his hete 88
This sele venus / ny dreint in teris wete
Enbracetȝ mars / and saide alas I dye
The torch is Com. þat al this worlde wol wrye 91

(14)

Vp styrte mars him list noȝt to slepe
Whan he his lady herd so compleyne
But for his nature / was not for to wepe
In stede of teris from his yen tweyne 95
þe fire sparkis brosten oute for peyne
And hent his hauberke that lay him be syde
Flo wolde he nouȝt / ne myȝt him self hyde 98

(15)

He threw on his helme of huge wyȝt
And gyrt him *with* his sweord / & in his honde
His myȝty spere as he went to fyȝt
He schakith it so that al-most it to-wond 102
Ful hevy was he / to walke ouer *þe* londe
He may not holde / *with* venus Companye
But bad hir fleen / lest phebus hir espie 105

(12)

Sojourneꝺ haþ *þis* mars / of whome I tolde /
In chaumbre amiddes / *þe* palays pryuely
A certain tyme / til him befel a dreeꝺ
Thorugħe Phebus / þat was comen hastely 81
With Inne *þe* palays gates / sturdely
With torche on hande / of wheeche *þe* streames bright /
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 84

(13)

¶ *þe* chaumbre *þer* as lay / *þis* fayre fresshe qweene
Depeynteꝺ was / with whyte bulles greꝺ
And by *þe* light she knewe / þat was so sheene
þat phebus came / to brenne hem with his heete / 88
þis feyre venus / neghe dreynt / in terys weete
Enbraceþe mars / and seythe ellas I dye /
þe torche is comme / *þat* al *þe* worlde wol wrye / 91

(14)

¶ Vp stirteþe mars / him list no lenger sleepe /
Whane he lady. Venus / hereꝺ so compleyne /
But for his nature / nas not to. weepe /
In stidde of terys / frome hees eyen tweyne / 95
þe fury sparkes / brousten out for peyne /
And hent his hauberk / þat lay him besyde /
ffiee wolde he not / ne wolde him selven hyde / 98

(15)

He throweþe on his helme / of huge weght
And girdeþe him with a sweꝺ / and in his hanꝺ
His mighty spere as / he was wont to fight
He shakeþe so / þat almooste / hit to wonde 102
fful hevy was he / to walken ouer londe
he may not holde. / with venus companye
But preyde hir fleen / lest phebus hir aspye / 105

(12)

Soiournyth this Mars of q̃uhich I rede
In chamber amydde / and *þat* full priuely
A certayn tyme /. till It fell In drede
Throu phebus that was commen hastily 81
With-In the palace ȝettis sturdily
With torch In hond / of q̃uhich the stremes bright
In Venus chamber gan kythe full grete light 84

(13)

The chamber there as lay this fresche quene
Depeynted was *with* q̃uhite bulis grete
And by the light sche knewe the sonne so schene
That phebus com to birn thame *with* his hete 88
That Venus eyne was dreynt[1] in teris wete
Enbracit Mars /. and seid allace I deye
The torche is come *þat* all the worlꝺ wole wreye 91

[1] was is inserted between the lines, and y of ydreynt croat through.)

(14)

Vpstert Mars / him lest noght for to slepe
Quhen þat he herd his lady so compleyne
Bot for his nature was noght for to wepe
In stede of teris from his eyen tueyne 95
The fyry sperkis bristen out for peyne
And hent his hauberk þat lay him besyde
Flee wolꝺ he noght / nor myght him selven hide 98

(15)

He threwe on him his helme of huge wight
And girt him *with* his suerd / and in his hond
His myghtI spere as he was wont to fight
He schakith so þat almost he to-wounꝺ 102
Full hevy he was to walken oure lonꝺ
He may noght holꝺ with venus companye
Bot bad hir flee lest Vleanus hir aspye 105

(16)

O woful Mars alas / what maist thou seyñ
that in the paleys / of thy disturbaunce
Art thou left by-hynde / in peril to be sleyñ
And yet ther-to / ys double thy penaunce
For she that hath thyn hert / in gouernaunce
Is passed halfe the stremes / of thin yen
that thou ner swift / wel maist thou wepe and crieñ

(17)

Now fleeth Venus / in to cilinios toure
Wich voide cours / for fere of phebus lyght
Alas and ther hath she / no socoure
For she ne founde ne saugh no maner wyght
And eke as ther / she had but litil myght
Wher-for her seluen / for to hyde and saue
Whithin the gate / she fel in-to A. caue

(18)

Derke was this caue / and smokyng as the hel
Not but two pales / within the yate hit stode
A naturel day in derk / I let her duel
Now wol I speke of Mars / furiouse and wode
For sorow he wold / haue sene his hert blode
Sith that he myght / haue done her no companye
He ne thoght not a myte / for to dye

(19)

So feble he wex / for hete and for his wo
that nygh he swelt / he myght vnnethe endure
He passeth but a sterre / in dayes two
but ner the lesse / for al his heuy armure
He foloweth her / that is his lyves cure
For whos departyng / he toke gretter Ire
Then for al his bremyng / in the fire.

(16)

O. wofuⁿ mars alas what mayste thou seyn
That in the paleis of thi · disturbaunce
Arte leste be-hinde in periⁿ to be slayn
And yit ther-to is double thi penaunce
For she that hath thin herte in gouernaunce
Is passed halfe the stremys of thyn yeⁿ
That thou nere swyfte weⁿ mayste thou wepe and cryeⁿ

(17)

Now fleeth Venus in-to cilinius toure
with voyde cours for ferde of Phebus lighte
Alas and there hath she no socour
For she ne founde ne sawe no maner wighte
And eke as there she had but lityⁿ myghte
Wherfore her-seluen for to hide and saue
With-ynne the gate fled in-to a kaue

(18)

Derke was this Caue ans[1] smokyng as the helle
Nat but .ij. pace with-ynne the gate hit stode
A naturaⁿ day in derke .I. lete her dwelle
Now wil .I. speke of Mars furious and wode
For sorow he wolde han seen his herte blode
Sith that he myghte haue done her no companye
he ne roghte not a myte for to dye

(19)

So feble he wex for hete and for his wo
That negⁿ he swelte he myghte vneth endur
he passeth but a steyre in days two
But neuyr-the-lese for aⁿ his heuy Armur
he foloweth her that is his lifes cure
For whos departynge he toke gretter Ire
Then for aⁿ his brennynge in the fyre

(16)

O wofull Mars / what mayst thou sayn
That in the palays of thy distourbaunce
Arte lefte behynde / in paryll to be slayn [leaf A iii, back]
And yet therto / dowble is thy penaunce
For she that hath / thyn herte in gouernaunce
Is passed half the stremes of thyn eyen
That thou nere swyft / well mayst thou wepe / & cryen

(17)

Now fleeth Venus vnto Cylenius toure
with voyde / cours for fere of phebus lyght
Alas and there / hath she noo socoure
For she ne fonde / ne sawe noo maner wyght
And eke as there / she hath but lytyll myght
wherfore her seluen for to hyde and saue
withyn the caue / she fled in to a caue

(18)

Derke was the caue / and smoketh as the helle
Not but two / paces within the gate it stode
A naturell daye in derke I lete her dwelle
Now wyll I speke / of Mars furyous and wood
For sorow he wold haue sene his herte blod
Syn that he myght doo her noo companye
He ne rought not myte for doo dye

(19)

Soo feble he wexe for heete and for his woo
That nyhe he swelte / he myght not endure
He passed but one steyre in dayes twoo
But natheles for all his heuy armure
He folowed her that is his lyues cure
For whos departyng / he toke greter Ire
Than for all his brenny[n]g in the fyre [leaf A 4]

(16)

O woful mars Alas what mayst þou sayn
That in the palais of thi disturbaunce
Art lefte be-hynde / in *per*aile to be slayne
And þ*er*to yitte doubled is thi penaunce 109
For sche that hathe þin hert in gouernaunce
Is passid half the sterris of thi here syen
Þat þow ner swyft / wele maist thow wepe and Crien 112

(17)

Now fleth venus to Cylenyus towre
W*ith* voyde Course for fere of phebus lyȝt
Allas and ther ne hathe sche no s[o]coure
For sche ne fonde . ne sy no man*er* wyght 116
And Eke as þ*er* sche hath but litle myȝt
Wher-for hir self for to hyde & save
W*ith* in the gate she fledde in to A Cave 119

18)

Derke was this Cave And smokyng as helle
And so the pase w*ith* ynne þe Cave sche stode
A naturel Day . in derk I lete hir duelle
Now wolle I speke of Mars furious & wood 123
For sorow he wolde a sen his hert blode
Syn that he myȝt Done hir no Company
So he rouȝt not A myte for to dye 126

(19)

So feble he wex for hete and eke for woo [*leaf* 133, *col.* 3]
Þat ny swelt he / vnnethe myȝt he endure
He passith but O steyre in dayes twoo
But natheles for al his hevy armuce[1] / [1 *so*] 130
He folowethe hir that is his lyves cure
For whos departyng*e* he toke gretter Ire
Þanne for al his brynnyng in the fyre 133

(16)

¶ O . wooful mars / ellas what maystowe seyne /
Þat in þe paleys / of þy destourbaunce /
Art lefft behinde / In hope for to be sleyne /
And yit þer to / is doubled þy penaunce / 109
ffor she þat haþe / þyne hert in gouvernaunce
Is passed half þe streemys of þyn eyeghen
[1]Þat þou ner swyfft / weel maystowe weepe and cryen 112
[1 *page* 132]

(17)

¶ Nowe fleeþ venus / vn to Celenius tour
With voyde course / for fere of phebus light
Ellas and þer / ne haþe she no secour
ffor she ne fonde / ne saughe no maner wight 116
And eeke as þer / she haþe but lytel might
Wher fore hir selven / for to huyde and saue
With Inne þe gate / she fledde in to a caue / 119

(18)

Derk was þis cave / and smoked as þe helle /
Nought but twoo pas / with Inne þe gate it stoode /
A natural day . in derk . I let hir dwelle /
Nowe wol I speke of mars / furyous and woode 123
Which in his course / euer stille stoode /
He ne rought not a myte / loo nowe to dye /
Sith þat he might / do hir no companye 126

(19)

¶ So feeble he wex . for heet and for his woo
Þat neghe he swelt / he might vnneeþe endure /
He passeþe but oon stayre / in dayes twoo /
But naþeleese / for al his hevy armure / 130
He foloweþe hir / þat is his lyves cure /
ffor whos departing*e* . he tooke gretter yre /
Þanne for al / his hoote brennyng fuyre / 133

(16)

O wofull Mars / allace quhat maistow seyne [leaf 133. back]
That In thi palace of thy distrubbance
Art left behynd In p*er*ile to be sleyne
And ȝit thereto is double thy pe*n*nance 109
For sche that hath thy hert In gou*er*nance
Is passit all the stremes of thyne eyne
Though thou ne wist /. wele maistou wepe and pleyne 112

(17)

Now fleeth Venus vnto Cilenius toure
W*ith* void cours*e* for fere of phebus light
Allace and there so hath sche no socoure
For sche ne fand nor sawe no man*er* wight 116
And eke as there sche had bot lytill my*gh*t
For fere hir seluen for to hide and saue
WithIn the ȝett sche fled Into a caue 119

(18)

Dirk was the caue and smoking as an hell
No*gh*t bot two pass*e* w*ith*in the ȝett It stood
A naturale day In dirk I lat hir duelle
Now will I speke of Mars furious*e* and wood 123
For sorowe he wald haue sene his hert blood
Syn þ*at* he my*gh*t do hir no compaignye
He ne rought no*gh*t a myte for hir to dye 126

(19)

So feble he wox for hete /. and for his wo
That neigh he suelt /. he my*gh*t vnneth endure
He passed bot a stound on dayes two
Bot neu*er*theles for all his armure 130
He folowit hir þ*at* is his lyvis cure
For quhois dep*ar*ting sche tuke grete Ire
Than for all the birnyng of the fyre 133

(20)

After he walketh / softely A paas [leaf 17]
Compleynyng / that hyt pite was to heree
He seyde O lady / bryght Venus Alas
that euere so wyde / a compas ys my speree 137
Alas when shal I mete yow / hert dere
this .xij. dayes / of apprilo I endure
Throgh Ielouse phebus / this mysauenture 140

(21)

Now god helpe / sely Venus allone
but as god wolde / hyt happed for to be
That while that Venus / weping made her mone
Cilinius rydinge / in his cheuache 144
Fro Venus Valaunses / myght his paleys se
And Venus he salueth / and maketh chere
And her receyueth / as his frende ful dere 147

(22)

Mars dwelleth forth / in hes[1] aduersyte [[1] her *altered*]
Compleynyng euer / on her depar*t*ynge
And what his compleyñt was / remembreth me
And therfore / in this lusty morwnynge 151
As I best can / I wol hit seyñ and synge
And after that / I wol my leve take
And god yif euery wyght / Ioy of his make 154

(23) [*The Proem.*]

The ordre of compleynt / requireth skylfully [note[1] (1 in a later hand)]
that yf a wight / shal pleyn petously ¶ The copleynt of Mars.
Ther mot be cause / wherfore that men pleyñ
other men may deme / he pleyneth folely 158
And causeles alas / that am not I
Wherfor the grounde and cause / of al my peyñ
So as my troubled witte / may hit steyn

(20)

Aftyr he walketh softely apace
Compleynyng that hit pite was to here
he seyde .O. lady bryghte venus alas
That euyr so wide a compace is my spere 137
Alas when shall .I. mete yow herte dere
This .xij. days of April .I. endure
Thorow Ielouse Phebus this misauentur 140

(21)

Now goo helpe sely phebus alone
But as god wolde hit happed for to be
That while that wepynge venus made her mone
Ciclinius ridinge in his Cheuauche 144
For venus valauns myghte his paleys se
And venus he saluetb and maketh chere
And her reseyueth for his frende ful dere 147

(22)

Mars dwelleth forth in his aduersite [leaf 67, back]
Compleynynge euyr in her departynge
And what was his compleynt remembreth me
And therfore in this lusty morowynge 151
As .I. beste can .I. wiH hit seyn and singe
And aftyr that .I. wiH my leue take
And god gife euery wighte ioy of his make 154

[*The Complaint of Mars.*]

(23) [*The Proem.*]

THe ordre of complоynt requireth skiHfully
That if a wighte shaH pleyn pitiously
Ther mote be cause wherfore that men pleyñ
Or men may deme / he pleyneth folyly 158
And causeles alas that am noghte .I.
wherfore the ground and cause of aH my peyñ
So as my troubled wit may hit stayñ

(20)

After he walketh softely a paas
Complaynyng that it pyte was to here
O lady bryght / Venus alas
That euer soo wyde a compas is my spere 137
Alas whan shall I mete you herte dere
This twelfth day of Apryll / I endure
Thurgh Ialous phebus / this mysauenture 140

(21)

Now god helpe / Sely Venus all allone
But as god wold / it happed for to be
That while that Venus made her mone
Cylenius rydyng in his chyuache 144
Fro Venus balance / myght his palays see
And Venus saleweth and doth chere
And her reseyueth / as his frende full dere 147

(22)

Mars dwellit forth in his aduersyte
Complaynyng euer / on her departyng
And what his complaynt was / remembreth me
And therfore / in this lusty morenyng 151
As I best can / I wyll it seyn and syng
And after that / I wyll my leue take
And god yeue euery wyght / Ioye of his make 154

¶ The campleynt. of Mars.

(23) [*The Proem.*]

The ordre of compleynyng / requyreth skylfully
That yf a wyght / shall playne pytously [leaf A 4, back]
Ther must be cause / wherof he playne
Or men may deme / he pleynyth folily 158
And causeles / alas and that am not I
wherfore the ground & cause of all my peyne
Soo as my troubled wytte / may it atteyne

(20)

Aftir he walkith softly A pace
Compleynyng that pite was to here
He saide O lady bryȝt venus alas
That euer so wyde a compas is my spere 137
Allas whan̄ schalle I mete yow lady dere
Þis twelf. Day of Auerel I endure
Þorow Ielowa phebus / this mysAventure / 140

(21)

Now god helpe sely venus Alone
But as god wolde it happid for to be
Þat while that venus wepyng made hir mone /
Cilenyus[1] ryding in his Chyvache [[1] MS Cilenyus] 144
For venus balaunce. myȝt his paleis be
And venus he saluyth and doth Chere
And hir Receueþ / as his frende dere 147

(22)

Mars dwellith forth in his Aduersitee
Compleinyng euer on̄ his departynge
And what his Compleynt was remembrith me
And þerfore in this lusti mornynge 151
As I best Can / I wolle It sey & synge
And Aftir that I wolle my leve take
And god yef euery wyȝt Ioye of his make 154

[*The Compleynt of Mars—in 9-line stanzas.*]

(23) [*The Proem.*]

The Ordre of Compleynt Requirith skylfully
That yf A wyȝt shalle pleyne petously
þer mot be Cause wherfore that he pleyne
Or men may deme he pleynith folely 158
And Causeles alas þat am not / .I.
Wher-for the Cause & gronde of al my peyne
So as my trouble wytte may it atteyne

(20)

¶. After he walkeþe / ful softely a pas /
Compleyning him / þat pitee was to here /
He sayde O. lady bright Venus ellas
þat euer so wyde a compas is my spere / 137
Ellas whanne should / wee meete. more bert dere /
þis twelfft day of Aprill / þus I endure /
Thorugħe Ialous Phebus. þis mys aventure / 140

(21)

Nowe god help. cely Venus / alloone /
But as god wolde / hit. happed for to be /
þat þe tyme / whyles Venus made hir moone /
Celerius rydinge / in his chiuauchie 144
for Venus balaunce / might his paleys see /
And hir ful fayre he saluete / and doeþe hir cheere /
And hir receyueþe / as his freonde deere / [page 133] 147

(22)

¶ Mars dwelleþe foorþe / in his aduersytee /
Compleyning / euer of hir departing
And what his compleynt was / remembreþe me /
And þer fore / in þis listy morowenyng 151
As I. best cane / I wol it sayne and singe /
Soone after þat / I wol my leve take /
And god sende euery wight / Ioye of his make / 154

(*in margin*) // Complaint of mars

(23) [*The Proem.*]

¶ þordre of compleynt wol it skilfully /
þat if a man / shal pleyne him pytously /
þer mote by cause / where fore þat men pleyne /
Or men may deeme / he pleyneþe folely 158
And causelesse / ellas for þat nam .I.
Wher fore þe cause / and grounde of al my peyne /
So as my troubled witt / may hit atteyne /

(20)

Aftere he walkith forth softly a pas
Compleynyng that pietee was to here
He said o lady bryght Venus myn allace
That euermore schuld compast beñ my spere 137
Allace quhen schall I mete ȝow suete hert dere
To tuelf day of Aprile I most endure
Throwe Iclouse phebus this misauenture 140

(21)

Now god help sely Venus þat allone [leaf 134]
Bot as god wold It hapned for to be
Tho quhile þat Venus weping maid hir mone
Cilenius riding In his cheuiachee 144
From Venus valance myght his palace see
And Venus he salust /. and did hir chere
And hir ressauit as his frend full dere 147

(22)

Mars duellit furth In his aduersitee
Compleynyng euer In one / the departing
And quhat his compleynt was /. remembreth me
And therefore In this lusty morowing 151
As I best can. I will It sett & sing
And after that I wole my leve take
And god geue euery wight Ioye of his make 154

The compleynt of Mars

(23) [*The Proem.*]

THe ordoure of compleynt requireth skilfully
That gif a wight shall pleyne pietously
There most beñ cause quharefor *that* men pleyne
Or men may deme he pleyneth folily 158
And causeles /. allace that am noght I.
Quherefore the ground and cause of all my peyne
So as my droublit wit / may It atteyne

I wol reherse not / for to haue redresse
But to declare my grounde / of heuynesse 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The first tyme / alas that I was wroght
And for certeyn effectes / hider broght
Be him that lordeth / ech intelligence
I yaf my trwe seruise / and my thoght 167
For euer-more / how dere I haue hit boght [leaf 17, back]
that her that is / of so gret excelence
that what wight / that first sheweth his presence
Whan she is wrothe / and taketh of hym no cure
He may not longe in ioye / of love endure 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is no feyned mater / that I telle *note* [1] (1 *in a later hand*)
My lady is / the verrey sours and welle
of beaute lust / fredam and gentilnesse
Of riche aray / how dere men hit selle 176
of al disport / in which men frendly duelle
of love and pley / and of benigne humblesse
of sovne of Instrumentes / of al suetnesse
And therto so wel fortuned / and thewed
that thorow the worlde / her goodnesse is yshewed 181

(26) (I. 3)

What wonder ys then / though I beset
my seruise on such on / that may me knet
to wele or wo / sith hit lythe in her myght
therfore my hert for euer / I to her hight 185
Ne truly for my dethe / I shal not let
to ben her truest seruaunt / and her knyght
I flater noght / that may wete euery wyght
For this day / in her seruise shal I dye
but grace be / I se her oenes[1] wyth ye [1 *altered from* neuer] 190

I wil rehers not for to haue redres
But for to declare my ground of heuynes 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The fyrste tyme alas that .I. was wroghte
And for certeyn effectes hidyr broghte
By hym that lordeth yche intelligence
I. haue my trewe seruise and my thoghte 167
For euyr-mo how dere .I. haue hit boghte
To her that is of so grete excellence
That what wyght that sheweth fyrste his presence
Whenne she is wroth and taketh of him no cure
he may not longe in ioy of loue endur[e] 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is no feyned mater that .I. telle
Mi lady is the verrey sours and welle
Of beaute / luste / fredam / and gentylnes
Of ryche aray / how dere men hit selle 176
Of all disporte in which men frendly dwelle
Of loue / and pley / and of benygne humbles
Of sowne of Instrument of all swetnes
And ther-to so wel fortuned and thewyd [leaf 68]
That thorogh the worde her godenes is yshewyd 181

(26) (I. 3)

what wondre is thenne thogh that .I. beset
Mi seruice on suche one that may me knette
To wele or wo / sith hit lyeth in her myghte
Therfore myn herte for euyr .I. to here set 185
Ne truly for my deth shal .I. not let
To be her trewest seruaunt and her knyght[e]
I. flatyr not / that may wite euery wight
For this day in her seruice shall .I. dye
But grace be / I. se her neuyr with ye 190

I wyll reherce / not for to haue redresse
But for to declare my ground of heuynesse 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The fyrst tyme / alas that I was wrought
And for certayn effectes heder brought
By hym that lordeth eche intelligence
I gaf my trewe seruyse / and my thought 167
For euermore / how dere I haue it bought
To her that is of soo grete excellence
That what wyght / *that* fyrst shewith his presence
whan she is wroth / & maketh of hym noo cure
He may not long / in Ioye of loue endure 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is noo feyned mater / that I telle
My lady is the very sours and welle
Of beaute / lust / fredom / and gentylnesse
Of ryche arayo / how dere men it selle 176
Of all disporte / in whiche men frendly dwelle
Of loue and playe / and of benygne humblesse
Of sown of instrumentis of all swetnesse
And thertoo soo well fortuned and thewed
That thurgh *the* world / her goodness is shewed 181

(26) (I. 3)

what wonder is thenne / though I besette [leaf A 8]
My seruyce on suche one / that may me knette
To weell or woo / syn it lyeth in her myght
wherfore myn herte / for euer I to her hette 185
Ne truly for my deth / shall I not lette
To ben her trowest seruaunt / and her knyght
I flater not / that may knowe euery wyght
For this day in her seruyse shall I deye.
But grace be / I see her neuer with eye 190

I wille reherce / not for to have redresse
But to declare my grounde of heuenesse 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The fyrst tyme Alas þat I was wrought
And for Certeyne effectes. hidir brought
By him that lordith iche Intelligence
I have my true servise & my trowth 167
For euer more / how dere I have it bouȝt
To hir that is of so grete excellence
That what wyght · þat shewith his presence/
Whan sche is wrought / Or takeþ of hir no cure/
He may not longe / In Ioy of love endure 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is no feynid mater þat I telle
My lady is the verrey sourd and welle
Of beute lust / fredom & gentilnesse
Of Riche aray how dere men it selle 176
Of Al disport in which men frendly dwelle
Of lufe pley and benynge humbilnesse / 178

[*Unfinisht: next column left blank, and the next 2 leaves cut out.*]

I wel reherce / nought for to haue redresse
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

¶ þe first tyme ellas / þat I was wrought /
And for certaine effectes / hider brought /
By him þat lordeþe / eche Intelligence /
I. gaf my truwe servyce / and my thought 167
ffor euer more / howe dere I haue it bought
To hir þat is / of so gret excellence /
þat what wight / þat first sheweþe his presence /
Whanne sheo is wrothe / or takeþe of hir no cure
He may wel longe / of loue in Ioye endure / 172

(25) (I. 2)

þis is no feyned mater / þat .I. telle /
My lady is / þe verray. sowrs and welle /
Of beaute / loust / fredam / and gentylesse /
Of ryche arraye / howe dere / þat men hit selle / 176
Of al disporte / In whiche / men freshly dwelle
Of loue / of playe / and of benyngne humblesse
Of sowne / of. Instrumentes / of al swetnesse
And þer-to. so weel / fortuned and thewed
þat thorugh þe worlde / þe goodnesse of hir is shewed 181

(26) (I. 3)

¶ What wondre is. it þanne / þaughe .I. besette / [page 134]
My servyce. on suche oone / þat may me knette /
To weele or woo / sith hit lyþe. in hir might
Wher fore myn hert / for euer I to hir hight 185
Ne trawly for my dethe / shal I. not lette
To beon hir truwest seruant / and hir knight
I flatre nought / þat may wit euery. wight
ffrome þis day foorthe / in hir servyce to dye /
But grace bee / I. see hir neuer with. eye / 190

I wole / reherse /. noght for to haue redresse
Bot to declare ground of my hevynesse 163

(24) [*First Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The first tyme allace / that I was wroght
And for certeyne effectis hider broght
By that lord is of heigh Intelligence
I gave my trewe seruice and my thoght 167
For euermor how dere þat I It bought
To hir þat is of so grete excellence
That quhat wight is withIn presence
Quhan sche is wroth // and takith of him no cur
He may noght long In Ioy / and lyf endure 172

(25) (I. 2)

This is no feynyt mater þat I tell [leaf 134, back]
My lady is the verray floure and welle
Off beautee lust fredome and gentilnesse
Off riche array how dere þat men It sell 176
In all esport In quhiche men frely duell
Off loue / and pleye / of benygne humylnesse
Off sound of Instrument of all suetnesse
And thereto so wele fortunyt and thewit
That throu the world hir good name It schewit 181

(26) (I. 3)

Quhat wonder is It than though I besett
My seruice on suich one that may me knett
To wele or wo / sen It lyith In hir myght
Therefore my hert / for euer I to hir het 185
Ne trewly for my deth I schall noght let
To ben hir trewest seruand & hir knyght
I flatter noght /. that may witt euery wight
Bot It be grace /. I se hir neuer with eye
No meruaille Is / for peyne all þat I deye 190

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To whom shal I pleyn / of my distresse
Who may me helpe / who may my harme redresse
shal I compleyn / vnto my lady fre
Nay certes / for she hath such heuynesse 194
For fere and eke for wo / that as I gesse
In lytil tyme / hit wol her bane be
but were she safe / hit wer no fors of me
Alas that euer louers / mote endure
For loue / so many a perilouse auenture 199

(28) (II. 2)

for tho so be / that louers be as trewe
As eny metal / that is forged newe
In mony a case / hem tydeth ofte sorowe
Somme her ladies / wil not on hem rewe [leaf 18] 203
somtyme yf that Ielousie / hyt knewe
they myghten lyghtly / ley her hede to borowe
somtyme envyous folke / with tunges horowe
departen hem alas / whom may they plese
but he be fals / no louer hath his ese 208

(29) (II. 3)

But what availeth / suche a longe sermoñ
of auentures of loue / vp and downe
I wol returne / and speken of my peyne
the poynt is this / of my distruccioñ 212
My right lady / my causcyoñ
Is in affray / and not to whom to pleyñ
O hert suete / O lady soureyñ
For your disese / I ought wel sowne and swelt
thogh I none other harme / ne drede felt 217

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To whom shaH .I. pleyn of my distresse
who may me helpe / who may my herte redres
ShaH .I. compleyn vnto my lady fre
Nay certes / for she hath suche heuynes 194
For fere and eke for wo that as .I. gesse
In litiH tyme hit wolde her bane be
But were she safe hit were no fors of me
Alas that euer louers mote endur'
For loue so many perelous aduentur' 199

(28) (II. 2)

For thogh so be that louers be as trewe
As any metaH that is forged newe
In many a case hem tydyth efte sorowe
Som tyme her ladyes wiH not on hem rewe 203
Somtyme if that ialousye hit knewe
They myghte lyghtly ley her hede to borow
Som tyme envious folke with tonges horow
Departen hem alas whom may they pleyse
But he be false no louer hath his ease 208

(29) (II. 3)

But what avayloth such a longe sermoun
Of aduentures of loue vp and doun
I wiH retourne and speken of my peyñ
The poynt is this of my destruccioun [leaf 68, back] 212
Mi righte lady my saluacioun
In in a fray / and not to whome to pleyñ
O. herte swete . o. lady soucreyn
For youre disese .I. oghte weH swone and swelte
Thogh .I. non othyr harme ne drede felte 217

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To whom shall I pleyne of my dystresse
who may me helpe who may my harm redresse
Shall I complayne / vnto my lady fre
Nay certes for she hath suche heuynesse 194
For feer and eke for woo / as I gesse
In lytyll tyme / it wyll her bane be
But were she sauf / it were noo forçe of me
Alas that euer louers mote enduer
For loue / soo many perylous auenture 199

(28) (II. 2)

For thought soo be / that louers be as trewe
As ony metall that is forged newe
In many a caas / hem tyden ofte sorowe
Somtyme theyr lady / wyll on hem not rewe 203
Somtyme / yf that Ialousye it knewe
They myghten lightly their hede to berowe
Somtyme envyous folke / with tunges horowe
Deprauen hem / alas whom may they please
But he be fals / no louer hath none ease [leaf A 3, back]

(29) (II. 3)

But what auaylleth suche a longe a sermoñ
Of auentures of loue / vp and douñ
I wyll retorne / and speken of myn peyne
The poynt is this of my destruccyon 212
My ryght lady my saluacyon
Is in affray / and note to whom to pleyne
Of herte swete lady soureyne
For your disease wel ought I swowne & swelte
Though I none other harme ne drede felte 217

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To whame. shal .I. þane / pleyne / of̄ my distresse
Who may me help / who may myn haromе redresse /
Shal .I. compleyne / vn to my lady free /
Nay certes / for she haþe / suche hevynesse / 194
ffor feare and̄ eke.for woe / þat as I gesse /
In lytel tyme / hit wol hir baane bee /
But were she sauff / hit were no force of me /
Ellas þat euer louers / mote endure /
ffor loue / so many / a paraylous aventure / 199

(27) [*Second Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To quhom sall I compleyne of my distresse
Quho may me help /. quho may my hert redresse
Schall I compleyne vnto my lady free
Nay certes /. for scho hath suich hevynesse 194
For fere / and eke for wo is / as I geese
Into schort tyme I drede hir bane will be
Bot were sche sauf It were no forse of me
Allace that euer louer schuld̄ endure
For love so mony a perilouse auenture 199

(28) (II. 2)

ffor̄ þaughe so bee / þat louers been als truwe /
As any metal / þat is forged̄ nuwe /
In many cas / hem tydeþe / offten sorowe /
Some tyme / hir̄ lady / wol not on hem ruwe / 203
Some tyme also / if̄ Ialousye hit knuwe /
þey might wel lightly / lay hir hed̄ to borowe
Some tyme / envyous folk̄ with tonges horowe
Depraven hem / ellas. whome may þey pleese
But he bee fals / no louer haþe noon ease / 208

(28) (II. 2)

For though so be / þat louer̄s been als trewe
As ony metall þat is forgit newe
In mony a cas thay tiden oft tyme sorowe
Sum tyme thair lady will noght on tham̄ rewe 203
Sum tyme gif thai by Ielousye It knewe
Thai myght oft tymes lay thaire hede to borowe
Sum tyme Inuiouse folk with tongis horowe
Depeynen thame / allace quhat may thame plese
Bot he be false / no louer hath noñ ese 208

(29) (II. 3)

But what avaylleþ / suche a lonḡ sermoun
Of̄ aventures of love / þus vp and̄ dovne /
I. wol retourne / and̄ speken of̄ my peyne /
þe poynt is þis / of̄ my destruccyoun 212
My right lady / al my saluacyonn
Is in affraye / and̄ not to whom compleyne /
O / hert sweete / and̄ my lady souuerayne /
ffor youre disease / weel aught .I. swoone and̄ swelt̄ [page 125]
þaughe .I noon oþer harme / ne dreede felt̄ 217

(29) (II. 3)

Bot quhat auailith suich a long sermoun̄ [leaf 125]
Off aduenture / and of loue vp and doun̄
I wole returne and speken of my peyne
The poynt is this of my distruction̄ 212
My ryght lady and my saluacion̄
Is In affray / I note to quhom to pleyne
A. suete hert myn /. and lady souereyne
For ȝour disese wele aught I suoun̄ and suelt
Though I noñ othir harm̄ nor drede felt 217

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To what fyne made the god / that sitte so hye
be-nethen loue / other companye
And streyneth folke / to love malgre her hede
And then her Ioy / for oght I can espye
Ne lasteth not / the twynkelyng of an eye
And *somme* han neuer Ioy / til they be dede
What meneth this / what is this mystihede
Wherto constreyneth he / his folke so fast
thing to desyre / but hit shuld last

(31) (III. 2)

And thogh he made a louer / loue a thing
And maketh hit seme / stidfast and during
Yet putteth he in hyt / such mysauenture
that rest nys ther / in his yevinge
and that is wonder / that so Iuste a kynge
doth such hardnesse / to his creature
thus wether loue breke / or elles dure
Algates he that hath / with loue to done
hath ofter wo / then changed ys the mone

(32) (III. 3)

Hit semeth he hath / to louers enemyte
And lyke a fissher / as men alday may se
Bateth hys angle-hoke / with *summe* plesaunce [leaf 15, back]
til mony a fissch ys wode / to *that* he be
Seased ther-with ./ and then at erst hath he
Al his desire / and ther-with al myschaunce
And thogh the lyne breke / he hath penaunce
For with the hoke / he wounded is so sore
That he his wages / hathe for *euer*-more

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To what fyne made the god tha sitteth so hye
Beneth hym loue othyr companye
And streynth to loue maugre her hede
And then her ioy for oght .I. can espye
Ne lasteth not the twynkelynge of an ye
And *somme* haue neuyr ioy / tiH they be dede
what meneth this what is this mystehede
wher-to constreyneth his folke so faste
Thinge to desyre but hit shulde laste

(31) (III. 2)

And thogh he made a louer loue a thynge
And maketh hit seme stedfaste and durynge
yit putteth he in hit such misaduenture
That reste nis there in his gifynge
And that is wondre that so iuste a thynge
Doth such hardeness to his creature
Thus whethyr loue breke or allis dur'
Algates he that hath with loue to done
Hath oftyr wo / then chaunged is the mone

(32) (III. 3)

Hit semeth he hath so louers enmyte
And like a fissher as men a lady may se
Bayteth his angle hoke with som plesaunce
Til many a fysli is wode tiH that he be
Seayd ther-with / and thenne at arste hath he
AH his desire and ther with aH mischaunce
And thogh the lyne breke he hath penaunce
For with that hoke he woundyd is so sore
That he his wages hath for euyrmore

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To what fyn made he that sytte so hye
Bynethe hym loue / or companye
And streynth folke / to loue magre theyr hede
And thenne her Ioye / for ougha I can espye
Ne lasteth not / twynklyng of an eye
And *somme* haue neuer Ioye / tyll they be dede
what meneth this / what is this mystyhede
wherto constrnayneth he / his folke soo faste
Thyng to desyre but yf it shold laste

(31) (III. 2)

And though he made a louer / loue a thyng
And makyth it stedfast and duryng
yet put he in it suche mysauenture
That rest is ther none his yeuyng
And that is wonder / that soo Iust a kyng
Doth suche hardenes / to his creature
Thus whether loue breke or ellys dure [leaf 16]
Algates he that hath with loue to done
Hath ofter woo / than chaunged is the mone

(32) (III. 3)

It semeth / he hath to louers enemyt
And lyke a fyssher / as men alday see
Bayteth his angle hook with some plesaunce
Tyll many a fysshe is wode / tyll that he be
Seasyd therwith / and thenne at erst hath he
All his desyre / and therwith all myschaunce
And though the lyne breke / he hath penaunce
For with the hoke / he wornded is so sore
That he his wages hath for euermore

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

¶ Vn to what fyne / made he / þat sit so hye
Beneþen him here / loue or companye /
And streyneþe folk' to loue / magre hir hed
And þanne hir Ioye / for ought .I can espye / 221
Ne lasteþe not / þe twynkellinge of' an eye /
And somme / haue neuer Ioye / til þey bee ded
What meneþe þis / what is þis mistyhed
Wher-to constreyneþe loue / hees folk' so fast'
Thinge to desyre / but hit shoulde lenger last' 226

(31) (III. 2)

¶ And þaughe / he make / a louer / seye a thinge /
And makeþe hit / stedfast. ay and durynge /
Yit putteþe he / in suche. misaventure /
þat reste nys þer noon / in hys gyving' 230
And þat is wondre / þat so ioust a kyng'
Dooþe suche hardnesse / to his creature /
þus wheþer þat loue brek' / or endure /
Algates he / þat haþe with loue to doone /
Haþe offter woo / þanne chaunged is þe moone 235

(32) (III. 3)

¶ Hit semeþe he haþe / to louers enmytee /
And lyche a fisshe' / as men may alday see
Bayteþe his angle hooke / with some plesance /
þat many a fisshe is wood / til þat he be / 239
Seesed þer with / and þanne at erst haþe he /
Al his desyre / and þer with al meschance /
þaughe þe lyne breke / he haþe penance /
for with [t]he hooke / he wownded is so soore
þat he his waages haþe / for euer more / 244

(30) [*Third Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

To quhat fyne maid the god þat sitt so hie
Betuene thame loue ony companye
And streynyth folk to loue maugre thar' hede
And than thaire Ioye / for ought þat I can spye 221
As lestith noght the twynklyng of an eye
And sum haue neuer Ioy / quhill they be dede
Quhat menyth this /. quhat is this mistihede
Quhar'to constreyneth he thise folk so fast
Thing to desire /. bot It schuld euer last 226

(31) (III. 2)

And though he maid a louer loue a thing
And makith ȝit sum stedefast and during
Ȝit puttis he In It' suich misauenture
That rest ne is there non In his geving 230
And that is meruaille / þat so Iust a king
Doith suich harmes to his creature
Thus quhethir loue brek or ellis dure
Algatis he þat hath loue to doon
Hath ofter wo /. than changit is the moon 235

(32) (III. 3)

It semeth / he hath to loueris Inemytee
And like a fischare as men al day see
Baytith his anglise hewkis with sum plesance
Till mony fische be wonne /. till þat he be 239
Seisit therewith /. and than at erst hath he
All his desire /. and therewith all mischance
And though the lyne brek / he hath penance
For with the huke he woundit is so sore
That he his wagis hath for euermore 244

(33) [*Fourth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The broche of thebes / was of such A kynde
so ful of rubies / and of stones of ynde
that euery wight / that set on hit an ye
He wend anon / to worthe out of his mynde
So sore the beaute / wold his hert bynde
til he hit had / him thoght he must dye
And whan hit was[1] then shuld he drye [1 had is written over]
such woo for drede / ay while that he hit had
that welnygh for the fere / he shuld mad

(34) (IV. 2)

And whan hit was / fro his possession
then had he double wo / and passion
For he so feir a tresore / had forgo
but yet this broche / as in conclusion
Was not the cause / of this confusion
but he that wroght hit / enfortune hit so
that euery wight that had hit / shuld have wo
And therfore in the worcher / was the vice
And in the conetour / that was so nyce

(35) (IV. 3)

So fareth hyt by louers / and by me
For though my lady / haue so gret beaute
that I was mad[2] til I had gete her *grace* [2 e added]
she was not cause / of myn aduersite
but he that wroght her / as mot I the
that put suche beaute / in her face
that made me / coueten and purchace
Myn owne dethe / him wite I that I dye
And myn owne witte / that euer I clombe so hye

(33) [*Fourth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

The broche of Thebes was of suche a kynde [leaf 69]
So full of rubies and of stones of Inde
That euery wighte that set on hit an ye
He wende anon to worth oute of his myude
So sore the beaute wolde his herte blynde
Till he hit had hym thoghte he moste dye
And when that hit was his then shulde he drye
Such wo for drede ay while he hit hadd
That welnegh for the fere he shulde madd

(34) (IV. 2)

And when that hit was fro his possessioun
Then had he double wo and passioun
That he so fayre a Iuel hath forgoo
But yit this broche as in conclusioun
was not the cause of this confusioun
But he that wroght hit enfortuned hit so
That euyr wight that had hit shulde haue wo
And ther-fore in the worche was the vice
And in the coueytour that was so nice

(35) (IV. 3)

So fareth hit be louers and be me
For though my ladi haue so grete beaute
That .I. was madd to .I. had gete her grace
She was not cause of myn aduersite
But he that wroghte her as mote .I. the
That put suche a beaute in her face
That made me coueyten and purchace
Myn awne deth hym wite .I. that .I. dye
And myn vnwit that euer .I. clambe so hye

(33) ¶ Of the broche of Thebes (*Tern* IV. 1)

The broche of thebes / was of suche a kynde
Soo full of rubyes / and of stones ynde
That euery wyght / that set on it an eye
He wend anone to worthe out of his mynde
Soo soor the beaute / wolde his herte bynde
Tyll he it had / hym thought he must deye
And whan it was his / thnne hé shold dreye
Suche woo for drede / ay whyle *that* he it hadde
That welnyghe for the feere / he sholde maddé

(34) (IV. 2)

And whan it was for his possessyon
Thenne had he double woo and passyon
For he / soo fayr a tresour hath forgoo
But yet this broche as *in* conclusyon
was not the cause of *his* confusyon [leaf A 6, back]
But he that wrought it / Infortuned it soo
That euery wyght that had *it* shold haue woo
And therfore in the werker was the vyce
And in the coneyter that was soo nyce

(35) (IV. 3)

Soo fareth it by louers and by me
For though my lady haue soo grete beaute
That I was mad / tyll I had her grace
She was not cause of myn aduersytee
But he that wrought her / also mote I thee
And put suche a beaute in her *face*
That made me coueyten and purchace
Myn owen deth / hym wyte I that I dye
And myn vnwytte that euer I clambe soo hye

(33) [*Fourth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

¶ þe brooche of Thebes / was of suche a kynde
So ful of rubies / and of stoones ynde /
þat euery wight / þat sette on hit an eye /.
He wende anoone / to worthe out of his mynde 248
So soore þe beaute / wolde his hert bynde
Til he hit hade. / him semed he should dye / [page 156]
And whanne þat hit. was his / þane shoulde he drye /
Suche woo for dred / þe whyles þat he hit hadde
þat welneghondes / for fere / þoo shoulde he madde 253

(34) (IV. 2)

¶ And whanne hit was / frome his posessyoun
þanne he double woo / and passyoun /
ffor he so feyre a tresore / haþe forgoo /
But yit þis brooche / as in conclusyon 257
Was no thinge cause / of his confusyon
But he þat wrought it enfortund it soo /
þat euery wight / þat hade it shoulde haue woo /
And þerfore / in þe wircher / was þe vyce /
And in þe coveytour / þat was so nyce / 262

(35) (IV. 3)

¶ So fareþe it / by louers. and by me /
ffor þaughe my lady / haue so gret beaute /
þat I was maate / til I hade get hir grace /
She was not cause. / of myn aduersyte / 266
But he þat wrought / hir als mot · I thee
And list to putte / suche beaute in hir face /
þat made me / to coveyte / and to pour-chace /
Myn owen deth / hym wyte I / þat .I. dye /
And myn · vnwitte / þat euer I. clambe so hye / 271

(33) [*Fourth Tern of Stanzae*, 1]

The bruch of Thebes Is of suich a kynd [leaf 135, back]
So full of rubyis and of stonys of Inde
That euery wight þat sett on It an eye
He wend anon to worth out of his mynd 248
So sore the beautee wold his hert bynd
Till he It had. him thoght þat he most deye
And quhen þat It was his than schuld he dreye
Suich wo / for drede ay quhill he It had
So þat for fere /. wele nye he schold go mad 253

(34) (IV. 2)

And quhen It was from his possession
Than had he double wo and passion
That he so faire a tresoure hath forgo
Bot zit this bruch / as In conclusion 257
Was noght the cause of his confusion
Bot he that wroght It Infortunate so
That euery wicht þat had It schuld haue wo
Therefore In the wirkar was all the vice
And In the couatoure þat was so nyce 262

(35) (IV. 3)

So fareth by thir loueris and by me
For though my lady haue so grete bountee
That I was mad / till þat I gat hir grace
Sche was no cause of myn aduersitee 266
Bot he þat wroght hir also mote I thee
That put suich beautee In hir suete face
That maid me to couate and purchace
Myn owen deth /. him wyte I / þat I dye
And myn vnwitt / þat euer I clam so hie 271

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

But to yow hardy knyghtis / of renoun̄
Syn that ye be / of my deuisioun̄ [leaf 12]
Al be I not worthy / to so grete a name
yet seyn these clerkes / I am your patroun̄
ther-fore ye ought / haue somme compassioñ
of my disese / and take liit not agame
the pruddest of yow / may be made ful tame
Wherfore I prey yow / of your gentilesse
that ye compleyn / for myn heuynesse

(37) (V. 2)

And ye my ladyes / that ben true and stable
be wey of kynde / ye oghten to be able
to haue pite of folke / that be in peyn̄
Now haue ye cause / to clothe yow in sable
sith that youre emperise / the honurable
Is desolat / wel ought ye to pleyne
Now shuld your holy teres / falle and reyne
Alas your honour / and your emperise
Negh̄ ded for drede / ne can her not cheuise

(38) (V. 3)

Compleyneth eke ye louers / al in fere
For her that with vnfeyned / humble chere
Was euere redy / to do yow socoure
Compleu her / that euere hath had yow der
Compleyneth beaute / fredom and manere
Compleyneth her / that endeth your labour
Compleyneth thilke ensample / of al honour
that neuer did / but gentilesse
Kytheth therfor oñ her / summe kyndenesse

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

But to you hardy knyghtes of renoun̄
Sith that ye be of my deuisioun̄
Aℍ be .I. worthy to so grete a name
yit seyn thes clerkes .I. am your patroun̄.
Ther-fore ye oghte haue som compassioun̄
Of my diese / and take hit noghte againe
The proudest of you may be made ful tame [leaf 69, back]
Wherfore .I. pray of youre gentilnes
That ye compleyn for my heuynes

(37) (V. 2)

And ȝe my ladyes that ben [true] and stabuℍ
Be way of kinde ye oghten to ben able
To haue pite on folke that beñ in peyn
Now haue ye cause to clotℍ you in sable
Sith that youre emperice the honorable
Is desolate / wel oghte ye to pleyn̄
Now shulde youre holy teres falle and reyn̄
Alas youre honour and youre emperice
Negh̄ ded for drede can hyr not cheuyce

(38) (V. 3)

Compleyneth eke ye louers aℍ in fere
For her that with vnfeyned humble chere
was euyr redy to do you socour
Compleyneth here that euyr hath be you dere
Compleyneth beaute fredom and manere
Compleyneth her that endyth youre labour
Compleyneth thilke ensample of aℍ honour
That neuyr dide but gentillnes
kitheth ther-fore in her *summe* kyndnesse

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

But ye now hardy knyghtes of renoun
Syn that ye be of my deuysyon
All be it not worth / to soo grete a name
Yet seyn these clerkes / I am your patron
Therfore ye ought to haue some compassyon
Of my dysease / and take it not a gam
The prowdest of yow / may be made full tame
wherfore I pray youw / your gentelnesse
That ye compleyne for myn heuynesse

(37) (V. 2)

And ye my ladyes that ben trewe and stable
By waye of kynde / ye owen to be able
To haue pyte / of folke that ben in pyne [sign. B q]
Now haue ye cause / to clothe you in sable
Syn that your emperyce / the honorable
Is desolate / well ought ye compleyne
Now shold your holy teris falle and reyne
Alas your honour / and your emperyce
Is nyhe dede for drede / ne can her *not* cheuyce

(38) (V. 3)

Complayne eke ye louers all in fere
For her that with vnfeygned humble chere
was euer redy / *to* doo *you* socoure
Complayne ye her / *that* euer hath had you dere
Complayne ye beaute / fredom / and manere
Complayne ye her / that nedeth your labour
Complayne ye thylke sample *of* all honour
That neuer dyde / but all gentylnesse
Lrythe ye therfore on her some kyndnesse

['The compleynt of Venus for Mars' *follows*.]

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

¶ But to you hardy knightes, of Renoune /
Sith þat yee beoñ / of my divysyoune /
Al be I not worþy / so gret a name /
Yit sayne þeos clerkes / I. am youre patrouñe / .mars .i. deus belli
Þer-fore yee aught / haue some compassyoune / 276
Of my distresse / and take it not on gaame /
Þe prouddest of you / may beo made ful taame
Wher-fore .I. prey yowe / of youre gentylesse /
Þat yee compleynen / for myn hevynesse / 280

(37) (V. 2)

¶ And yee my ladyes / þat beon truwe and stable /
By waye of kuynde / yee aughten .to be able
To haue pitee of folk þat beon in peyne /
Nowe haue yee cause / to clooþen you in sable / [page 137]
Sith þat youre · Emparyse / þonnourable / 285
Is desolate / weel aught yee to compleyne /
Nowe shoulde / youre / hooly teeris / falle and reyne /
Ellas youre honnour / and youre Emparyce /
Neglie ded for dreed / yee cane not hir cheryce / 289

(38) (V. 3)

¶ Compleyneþe eeke / yee louers alle in feere /
ffor hir / þat with . vnfeyned humble cheere /
Was euer redy / to do you socoure /
Compleyneþe hir / þat euer hade deere 293
Compleyneþe / beaute / fredame / and manere
Compleyneþe hir / þat eondeþe your labour
Compleyneþe / þilke / ensaumple of honnour /
Þat neuer did / but al gentylesse /
Kydeþe on hir / þer fore / some · sykurnesse / 298

¶ Þus eondeþe here . þis complaint whiche . some men sayne / was made . by my lady of york doughter to þe kyng of / Spaygne / and my lord of huntyngdoñ . some tyme Duc of Excestre /

[*For what follows in the MS, see the Complaint of Venus below.*]

(36) [*Fifth Tern of Stanzas*, 1]

Bot to ȝow hardy knyghtis of renouñ
Sen þat ȝe beñ of my deuocioñ
Al be I noght worth to so grete a name
Ȝit seyne thir clerkis I am ȝour patroñ 275
Therefore ȝe aught haue sum compassioñ
Off my disese / to take It noght agame
The proudest of ȝow may be maid full tame
Therefore I preye ȝow of ȝour gentilnesse
That ȝe compleyne all of my hevynesse 280

(37) (V. 2)

And ȝe my ladies þat ȝe be trewe and stable [leaf 136]
By way of kynde / ȝe aughten to beñ hable
To haue pitee of thame þat beñ In peyne
Now haue ȝe cause to clothen ȝow In sable 284
Sen þat ȝour Emperice the hoñorable
Is desolate /. wele aughten ȝe compleyne
Now schuld ȝour haily teris fall & reyne
Allace ȝour honour and ȝour hie enprise
Nye deth for drede no can I get the wise 289

(38) (V. 3)

Compleyneth eke ȝe loueris all In fere
For hir þat with vnfeynyt humble chere
Was euer redy to do ȝow fauoure
Compleyneth hir þat euer hath maid ȝow chere 293
Compleyneth beautee fredome and manere
Compleynyth hir þat endith ȝour labours
Compleyneth that ilke ensample of honour
That neuer did /. bot alway gentilnesse
Kithith therefor to hir sum kyndnesse 298

V. AN A B C,

OR ALPHABETIC HYMN TO THE VIRGIN, FROM THE FRENCH OF GUILLAUME DE DEGUILEVILLE.

In 4 MSS. of the prose englishing of Guillaume de DeGuileville's *Pèlerinage de la Vie humaine*, this poem comes in as a Prayer to the Virgin Mary, as if it were the work of the englisher of the rest of the French MS. ; and he was not Chaucer, as I judge. But in Shirley's copy at Sion College (only just seen by me), the poem is assignd to Chaucer, and rightly, I have no question. It is also assignd to him twice by the independent fragments of the poem in the Pepys MS. of the middle of the 15th century. And as the *A B C* does not violate Chaucer's laws of ryme, as it is well worthy of him in his early time—the opening of the O stanza especially being full of beauty and pathos—its genuineness may now be taken as establisht. Shirley's copy, having only just been identified by me, will be printed in my *Odd-Texts*. In the other four prose *Pilgrimages* at present known, the poem is headed by the following paragraphs :—

MS. Ff. y. 30, *Camb. Univ. Lib.*, *lf* 112.

¶ Capⁿ Ivᵐ And þanne of þe clowde a scripture she kaste me. and seide me þus.// Loo heere how þow shuldest preye hire. boþe at this neede : and alwey whan þou shalt haue semblable neede. and whan in swiche olde hondes þou shalt bee. ¶ Now rede it anoon apertliche. and biseeche hire deuowtliche. and with verrey herte bihoote hire : þat þou wolt be good pilgrime. and þat þou wolt neuere go bi wey : þere þou weenest to fynde shrewede paas.

¶ Capⁿ Ivjᵐ Now j telle yow þe scripture j vndide. and vnplyteds it. and redde it. and maade at alle poyntes my preyeere. in þe foorme and in þe maneere þat þe same scripture conteenede. and as grace dieu hadde seyd it / ¶ þe foorme of þe scripture ye shule heere ¶ If. A. b. c. wel ye kunne : wite it ye mown lightliche. for to sey it if it be neede.

and is followed by this :—

leaf 115, *back*.

¶ Capⁿ Ivijᵐ Whan þus j hadde maad my preyere to hire þat is dispensere to grace : hye j heef myn hand & drowh my bordoun to me. Grace as j haue told you of hire goodschipe rauhte it me. ¶ Whan j hadde it to grace j seide. ¶ As me þinketh riht now j fynde.....

Hunterian Mus., Glasgow, Q. 2. 25, lf 80, *bk.*

And thanne of the clowde a skripture sche kast mee/ and seide mee thus ¶ lo here how thow scholdest prey here bothe att this neede/ and all wey whan thou schallt haaue semblable neede and whan in suthe oldes hondes/ thow schallt bee ¶ Now rede itt a non apertliche/ and be seeche here deuoutleche/ and with verray herte be seeche here/ that thow wullit be good pilgrym/ that thow wullt neuere go by wey there thow weenest to fynde shrewede paas

Now y telle yow the skrippture y on dede and on plited itt/ and redde itt/ and maade at all poyntes my prayere jn the fourme/ and in the manere that the saame skrippture conteenede/ and as *grace* hadde seid itt ¶ the fourme of the skrippture yee schall here yiff/ weell yee konne wyte itt yee mowe lightleche forte sey itt yiff itt bee neede

leaf 83, *back*, *line* 9.

Whanne thus i hadde maad my preyere to here that is dispensere to grace hyē y heeff myne hond and drowgh my boo doun to mee. grace as i haue told yow of here goodschipp rawght itt me ¶ Whan i hadde itt/ to grace y seyde. as mee thynketh (&c)

St John's Coll. Cambr., G. 21, *lf* 108, *bk.*

And than scho keste me A Scripture oute of the clowde and sayde vnto me thus. Lo here Quod scho the fourme howe þou scholde praye hir atte this nede and alwaye. when þou schalte hafe Swilke nede. and when þou schalle be in the handes of Swilke alde theues. & Nowe rede it Onane apertly and beseke hir deuoutly and with trewe herte hete hir that þou wille be trewe pilgrim and that þou wille neuere ga by waye whan þou wenes to fynde schrewed paase./ & Nowe I telle yowe the scripture. I opened and redde it and made at alle poyntis my prayere in the Fourme and in the manere that the Same scripture contende and as Grace dieu had wretyn it./ The Fofirme of this Scripture schalle ye here yif ye can welle the .A. B C E./ ye may lightly cun it for to Say when ye hafe nede . / . /

leaf 112.

When I had þus made my prayere to hir that es Spencere to grace dieu. I liffte vp my hande and drewe my burdon to me. Grace dieu as I hafe tolde yowe of hir goodnesse ruchid it me./ when I had it. I Sayde vnto Grace dieu./ As me thynge nowe quod I.....

Laud MS. 740, *Bodl. Lib.*, *leaf* 103, *back.*

and þan owte of þe cloude a scripture she kyste me. and sayde me þus : Lo her how þou shulde pray her at þis nede and alwey when þou shalt haue such nede. and when in such old handys þou shalt be : now rede it anone apertly and beseke her devoutely and wyþ verry herte behete her þat þou wylt be gode pilgryme and þat þou wylt neuer go by wey where þou fyndes or wenys to fynde shrewde pace

¶ now I telle yow þe scripture and vnplyte it and rede it and made at all poyntys my prayer in þe fourme and in þe maner þat þe same scripture conteyned ¶ and as gracedieu had seyde it ¶ þe fourme of þe scripture ye shall here. if. a. b. c. wele ye kan. wytte it ye may lyghtly for to sey it. if it be nede :

leaf 106, *back.*

When þus I had made my prayer to her þat is dyspenser to grace dieu I. heued vpe myn hand and drew my burdon to me. grace dieu as I. haue told you of her godenesse raghte it me. ¶ When I had it. to grace dieu I. sayde. As me þinkes ryght now I fynde þat it ye wolde helpe me. (&c.)

In the verse englishing of the *Pèlerinage* ascribed to Lydgate, a space is left for Chaucer's translation of DeGuileville's poem[1], but the translation itself is not given : see my *Trial-Forewords*, 1871, p. 13—15. In arranging the copies of the poem here, I have put its texts from the above-named four of the 5 prose englisht MSS. at present known, before those in which it occurs as an independent poem, tho' many of the latter, the independent texts, are better than most of the former, the prose-MS. ones. But probably the MS. of no independent text is earlier than the first prose MS. (Ff. v. 30), which can hardly differ more than 10 years, if at all, in date from the earliest independent MS., Gg. 4. 27. For 3 other complete copies, and 3 fragments, of the A B C, see the *Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, and for Shirley's copy, the *Odd-Texts*.—F. J. F., 3 December, 1877.

*[1] The French text of the poem is printed in my *One-Text Print of Chaucer's Minor Poems*, Part I, 1871, p. 84—100.

AN A B C.

[*MS. Ff.* v. 30, *Cambr. Univ. Libr.*, *vellum*, *ab.* 1425 *A.D.*, *leaf* 112, *back.*]

Incipit carmen *secundum* ordinem *Litterarum* alphabeti.

(1. A.)

A l mihty and al merciable queene ¶ Capm lviim
To whom þat al þis world fleeth for socour [*leaf* 112, *back*]
To haue relees of sinne of sorwe and teene.
Gloriowse virgine of alle flours flour 4
To þee j flee confounded in errour
Help and releeue þou mihti debonayre.
Haue mercy on my perilous langour
Venquisshed me hath my cruelle aduersaire 8

(2. B.)

Bountee so fix hath in þin herte his tente 9
þat wel j wot thou wolt my socour bee
þou canst not warne him þat with good entente
Axeth þin helpe. þin herte is ay so free 12
þou art largesse. of pleyn felicitee
Hauene of refute of quiete and of reste.
Loo how þat theeves seuene chasen mee
Help lady briht er þat my ship to breste 16

(3. C.)

Comfort is noon but in yow ladi deere 17
ffor loo my sinne and my confusiom
Which ouhten not in þi presence appeere
Han take on me a greevous acciom 20
Of verrey riht and desperaciom
And as bi riht þei mihten wel susteene.
þat j were wurþi my dampnaciom
Nere merci of you blisful heuene queene 24

AN A B C.

[*MS. C.* 21, *St John's Coll. Camb.* (*the prose Englishing of G. de Deguileville's* Pèlerinage de la Vie humaine), *vellum*, *ab.* 1460 *A.D.*, *leaf* 108, *back*, *sign.* o iiij, *quire xiiij.*]

(1. A.)

A Imyghty and alle mercyable Quene [leaf 108, back] 1
To wham alle this werlde flees ffor Socour
To haue relecesse off Synne Sorowe & tene A
Glorious virgine of alle fflours flour 4
To the I flee confounded in erroure
Helpe and relesse me þou myghty deboneir B
Hafe mercy of my Perilous langoure
Venquist has me my cruelle aduersair 8

(2. B.)

Bounte So ffixed has in thy herte tente 9
That wele I wate þou wille my Socour be [leaf 109]
Thow can not warne hym þat with gud entent C
Asches thy helpe thy herte es ay So fre 12
Thowe ert largesse of alle ffelicitee
Hafen Off refute of quiet and of reste D
Loo how theues Seuen chaces mee
Helpe lady bryght ar þat my schip brest 16

(3. C.)

Comfort is nane bot in the lady ders 17
ffor loo my Synne and my confusiom
Whilke aght not in thy presence appere E
Has taken on me a grenous acciom 20
Off verray rit and desperaciom
And as be rit þay may wele sustene F
That I ware worthy my dampnaciom
Ware no mercy ware of the blysfulle quene 24

AN A B C.

[*Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, MS. Q.* 2. 25; *1st half of 15th cent.*]

[The MS. is on vellum, and has a modern title of 'The Romance of the Monk, or, The Pilgrimage of the Life of Manhood' (from the French of G. de De Guilleville).]

(1. A.)

AH myhty and aH merciable qweene [on leaf 89, back]
To whom that aH this world fleeth for soukour
To haue relea of synne of sorow of tene
Glorious virgine off alle flowres flour 4
To thee i flee confounded in ersour
Heelp and releeff thow myhty debonaur
Haaue mercy on my perilous langour
Venquyssed mee hath my crewelI aduersaire [leaf 81] 8

(2. B.)

Bounte so fix hath in thyne herte his tente 9
That weeH y wot thow wullt my soukour bee
Thow kanst not were hym that with goode entente
Axeth thyn help thyn hert is ay so free 12
Thow artt largesse of pleyn felicite
Haauene of refuit of quiete and of reste
Loo how that that theeues seuene chaasen mee
Help lady bryht or that my schyp to breste. 16

(3. C.)

Connfort ys non butt in yow lady dere 17
ffor loo my synne and my confusiom
Wiche owght nowght in thi presence appiere
Han taaken on mee a greuous acciom 20
Off verray right and desperaciom
And as by right they myhten weeH susteene
That i were worthy my dampnaciom
Nere mercy of yow blisfuH qweene 24

AN A B C.

[*Laud MS.* 740, *lf* 103, *bk* (*vellum*, ¶ 1450-60, *Bodl. Libr.*).]
[*Final* s *has a tag like* ð.]

(1. A.)

Al myghty & al merciable quene 1
To whom all þis world fleeþ for socour
To have relees of synne sorwe and tene
Glorious virgine of all flourys floure 4
To þe I · fle confounded in errour
Helpe and relees þou myghty and debonayr
Haue mercy of my perylous langour
When-cused hath me my cruell aduersarye

(2. B.)

Bounte so fixe hath in þin herte tente 9
That wele I · wote þou wylt my socour be
Thou kan not warne hem þat wyþ gode entente
Askys þi helpe · þi herte is ay so free 12
Thou art larged of all felicite
Havene of refute quiete and of reste
Lo how þat þeuys sevene chasys me [leaf 104]
Helpe lady bryghte · or þat my shippe to breste 16

(3. C.)

Cumforte is none but in yon lady dere 17
for lo my synne and my confusion
Which aghte not in þi presence to apere
Has takyn of me a · grevous accion 20
Of verray ryght and desperacion
And as be ryght þey may righte wele sustene
That I were worþi my damnacion
Ne were mercy of you blessydfull quene 24

LAUD

AN A B C.

[*MS. Gg.* 4. 27, *University Library, Cambridge* (*vellum*, ¶ 1430-40), *leaf* 5 (1 *to* 4 *have been cut out*).]

(1. A.)

AL myȝthy & al merciabele quene [leaf 5]
To whom al þis world fleþ for socour
To han reles of synne of sorwe of tene
Gloryouse virgyne of alle flouris flour 4
To þe I fle confoundid in errour
Help & releue al myȝty debonayre
Haue merci of myne perlious langour
Venquyst me haþ myn crewel aduersarye 8

(2. B.)

Bounte so fix haþ in myn herte his tent 9
þat wel I wot þou wit myn socour be
þou canst not warne þat *with* good entent
Axith þyn helpe þyn herte is ay so fre 12
þou art largesse of pleyn felicite
Hauene & refeut of quiete & of reste
Lo how þat þeuys seuene chasyn me
Help ladi bryȝt or þat myn schip to breste 16

(3. C.)

COnfort is non but in ȝow ladi dere 17
for lo myn synne & myn confusioun
Whiche ouȝte not in þyn presense for to a pere
Han takyn on me a g[r]euous accioun 20
Of verray ryȝt & disperacioun
And as be ryȝt þey myȝtyn wel susteyne
þat I were worþy myn dampnacioun
Nere mercy of ȝow blysful quene 24

CAMBR. Gg. 4. 27

[*In margin in Stowe's hand:* '*Chaucers. A. b. c.*']

AN A B C.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *Bodl. Libr.*, *leaf* 188, *back*.

(1. A)

ALmyghty / and alle mercyable quene 1
To whom al this worlde / fleeth for socoure
To haue relees of synne / sorowe of teene
Gloriouse virgyne / of all floures flour 4
To the I flee / confounded in errour
Help and releve / thow myghty debonayre
Haue mercy / of my perilouse langour
Venquysshed hath me / my cruel aduersayre 8

(2. B.)

Bountee so fix / hath in thine hert his tent 9
That wel I wote / thow wolte my socour bee
Thow kanst not werne hym / that *with* good entent
Axeth thyn helpe / thyn herte is ay so free 12
Thow art largesse / of pleyn felicitee
Havene of refute / of queyte and of reste
Loo how that thēues seven / chacen me
helpe lady bryght / er that my shippe to breste 16

(3. C.)

Comfort ys noon / but in yow lady dere 17
For loo my synne / and my confusion
Which ought not / in thy presence Apperre
Han take on me / a grevouse accion [leaf 1-3] 20
Of verray ryght / and disperacion
And as by ryght / they myghten wel sustene
That I were worthy / my dampnacion
Ne mercye of yow / blysful heuenes quene 24

FAIRFAX

(4. D.)

DOwte is þer noon þou queen of misericorde 25
þat þou nart cause of grace and merci heere
God vouched saf thoruh þee *with* us to accorde
ffor certes cristis hliasful mooder deere 28
Were now þe bowe bent in swich manere [*leaf* 113]
As it was first of justice and of ire.
þe rihtful god nolde of no mercy heere
But thoruh þee han we grace as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Euere hath myn hope of refuit been in þee 33
ffor heer biforn ful ofte in many a wyse
Hast þou to misericorde resceyued me
But merci ladi at þe grete assyse 36
Whan we shule come bifore þe hye iustyse
So litel fruit shal þanne in me be founde.
þat but þou er þat day [1]me chastyse[1] [1—1 *over an erasure*]
Of verrey riht my werk me wole confounde 40

(6. F.)

Fleeinge i flee for socour to þi tente 41
Me for to hide from tempeste ful of dredde
Biseeching yow þat ye you not absente
þouh i be wikke. O help yit at þis neede 44
Al haue i ben a beste in wil and deede
Yit ladi þou me clope with þi grace.
þin enemy and myn ladi tak heede
Vn to my deth in poynt is me to chace 48

(7. G.)

Gloriows mayde and mooder which þat neuere 49
Were bitter neiþer in eerþe nor in see
But ful of swetnesse & of merci euere
Help þat my fader be not wroth with me 52
Spek þou for i ne dar not him ysee
So haue i doon in eerþe allas þer while.
þat certes but if þou my socour bee
To stink eterne he wole my gost exile 56

(4. D.)

Doute as þer nane þou quene of mysericorde 25
that ne þou arte cause of grace & mercy here
Godd vouche Saff þorw þ *with* vs to acorde .G.
ffor certes cristis blissefulle modere dere 28
Ware now bowe bent in swilke manere
As it was firste of rigtwisnes & of ire .H
The rihtfulle godd walde of þas mercy here
Bot thurgh þe hafe we *grace* as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Euere has myn hope of refute ben in the 33
ffor here bifore ffulle oft in many a wise
Hase þou to mysericorde ressayfed me .I.
Bot mercy lady atte þy grete assise 36
When We Schalle come bifore þe hige Justise [*leaf* 100, *back*]
So litel goodnesse in me þan schalle be founde K
Bot þou ar that daye correcte my folise
thurth *veray* right my werkes wille me confounde 40

(6. F.)

ffleande I flee for *socour* to thy tente 41
Me fforto hide fra *tempestes* fulle of drede
Besekande þe that þou the nouȝt absente .L.
þowȝ I be wikked AA. ȝit helpe at þis nede 44
Alle waye hafe I bene a beste in wille & dede
ȝitt lady þou me clothe with grace .M.
þyne enemy and myne ladi tak hide
vnto the deed es in poynte me to chace 48

(7. G.)

Glorious maideñ & moder wilke þat neuere 49
Was better nowþere in erthe ne in the see
But fulle of Swetnes & of mercy euere N.
Helpe that my ffader be nouȝt wrath *with* me 52
Speke for I dar nouȝt hym See
So hafe I done in erthe allas þat while
that certaynly bot *þou* my socoure be O
To lastande Paine he wille my gaste exile 56

(4. D.)

Dowte is ther non thow qweene of misericorde 25
That thow nart cause of grace and mercy heere
God vouchede saf therow the with vs tacorde
ffor certees cristes blisfull mooder deere 28
Were now the bowe ybent in suche manere
As it was furst of justice and of ire
The rihtfull god nolde of no mercy here
But thorowgh thee han we grace as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Evere hath myn hope of refuyt been in thee 33
ffor heere byforn full ofte in mony a wise
Hastow to misericorde resceyued mee
Butt merci lady atte grete assise 36
Whan wee schall ccome bifore the hye justise
So litell schall thanne in mee be founde
That butt thow or that day correcte mee
Of verray right my werk me wole confounde 40
Mercy to haue ther by halle grownde [*spurious* 40*]

(6. F.)

Fleynge i flee for soukour to thy tente [*leaf* 81, *back*] 41
Me forte hyde from tempest full of drede
Besekynge yow that 3oe yow not absente
Thowgh i be wilke o help 3itt att this neede 44
All haaue y beene beste in will and in deede
3itt lady thow mee clothe with thy grace
Thyn enemy and myn lady tak hede
Vn to my deth in point is mee to chase 48

(7. G.)

Gloriouse mayde and moder whech that neuere 49
Were bitter neyther in erthe nor in see
Batt full of swetnesse and of mercy euere
Help that my fader be not wroth with mee 52
Spek thow for y ne dar not him y-see
So haaue y doon in erthe allas ther whyle
That sertes butt thow my soukour bee
To stynk eterne he wole my gost exile 56

(4. D.)

Dowte is þere none þou quene of misericord 25
But þou art cause of grace and mercy here
God fouchis-saufe þurgh þe *with* vs to accorde
ffor-certes crystes blyssedfull moder dere 28
Were now þi bowe bente in such manere
As it was fyrste of iustice and of Ire
The ryghtfull god wold of no mercy here
But þurgh þe have we grace as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Ever hath my hope of refute bent in þe 33
here before ful ofte in many a wyse
As þou to misericorde resceyved me
But mercy lady at þe grete asise 36
When we shall come before þe high iustice
So lytyll shall þan in me[1] be founde [[1] *þe corrected to me*]
That but þou or þat day correcte me
My werkys wyll me þan confounde 40

(6. F.)

ffleyng I . flee for socour to þi tente 41
Me for to hyde for tempest full of drede
Besekyng you þat ye you not absente
Thogh I · be wycke · o · yit helpe at þis nede 44
All have I ben a beeste in wyll & dede
yit lady þou me cloþe wyth þi grace [leaf 104, back]
Thyn enmy and myn lady takys hede
Vn-to my deth in poynte is me to chase 48

(7. G.)

Glorious mayde and moder which þer never 49
Was better in erþe ne in see
Both full of swetnesse and of mercy ever
Helpe þat my ffader be nat wroth *with* me 52
Speke þou for I · dare not hym se
So have I done in erþe alas þe whyle
That certys but þou my *socour* be
To stynke eterne he wyll my gooste exile 56

(4. D.)

DOute is *þere* non quen of misericord 25
þat þou nart cause of grace & mercy here
God vouchede saf þourgh þe *with* vs to acord
ffor certis cristis blisful modir dere 28
Were now þe bowe bent in swich manere
As it was fyrest of iustice & of yre
þe ryȝtful god wolde of no mercy here
But *þour* þe han we grace as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Euere haþ myn hope of refut in þe be [leaf 5, back]
ffor here be forn ful ofte in mane a wise
On to mercy hast *þou* resseyuyd me
But mercy ladi at þe grete asise 36
Whan we schal come be fore þe hie iustise
So lityl freut schal þanne in me ben fou*n*de
þat but *þou* or *þat* day corecte me
Of verry ryȝt myn werk wele me *con*fou*n*de 40

(6. F.)

Fleynge I. fle for socour to þyn tente 41
Me for to hide from *tem*pest ful of drede
Besekynge ȝow *þat* ȝo ȝow not absente
þow .I. be wikke o help ȝit at þis nede 44
Al haue I ben a beste in wit & dede
ȝit ladi þou me close in with *þyn* owene grace
þyn enemy & myn ladi tak hede
Vn to myn deþ in poynt is me to chase 48

(7. G.)

Gracyouse mayde & modir which þat ñeu*ere* 49
Were bittir nor in erþe nor in se
But ful of swetnesse & of merci eu*ere*
Help *þat* myn fadir be not wroþ *with* me 52
Spek þou for I ne dar hy*m* not se
So haue I don in erþe allas þe while
þat certis but ȝif *þou* myn *socour* be
To stynk eterne he wele myn gost exile 56

(4. D.)

Doute is there noon / Quene of misericorde 25
That thow narte cause of grace / and *mercye* here
God wouched-saufe thurgh the / with vs tacorde
For certes / cristes blysful moder dere 28
Were now the bowe y-bente / in swiche manere
As hyt was first / of Iustice and of Ire
The ryghtful god / nolde of no mercye here
But thurgh thee han wee grace / as we desire 32

(5. E.)

Euere hath myn hope / of refute in the be 33
For herebefore ful often / in many wyse
Vn-to mercy hastow / receyved me
But mercy lady / at the grete assise 36
Whan we shal come / before the hye Iustise
So litel good shal than / in me be founde
That but thou er that day / correcte me
Of verray ryght my werke / wol me *con*founde 40

(6. F.)

Fleyng I flee / for socour to thy tent 41
Me for to hide / fro tempest ful of drede
Besekyng yow that ye / yow nat absent
Though I be wikke / O helpe yet at this nede 44
Alle haue I ben a best / in wytte and dede
yet lady thow me clothe / wyth thy grace
Thyne enemy and myn / lady take hede
Wn-to my dethe / in poynte ys me to chace 48

(7. G.)

Gloriouse mayde and moder / whiche that never 49
Were bitter nor in erthe / nor in see
But ful of swetnesse / and of mercye ever
Help that my ffader / be nat wrothe with me 52
Speke thow / for I ne dar nat hym ysee
So haue I doon in erthe / allas the while
That certes but that thow / my socour bee [leaf 189, back]
To stynke eterne / he wol my gooste exile 56

(8. H.)

He vouched saaf tel him as was his wille [leaf 113, back] 57
Bicomen a man to haue oure alliaūce
And with his precious blood he wrot þe bille
Vp on þe crois as general acquitaunce 60
To euery Penitent in ful criaunce
And perfore ladi briht þou for us praye,
þanne shalt þou hope stinte al his greuaunce
And make oure foo to failen of his praye 64

(9. I.)

I wot it wel þou wolt ben oure socour 65
þou art so ful of bountee in certeyn
ffor whan a soule falleth in errour
þi pitee goth & haleth him ayein 68
þanne makest þou his pees with his souereyn
And bringest him out of þe crooked strete.
Who so þee loueth he shal not loue in veyn
þat shal he fynde as he þe lyf shal lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalendeeres enlumyned ben þei 73
þat in þis world ben lighted with þi name
And who so goth to yow þe rihte wey
Him thar not drede in soule to be lame 76
Now queen of comfort sithe þou art þat same
To whom j seeche for my medicyne.
Lat not my foo no more my wounde vntame
Myn hele in to þin hand al j resyne 80

(11. L.)

Ladi þi sorwe kan j not portreye 81
Vnder þe cros ne his greevous penaunce
But for youre hopes peynes j yow preye
Lat not oure alder foo make his bobaunce 84
þat he hath in hise lystes of mischaunce [leaf 114]
Conuict þat ye hope haue bouht so deere.
As j seide erst þou ground of oure substaunce
Continue on us þi pitous eyen cleere 88

(8. H.)

He vouched Saffe as it was his wille 57
Be come man to hafe oure allaunce P
With his Precious blude he wrate the bille
Apon the cros as generalle aquitaunce 60
To euerylke penitent in fulle creaunce
And perfore lady bryght for vs þou pray Q
þan Schalle þou stynte alle his greuaunce
And make oure faes to faile of þair pray 64

(9. I.)

I wate it welle þou wile be oure Socour 65
Thou ert So Fulle of bounte in certayne [leaf 110]
For when we falle in any errour R
þy pitee gase and hales vs agayne 68
So makes þou oure peesse with oure souereyne
And brynges vs out of the croked strete. S
Wha So loues the he schalle nought luffe in vayne
þat schalle he fynde when he þe life schalle lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalenders illunynde ar thay 73
that in this werlde or lithned with þy name T.
And wha So gas to the þe rith way
Hym þar nought drede in saule to be lame 76
Now Quene of comfort sen þou art þe same
To wham I Seke as for my medicyne .V.
Lat nought my fae my wounde na mare entame
My hele into thy hande alle I resyne 80

(11. L.)

Lady thy Sorow / can I not portraye 81
Vndir the Sone crosse ne his greuous penaunce
Bot for your bather paynes I yow pray .X.
Lat nought oure alþere foe make his bokaunce 84
that he hase in his listis of myschaunce
Committo þat ye hath hafe bouth So dere. .Y.
As I Sayde ar þou grounde of oure Substaunce
Open on vs þy pitisous eyen clere 88

(8. H.)

He vouchede saf teit hym as was his wille 57
Bycomen a man to han owre allyaunce
And with his precious blood he wrot the bille
Vppon the croys as generalt aquitaunce 60
To euery penytent in fult creaunce
And therfore lady bryht thow for us preye
Thanne schaltow bothe stynte alt greeuatnce
And make our fo to faillen of his preye 64

(9. I.)

Y wot itt weelt thow wullt been oure sõukour 5
Thow artt so fult of bounte in sertein
ffor whanne a soule falleth in errour
Thy pitee goth and haleth hym ageyn 68
Thanne maakest thow his pes with his souereyn
And bringest hym out of the crookede streete
Who so the loueth he schalt nowght loue veygn
That schalt he fynde as he the liff schalt leete 72

(10. K.)

Kalendens onlumined beeth they 73
That in this wordle been lighted with thy name
And who so gooth to yow the right wey [leaf 185]
Hym dar nowght dreede in sowle to be lame 76
Now qweene of comfort sitththe thow art that saame
To whom y seeche for my medyeyne
Lat not my fo namore my wounde entaame
Myn hele in to thyn hond-alt y resigne 80

(11. L.)

Lady thi sorewe kan y not portreye 81
Vnder the cros ne his greeuous penaunce
Butt for yowr bothes peygnes j yow preye
Lat not our alder fo maake his bobaunce 84
That he hath in his listes of meschaunce
Conuictt that yee both haue bowght so dere
As i seid erst thow grownd of oure substance
Contynue on vs thy pytous eyen cleere 88

(8. H.)

He fouched saufe as it was his wyll 57
To become man to haue owre alliance
Wyþ his precious blode he wrote þe bylle
Vpon þe crosse as generall acquytance 60
To every penytent in full creaunce
And þerfor lady bryght þou for vs pray
That shall boþe stynte all hys grevaunce
And make owre foo to fayle of his pray 64

(9. I.)

I · wote it wele · þou be owre socour 65
Thou art so fulle of bounte in certayne
ffor when we falle in errour
Thi pyte goes and halys vs agayne 68
So makys þou owr pees wyþ our souueraigne
And bryngys hym owte of þe croked strete
Who so he lovys he shall nat love in veyne
That shall he fynde when he þe lyf shall lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalenderys enlumnyd ar þay 73
þat in þis warld ar lyghted with þi name
And who so goes to you þe ryght way
hym þar not drede in sowle to be lame 76
Now quene of comforte · sen þou art þat same [leaf 105]
To whom I · seke as for my medecine
Lat not my fo · my wounde nomore entame
Myn hele in-to þin hande all I resygne 80

(11. L.)

Lady þi sorwe kan I not purtray 81
Vnder þe crosse ne his grevous penance
But for your both peynis · I you pray
lat not owr old foo make vs bobance 84
That he has in his lystys of myschaunce
Convycte þat ye boþe has boghte so dere
As I · sayde erste þou crowned of owr substance
Contene on vs þi pytous eyen clere 88

(8. H.)

He vouchede saf telle him as was his wille 57
Be come a man as for oure alliance
And with his blod he wrot þat blisful bille
Vp on þe cros as general acquetaunce 60
To euery penytent in ful cryaunce
And þerfore lady bryȝt þou for vs preye
Thanne schalt þou stente al his greuaunce
And makyn oure fo to faylyn of his preye 64

(9. I.)

I wot wel þou wilt ben oure socour [leaf 6] 65
þow art so ful of bounte in certeyn
ffor whan a soule fallyþ in errour
þyn pete goþ & halyþ him ageyn 68
þanne makist þou his pes with his souereyn
And bryngist hym out of þe crokede strete
Ho so þe louyþ schal not loue in veyn
þat schal he fynde as he þe lyf schal lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalenderis enlumynede ben þey 73
þat in þis world ben lyȝtid with þyn name
And ho so goþ with þe þe ryȝte wey
Hym þar not drede in soule to ben lame 76
Now quen of confort siþe þou art þat same
To whom I seche for myn medecyn
let not myn fo no more myn wounde entame
Myn hele in to þyn hond al I resyne 80

(11. L.)

Lady þyn sorwe can I not portreye 81
Vndir þe cros ne his greuous penaunce
But for ȝoure boþis peyne I ȝow preye
Lat not oure aldir fo make his bobaunce 84
þat he haþ in his lestis with myschaunce
Conuyct þat ȝe boþe han bouȝt so dere
As I seyde erst þou ground of substaunce
Contynewe on vs þynne petous eyne clere 88

(8. H.)

He vouchedsauf telle hym / as was hys wylle 57
Become a man / as for oure Alliaunce
And with his bloode / he wroote the blysful bille
Vpon the Crois / as general acquytaunce 60
To euery penytent / in ful creaunce
And ther-fore lady bryght / thow for vs pray
Than shalt thou both stynte / alle grevaunce
And maken our foo / to faylen of hys pray 64

(9. I.)

I wote hyt wel / thow wolt ben oure socour 65
That art so ful of bountee / in certeyne
For whan a soule / falleth in errour
Thy pitee gooth / and haleth hym ageyne 68
Than makestow hys pees / with his souereyne
And bryngest hym out
Who so the loveth / he shal nat love in veyne
That shal he fynde / whan he the life shal lete 72

(10. K.)

Kalendres enlumyned / bethe they 73
That in this worlde ben lyghted / with thi name
And who so goothe to yow / the ryght wey
Hym thar nat drede in soule / to be lame 76
Now queene of comfort / sithe thou art that same
To whom I seche / for my medycine
Lat not my foo no more / my wounde entame
Myn hele in-to thyn hande / alle I resygne 80

(11. L.)

Lady thy sorwe / kan I not purtreye 81
Vnder the Crois / ne his grevous penaunce
But for youre bothe peynes / I yow preye
Lat not our aller foo / make his bobaunce 84
That he hath in his lystes / of meschaunce
Convicte that ye both han / boght so dere
As I seyde erste / thou grounde of our substaunce
Contynew in vs / thy pitouse eyen clere 88

(12. M.)

Moises þat sauh þe bush with flawmes rede 89
Brenninge. of which þer neuer a stikke brende
was signe of þin vnwemmed maidenhede
þou art þe bush on which þer gan descende 92
þe holigost. þe which þat moyses wende
Had ben a fyir and þis was in figure.
Now ladi from þe fyir þou us defende
which þat in helle eternalli shal dure 96

(13. N.)

Noble princesse þat neuere haddest peere 97
Certes if any comfort in us bee
þat cometh of þee þou cristes mooder deere
We han noon oþer melodye or glee 100
Vs to reioyse in oure aduersitee
Ne aduocat noon þat wole & dar so preye.
ffor us. and þat for litel hire. as yee
þat helpen for an Aue marie or tweye 104

(14. O.)

O verrey light of eyen þat ben blynde 105
O verrey lust of labour and distresse
O tresorere of bountee to mankynde
þee whom god ches to mooder for humblesse 108
ffrom his ancille he made þe maistresse
Of heuene & eerþe. oure bille up for to beede.
þis world awaiteth euere on þi goodnesse
ffor þou ne failest neuere wight at neede 112

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue sum time for to enquere [leaf 118, back] 113
Wherfore and whi þe holi gost þee souhte
Whan gabrielles vois cam vn to þin ere
He not to werre us swich a wunder wrouhte 116
But for to saue us þat he sithen bouhte
þanne needeth us no wepene us fot to sane.
But oonly þer we diden not as us ouhte
Doo penitence and merci axe and haue 120

(12. M.)

Moyses that Saw þe buske with flammes redee 89
Brynnande of whilke neuere a qwist brent .Z.
Was Signe of pyne vnwemmed maydenhede
þow arte the buske on whilke þere gust descend 92
the haly-gast þe whilke þat moyses wend
Had Bene A Fire and this was a Figoure [leaf 110, back]
Nowe lady fra the fire vs defende
That in helle Schalle endelesly endure 96

(13. N.)

Nobille princesse þat neuere 3it had pere, 97
Certys 3if ony comforth be in vs it comes þorow/ the
Thow/ erte cristis awyn moder dere N.
We hafe nane opere melodye no opere glee 100
Vs to reiOysse in oure aduersite
Ne nane aduoket that wille & dar so prayne
ffor vs and þat for litille her as 3ee
that helpes for ane aue mary or twayne 104

(14. O.)

O veray light of eyen that er blynde 105
O veray reste and labour and of distresse .O.
O tresourer of bounte to mankynde
þou wham godd chose moder for mekenesse 108
ffra his ancille made þe maistresse
Off heuen and erthe oure bille vp forto bede.
þis werlde hase waite euere on thy gudnesse
ffor þou fayles neuere na wight at nede 112

(15. P.)

Purpose I hafe Sum tyme forto enquer' 113
Wharfore and why þe haly gaste þe soght .P.
When Gabriel vois com to thyne ere
He no3t to wer' vs swilke a wonder wrath 116
Bot fforto safe vs þat he seyn bouth
þan nedes vs na wepen vs to Safe
Bot anely þat' we did no3t
To penitence ga and mercy hafe 120

(12. M.)

Moises that sawgh the busch with flaumbes rede 89
Bronnynge of whech ther neuere a stykke brende
Was signe of thyn vnwemmede maydenhede
Thou artt the busch on whech ther gan descende 92
The holygost the whech that moyses wende
Hadde been a fiur and this was in figure
Now lady fro the fyr thow vs defende
Whech that in helle eternaly schall dure 96

(13. N.)

Noble princesse that neuere haddest peere 97
Certes 3if any comfort in vs bee
That cometh of thee cristes mooder deere
We han non oother melodye or gle 100
Vs to reioyse in owre aduersite
Ne aduocat non that wola and dar so preye
ffor vs and that for litell hyre as 3ee
That helpen for an aue marie or tweye 104

(14. O.)

O verrey light of eyen that ben blynde 105
O verrey lust of labour and destresse
O tresorere of bounte to mankynde
The whiom god ches to modor for humblesse 108
ffrom his ancille he maade the maisteresse [leaf 82, back]
Of heuene and erthe oure bylle vpp for to beede
This worlde awayteth euere on thy goodnesse
ffor thow ne faylest neuere wight att neede 112

(15. P.)

Porpoos y haaue som tyme for to enquere 113
Wherfore and why the holy gost the sowghte
Whan gabrieles vois com to thyn eere
He nat to werre vs suche a wonder wroughte 116
Butt for to saave vs that he sithen boughte
Thanne needeth vs no wepne vs for to saue
Butt only ther we dede not as vs oughte
Do penytence and mercy axe and haue 120

(12. M.)

Moyses þat' sawe þe buske wyþ flawmys rede 89
Brynnyng' · of' whicħ þer neuer a styk bry*nned*
was sygne of' þin vnwe*mmed* Maydenhede
Thou art' þe buske oñ whicħ þer' gun desce*nd* 92
The holy gooste · þe whicħ þat' Moyses wend
had' ben a fyre · and þis was a fygure
Now lady fro þe fyre þou vs defende ·
whicħ þat' in helle eternaly shall dure 96

(13. N.)

Noble pryncesse þat' never yit' had' pere 97
If' ony comfort' in vs be it' cometħ of' þe
Thou art' crystys moder dere
We haue none oþer melody · ne none oþer gle 100
Vs to reioyse in owr' aduersite
Ne aduocat' none þat' wyll and dare so preyne
ffor vs & þat' for so lytyll hyre as ye
That' helpys for an · Aue mary or tweyne 104

(14. O.)

O · verray lygħt' of' eyen þat' ar' blynde 105
O · verray reste of' labo*ur* & distresse
O · tresorer' of' bounte to mankynde
The wham god chase moder for humblenesse [leaf 105, back]
ffro his ancille · he made þe mastresse
Of' hevene and erthe owr' byll vpe for to lede
This warld' awaytys ever in þi godenesse
ffor þou faylis never wygħte at' nede 112

(15. P.)

Purpos I · have sumtyme to enquere 113
Wherfor þe holy gooste þe sogħte
When gabryels voyce come to þiñ eere
He not' to wery vs sucħ a wonder wrogħte 116
But' for to saue vs þat' he syne bogħte
Than nedys vs no wepyn for to saue
But' oonly þer' we dyd' nogħt'
Vs agħte to penitence go and mercy haue 120

(12. M.)

Moyses þat saw þe bosch of flambis rede 89
Brennynge of which þere neuere a stikke þere brende
Was sygne of þyn vnwe*mmyd* maydynhede
þow art þ' bosch on wich þere gan dessendyn 92
þe holy gost wich þat moyses wende
Hadde ben on fere & þis was in figure
Now ladi from þe fyre vs defende
Whiche þat in helle eternally schal dure 96

(13. N.)

Nobele pryncesse þat neuere haddist pere [leaf 8, back]
Certis ȝif ony confort in vs be
þat comyth of þe crystis modir dere
We han non oþer melodye ne gle 100
Vs to reioyse in oure adu*ersite*
Ne aduocat non þat wil & dar so preye
ffor vs & þat for as litil here as ȝe
þat helpyn for on auemary or tweye 104

(14. O.)

O verry lyȝt of eyȝyn þo ben blynde 105
O verry lust of labour & distresse
O tresorere of bounte to mankynde
The who*m* god ches to modir for vmblesse 108
ffrom his ancelle he made þe maystresse
Of heuene & erþe oure bille vp to bede
þis world a waytyþ euere on þyn goodnesse
ffor þou ne fayledist neue wiȝt at nede 112

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue su*m*tyme for tenquere 113
Wherfore & whi þe holy gost þe souȝte
Whan gabrielis vois come to þyn ere
He not to werre vs swich a wondir wrouȝte 116
But for to saue vs þat he sithyn bouȝte
þanne nediþ vs no wepene vs to saue
But onli þere we dede not as vs ouȝt
Do penytence & merci axe & haue 120

(12. M.)

Moises that saugħ the bussħ / witħ flambes rede [leaf 100]
Brennynge of whicħ / there neuer a stik brende
Was signe of thyne vnwem*med* / maydenhede
Thou art the bussħ / on whicħ ther gan discende 92
The holy goost the whicħ / that Moises wende
Had ben afire / and this was in ffigure
Now lady fro the fire / thou vs defende
Whicħ that in helle / enter*nally* shal dure 96

(13. N.)

Noble princesse / that neuer haddest pere 97
Certes yf any comfort / in vs bee
That cometħ of the / cristes moder dere
We han noon other melodie / or glee 100
Vs to reioyse / in oure aduersite
Ne aduocate noon that wol / and dar so prey
For vs / and that for litel hire / as ye
That helpen / for an Aue Marie or twey 104

(14. O.)

O verray light' of eyen / that ben blynde 105
O verray lust of labour / and distresse
O tresorere of bounte / to mankynde
The whom god chees / to moder for humblesse 108
From his ancile / he made the maistresse
Of heven and erthe / our bille vp for to beede
This worlde awaitetħ / euer on thy godenesse
For thou ne failest / neuer wight' at neede 112

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue som*m*etyme / for tenquere 113
Wherefore and why / the holy goost the sought'
Whan gabrieles voys / came to thyn ere
He nat to werre vs / swicħ a wonder wrought' 116
But for to save vs / that he sithen bought'
Than nedetħ vs no wepene / vs for to save
But oonly there as we did nat / as we ought'
Do penytence / and mercy axe and have 120

(16. Q.)

Quoen of comfort ȝit whan ȝ me bithinke 121
þat ȝ agilt haue boþe him and þee
And þat my soule is wurthi for to sinke
Allas ȝ caityf whider may I flee 124
Who shal vn to þi sone my mene bee
Who but þi self þat art of pitee welle.
Þou hast more reuthe on oure aduersites
þan in þis world miht any tunge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me mooder and me chastise 129
ffor certeynly my faderes chastisinge
þat dar ȝ nouht abiden in no wise
So hidous it is[1] rihful rekenynge [1 *later* hye in *margin*] 132
Mooder of whom oure merci gan to springe
Beth ye my juge & eek my soules leche.
ffor euere in you is pitee haboundinge
To oche þat wole of pitee you biseeche 136

(18. S.)

Soth is þat god ne granteth no pitee 137
With oute þee. for god of his goodnesse
ffor3iveth noon but it like vn to þee
He hath þee maked vicair & maistresse 140
Of al þe world. and eek gouernowresse [leaf 115]
Of heuene. and he represseth his iustise,
After þi wil. and perfore in witnesse
He hath þee corowned in so rial wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple denoute *per* god hath his woninge 145
ffro which þese misbileeued depriued been
To you my soule penitent ȝ bringe
Reseeyue me. I can no ferþere fleen 148
With thornes venymous O heuene queen
ffor which þe eerþe acursed was ful yore.
I am wounded as ye may wel seen
þat ȝ am lost almost it smert so sore 152

(16. Q.)

Quene of comforth ȝit whan I me be thynke 121
That I hafe offended bath hym and the
And that my Sawle is worthy forto Synke [leaf 111]
Allas I caytef whider may I fle 124
Wha[1] to thy Sonne schalle my mene be
Wha[1] bot þy selfe þat of pitee ert welle [1 *a altered to o*]
Þou has mare rew[t] of oure aduersite
þan in þis werlde myght any tunge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me modere and me chastise 129
ffor certaynly my fader chastysynge
Dar I nouȝt abide in na[1] wise
So hidous it es þat rewfulle rekonynge 132
Moder of wham oure mercy gan sprynge
Be þou my Iuge and also my Sawle leche
ffer euere in the I putte myne habidynge
Off Petee of whilke I the be seche 136

(18. S.)

Soth it es that godde grantes na petee 137
With outen the. ffor godde of his goodnesse
ffor giffes nane bot ȝif it like to the
He hase made the vicare and maistresse 140
Off alle this werlde and also gouernouresse
Off heuen and erth empresse his iustise
After thy wille and perfore in witnesse
He has corowned þe in So rialle a wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple denoute where in godd has wonynge 145
ffra whilke þyse myabileuande pryued bene
To the My Saule penytent I brynge
Reseayue me I can no ferþere flene 148
With thornes venymmous A heuen quene
ffor whilke the erthe cursed was fulle ȝare
I So Am wounded as þou maye wele Sene
That I am lost almaste I Smerte So Sare [leaf 111, back] 152

(16. Q.)

Qweene of comfort ȝitt whan y me bethenke 121
That i agyltt haaue bothe hym and thee
And that my sowle is wurthi for to synke
Allas y kaytiff whider may yᵗ flee 124
Who schall vn to thi sone my mene bee
Who butt thi selff that art of pitee welle
Thow hast more rowthe on oure aduersite
Than in this world myghte any tonge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse mee moder and mee chastise 129
ffor certeynly my faderes chastisynge
That dar i noght abide in no wise
So hidous itt is rightfull rekenynge 132
Moder of whom oure mercy gan to sprynge
Beeth ȝee my juge and eke my sowles leche
ffor eeuere in ȝow is pitee haboundynge
To eeche that wull of pitee ȝow beseeche 136

(18. S.)

Sooth is that god ne granteth no pitee 137
With outte thee for god of his goodnesse
ffor3yveth non butt itt like vn to thee
He hath thee maad vicayre and maistresse 140
Of all this world and eeke gouernceresse
Of heuene and he represseth his iustice
After thy will and therfore in witnesse [leaf 88]
He hath thee korovned in so reall wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple denoute ther god hath his wonynge 145
ffro wich thise myabeleeuede depriued been
To ȝow my sowle penytent ȝ brynge
Reseyue mee i kan no ferther fleen 148
With thornes venymous o heuene qween
ffor whoche the erthe acorsed was fulf ȝore
I am so wounded as ȝee may weell seen
That i am lost alt most itt smerft so sore 152

(16. Q.)

Quene of comforte yit when I · me bepinke 121
That I haue a-gylt both hym and þe
And þat my sawle is worþi for to synke
Alas I caytyf whyder may I flee 124
Who shall to þi sone my mene be
Who but þi selfe · þou arte of pyte welle
Thou hast more routhe of owr aduersite
Than in þis warld myghti ony tonge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me moder & me chastise 129
ffor certaynly my faderys chastisyng
That dare I not abyde in no wyse
So hydous it is þat rufull rekenyng 132
Moder of wham owr mercy gan to spryng
Be ye my Iuge · and als my sawle leche
ffor euer in you · I put myn abydyng
To everych þat wyll of pyte you beseche 136

(18. S.)

Soth it is þat god grauntis no pyte 137
Wyþoute you for god of his godenesse
ffor3eyys none but if it lyke to þe [leaf 100]
he has þe made vicar and maistresse 140
Of all his world · & also gouernouresse
Of heuene · & he repressis his iustice
After þi wyll and perfor in wytnesse
he has þe crowned in so ryall wyse 144

(19. T.)

Temple devoute wher god hath hys wonnyng 145
ffro which þes mysbelevyd pryued ben
To yow my sowle penytent I · bryng
Receyue me I · kan no further fleen 148
Wyþ thornys venymous · o · hevene quene
ffor which þe erthe cursed felt yore
I am so wounded as ye may wel sene
That I am loste almoste I smerte so sore 152

(16. Q.)

Qwene of confort 3it whan I me be pynke 121
þat I agilt haue boþe hym & þe
And þat myn soule is worþy for to synke
Allas I caytyf whedir schal I fle 124
Ho schal on to þyn sone myn mene-be
Who but pynself þat art of pete welle-
þow hast more routhe on oure aduersite
þan in þis world myȝte ony tunge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me modir & ek me chastise [leaf 7] 129
ffor certeynly myn faderis chastisynge
Ne dare I not abidyn in no wyse
So hidous is his fulle rekenynge 132
Modyr of whom oure ioye gan to sprynge
Be ȝe myn iuge & ek myn soulis leche
ffor euere in ȝow is pete abonndynge
To eche þat wele of pete ȝow besseche 136

(18. S.)

Soþ is þat he ne grauntyþ no pete 137
Wiþ oute þe for god of his goodnesse
ffor3euyth non but it like on to þe
He haþ þe mad vicaire & maystresse 140
Of al þis world & ek gouerneresse
Of heuene & represiþ his iustise
Aftyr þyn wil & þerfore in witnesse
He haþ þe crounnyd in so rial wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple deuont þere god chos his wonyng 145
ffor whiche þese mysbeleuyd depr3uyd bene
To ȝow myn soule penytent I brynge
Receyue me for I can no ferþere flene 148
Wiþ þornys venymous heuene quene
ffor which þe erþe acursed was ful ȝore
I am so woundid as ȝe may wel sene
þat I am lost almost it smerte so sore 152

(16. Q.)

Queene of comfort / yet whan I me bethynke 121
That I agilte haue / bothe hym and thee ·
And that my soule / ys worthy for to synke
Allas I katyf / whider may I flee [last line, back] 124
Who shal vnto thy sone / my mene be
Who but thy selfe / that art of pitee welle
Thow hast more routhe / on oure aduersite
Than in this world / myght any tonge telle 128

(17. R.)

Redresse me moder / and me chastise 129
For certeynly / my ffadres chastisynge
Dar I nat abiden / in no wise
So hidouse is his / ryghtful rekenynge 132
Moder of whom / our mercy gan to springe
Beth ye my Iuge / and eke my soulea leche
For euer in yow is / pitee [. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*] yow beseche 136

(18. S.)

Soth is that he / ne *grau*nteth noo pitee 137
With-oute the / for god of his goodenesse
For-yeveth noon / but hyt lyke vn-to thee
He hath the made / vikaire and maistresse 140
Of alle this worlde / and eke gouernesse
Of heuene / and he represseth his Iustise
Aftir thy wille / and therfore in witnesse
He hath the corowned / in so riall wise 144

(19. T.)

Temple devoute / ther god hathe his wonynge 145
Fro whiche these mysbeleved / deprived been
To yow my soule / penytent I brynge
Receyve me / I kan no farther fleen 148
With thornes venymouse / I hevene queene
For which the erthe / a-cursed was ful yore
I am so wounded / as ye may wel seene
That I am lost almost / hit smert so sore 152

(20. V.)

Virgine þat art so noble of apparaile 153
And ledest us in to þe hye toure
Of Paradys. þou me wisse and counsaile
How j may haue þi grace & þi socour 156
All haue j ben in filthe and in errour
Ladi vn to þat court þou me siourne
þat cleped is þi bench. O fresh flour
þer as þat merci euere shal soiourne 160

(21. X = Ch.)

Xp̃e[1] þi sone þat in þis world alighte [1 or Christus] 161
Vp on þe cros to suffre his passioun
And eek suffred þat longius his herte pighte
And made his herte blood to renne adoun 164
And al was þis for my saluacioun
And j to him am fals and eek vnkyndе
And yit he wole not my dampnacioun
þis thanke j yow socour of al mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaac was figure of his deth certeyn [leaf 115, back] 169
þat so fer forth his fader wolde obeye
þat him ne rouhte no thing to be slayn
Riht soo þi sone lust as a lamb to deye 172
Now ladi ful of merci j yow preye
Sithe he his merci mesured so large.
Be ye not skant. for alle we singe & seye
þat ye ben from vengeaunce ay oure targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zacharie yow clepeth þe opene welle 177
To washe sinful soule out of his gilt
þerfore þis lessoun ouht j wel to telle
þat nere þi tender herte we weren spilt 180
Now ladi sithe þou canst and wilt
Ben to þe seed of Adam merciable.
Bring us to þat palais þat is bilt
To penitentes þat ben to merci able Amen 184

CAMBR. FF. V. 30 ¶ Explicit carmen.

(20. V.)

Virgine that So noble es of apparayle 153
Led vs vnto the hie paradis toure .V.
þou wisse me lady and me counsayle
On whate wise I may hafe þy grace & þy Socour 156
Alle haue I bene in filthe and errour
Lady vnto þat courte þou me siourne
that called es thy benke of a frech flour
thare whare mercy Schalle euere more Suggourne 160

(21. X = Ch.)

Christ thy Sone þat in þis werlde lith 161
Apoñ þe cros to Suffer̃ his passion .X.
And Sufferred þat longius his herte pight
And made his herte blude forto rynne downe 164
And alle was þis for my Saluacion
To hym I am fals and also vnkynde
And zit he wille not my dampnacion
this thanke I the Socour of alle mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaach was figure of his dede certayne 169
that So ffer̃forth to his fader walde obey
that he rought nathynge to be slayne Y.
Right So thy Sone as a lambe liste dye 172
Now I pray the lady ffulle of mercy
Señ he es mercy mesured So large
Be þou nouȝt skante for alle we synge softly
þat þou erte fra vengeaunce ay oure targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zakarye the calleȝ þe open welle 177
To wasche Synfulle Sawle out of his gilte
Tharfore þis lesson aght I welle to telle .Z.
That ware not̃ þy tender herte we war̃ spilte 180
Nowe lady Señ þou can̄ and wilte [leaf 117]
Be to þe Seed of Adam merciable Amen.
And brynge vs to thy place þat es bilt
To. Penitence þat to thy mercy ar̃ able Amen. 184

ST JOHN'S

(20. V.)

Virgine that̃ artt so noble of apparaille 153
Ledest̃ vs in to the hye tour
Of paradys thow mee wisse and counsaille
How y may haue thy grace and thi soukour 156
AH haaue y been in fullthe and in errour
Lady vn to that court̃ thow mee ajorne
That cleped is thy bench o fresch flour
Ther as that mercy euere schaH soiorne 160

(21. X = Ch.)

Xp̃e thy sone, that in this world alight 161
Vp on croys to suffre his passioun
And̃ eeke suffrede that longeus his hert pighte
And made his herte blood to renne adoun 164
And aH was this for my sauacioun
And y to hym am fals an eeke vnkynde
And ȝitt he wuH not my dampnacioun
This thonke i ȝow sokour of aH mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaak was figure of his deth sertaȳn 169
That so ferfoorth his fader wolde obeye
That hym ne rowghte nothing to bee slaȳn
Right̃ so thi sone liste as a lamb to deye 172
Now lady fuH of mercy i ȝow preye
Sithe he his merci mesured so large
Bee ȝee not skant̃ for aH we synge and seye
That ȝee been from vengaunce ay our targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zacharie ȝow clepeth the opne welle [leaf 58, back] 177
To washe synfuH sowle out̃ of his gyHtt
Therfore this lessoun oughte y weeH to telle
That nere thy teadre herte we were spyHtt 180
Now lady siththe thow kanst and willt
Been to the seed of adam merciable
Bryng vs to that palays that is byHt
To penytentȝ that been to mercy able. Amen. 184

GLASGOW

(20. V.)

Virgyne þat is so noble of apparayle 153
Iede vs vn-to þin hygh tour of paradyce
Thou me wysse lady and counsayle
Of what wyse I may haue þi grace and socour 156
Al haue I · ben in fyghte and errour
lady vn-to þat courte þou me siourne
That cleped is bouche o · frosah flour
Ther as mercy shall ever soiourne 160

(21. X.)

Cryste þi sone þat in þis warld a-lyghte 161
Vpon þe crosse to suffre his passioun
And also suffred þat longius · his herte pyghte
And made his herte blode to rynne downe 164
And all was þus for my saluacioun
I to hym am fals and also vnkynde
And yit he wyll not my dampnacioun
This þanke I · you socour of all mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaac was fygur of his deth certayne 169
That so ferforthe to his fader wold obeye [leaf 106, back]
That hym roght no þing to be slayne
Ryght þi sone as lambe lyst for to dye 172
Now lady full of mercy I you pray
Sen he is mercy mesured so large
Be ye not scante for all we syng and say
That ye ar fro vengeance ay owr targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zachary you callys þe opene welle 177
The whylk of synfull sowlys excusys þe gylte
Therfor þis lesson awe I · wele to telle
That ne were þi tendre herte we were spylte 180
Now lady sen þou kan and wylt
Be to þe sede of Adam merciable
Bryng vs to þi place þat is bryghte
To penitent þat ben to mercy able 184

(20. V.)

v Virgine þat art so nobele of apparayle 153
þat ledist vs in to þe hye tour
Of paradis þou me wiche & conseyle
How I may han þyn grace & þyn socour 156
Al haue I ben in filthe & in errour
Ladi on þat cuntre þu me adiurne
þat chepid is þyn bench of frosche flour
þere as þat merci euere schal soiurne 160

(21. X = Ch.)

cxXpc[1] þyn sone þat in þis world alyȝt [leaf 7, back]
Vp on a cros to suffere his passioun [1 *Christus*]
And sufferede ek þat longeus his herte pight
And made his herte blod renne a doun 164
And al þis was for myn sauacioun
And I to him am fals & ek onkynde
And ȝit he wele not myn dampnacioun
þis þanke I ȝow socour of almankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Yeaak was figeur of his deþ certeyn 169
þat so fer forþ his fadyr wolde obeye
þat hym ne rouȝt no þyng to be slayn
Ryȝt so þyn sone list as a lomb to deye 172
Now ladi ful of mercy I ȝow besech
Sithe he his merci me seured so large
Be ȝe not skant for alle we synge & seyȝe
þat ȝe ben fro vengaunse ay oure targe 176

(23. Z.)

z ZAcarye ȝow clepiþ þe opene welle 177
þe whiche synful soule out of his gilt
þerefore þis lessoun out I wele to telle
þat nere þyn tendere herte we were spilt 180
Now lady bryȝt sithe þou canst & wilt
Ben to þe sed of adam merciabele
Brynge vs to þat paleys þat is bylt
To penytentis þat ben to merci abele 184

(20. V.)

Virgyne that art / so noble of apparayle 153
That ledest vs / in-to the hye toure
Of paradyse / thou me wysse and counsayle
How I may haue thy grace / and thy socoure 156
Alle haue I ben in filthe / and in erroure
Lady vnto that contrey / thou me adiourne
That cleped is thy benche / of fressh floure
There as that mercye / euer shal soiourne [leaf 121] 160

(21. X.)

Christus[1] thy sone / that in this worlde alyght 161
Vpon a crois / to suffre hys passion [1 MS. Xpūs]
And eke suffred / that Longius hys hert pight
And made hys hert bloode / to renne a-doun 164
And alle was this / for my saluacioun
And I to him am fals / and eke vnkynde
And yet he wol not / my dampnacioun
This thanke I yow / socour of alle mankynde 168

(22. Y.)

Ysaac was figure / of his dethe certeyne 169
That so ferforth / his fadir wolde obeye
That hym ne rought / no-thing to be sleyne
Ryght so thy sone lyste / as lambe to deye 172
Now lady ful of mercy / y yow prey
Sith he is mercye / mesured so large
Be ye nat skant / for al we synge and sey
That ye been fro vengeaunce / ay oure targe 176

(23. Z.)

Zakarye yowe clepeth / the open welle 177
To wassh synful soule / out of hys gilte
Therfore this lesson / ought I wele to telle
That nere thy tendre hert / we were spilte 180
Now lady sith thou kanste / and wilt
Been to the sede of Adam / mercyable
Brynge vs to that paleyce / that ys bilte
To penytentys that been / to mercye able / Amen. 184

¶ Explicit.

VI. MOTHER OF GOD.

THREE TEXTS, FROM THE

PHILLIPPS MS. 8151, CHELTENHAM. ARCH. SELD. B. 24, BODLEIAN LIBRARY. MS. 18. 2. 8, ADVOCATES' LIBRARY, EDINBURGH.

In 7-line stanzas, doubtless originally 21 in number—7 threes—of which the 19th stanza, or IV. 3, is lost. The last 6 stanzas—threes VI and VII—are englisht from the prose Latin prayer to the Virgin, *O intemerata!* Maybe the first 5 threes are likewise englisht from other Latin prayers not yet identified. The poem is, I have for some time believd, several years earlier than the *Truth*, with which Dat first put it, and which I supposd to have been written on Chaucer's losing his Customs appointments at the end of 1386 A.D. It is assignd to Chaucer by both the Scotch MSS. of it. The only-known English copy of it is in the collection of Hoccleve's Minor Poems, now in the library of the late Sir Thomas Phillipps, from which George Mason edited six in 1796. No one can suppose that poor Hoccleve had the power of writing his Master's *Mother of God*.

O INTEMERATA!

[*The original of the last 6 stanzas of Chaucer's "Mother of God."*]

[*Harl. MS.* 1260, *leaf* 178, *back.*]

Si cupis uidere beatissimam uirginem mariam in fine uite tue. dic cotidie istam oracionem flexis genib*us*. et post mortem tuam eam uidebis. Oracio.

O Intemerata & ineternum benedicta singularis & incomperabilis uirgo dei genitrix maria. gratissimum dei templum. spiritus *sancti* saccarium. ianua regni celo*rum*! *per* quam post deum to*tus* uiuit orbis terrar*um*. Inclina aures tue pietatis indignis supplicacionib*us* meis. et esto michi peccatori pia in omnib*us* auxiliatrix.

[99] O Iohannes beatissime *Cristi* familiaris amice!

[100] qui ab eodem domino nostro Ihesu *Cristo* uirgo es electus.

[101-2] atq*ue* misteriis celestib*us* ultra om*n*es imbutus. Apostolus eius & ewangelista facta es preclarissimus!

[103] te eciam inuoco cum matre eiusd*em* saluatoris.

[104] ut michi opem tuam cum ipsa ferre digneris.

[106] O due gemme celestes maria & Ioh*ann*es

[107] o duo luminaria diuinitus ante deum lucencia.

[108] vestris radiis

[109] scelerum meor*um* effugate nebulas.

[113] Vos estis illi duo

[114] in quib*us* deus pater

[115] p*er* filium suum specialiter edificauit

[116] sibi domum. et in quib*us* ipse filius dei patris unigenitus.

[121] ob sincerissime uirginitatis meritum

[122-3] dilectionis sue confirmauit priuilegium. In cruce

[124] pendens [1] vni uestrum co*m*mendauit alterum.

[125] ita dicens

[126] Mulier! ecce filius tuus.

[127] Deinde ad alium! ecce mater tua.

[128-9] In huius ergo sacratissimi amoris dulcedine. qua

[130] ore dominico

[132] uelut mater & filius *in*uicem estis co*n*iuncti.

[134] Uobis duob*us* ego miser pecca*t*or co*m*mendo animam meam corpus meum & omnes actus meos. vt omnib*us* horis atq*ue* momentis firmi custodes et pii apud deum intercessores michi existere dignemini. Credo enim firmiter! & indubitanter confiteor! q*uo*d uelle uestrum. uelle dei est. et nolle uestrum nolle dei est.

[135-6] Vnde quicquid ab eo petitis! sine mora optinetis. Per hanc ergo tam potentissima*m* uestre dignitatis uirtutem poscite michi queso corporis anime q*ue* salutem.

[137-40] Agite queso agite uestris [2] sacris oracionib*us*. q*uo*d cor meum i*n*uisere & inhabitare dignetur spirit*us* almus graciarum largitor optim*us* qui me a cun[c]tis sordib*us* uiciorium purget. uirtutib*us* sacris adornet. & in dilectione dei & proximi stare & p*er*seuerare faciat. et post huius uite decursum ad gaudia ducat electorum suor*um*. benignissimus p*ar*aclitus. qui cum p*at*re & filio coeternus & incomp*ar*abilis uiuit et regnat p*er* infinita secula. Amen.

[The prayer before this, on leaf 176, back, &c., is headed

"Cest oroison la mere seint thomas de caunterbiry fiste. et el la dist deuaunt son enfauntement, Et fem qe la dirra. ia de son enfaunt ne p*er*ira. Oracio."]

[1] leaf 179, back. [2] leaf 180.

MOTHER OF GOD.

[*Phillipps MS.* (*of Hoccleve's Minor Poems*) 8151, *Cheltenham, leaf* 34.]

Ad beatam virginem.

(1) (I. 1)

Modir of god, and virgyne vndefouled,
O blisful queene, of queenes Emperice,
Preye for me þat am in synne mowled
To god thy sone, punyssher of vice
þat of his mercy though þat I be nyce
And negligent in keepyng of his lawe
His hy mercy my soule / vn to him drawe.

(2) (I. 2)

Modir of mercy, wey of indulgence
þat of al vertu art superlatyf
Sauer of vs by thy beneuolence
Humble lady / mayde / modir and wyf
Causer of pes / stynter of wo & stryf
My preyer vn to thy sone presente
Syn for my gilt I fully me repente

(3) (I. 3)

Benigne confort of vs wrecches all [leaf 34, back]
Be at myn endyng whan þat I shal deye
O Welle of pitee / vn to thee I call
ffil of swetnesse / helpe me to weye
Ageyn the feend, þat with his handes tweye
And his might plukke wole / at the balance
To weye vs doun keepe vs from his nusance.

MOTHER OF GOD.

[*Arch. Seld. B.* 24 (*paper*, 1 *ab.* 1460-70), *Bodleian Libr., leaf* 130.]

(1) (I. 1)

Moder of God / and virgyne vndefouled
O blisfull quene of quenys Emperice
Preye thou for me that am In syn ymouled
To god the soñ the punyschare of vice
That of his *merci* though þat I be nyce
And negligent In keping of his lawe
his hie *mercy* my soule vnto him drawe

(2) (I. 2)

Thou moder of *mercy* way of Indulgence
That of all *mercy* art superlatyve
Sauoure of saulis be thi beneuolence
O humble lady / maide / *moder* and wyfe
Causare of pes /. styntar of wo & stryfe
My preyere to thy soñ þat thou present
Syn of my gilt hoolly I me repent

(3) (I. 3)

Benygne confort of vs wrechis all
Be at myn ending quhen *that* I schall deye
O well of pitee vnto the I call
Fulfillit of swetnesse / help me to weye [*MS.* helpe]
Agane the fende / þat with his handis tueye
And all his *mycht* will pluk at the balance
To wey vs doun / kepe vs from his mischance

MOTHER OF GOD.

[*Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, MS.* 18. 2. 8, '*Johannis de Islandia Opera Theologica*,' 1490.]

INCIPIT ORATIO GALFRIDI CHAUCER.

(1) (I. 1)

Moder of god and virgin vndefould
O blisfull quene oure quenis emperice
Preye þou for me þat am in syn ymould
One to þi sone the punysar of vice
that of his mercy þo^{t} þat I be nyce
And neclegent in keping of his law
His hie *mercy* my soule on to him draw.

(2) (I. 2)

Thou *moder* of mercy wey of Indulgence
that of all wertu art superlatif
Sauo^{r} of saulis throu þi beneuolence
O Humyll lady mayde moder and wyue
Causa^{r} of peſ stynchar of woe & striue
My prayer to þi sone þat þou present
Sene of my gilt hooly I me rapent

(3) (I. 3)

Benyng counfort of ws wreichis all
be at myn ending quhen *þ*^{t} I sall deye
O well of piete one to þe I call
ffulfillit of sueitnes help me for to weye
Agane þe feynd þat w^{t} his handis tweye
And all his my^{t} wil pluk at þe ballance
to wey ws doune kep ws from his mischance

(4) (II. 1)

And for thow art ensaumple of chastitee 22
And of virgynes worsship and honour
Among all wommen blessid thow be
Now speke and preye to our Sauueour 25
þat he me sende swich grace & fauour
þat al the hete of brennyng Leecherie
He qwenche in me blessid maiden Marie 28

(5) (II. 2)

O blessid lady / the cleer light of day 29
Temple of our Lord / and roote of al goodnesse
þat by prayer' wypest cleene away
The filthes of our synful wikkidnesse 32
thyn hand foorth putte / & helpe my distresse
And fro temptacioun deliure me
Of wikkid thoght, thurgh thy benignitee 35

(6) (II. 3)

So þat the wil fulfild be of thy sone [leaf 55] 36
And þat of the holy goost he menlumyne
Preye for vs as ay hath be thy wone
Lady / all swiche emprises been thyne 39
Swich an aduocatrice who can dyuyne
As thow right noon, our greeues to redresse,
In thy refuyt is al our sikirnesse. 42

(7) (III. 1)

Thow shapen art by goddes ordenance 43
Mene for vs flour of humilitee
fficche þat lady in thy remembrance
Lest our fo the feend thurgh his sotiltee 46
þat in awayt lyth for to cacche me
Me ouercome with his treccherie
Vn to my soules helthe thow me gye 49

PHILLIPPS

(4) (II. 1)

And for thou art ensample of chastitee 22
And of all virgynes worschip and honour
Aboue all wommen blessed mote thou be
Now speke / now preye / vnto oure saluioure 25
That he me send suich grace and fauour
That all the hete and brynnyng lecherye
he slake In me / blissit maiden marye 28

(5) (II. 2)

Most blissit lady clere light of day 29
Temple of oure lord /. and voce of all gudenesse
That by thi preyere wipist clene away
The filth of oure soulis wikkitnesse 32
Put forth thy hand / help me in my distresse
And fro temptacion lady deliuer me
Off wikkit thocht /. for thy benignitee 35

(6) (II. 3)

So that the will fulfild be of thy sone [leaf 130, back]
And þat of the holy goste he me Illumyne
Preye thou for vs as ouer hath ben thy wone
All suich enprise sekirly ben thyne 39
For suich aduocate may no man deuyne
As thou lady oure greues to redresse
In thy refute Is all oure sekirnesse 42

(7) (III. 1)

Thou schapen art by goddis ordynance 43
To preye for vs / flours of humilitee
Quherefore of thyne office haue remembrance
lest þat the fende throu his subtilitee 46
That In awayte lyith for to cacche me
Me neuer ourcum with his trecherye
Vnto my soule hele lady thou me gye 49

SELDEN

(4) (II. 1)

And for þou art ensample of chastite 22
And of all vyrtuis worschip & honor
Aboue all women blissit mot þou be
Now speik now prey wn to or saluiour' 25
that He me send suych grace and fauor
that all the heit and byrnyng lichery
He slok in me blissit madene Marye 28

(5) (II. 2)

Most blissit lady cleir' licht of the day 29
tempil of our' lord and woce of all gudneß
that by þi prayer' wipith clene away
the filth of our' soulis wikitneß 32
put furt þi hond help me in my distreß
And fro temptacioun lady deliuer' me
Of wikit thot for þi benignite 35

(6) (II. 3)

So that the will fulfillit be of þi sone 36
And þat of þe Holigost He me illumyn
prey þou for ws as euir has bene þe wone
All suich emprice sekirly bene þin 39
for suich ane aduocat may no man devin
As þou lady or grevis to redreß
In þi refuce is all our' sekirneß 42

(7) (III. 1)

Thou schapin art by goddis ordinance 43
To prey for us flour' of humilite
Quharfor of þin office haue rememberaunce
lest that the feynd throu his subtilite 46
that in a wait lyith for to caucht me
me neuir our'cum wt his trechery
Wn to my soule helle lady þou me gy 49

EDINBURGH

(8) (III. 2)

Thow art the way of our Redempcioñ 50
ffor cryst of thee hath deyned for to take
fflessh and eek' blood / for this entencioñ
Vp on a crois to die for our sake 53
His precious deeth made the feendes qwake
And cristen folk' for to reioisen euere
ffrom his mercy / helpe / be we nat disseuere 56

(9) (III. 3)

Tendrely remembre on the wo & peyne [leaf 55, back] 57
þat thow souffridist in his passioñ
Whan watir & blood out of thyn yen tweyne
ffor sorwe of him ran by this checkes doun 60
And syn thow knowest þat the enchesoun
Of his deeth was, for to saue al man kynde
Modir of mercy þat haue in thy mynde 63

(10) (IV. 1)

Wel oghten we thee worsshipe & honure 64
Paleys of Cryst, flour of virginitee
Syn vp on thee / was leid the charge & cure
The lord to ber' of heuene & eerthe & see 67
And alle thynges þat ther ynne be
Of heuenes kyng thow art predestinat
To hele our soules of hir seek estat 70

(11) (IV. 2)

Thy maidens wombe in which our lord lay 71
Thy tetes / whiche him yaf to sowke also
To our sauynge / be they blessid ay
The birthe of Cryst our thraldom putte vs fro 74
Ioie and honour / be now & euceremo
To him and thee, þat vn to libertee
ffro thraldam han vs qwit / blessid be yee 77

[? *Stanza* 12, *or* IV. 3, *the real lines* 78-84, *lost.*]

PHILLIPPS

(8) (III. 2)

Thou art the way of oure redemptioñ 50
For Crist of the dedeynyt for to take
Bothe flesche and blood to this entencioñ
Vpon a croce to deyen for oure sake 53
His precious deth maid the fendis quake
And cristyn folk for to reioisen euer
Help for his mercy þat we nocht disseuer 56

(9) (III. 3)

Remember eke vpon the sorow and peyne 57
That thou sufferit in to his passioun
Quhan watir and blood out of thyñ eyen tweyne
For sorow of him ran by thy chekis douñ 60
And syn thou knowist the enchesoun
Off his deying /. was for to saue mankynd
Thou moder of mercy / haue that In thy mynd 63

(10) (IV. 1)

Wele aughten we the worschip and honour 64
Palace of Crist floure of Virginitee
Seing þat vpon the was laid the cure
To bere the lord of hevin / and erth and see 67
And of all thingis þat formyt euer mycht be
Of hevynnis king thou was predestynate
To hele oure saulis of thy sik hie estate 70

(11) (IV. 2)

Thy maidnis wambe In quhich þat our' lord lay [leaf 134]
Thy pappis quhite / þat gave him souk also
Vnto oure saving blissit[1] be thou ay [[1] a second blissit underlined to be left out]
The birth of Crist oure thraldome put vs fro 74
Ioy and honour be now and euer mo
To him and the / þat vnto libertee
Fro thraldom haue vs brocht / blissit be ȝe 77

[? *Stanza* 12, *or* IV. 3, *the real lines* 78-84, *lost.*]

SELDEN

(8) (III. 2)

Thou art the way of our' redempcioun 50
ffor crist of the dedenyt for to tak
both flesch and blood to þis entencioun
Vpone a croce to dyene for our' sak 53
His precius Deth maid þe feyndis quaik
And cristin folk for to reiosene euir
Help frome his mercy þat we no' dissenir 56

(9) (III. 3)

Remembr' Eik vpone the soraw and peyne 57
That þou sufferit in to His passioun
Quhen watter and blud out of þin Ene tweyn
ffor sorow of Him ran by þi chekis doune 60
And sene þou knowest weil þe enchesone
Of His deing was for to saif mankind
þou moder of mercy haue þat in thi mynd 63

(10) (IV. 1)

Weill ouchtene we the worschip and honor 64
Palace of crist flour' of virginite
seing þat vpon þe was laid the cur'
to ber' the lord of hevin of Erth & See 67
And of all thingis þat formyt euir' my' be
Of Hevynnis king þou was predestinat
to hell our' saulis of thyn sic Hie estait 70

(11) (IV. 2)

Thy madynnis wambe in quhich that o' lord lay 71
Thy pappis quhit þat gaf him souk alsoo
Wn to our' sauffing blissit be þou ay
The birth of crist our' thraldome put ws fro 74
Ioy and hono' be now and euir moo
To Him and the that on to liberte
fra thraldome Haue ws bro' blissit be ȝe 77

[? *Stanza* 12, *or* IV. 3, *the real lines* 78-84, *lost.*]

EDINBURGH

(12) (V. 1)

By thee Lady y makid is the pees [leaf 36] 78
Betwixt Angels and men / it is no doute
Blessid be god þat swich a modir chees
Thy gracious bountee spredith al aboute 81
Though þat our hertes steerne been & stoute
Thow to thy sone canst be swich a mene
That all our giltes he foryeueth clene. 84

(13) (V. 2)

Paradys yates opned been by thee 85
And broken been the yates eek of helle
By thee / the world restored is pardee
Of al vertu, thow art the spryng & welle 88
By thee al bountee / shortly for to telle
In heuene & eerthe by thyn ordenance
Parformed is / our soules sustenance. 91

(14) (V. 3)

Now syn thow art of swich auctoritee 92
Lady pitous / virgyne wemmeles
þat our Lord god nat list to werne thee
Of thy requeste / I wot wel / douteles 95
Than spare nat, foorth thee to putte in prees
To preye for vs Crystes modir deere
Benygnely wole he thyn axyng heere 98

(15) (VI. 1. *O intemerata!* englisht)

Apostle and freend familier of Cryst [leaf 36, back] 99
And his y-chosen virgyne / seint Iou
Shynynge apostle & euangelyst
And best beloued among hem echon 102
With our Lady preye I thee to been oon
þat vn to Cryst shal for vs all preye
Do this for vs Crystes derlyng I seye. 105

PHILLIPPS

(12) (V. 1)

By the lady ymaked Is the pes 78
Betuix angelis/ and men/ It is no dout
Blissit be god / þat suich a moder chees
Thy passing bountee spredith all about 81
Though þat oure hertis sterne be / and stout
Thou canst to Crist be for vs such a mene
That all oure gilt forgevin be vs clene 84

(13) (V. 2)

Paradise ȝettis all opin be throu the 85
And brokyn beñ the ȝettis eke of helle
By the / the world restorit is / pardee
Off all vertue thou art the spring and welle 88
By the all gudenes schortly for to tell
In hevin and erth by thyne ordynance
Performyt is oure soulis sustenance 91

(14) (V. 3)

Now sen thou art of suich autoritee 92
Thou pitouse lady and virgyne wemles
Preye thy dere sone my gilt forgeue It me
Off thy request I knowe wele douteles 95
Than spar nocht to put the forth In pres
To preye for vs Cristis moder so dere
For thy prayere he will benignely here 98

(15) (VI. 1. *O intemerata!* englisht)

Apostle and frend familiar to Crist 99
And virgyne ychoise of him sanct Iohne
Shynyng Apostle and Euangelist
And best beloued amongis thaim echone 102
With our lady I preye the / thou be one
That vnto Crist schall for vs all preye
Do this for vs Cristis derlyng I seye 105

SELDEN

(12) (V. 1)

By the lady ymaked Is the peȝ 78
betuix angellis and man It is no dout
blissit be god þat suich a moder cheȝ
þe passing bounte spredeth all about 81
þo þat our Hertis sterne be and stout
þou cast to crist befor ws such a meyne
That all our gilt forgevin be ws clene 84

(13) (V. 2)

Paradice ȝettis all opin bene throu the 85
And brokin bene the ȝettis ek of Hell
by the / þe wauld restorit is perdee
Of all wertu þou art þe spring & well 88
by the all gudneȝ schortlie for to tell
In Hevin and erth be þine ordinaunce
Performed is our saulis sustenaunce 91

(14) (V. 3)

Now sene þou art of suich autorite 92
þou petius lady and virgin vemles
Prey þi deir sone my gilt forgeue It me
Of þi request I know weill doutleȝ 95
Than spar no to put the furth in preȝ
To prey for us cristis moder so deir
ffor þi prayer He will benygly Heir. 98

(15) (VI. 1. *O intemerata!* englisht)

Apostill and frend familiar of crist 99
and virgin ychose of him sanct Iohne
Schynyng apostle & euuangelist
And best belouit amangis þame Iehone 102
With our lady I pray þe þou be one
That on to crist sall for us all preye
Do þis for us cristis derling I seye 105

EDINBURGH

(16) (VI. 2)

Marie and Ion heuenly gemmes tweyne 106
O lightes two shynyng in the presence
Of our lord god, now do your bysy peyne
To wasshe away our cloudeful offense 109
So þat we mowen make resistence
Ageyn the feend, & make him to bewaill
þat your preyer may so moche auaill 112

(17) (VI. 3)

Yee been tho two I knowe verraily 113
In which the fadir god gan edifie
By his sone oonlygeten specially
To him an hows / wherfore I to yow crye 116
Beeth leches of our synful maladie
Preyeth to god / lord of misericorde
Our olde giltes / þat he nat recorde. 119

(18) (VII. 1)

Be yee our help and our proteccioñ [leaf 27] 120
Syn for meryt of your virginitee
The priuilege of his dileccioñ
In yow confermed god vp on a tree 123
Hangyng / and vn to oon of yow seide he
Right in this wyse, as I reherce can
Beholde heer lo / thy sone womman 126

(19) (VII. 2)

And to þat othir / heer thy modir lo 127
Than preye I thee / þat for the greet swetnesse
Of the hy loue, þat god twixt yow two
With his mowth made / and of his noblesse 130
Coniqyned hath yow / thurgh his blisfulnesse
As modir and sone helpe vs in our neede
And for our giltes make our hertes bleede 133

PHILLIPPS

(16) (VI. 2)

Mary and Iohne / o hevynnis gemmys tueyne [fr 131, bk]
O lightis two shynyng In the presence
Off oure lord god / now dooth ȝour lusty peyne
To wesche away oure cloud full of offence 109
So þat we mycht maken resistence
Agane the fende /. and make him to bewaille
That ȝoure prayere may vs so mich auaille 112

(17) (VI. 3)

Ȝe beñ the two I knawe verily 113
In quhiche the fader god gan edifye
By his sone onely gottyn specialy
To him a hous / quharefor to ȝow I crye 116
Beeth lechis of oure synfull maladye
Preyeth to god lord of misericord
Oure olde giltis þat he nocht recorde 119

(18) (VII. 1)

Be ȝe oure help / and oure protectioñ 120
Sen for mercy of ȝoure virginitee
The previlege of his dilectione
In ȝow confermyt god vpon the tree 123
Hanging /. and vnto one of ȝou said he
Rycht In this wise as I reherse can
Behold and se lo [1]here thy sone womman 126

(19) (VII. 2)

And to that othir / [1]here Is thy moder lo 127
Than preye I ȝow / þat for the grete suetnesse
Off the holy loue þat god betuix ȝow two [a later t prefixed]
With his mouth maid / and of his hie noblesse 130
Commaundit hath ȝow throu his blissitnesse
As moder and sone to help vs In oure nede
And for oure synnes make oure hertes blede 133

SELDEN

(16) (VI. 2)

Mary and Iohnne O Hevynnis gemmis tweyne 106
O lichtis twoo schynyng in þe presence
Of our lord god now doth ȝo^r lusty peyne
to wesch away our cloude full of offence 109
So þat we mycht maken resistence
Agane the feynd and mak him to bewaile
that ȝo^r prayer may ws so moche availl 112

(17) (VI. 3)

Ȝe bene the twoo I know weraly 113
in quhich the fader god can Edefy
by His sone only gottin specialy
to him a houß quhar for to ȝou I cry 116
beeth leichis of our synfull malady
prayeth to god lord of misericord
Our old giltis that He no^t record 119

(18) (VII. 1)

Be ȝe our help and our protectioun 120
sene for mercy of ȝo^r benignite
The preuilege of his dilectioun
In ȝou confermyt god vpon the tre 123
Hanging and to one of ȝou said he
Richt in this wyß as I roherß now can
behold and see lo heir þin sone woman 126

(19) (VII. 2)

And to that vthir heir Is þi moder loo 127
þan prey I ȝou for that gret sueitneß
of the Haly luf þat god betuix ȝou twoo
With his mouth maid & of His Hie nobles 130
Commandit hath ȝou throu his blissitneß
as moder and sone to help ws in our neid
And for our synnis mak o^r hartis bleid 133

EDINBURGH

(20) (VII. 3)

Vn to yow tweyne, I my soule commende
Marie and Iohn for my sauuacion
Helpith me þat I may my lyf amende
Helpith now, þat the habitacion
Of the holy goost our recreacion
Be in myn herte now and euermore
And of my soule, wasshe away the sore—Amen

[*Bottom of leaf* 37.]

(20) (VII. 3)

Vnto 3ow tueyne now I my soule commend
Mary and Iohñe for my sáluacioñ
Helpeth me that I my lyf may mend
Helpeth now þat the habitacioñ
Off the holy goste oure recreacioñ
Be In my hert now and euermore
And of my saule weschc away the sore

Explicit oratio galfridi Chaucere

(20) (VII. 3)

Wn to 3ou tweyne now I my soule commend
Mary and Iohne for my sáluacioun
Helpeth me þat I my lif may mend
Helpeth now that the habitacioun
of the Holy gost our recreacioun
be in my Hert now and euermor
And of my soule wesch away the sor

Explicit oratio Galfridi Chauceir

[At the beginning of the whole work, *MS.* 18 / 2 / 8, *Advocates' Library, Edinburgh: 'Johannis de Irlandia Opera Theologica'*, 1490, in the same handwriting as that of the book, occur the words:

"Hoc opus compilatum est pro honore *domini* Ihesu & instructione illustrissimi principis Iacobi quarti Scotorum Regis & sui populi [1]*a Iohanne de Irlandia.*[1]"

At the end of the Second Book, immediately before Chaucer's poem, are the words:

"And sene I haue spokin samekle of this noble and haly virgin / I will in the end of þis buk writ ane orisoune þat Galfryde Chauceir maid and prayit to þis lady And tho' I be no' Eloquent in þis tovng as was þat noble poet I wil writ her' twa orisouns in latin / that I maid of þis noble and excellent lady and send furth of parice with a buk that I maid of hir' concepciouu to þi fader of gud mynd The first is of þe gret hono' and dignite of þis lady / And the second is of hir' noble and haly byrth of hir blist sone Ihus."

The two Latin Orisons follow Chaucer's.]

[1–1] The last four words are in a modern hand.

VII. ANELIDA AND ARCITE.

SIX TEXTS, FROM THE

HARLEIAN MS. 7333, British Museum (From SHIRLEY).
FAIRFAX MS. 16, Bodleian Library.
TANNER MS. 346, Bodleian Library.
HARLEIAN MS. 372, British Museum.
DIGBY MS. 181, Bodleian Library.
CAXTON'S PRINT of ab. 1477-78 A.D., Univ. Libr. Camb.

(For others, see the *Supplementary Parallel-Texts.*)

The structure of this poem was thus noted in my *Trial-Forewords*, p. 94-5:—"The *Anelida and Arcite* consists of a Proem of 3 stanzas, a Story of 27 stanzas [9 threes], all 7-line, and a Compleynt in 9-line stanzas, having a Proem of one stanza, and a conclusion of one, while between are two *Movements*, as Mr Bradshaw calls them, each having 6 stanzas: first, four of 9 lines each, then a 16-line one, ryming *aaab, aaab; bbba, bbba;* of which the first *aaa, aaa*, are 4-measure[1] lines, the first *b, b*, 5-measure ones, while the second *bbb, bbb*, are 4-measure lines, and the second *a*[*]*a*, 5-measure ones."

That Chaucer meant to continue the poem is clear, from his evidently genuine *Continuation*-stanza, found in MSS. Tanner 346, Ff. i. 6, Univ. Libr. Camb., Harleian 372, Digby 181, and Longleat 258. But he was apt to leave his Works unfinisht, and serv'd his *Anelida* so. The description of the Temple of Mars that was to follow here, he no doubt shifted to his *Knight's Tale*. That it was drawn from Boccaccio's *Teseide*, and was probably englisht for Chaucer's plannd[2], but abandond, *Palamon and Arcite*, see Dr John Koch's *Essay* in Part IV of the Chaucer Society's *Essays*, and Prof. B. ten Brink's *Chaucer-Studien* there quoted. Chaucer's mention of *Corinnus*[3] as one of his authorities in l. 21 need not mean anything more than that he was known as an old writer on his subject. I cannot agree with Prof. ten Brink's late date for the *Anelida*, and I put it even earlier than Dr Koch's A.D. 1382. Stanza 39, the second of *Movement II* (l. 290-8), is wanting in all Shirley's three copies, as is also the *Continuation*-stanza. There are 9 rymes in *-ede* in St. 40 (*Mov.* II. 3), l. 299-307.

[1] 'measure' is put here for the 'accent' of the *Trial-Forewords*.
[2] I doubt the unfinishing Chaucer having finisht his first *Palamon and Arcite*. Mŏst likely, he had but englisht, and 'made', bits for it.
[3] 'Corinnus was, according to Suidas, an epic poet, a native of Ilium, who lived before Homer, in the time of the Trojan war, and wrote an Iliad, from which Homer borrowed the argument of his poem.'—C. P. Mason.

ANELYDA AND ARCYTE.

[*Harl. MS.* 7333 (*from Shirley*), *leaf* 134, *col.* 1.]

C lxxvij

Lo my lordis and ladyes Here folowyng may ye see the maner of the lovyng bytwene Arcite of Thebes and Anelida the faire Quene of Hermony which with his feyned chere doublenesse and flateryng disceiued her without cause / she beyng than oon of the trewest gentilwomen that bere lyf compleyneth her I beseche you.

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

Yow fiers god of armes Mars the rede — 1
That in the frosty contrey called Trace
Within thi gresly temple ful of drede
Honured art as patron of that place — 4
With thi Bellona / Pallas ful of grace
Be present and my song contynne and guy
At my begynnyng/ thus to the I cry — 7

(2)

¶ For hit ful depe / is sonken in my mynde — 8
With pitous herte. in englissh for to endite
This old story in latyne which I fynde
Of quene Analyda and fals Arcite — 11
That eeld which pat all can frete *and* bite
As hit hath froten many A noble story
hath negli devoured oute of my memory — 14

(3)

¶ Be fauourable eke thow polymea — 15
On parnaso that with thi sustren glade
By Ellicon negli fer frome Cirea
Syngest with voice memorial in pe shade — 18
Vndir the laurier / which pat may not fade
And do that I my Ship to hauen wynne
First folowe I stace / and aftir pat Corynne — 21

ANELIDA AND ARCITE.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 32, *Bodleian Library, ab.* 1440.]

¶ The compleynt of feire Anelida And fals Arcite.

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

Thou fers god of Armes / Mars the rede — 1
that in the frosty contre / called Trace
Within thy grisly / temples ful of drede
Honoured Art / as patroun of that place — 4
With thy Bellona / Pallas ful of grace
be present and my songe / contynew and guye
At my begynnyng / thus I to the crye — 7

(2)

For hit ful depe is sonken / in my mynde [*leaf* 32, *back*] — 8
With pitous hert / in englyssh to endyte
this olde storie in latyn which I fynde
of quene Analida / and fals Arcite — 11
that elde which / al can frete and bite
as hit hath freten / mony a noble storie
Hath nygh deuoured / out of oure memorie — 14

(3)

Be fauorable eke / thou polymya — 15
on *parnaso* / that hathe thy sustres glade
by clycon not fer / from Cirrea
singest with vois memorial / in the shade — 18
Vnder the laurer / which that may not fade
And do that I my shippe / to hauen wynne
first folow I stace / and after him corynne — 21

¶ Iam quæ domos patrias cithico post aspera gentis
Frella laurigero subeunte theseos curru
Lætifici planxus miasma quæ ad sidera vulgi! [*Statius*] } Clamor

[ANELIDA & ARCITE.]

[*Tanner MS.* 346, *leaf* 59, *back*, *Bodl. Libr.: vellum, ab.* 1440.]

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

Thou ferse god of armes Mars the rede — 1
That in thi frosty contre called Trace
with-ynne thy grysly temples fulle of drede
Honoured arte as patrone of that place — 4
with the Bellona Pallas fulle of grace
Be presente / and my songe contynnew and gye
At my begynnynge to the .I. crye — 7

(2)

For hit ful depe is sonken in my mynde — 8
with piteous herte in englyssh to endyte
This olde story in latyn which .I. fynde
Of quene Annelida and fals Arcyte — 11
That elde which all can frete and bite
As hit hath fretyn many an noble story
hath negh deuoured oute of oure memory — 14

(3)

Be fauorable eke thou Polymya — 15
On Parnaso that hath thy sustres glade
By clicon / noghte fer from Circa
Singeste with voys memorialle in the shade — 18
Vndyr laurer which that may noghte fade
And do that .I. my ship to hauen wynne
Fyrste folow .I. stace and aftyr hym Corynne — 21

ANELIDA AND ARCITE.

[*Harleian MS.* 372, *leaf* 57, *paper.* 1460-70 A.D.]

Here begynneth the Compleynt of faire Anelida & fals Arcite [*In margin*]

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

¶ How ferse god of Armes Marce the reede 1
that in the frosty contre called Trace
with ynne thi grisely temples ful of dreede
Honoured arte / as patron of that place 4
With thi Bellona Pallas ful of grace
be present and my song contynue & guyde
At my begynnyng / thus I to the crye 7

(2)

For it ful depe is sonken in my mynde 8
With pitous hert in englissh to endite
this oolde story / in latyn which I fynde
of queene Annelida and fals Arcite 11
That elde which al kan freete and byte
as it hath fretyn / many a noble story
hath nygh devoured out of oure memory 14

(3)

Be favourable eeke thow Polymya 15
On pernaso / that hath ꝑ sustren glade
by Elycon / not ferre from Cirrea
syngest with voice memorial in ꝑ shade 18
Vndir the laurer / which that may not fade
And doo that I my shippe to hauen wynne
first folwe I stace · and aftir hym Corynne, 21

¶ Iamque domos patrias Cithice post aspera gentis } Clamor
prelia laurigero subeunte Theseа curru } [*Statius*]
letificē plausus miserus que ad sidera vulgi

HARLEIAN

[ANELIDA AND ARCITE.]

[*Digby MS.* 181 (*Bodl. Libr., paper*), *leaf* 39, *back.*]
[*The r˙ dot is taken as r*]

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

Thowe fers god of armes Mars the rede 1
o That in thy Frosty Cantre called Trace
Within thy grisly temple Full of drede
Honoured arte / as Patron of the place 4
With the bellona Pallas Full of grace
Be present / and my songe contynue and gie
At my begynnyng to the I crie 7

(2)

¶ For it Full depe is sonken in my mynde 8
With pitous hert in englysshe to endite
This olde story / in latyn which I fynde
Of Quene Annelida and fals Arcite. 11
That elde which all can frete and bite
As it hath fretyn / many A noble storie
Hath nygh deuoured out of oure memorie 14

(3)

¶ Be Fauorable eke · thowe Polymia 15
On parnaso þat hath þi Sustris glade
Bi elicon · not ferre from cirea
Syngest with voice memorial in þe shade 18
Vnder laurer which þat may not fade
And do that I my shipe to hauen wynne
First folowe I Stace / and after hym Corynne 21

DIGBY

ANELIDA AND ARCITE.

[*Ed. Caxton, ab.* 1477-78 A.D., *leaf* 1.]

[g *is for* g *with a knocker, like* 8. *Turnd* m (m) *is printed* m.]

(1) [*Proem or Invocation:* 3 *stanzas*]

t hou fiers god of armes / mars the rede 1
That in the frosty contre called trace
Within thy grysly temple ful of drede
Honoured art as patron of that place 4
With thy bellona / pallas ful of grace
Be present and my song contynue & gye
At my begynnyng thus to the I crye 7

(2)

For it ful depe is sonken in my mynde 8
With pietous herte in english for tendyte
This olde storye in latyn that I fynde
Of quene anelida & fals arcyte 11
That elde that all can frete and byte
As it hath freten many a noble storye
With nyh deuoured out of my memorye 14

(3)

Be fauorable eke thou polimia 15
On pernaso that with thy sustren glade
By elycon / not fer from cirrea
Singest with vois memorial in the shade 18
Vnder the laurer the whiche may not fade
And do that I my ship to hauen wynne
First folowe I stace and after that corynne 21

CAXTON, A.D. 1477-78

(4) [*The Story*: 27 *stanzas*]

WHan Theseus with werres longe *and* grete 22
The Aspre folke of Cithe had ouercomme
With laurer coroumed in his chare gold bete
home to his Cuntre / houses is ecomme 25
For which the people blisfull hole *and* somme
So crydon / þat unto the sterres it wente
And him to honuren. diden / all her entente 28

(5)

¶ Beforne this duk in signe of hie Victorye 29
The trumpes came / *and* in his baner large.
The ymage of mars *and* tokenyng of his glorie.
Men mighten seen / of tresoure many a Charge. 32
Many bright helme and many spere and targe
many a fressh knyght / and blisful route
On hors and fote / In all the felde aboute 35

(6)

¶ Ypolita his wyf / the hardy quene 36
Of Cithea that he conquerd had
With Emelye her yong Sustir shene
Faire in a Chaier of gold he with him ladde 39
That all the ground aboute the chare. she sprad
With the brightnesse of the beaute in her face
Fulfilled of largesse and of Alle grace 42

(7)

¶ With his Tryumphe / of lawrier coroumed thus 43
In all the floure of Fortunes yevyng
lete I this noble prince this Theseus
Towardes Attenes in his wey ridyng 46
And fonde I woll in shortly for to bryng
The sleght wey of that I gan to write
Of tho quene Anelida / and fals Arcyte. 49

(4) (*The Story*: 27 *stanzas*)

When theseus with werres / longe and grete 22
the aspre folke of Cithe / had ouer-come
the laurer corovned / in his chare gold bete
home to his contre houses / is he come 25
ffor whiche the peple / blisful al and somme
so criden / that to the sterres hit went
And him to honouren / dide al her entent 28

(5)

Be-forne this Duke / in signe of Victorie 29
the trompes come / and in his baner large
the Ymage of Mars / and in token of glorie
Men myght sene of tresoure / mony a charge 32
Mony a bright helme / and mony a spere and targe
Mony a fresh knyght / and mony a blysful route
on hors on fote / in al the felde aboute 35

(6)

Ipolita his wife / the hardy quene 36
of Cithia / that he conquered had
With emelye / her yonge suster shene
Faire in a chare of golde / he with him lad [leaf 23] 39
that al the grounde about / her char she sprad
With brightnesse of beaute / in her face
fulfilled of largesse and of al grace 42

(7)

With his tryumphe / and laurer corovned thus 43
In al the floure / of fortunes yevyng
let I this noble prince / Theseus
towarde Athenes / in his wey ryding 46
and founde I wol / in shortly for to bring
the sley wey / of that I gan to write
of quene Anelida / and fals Arcite 49

(4) [*The Story*: 27 *stanzas*]

When Theseus with werres longe and grete 22
The asper folke of Sith hath ouyr come
The laurer coroumed in his chare golde bete
home to his contre houses is ycome 25
For wich the peple blisfull all and some
So cryden that to the sterres hit wente
And him to honoured deden alle her entente 28

(5)

Before this duke in signe of victorye 29
The trompes come and in his baner large
The ymage of Mars and in token of glorye
Men myghten se of tresour many a charge 32
Many a bryghte helme and many a spere and targe [leaf 60]
Many a fressh knyghte / and many a blisfull route
On hors on fote in all the felde aboute 35

(6)

Ypolita his wife the hardi quene 36
Of Cithia that he conquerred had
with emyle her yonge suster shene [7 MS. yenge]
Fayre in a chare of golde he with him lad 39
That alle the grounde aboute her chare she sprad
with bryghtnes of beaute in her face
Fulfilled of largesse and of grace 42

(7)

with his triumphe and laurer coroumed thus 43
In alle the floure of fourt[u]nes gifeynge
lete .I. this noble prince Theseus
Towarde Athenees in his way ridinge 46
And founde .I. will in shorte for to bryngc
The sly way of that .I. gan to wryte
Of quene Annelida / and false Arcite 49

(4) [*The Story:* 27 *stanzas*]

Whanne Theseus *with* werres longe & grete
the aspere folke of Cithee hadde ouercome
the laurer crounned in his chare goold beete
home to his contre houses is he come
for which the puple blisfull all & somme
So criden that to the Sterres hit went
And hym to honowren did al her entent

(5)

Beforn this Duc in signe of victorie
the trompes come and in his baner large
the ymage of Marce and in tokyn of glorye
Men myght seen of tresour many a charge
many a bright helme & many a spere & targe
many a fressh knyght & many a blisfull rowte
On hors on foote in al the feelde aboughte

(6)

Ypolita his wif the hardy Queene
of Cithea that he conquerid hadde
with Emelye her yong suster sheene
faire in a chare of goold he *with* hym ladde
þat al þe ground a-bought hir chare she spradde
with brightnesse of beaute in hir face
fulfilled of largesse and of al grace

(7) [1 leaf 57, back]

1With his tryvmphe / and laurere crounned thus
In all the floure / of fortunes yevyng
lete I this noble prynce Theseus
toward Attenes / in his way ridyng
And founde I wil Inne shortly for to bryng
the sley weye / of that I gan to wryte
Of Quene Anelida and fals Arcyte

(4) [*The Story:* 27 *stanzas*]

¶ Whan Theseus with werres longe and grete
The Aspre Folk of Cithe hath ouercome
With laurer Crowned in his chare golde bete
Home to his Contre anon is he come
For which the peple / blisfull all & some
So Criden / that to the Sterris it went
And hym to honouren did all here entent

(5)

¶ Bifore thys duke in signe of victorie
The trompis come / and his baner large
The ymage of Mars / and token of glorie
Men myght see of tresoure many a charge
Many a bright helme / & many a spere & targe
Many a Fresshe knyght & many a blisfull route
On hors on fote / in all the Felde aboute /

(6)

¶ Ipolita his wif the hardy Quene
Of Cithea that he conquerid hadde
With Emelye hire yonge Suster shene
Faire in his chare of golde / he with hym ladde
þat all þe grounde / about hir chare she spradde
With brightnes of beaute in hire face
Fulfilled of largesse and of grace /

(7)

¶ With his triumphe and laurer crowned thus [Deaf 46] 43
In all the Floure of Fortunes yevyng
lete I this noble prince Theseus
Toward Athenes in his way ridyng
And Founde I woll in shortly for to bryng
The slye wey of that I gan write
Of Quene Annelida and fala Arcite

(4) [*The Story:* 27 *stanzas*]

Whan theseus with werres long & grete [Deaf 1, back] 22
Thaspre folk of cithye / had ouercome
With laurer crowned in his chare gold bete
Home to his contre hool is come 25
For whiche the peple / blisful al and some
So cryeden / that to the sterres it wente
And hym to honouren / dide al thair entente 28

(5)

Biforn this duc in signe of victorie 29
The trompes come / and in his baner large
The ymage of mars / & in tokening of glorie
Men might see of tresour many a charge 32
Many bright helme & many a spere & targe
Mani a fresh knight & mani a blisful route
On hors & fote al the felde aboute 35

(6)

Ipolita his wyf / the hardy quene 36
Of cythia / that he conquerd had
With emelie / her yongt suster shene
Fair in a chare of gold / he with hym had 39
That al þe ground aboute her chare she sprad
With brightnes of the beaute of her face
Fulfillyd with largesse of alle grace 42

(7)

With this tryumphe & laurer crowned thus [Deaf 2] 43
In alle the floure of fortunes yeuyng
Lete I this noble prynce Theseus
Toward atthenes in his way rydyng 46
And fonde I wil shortly for to bryng
The sleyght way of that I gan to write
Of quene anelida / and false arcyte 49

(8)

¶ Mars which thurgh his furious Cours of yre [leaf 134, col. 2]
The old wrath of Juvo to fulfille
Hath sette the peoplis hertis both on fyre
Of Thebes and grece / yche othir for to kylle
With blody speris / ne rested neuer stille
But throng now here now there amongis hem both
TyH euerich othir slough so were thei wroth

(9)

¶ For whan Amphyorax and Tedius
ypomedon Parthonopee also
weren dede and slayn proude Campaneus
And whan pe wrechful Thebans bretheren two
Were slayne and kyng Adrascus Home ego
So desolate stode Thebes and so bare
That no wight coude no remedy of his fare

(10)

¶ And whan that old Creon gan espie
how that the blode rial was brought edoun
he held that Cite by his Thyrannye
And did the gentils of that regyoune.
To ben his frend and wonnen in pe toune
So what for loue of him and what for awe.
The noble folke were to the toune ydrawe

(11)

¶ Amonges all thies / Anelida the quene.
Of ermony was in pat toune duellyng
That feirer was pan is pe sonne shene
Thurgh oute the world so gan her name spryng
That her to seen had euery wight likyng
For as of trouth is here non her liche
Of all pe wymen in pis world riche.

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(8)

Mars whiche that thro / his furiouse course of Ire
The olde wrethe of Iuno / to fulfille
Hath set the peples hertis / bothe on fire
of Thebes and grece / and eueriche other to kille
With blody speres / no rested neuer stille
but throng now her now ther / amonge hem both
that euerych other slough / so wer they wrothe

(9)

For when Amphioraz / and Tydeus
Ipomedon / prothonclope also
Wer ded and slayn / proude Campaneus
and when the wrecches / thebans bretheran two
Were slayn / and kyng Adrastus home ago
so desolat stode thebes / and so bare
that no wight couds / remedie of his care

(10)

And when the olde Creon / gan espye
how that the blood roial / was broght a-doun
he helde the cite by his tyrannye
And dyd the gentils / of that regioun
to ben his frendes / and duellen in the tovne
so what for love of him / and what for awe
the noble folke / wer to the tovne I-drawe

(11)

Among al these / anelida the quene [note]
of Ermony / was in that toyne duellyng
That fairer was / then is the sunne shene [leaf 53, back]
thorogh-out the worlde / so gan her name spring
that her to seen / had euery wyght likyng
for as of trouthe / is ther noon her-lyche
of al thes wymen / in this worlde riche

FAIRFAX MS. 16

(8)

Mars which that thoro his furious cours of Ire
The olde wrath of Iuno to fulfille
hath set the peples herte bothe on fyre
Of Thebes and grece and euerych othyr to kylle
with body speres restid euery stille
But throng now here now there amonge hem both
That euerych othyr slowe / so were they wrothe

(9)

For when Amphoriax and Thesgus / [? MS. Thedeus]
ypomedon. Partinope also
were dede and slayn / proude Carpaneus
And when the wrecches Thebans bretheryn two
were slayn and kinge Adrastus home ago
So desolate stode Thebes and so bare
That no wighte coude remedye of his care

(10)

And whenne the olde Creon gan aspye [leaf 52, back]
how that the blode ryalt / was broghte adoun
he helde the Cite by his tyrannye
And dide the gentiles of that regioun
To been his frendes and dwell in the toun
So what for loue of him and what for awe
The noble folke were to the town ydrawe

(11)

Amonge alle these Annelida the quene
Of Ermonye / was in that toun dwellynge
That fayrer was then the sonne shene
Thorow oute the worlde / so gan hyr name sprynge
That her to se had euery wighte likynge
For as of trouth is ther non her lyche
Of alle the women / in this worlde riche

TANNER

(8)

Mars which þat þro his furious cours of yre
the colde wroth of Iuno to fulfille
hath sett the peples hertys both on fyre
of Thebes & Grece / and euerych oþer to kylle
With blody speres ne restid neuer stille
but pronge now here now þer among hem bothe
þat euerych oþer slowh / so were þei wrothe

(9)

ffor whanne Amphiorax and Tideus
Ypomodon prothonolepe also
Were dede & slayn proude Campaneus
And whan þe wroththid Theban breþer two
Were slayn and kyng Adrustus home goo
So desolate stoode Thebes and so bare
þat no wighte coude remedye of his care

(10)

And whanne the olde Creon gan espye
how þat þe blode Roial was brought doñ
he healde the Cite by his tyrannye
and did þe gentils of that Region
to ben his frendis and dwellyn in þe toñ
soo what for love of hym & what for awe
the noble folke were to þe town ydrawe

(11)

Among all these Anélida the Quene
of Ermonye was in þat town dwellyng
þat fairer was þanne is þe sonne shene
thorughoute þe worlde so gan hir name spryng
þat hir to seen hadde euery wight likyng
ffor as of trouth / is þer noon hir liche
of all þe women in þis world riche

(8)

¶ Mars which þat þrough his furious cours of ire
The olde wrath of Iuno For to Fulfill
Hath sette the peples hertis bothe in fire
Of Thebes / and Grece euerych othir to kyll
With blody Speres restles neuer still
but throng / nowe here nowe þer / among hem bothe
þat euerych othir slough / so were they wrothe.

(9)

¶ For whan Amphiorax. and Tedeus.
Ipomodon and partonope also
Were dede and slayn / prouda Campaneus
And when þe wrocchid Thebans brethrym two
Were slayn and Adrastus home a-goo
So desolate stode Thebes and so bare
þat no wight cowde remedie of his care

(10)

¶ And when the olde Creon gan espie
howe the blode riall was brought a-doun
he helde the Cite / by his Tyrannye
And made the gentils of þat Region
To ben his Frendys /-and dwell in þe Toun
So what for love of hym / & what for awe
The noble Folke were to the Town drawe

(11)

¶ Amonge all thise Anuelida the Quene
Of Ermonye / was in the Town dwellyng
þat fairer was / than the sonne shene
þrough-out þe wordle so gan hir name spryng
That hir to se hadde euery wight likyng
For as of trouth / is þer noon here lyche
Of all the women in this wordle riche

(8)

Mars that with his furyous cours of Ire
Tholde wrathe of Iuno to suafylle
Hath sette the peples hertes bothe a fire
Of thebes and grece / eche other to kylle
With blody speres / ne rested neuer stylle
But throng / now here / now there amonge bothe
Til euryche other slowhe so were they wrothe

(9)

For whan amphiorax and tideus
Ipomedon and / parthonope also
Were dede and slayn and proud campaneus
And whan the wrecched brethern two
Were slayn and kyng adrastus hom y go
So desolate stode thebes / and so bare
That no wight / couthe remedye of his fare

(10)

And whan tholde creon gan espye [leaf 2, back]
How the blode Ryal was brought adoun
He helde that cyte by his tyrannye
And dyde the gentyls of that regyoun
To ben his frendes / & women in that toun
So what for lone of him / & what for awe
The noble folk were to the toun ydrawe

(11)

Among alle these / anelida the quene
Of ermonye / was in that toun dwellyng
That fayrer was / than is the sonne shone
Thurgh the world so gan her name spryng
That her to seen / had euery wyght lykyng
For as of trouth / is thar none her lyche
Of alle the women / in the world ryche

(12)

...ght eke þe xx^ti yere eld. 78
...nd þere with all a...che fairenesse
...as double in loue *and* ...er to behelde
...ill in þat Crafte · ou...fastnes 81
... his connyng what þ lucresse
...h loo · he gan her t...mprehendid
... him trustith aboue amendid 84

(13)

...huld I seyn she lo...soth to seyn 85
...n þat he was absen... lusty knyght
... thought / hir her... nothing pleyne.
...r sight / to her he...r any wight 88
...e wende · haue al...at lady bright
...as fals / hit nas ...outh ensure
...h not to men / ...che creature. 91

(14)

...theles ful myc...d Arcyte so 92
... þat he mygh... any throwe
...e he wold de... brast on two
...is witte he ... bare him lowe. 95
...hile · for h... his hert eknowe
...out feyned chere
...uche Crafte to lere. 98

(15)

...nell besynesse. 99
... his lady wynne
...y. for distresse.
...wold twynne. 102
...t was routh *and* synne.
...orowis wolden rewe.
...ith / þe fals as doth the trewe. 105

(12)

Yonge was this quene / of xx^ti yer of elde *nota* 78
of mydil stature / and of suche fairenesse
that nature had a Ioy / her to be-helde
and for to speken / of her stidfastnesse 81
she passed bothe / penolope and lucresse
and shortly / yf she shal be comprehended
In her myght no thing / been amended 84

(13)

This theban knyght / eke sothe to seyne 85
Was yonge / and therto with-al / a lusty knyght
but he was double in love / and no thing pleyne
and subtil in that crafte / ouere eny wyght 88
and with his kunnyng / whan this lady bryght
for so ferforthe / he can her trouthe assure
that she him trusted / ouer eny creature 91

(14)

What shuld I seyn / she loued Arcite so 92
that when that he was absent / eny throw
anon her thoght / her hert brast a two
for in her sight to her / he bare hym low 95
so that she wende / haue al his hert y-knowe
but he was fals / hit nas but feyned chere
as nedeth not to men / suche craft to lere 98

(15)

But neuer-theles / ful mykel besynesse 99
had he er that / he myght his lady wynne
and sworne he wolde dyen / for distresse
or from his wit / he seyde he wolde twynne 102
Alas the while / for hit was routhe and synne
that she vpon his sorowes / wolde rewe
but no thing thinketh the fals / as dothe the trewe 105

(12)

Yonge was this quene of .xx^ti. yere of elde 78
Of mydell stature and of suche fayrenesse
That nature had a ioy her to beholde
And for to speken of her stedefastnes 81
She passed hath penelapye and lucres /
And shortly if she shall be comprehendyd
In her myghte nothynge ben amendyd 84

(13)

This theban knyght eke sothe to sayn 85
was yonge and ther-to withall a lusty knyghte
But he was double in loue and nothynge pleyn
And sotell in that crafte / ouyr euery wighte 88
And wyth this konnynge when this lady bryghte
For so fer forth he gan her trouth assure
That she him trusteth ouyr euery creature 91

(14)

what shulde .I. seyn she loueth Arcite so 92
That when that he was absente eny throwe
Anon her thoghte / her herte braste on two
For in her sighte to her he bare hym so lowe 95
So that she wende haue alle his herte y-know [leaf 61]
But he was fals it nas but feyned chere
As nedith noghte such crafte to men to lere 98

(15)

But neuyr-the-lese / full mochell bisines 99
had he / or that he myghte his lady wynne
And swore he wolde dyen for distresse
Or from his witte he sayde he wolde twynne 102
Alas · the while / for hit was routh and synne
That she vpon his sorowes wolde rewe
But nothynge thenketh the false as doth the trewe 105

(12)

Yong was þ's Quene of .xx^ti. yere of eelde
of mydel stature / & of such fairenesse
that nature hadde a Ioye hir to beheelde
and for to spekyn of hir stedfastnesse
She passid both penolope & lucresse
And shortly if she shalbe comprehendid
In hir myght no thyng ben amendid

(13)

This Theban knyght eek for soth to seyne [leaf 88]
was yong and þer-to with-al a lusty knyght
but he was double in love and noo thynge pleyne
and subtiH in þat crafte ouere eny wight
And *with* his kunnyng wan þ's lady bright
for soo ferforth he gan hire trouth assure
þat she hym trustid a-boue eche creature

(14)

What sholde I seyn she loued Arcyte so
that whanne he was absent ony throwe
Anoon hir thought hir hert brast on twoo
flor in hir sight to hir he bare hym lowe
Soo þat she wende haue all his hert Iknowe
but he was fals / it was but feyned chere
As nedith not to men / such crafte to lere

(15)

But neuerthelesse ful mykle busynesse
hadde he er þat he myht his lady wynne
and swore he wolde dye for distresse
or from his witte he seid he wold twynne
Allas þ^e while / for it was routhe and synne
þat she vp on his sorwes wolde rewe
but noo þ'ng þ^nkith þ^e fals as doth þ^e trewe

(12)

¶ Yong was this Quene of xx^ti yeer · olde
Of myddil stature / and of suche fairnesse
That nature hadde a ioy / hir to beholde
And for to speke of hir stedfastnesse
She passid hath / penolope and lucresse
And shortly if she shall be comprehendid [leaf 49, back]
In hir myght no thyng been amendid

(13)

¶ This Teban knyght eke soth to seyn
Was yonge / and ther-*with*-all a lusty knyght
But he was double in loue / and no þing playn
And soteH in þat crafte as euer was wight
And *with* his konnyng wan þis lady bright
For so ferforth he gan hire trouth assure
þat she hym trusted ouer any Creature

(14)

¶ What sholde I seyn she lovith Arcite soo
þat when þat he was absent any throwe
Anoon her thought hir hert brast atwoo
For in here sight to here / he bare hym lowe
So þat she wende / haue all his hert knowe
But he was Fals. it was but fayned chere ·
As nedith nought/ suche crafte to me colere ·

(15)

¶ But neuerthe-lasse Full moche besynesse
had he or þat he myght his lady wynne
And swore he wolde dye for distresse
Or from his witte he said he wolde twynne
Alas the while / for it was routhe & synne
That she vpon his sorowes wolde rewe.
but nothyng thynkith þe fals as doth the true ·

(12)

Yonge was this quene / of .xx. yere olde
Of myddel stature / & of suche fayrnes
That nature had a Ioye / her to byholde
And for to speke of her stedefastnes
She passed hath penolope & lucres
And shortly yf she shal be comprehended
In her myght nothyng been amended

(13)

This theban knyght eke soth to seyne [leaf 3]
Was yong & ther with al a lusty knyght
But he was double in loue & nothing pleyn
And subtyl in that craft ouer ony wight
And withe his cunnyng wan þat lady bright
For so ferforth he gan to her trouth ensure
That she hym trusted ouer ony crature

(14)

What shold I seyn shē loued arcyte so
That whan he was absent ony throwe
Anōn her thought her herte brest atwo
For in her sight to her he bare hym lowe
So that she wend haue al his herte yknowe
But he was fals it was but feyned chere
Al nedeth not to men suche craft te lere

(15)

But natheles ful mychel besynes
Had he or he myght his lady wynne
And sware he wold dye for destres
Or from his witte he said he wold twynne
Allas the whyle for it was routh & synne
That she vpon his sorowes wold rewe
But nothing thinketh the fals as the trewe

(16)

¶ Hir fredome fonde Arcyte in suche maner
That all was his / þat she hath moche or lyte
Ne to no creature made she chere.
Forther þan that hit liked Arcyte
Ther nas no lacke with wiche he myght her wite/ Of 134, bk, col. 1]
Shee was so ferforthe gyven him to plese
þat all þat liked him hit did her ese /

(17)

¶ þere nas to hir no maner lettre sent
þat towchid love from anye maner wyght
þat she ne shewid it him or it was brent
So pleyne she was and did hir ful might
þat she nil hyden no thing frome hir knyght
lest he of eny vntrouþe hir vpbroyde /
with outen bode / his heste shee / cleyde /

(18)

¶ And eke he made him Ialowse ouer hir
þat what þat any man had to hir seyde
Anoon he wolde preyen her to swere /
what was that worde / or maken him yuel apayde /
þanne wende shee oute of her wyt haue brayed
But all this nas / but slight & flaterie /
Withouten love of Feyned Ialowsye

(19)

¶ And Al this toke shee so debonayrely
þat al his wille hir thought hir skilful thing
And euer the lenger shee lovid him tendrely
And did him honour as he were a kynge /
hir hart was to him / weddid with a Ringe /
So ferforþe vpon trowþe is hir entente /
þat where he gooþe his hert with him wente

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(16)

Her fredom fonde Arcite / in suche maner
[1] That al was his / that she hath / both moche and lyte
Ne to no creature / made she chere [1 leaf 84]
ferther then hit lyked / to Arcite
ther was no lak with wiche / he myght her wite
she was so ferforth / yevin hym to plese
that al that lyked him / hit dyd her hert an ese

(17)

Ther nas to her / no manor lettre I-sent note
that touched love / from eny maner wyght
that she ne shewed hit him / or hit was brent
so pleyn she was / and did her ful myght
that she nyl hiden nothing / from her knyght
lest he of eny vntrouthe / her vpbreyde
With-out bode / his hert she obeyde

(18)

And eke he made him / Ielouse ouer her
that what that eny man / had to her seyde
anoon he wolde preyen her / to swere
What was that worde / or make him euel apaied
then wend she / out of her wyt haue breyed
but al was but sleght / and flaterie
With-out love / he feyned Ielousye

(19)

And al this toke she / as debonerly
that al his wil / her thoght hit skilful thing
And euer the lenger / she loued him tendirly
And did him honour / as he wer a kyng
her hert was wedded to him / with a ringe
for so ferforth vpon trouthe / is her entent
that wher he gooth / her hert with him went

FAIRFAX MS. 16

(16)

her fredom fonde Arcite in suche manere
That alle was his that she hath moche or lite
Ne to no creature made she chere
Ferther then hit liked to Arcite
Ther was no lak with wiche he myghte her wite
She was so ferforthe yeuen him to plese
That alle that liked him dide her herte ese

(17)

There nas to her no maner lettre sent
That touched love from eny maner wighte
That she ne shewed him or hit was brente
So pleyn she was / and dide her full myghte
That she nel hide nothynge from her knyghte
leste he of eny vntrowth her vpbrayde
with oute bode / his herte she obeyde

(18)

And eke he made hym Ielous ouyr her
That what that eny man had to her seyde
And anon he wolde prayen her to swere
what was that worde or make hym yuell apayde
Thenne wend she oute of her witte haue breyde
But All was but sleghte and flaterye
withoute loue he feyned Ielosye

(19)

And alle this toke she so debonarlye [leaf 85, back]
That alle his wille her thoght hit skilful thinge
And euyr the le[n]gur she louyd hym tendurlye
And dide hym honoure as he were a kinge
Her herte was to hym weddid with a rynge
For so fer forth / vpon trouth is her ontente
That where he goth her herte with hym wente

TANNER

(16)

Hire fredom fonde Arcyte in such manere 106
that al hisen is þat hire was moche or lyte
Ne to noo creature made she chere
ferther thanne it likid to Arcyte 109
þer was no lakke *with* which he myght hir wighte
she was so ferforth sett hym to plese
þat al þat liked hym hit did hir hert an ese 112

(17)

Ther nas to hir noo maner letter sente 113
þat touched loue from any maner wight
þat she ne shewid it hym or it was brente
soo pleyne she was / and did hir ful myght 116
that she nyl hiden noo thyng from hir knyght
lest he of any vntrouth hyre abreyde
with-oute commaundment / his hert she obeyde 119

(18)

And eke he made hym Ielous ouers here 120
þat what þat ony man hadde to hir seide
Anoon he wolde preyen hir to swere
what was þat worde / or make hym evil apeide 123
þan wend she owte of hir wytt haue breide
but all was but sleight and flaterye
withoute loue he feyned Ielousye 126

(19)

And all his toke she as debonerly [last 18, back] 127
þat all his wiff she thoght it skilful thyng
and euere þ* lenger she loued hym tendirly
and did hym honour / as he were a kyng 130
hir hert was weddid to hym *with* a ryng
for soo ferforth vpon trouth is hire entente
that where he goth / hir hert *with* hym wente 133

(16)

¶ Here Fredom fonde Arcite in suche manere 106
That all was his · þat she hath / moche or lite
Ne to no creature made she chere
Forthir than it liked to Arcite 109
þer was no lak *with* whiche he myght here wite
She was so ferforth yeuen hym to please
That all þat liked hym did here hert ease / 112

(17)

¶ Ther nas to here no maner letter sent 113
þat towchid loue / *from* any maner wight
þat she ne shewid hym / or it was brent
So playn she was . and did here full myght 116
þat she wolt hide no thyng *from* hir knyght
leste he of any vntrouth hir vpbreide
With-out bonde his herte she obeied 119

(18)

¶ And eke he made hym ielous ouer here 120
þat what þat any man to here said
Anon he wolde *pray* here to swere
What was þat worde / or make *hym* evill apaid 123
Then wende she out of hir witte haue braide [last 41]
But all was but sleight and Flatrie
With-out loue he Fayned Ielousie. 126

(19)

¶ And all this toke she so debonairly. 127
þat all his will / hir thought it skilfull thing
And euer the lengir / she loued hym tendirly
And did hym honoure / as he were a kyng 130
hir hert was to hym weddid *with* a ryng
For so ferforth vpon trouth is here entent
þat wher he goth / hir hert *with* hym went 133

(16)

Hye fredam fonde arcyte in suche manere [last 2, back] 106
That al was his that she hath / moche or lite
Ne to no creature / made she chere
Further / than that it lykyth to arcyte 109
Ther nas lack / wherwith he myght her wite
She was so forforth yeuen him to plese
That al that lyketh hym it dede her ese 112

(17)

Ther nas to her / no maner *lettre* sent 113
That touched loue / from ony maner wight
That she ne shewid it hym / or it was brent
So pleyn she was & dyd her ful myght 116
That she nel hiden nothing from her knyght
Lest he of ony vntrouth her vpbreyde
With oute bode / his heste she obeyde 119

(18)

And eke he made hym Ielouse ouer here 120
That whan ony man had to her said
Anon he wold prayen her to swere
What was þ* word / or make him euel paid 123
And than wende she out of her wyt haue brayd
But al this nas but sleyght & flaterye
Without loue he feyned Ielousye 126

(19)

And all this toke she so debonairly [last 4] 127
That al his will it thought her skilful thing
And euer the lenger she loueth hym tenderly
And dide hym honour / as he were a kyng 130
Her herte was to hym wedded with a ring
So forforth vpon trouthe / is her entente
That where he goth / her herte with hym wente 133

(20)

¶ When sheo shall ete / on him is al hir thought 134
þat wele vnneþe of mete tooke she keepe
And whan þat sheo was to hir Reste ebrought
On him sheo thought alwey till sheo slepe 137
Whan he was absent preuely sheo weepe/
þus lyveþe fayere Anelyda þe qveene/
For Fals Arcyte þat did hir that tene 140

(21)

¶ þis *Fals* Arcite of his nuwefangulnesse / 141
For sheo to him so lovely was and trewe /
Tooke lasse deyntee of hir stedfastnesse /
And sawe a noþere ladye proude and nuwe / 144
And Ryght a noon / he cladde him in her huwe
Woot I nowght whethir in white rede or grene
And falshed þat fayr Anelida þe qweno / 147

(22)

¶ But natheles gret wondre was it noone 148
þawgh he were fals for it is kynde of mane
Sithe lanek was / þat is so longe agoone
To been in love / als fals as euer he cane / 151
he was þe firste fadre that euer be-gane
To loven too / and liven in bygamye /
And he founde tentis Firste / but yf men lye./ 154

(23)

¶ þis fals Arcyte / sumwhat moste he feyne 155
Whane he was fals to couer his thratourye
Right as an hors þat can booþe byte & pleyne
For he bare hir on honde of Trecherye 158
And swore he Coude hir dowbilnesse espie /
And all was Falsnesse that sheo to him mente
þus swore this þeoff and forþe his weye he wente / 161

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(20)

When she shal ete / on him is so her thoght 134
that wel vnnethe / of mete toke she kepe
And when she was / to her rest broght
on him she thoght ay / til that she slepe 137
When he was absent / preuely she wepe
thus lyveth feire Anelida / the quene
ffor fals Arcite / that did her al this tene 140

(21)

This fals Arcite / of his new-fanglesse [leaf 34, back] 141
for she to him / so louly was and trewe
toke lesse deynte / for her stidfastnesse
and saw a-nother lady / proude and newe 144
and ryght anon / he clad him in her hewe
Wot I not whethir / in white. rede. or grene
and falsed fair Anelida / the quene 147

(22)

But neuer-the-lesse / grete wonder was hit noon 148
thogh he were fals / for hit is the kynde of man
sith Lamek[1] was / that is so longe agoon [[1] *alterd to* k]
to ben in love as fals / as euere he can 151
he was the first fader / that be-gan
to louen two / and was in bigamye
And he founde tentes first / but yf men lye 154

(23)

This fals Arcite / sumwhat most he feyne 155
When he wex fals / to couer his traitorie
ryght as an hors / that can both bite and pleyn
for he bar her on honde / of trecherie 158
and swore he coude / her doublenesse espie
and al was falsnes / that she to him ment
thus swore this thefe / and forthe his way he went 161

FAIRFAX MS. 16

(20)

when she shall ete on hym is so her thoghte 134
That well vnnethe of mete toke she kepe
And when she was to her herte broghte
Onely she thoghte alwey till that she slepe 137
when he was absente pryuely she wepe
Thus liueth fayre Annelida the quene
For fals arcite that dide hyr all thys tene 140

(21)

This fals arcite of his newfangulnes 141
For she to hym so lowly was and trewe
Toke lesse deynte for her stedefastnes
And sawe anothyr lady proude and newe 144
And righte anone he clad hym in her hewe
wote .I. noghte whedre in white / rede or grene
And falsed fayre Annelida the quene 147

(22)

But neuyr the lese grete wondre was hit none 148
Thogh he were false / for hyt is the kinde of man
Sith lamek was that is so longe agone
To be in loue / as fals as euyr he can 151
he was the fyrste fadyr that be-gan
To loue two / and was in bygamye
And he found tentis fyrste but if men lye 154

(23)

This false arcite somwat moste he feyn 155
when he wex fals to couer his traytorye
Ryghte as an hors that can bothe bite and pleyn
For he bare her on honde of trecherye 158
And swore he coude her doublenes aspye [leaf 68]
And all was falsenes that she to hym mente
This swore this thefe and forthe his way he wente 161

TANNER

(20)

Whan she shal ete on hym is soo hir thoght 134
that wele vnnethi of mete toke she keepe
and whan she was to hir rest brought
on hym she thoght ay til she sleepe 137
whanne he was absente prinely she weepe
thus liveth faire Apolyda the Quene
for fals Arcyte / þat did hir al þ's tene 140

(21)

This fals Arcyte of his newe fangellesse 141
for she to hym so lowly was and trewe
took lesse daynte for hir stedfastnesse
and sawe a-noþer lady proude and newe 144
And right a-noon he cladde hym in hire hiewe
Wote I noght whoþer in white Reed or Green
And falsid faire Anelyda the Quene 147

(22)

But neuere þ^e^ lesse grete wonder was it nōōn 148
þough he were fals for tis the kynde of man
sithe Lameth was þat is so long a-goon
to ben in love as fals as euere he can 151
he was þ^e^ first flader that be-gan
to loven twoo and was in bigamye
And he fonde tentes first but if men lye 154

(23)

This fals Arcyte sumwhat myst he feyne 155
whan he wex fals to cover his traytrie
Right as an hors þat can boþ^e^ bite & pleyne
for he bar hir on hoondo of trecherye 158
And swore he cowde hire dowblenesse espye
Soo þat all was falsnesse þat she to hym mente
thus swore þ's theef & forth his way hath wente 161

(20)

¶ Whan she had eten / on hym was so here thought 134
That well vnnethe of mete toke she kepe
And when she was to reste brought
Only she thought on hym till she did slepe 137
When he was absent previly she did wepe
Thus leuyth faire Annelida the Quene
For fals Arcite that did here all his tene 140

(21)

¶ This fals Arcite of his newfangilnesse 141
For she to hym so lowly was and true
Toke lasse daynte for hire stedfastnesse
And sawe A-nothir lady / prowde and newe 144
And right anon he cladde hym in hir hewe
Wote I not whedir in white rede or grene
And falsed faire Annelida the Quene 147

(22)

¶ But neuer-the-lasse grete wonder was it noon 148
Though he were fals / for it is þe kynde of man
Sith lamek was þat is so longe A-goon
To be in love / as fals as euer he gan 151
he was the first Father that bigan
To louen two · and was in bigamye
And he fonde tentis first but if men lye 154

(23)

¶ This fals Arcite some what moste he feyn 155
When he wax fals to couer his traitorie
Right as an hors · þat can bothe bite & whyne
For he bare here on honde of trecherye 158
And swore he cowde here doublenesse aspie
And all was falsnes / þat she to hym ment
þus swore this theef & forth his wey he went 161

(20)

Whan she shal ete / on hym is al her thought 134
That wel vnethe / of mete toke she kepe
And whan þat she was to her reste ybrought
On hym she thought alway / til þat she slepe 137
Whan he was absent / pryuely she wold wepe
Thus lyneth fayr anelyda the quene
For fals arcyte / that dyd her al this tene 140

(21)

This fals arcyte / of his newfanglenes 141
For she to hym / so lowly was and trewe
Toke lasse doynte / of her stedfastnes
And sawe another lady proude and newe 144
And right anon he clad hym in her hewe
Wote I not whether / in whyte rede or grene
And falshede fair anelida the quene 147

(22)

But natheles grete wonder was it none [leaf 4, back] 148
Though he was fals / it is kynde of man
Syth lameth was / that is so long a goon
To be in loue as fals / as ouer he can 151
He was the first fader that began
To louen two / and was in bygamye
And he fond tentes first but yf men lye 154

(23)

This fals arcyte / somwhat muste be feyne 155
Whan he was fals / to couere his traytorye
Ryght as an hors / þat can both bite & pleyne
For he bar her on hond / of trecherye 158
And swore / he couthe her doublenes espye
And al was falsnes that she to hym ment
Thus swore this theef & forth his way he went 161

(24)

¶ Ellas what hart myght endure it 162
For Rouþe *and* woo hir sorow for to tell
Or what man hath þe connyng or þe witte /
Or what man myght *with* in the Chambre dwelle 165
Yf I to him Rehersin shoulde þe helle
Which sufferith faire Anelyda þe Quene /
For Fals Arcyte þat did her all þis teene 168

(25)

¶ Sheo weopeþe wayleþe swooneþe pytously 169
To grounde sheo falleþe dede as any stoone [leaf 124, back, col. 2]
Al craumpisshed hir lymmes crockedly
Sheo spekithe as hir witte were all agoone / 172
Oþer coloure þanne Asshen hath sheo noone
Noon othir worde spekithe sheo muche or luytle
But mercy cruell harte myn arcyte / 175

(26)

¶ And þus endurith til sheo was soo mate 176
þat sheo nathe on which sheo may sustene
But forþe langwissing in þis estate
On which arcyte haþe Rowþe noon ne teene / 179
His herte was ellis where nuwe *and* grene
þat on hir woo nought deynid him to thinke
Him Reccheth nought wheþer sheo fleete / or swynke / 182

(27)

¶ His nuwe Ladye holdithe him so narowe / 183
Vp by þe brydell at þe staves ende
þat *euery* worde he drad as an Arowe
hir daunger made him booþe bowe *and* beende / 186
And as hir lyste made him tourne *and* wende /
For sheo ne graunted him in hir lyvynge
No grace whi he hathe noo luste to synge / 189

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(24)

Alas what hert / myght endure hit 162
for routhe or wo / her sorow for to telle
or what man hath the cunnyng / or the wit
Or what man / with in the chambre duelle 165
Yf I to him / rehersen shal the helle
that suffreth feir Anelida / the quene
for fals arcite / that did her al this tene 168

(25)

She wepith / waileth / swoneth / pitously 169
to ground dede / she falleth as a ston
cravmpyssh her lymes / crokedly
she speketh as her wit / wer al agon 172
other colour then asshen / hath she noon
Ne non other worde / speketh she moche or lyte
but mercie cruel hert / myn arcite 175

(26)

And thus endureth / til that she was so mate [leaf 35] 176
that she ne hath foot / on which she may sustene
but for languisshing / euere in this estate
of whiche Arcite / hath nouther routhe ne tene 179
his hert was elles wher / newe and grene
that on her wo / ne deyneth him not to thinke
Him rekketh neuer / wher she flete or synke 182

(27)

His new lady / holdeth him vp so narowe 183
vp by the bridil / at the staves ende
that euery worde / he dred hit as an arowe
her daunger made him / bothe bowe and bende 186
and as her lust made him turne or wende
for she ne graunted him / in her lyvynge
No grace whi / that he hath lust to singe 189

FAIRFAX MS. 16

(24)

Alas what herte myght endure hit 162
For routhe or wo / her sorow for to telle
Or what man hath the konnynge or the witt
Or what man myghte with ynne the chambre dwelle 165
If I to hym rehersen shall the helle
That suffreth fayre Annelida the quene
For fals arcite that dido all this tene 168

(25)

She wepith / wayleth / swonyth pitiously 169
To grounde dede she falleth as a stone
Crampicheth her lymes crokedly
She speketh as her witte were all a-gone 172
Othyr colour then Asshen hath she none
Ne non othir worde speketh she miche or lite
But mercy cruell herte my Arcite 175

(26)

And thus endureth / to that she was so mate 176
That she ne hath fote on whiche she may sustene
But forthe langwisshynge euer in this estate
Of whiche arcite hath nothir routh ne tene 179
his herte was ellis where new and grene
That on her wo / he deyneth not hym to thynke
hym rekketh neuyr whedyr she flete or synke 182

(27)

This new lady holdeth vp so narow 183
vp bi the brydell atte the staues ende
That euery worde he dred hit as an arow
Her daungere made hym both bowe and bende 186
And as her liste made him bothe turne and wende
For she ne graunted him in her lyvynge
No grace whi that he hath luste to synge 189

TANNER

(24)

Alas what herte myght endure hit 162
for routhe or woo hir sorwe for to tell.
Or what man hath þ^e connyng or þ^e witt
or what man withynne þ^e Chambre dwelle 165
If I to hym rehersen shal the helle
that suffrith faire Anelyda the Quene
For fals Arcyte / that did hir all þ's tene 168

(25)

She wepith waileth swouneth pitously [leaf 59] 169
to ground ded she falleth as a stone
Crawmpissh hire lymes crokidly
she spekith / as hir witt were al a-gone 172
othir colour þan asshen hath she none
ne non oþer worde speketh she moche or lyte
but mercy cruel herte myn Arcyte 175

(26)

And thus endurith til þat she was þ^ne mate 176
þat she nade foote on which she may sustene
but forth languysshyng euere in þ's estate
of which Arcyte hath noþer routhe nor tene 179
his hert was elles where newe & grene
þat on hir woo ne deyneth hym not to thynke
hym rekkith neuer where she flete or synke 182

(27)

His newe lady holdith hym vp so narowe 183
Vp by þ^e brydell at þ^e staf-is ende
that euery worde he dred it as an arowe
hir daungier made hym boþ^e bowe & bende 186
and as hir lust made hym turne or wende
for she ne graunted hym in hire lyuyng
no grace whi þat he hath lust to syng 189

(24)

¶ Allas what hert myght endure it 162
For routh or woo / hir sorowe for to tell
Or what man hath the konnyng or þe witt
Or what wight myght with-in the Chambre dwell 165
If I to hym rehersen sholde the hell
That suffrith faire Annelida the Quene [leaf 41, back]
For fals Arcite that did her all þis tene 168

(25)

¶ She wepith waylith sownyth pitously 169
To grounde dede / she fallith as a stone
Crampchight here lymmes crokidly.
She spekith as here wittes were all agoon 172
Othir coloure than asshes hath she noon
Ne noon othir worde spekith she more ne lite
But cruell herte myne Arcite / 175

(26)

¶ And thus endurith to þat she was so mate 176
þat she ne hath fote / on which she may sustene
But forth languysshyng euer in this estate
Of which Arcite hath nothir routhe ne tene 179
His hert was els-where / newe and grene
That on here woo he deyneth not to thynke
Hym rekkith neuer / whethir she flete or synke./ 182

(27)

¶ This newe lady./holdith hym ype so narowe 183
vp by the bridill att the stafes ende
That euery worde he dredith as an arowe
Hir daungere made hym bothe bowe and bende 186
And as she luste / made hym turne & wende
For she ne graunted hym / in hire levyng
No grace why that he hath luste to syng. 189

(24)

Allas what herte / myght enduren at 162
For routh & woo / her sorow for to telle
Or what man hath þ^e connyng or the witte
Or what man myght within þ^e chambre duelle 165
Yf that I reherce sholde the helle
That suffreth fair anelida the quene
For fals arcyte / that dide her al this tene 168

(25)

She wepith .wayleth. swowneth pytously [leaf 5] 169
To ground dede / she falleth as a stone
Crampissheth her lymes / crokedly
She spekith as her wit were al agone 172
Other colour than asshen / hath she none
None other worde speketh she moche or lyte
But mercy cruel herte myn arcyte 175

(26)

And thus endureth til that she was so mate 176
That she nad foot on whiche she may sustene
But forth languysshing euer in this astate
On whiche arcyte hath routhe non ne tene 179
His herte was els where / newe and grene
That on her woo / not deyneth hym to thinke
Hym recketh not / whether she flete or synke 182

(27)

His newe lady holdeth hym so narow 183
Vp by the brydel / at the staues ende
That euery worde / he drad as an arowe
Her danger made hym bothe bowe and bende 186
And as her liste / made hym turne & wende
For she ne granteth hym in her lyuyng
No grace / why that he hath lust to syng 189

(28)

¶ But drofe him forthe / vnnethe list hir knowe / 190
þat he was servant vn to hir ladishippe
But leste that he were proude sheo held *him* lowe /
þus serueþ he withouten mete or shope 193
Sheo sent him nowe to londe *and* nowe to shipe
And for sheo gave him daungere al his fille
þere-fore sheo had him at hir owne wille. 196

(29)

¶ Ensaumple of this yee thrifty women all 197
Takeþe of Anelida · and Arcyte /
And for hir list him dere herte Calle
And was soo meke *þerefore* he louid hir luyte 200
þe kynde of mannes herte is to delight
In thing þat straunge is / als soo god me save
For what he may not gete þat wolde he have /. 203

(30)

¶ Nowe tourne we to Anelyda A-geyne 204
Which peynithe day by day in languisshing
But whane sheo sawe / þat hir gate no gayne
Vpon A day full soroufull wepynge 207
Sheo caste hir for to make a compleyning
And of hir Owne houde sheo gane hit wreyte /
And sent hit to hir Theban knyght dann Arcyte 210

The compleynte of anelida þe Quene of Hermonye vpon arcyte borne of þe blode Riall of Thebes for his Doublenesse.

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem*)

So thirlleþe with þe poynt of Remembraunce 211
The swerde of sorowe whette with fals pleasaunce /
Myn hart bare of blisse *and* blak of hue
That turnid is in quakynge all my daunce
Mi suretee in a whaped countenaunce 215

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

(28)

But drof hym forthe / vnneth list her knowe 190
that he was seruaunt / vn to her *ladish*ippe
but lest that he wer proude / she helde him lowe
thus serueth he / with-out fee or *shippe* 193
she sent him now to londe / now to shippe
and for she yafe him *daunger* al his fille
ther-for she had him / at her ovne *wille* 196

(29)

Ensample of this / ye thrifte wymmen alle 197
take her Anelida / and Arcite
that for her list him / her der hert calle
and was so meke / therfor he loued her lyte 200
the kynde of mannes herte / is to delite
In thing that straunge is / also god me save
for what he may not gete / that wolde they have 203

(30)

Now turne we / to Anelida ageyn 204
that pyneth day be day / in langwisshinge
but when she sawe / that her ne gat no geyn
vpon a day / ful sorowfully wepinge 207
she cast her for to make / a compleynyng
and with her ovne honde / she gan hit write
And sent to her theban knyght / arcite. 210

¶ So thirled with the poynt &c. [*leaf 25, front, cancelled*]

[1] ¶ The compleynt of Anelida the quene vpon fals Arcite

[1] *Fairfax MS., leaf 26, at foot*

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem*)

So thirled with the poynt / of Remembraunce *note* 211
the swerde of sorowe / y-whet with fals plesaunce
My hert bare of blis / and blake of hewe
that turned is / to quakyng al my daunce
my suerte / in-to a waped countenaunce 215

FAIRFAX MS.

(28)

But drofe hym forthe vnneth her liste to knowe [*leaf 62, back*]
That he was seruaunt vnto her ladyship
But leste that he were proude she helde him lowe
Thus serueth he withoute fee or shep 193
She sende hym now to londe and now to shyp
And for the gafe hym daunger all his wille
Ther-fore she had hym at her awne wille 196

(29)

Ensample of this ye thryfty wymen Alle [*MS.* thrytty] 197
Take here of Annelida and fals arcite
That for her liste / hym her dere herte calle
And was so meke ther-fore he louyd her lite 200
The kinde of mannes herte is to delite
In thinge that straunge is also god me saue
For what they may not gete that wolde they haue 203

(30)

Now turne we to Annelida agayne 204
That pyneth day be day in langwisshinge
But when she sawe that her ne gat agayne
Vpon a day ful sorowfully wepinge 207
She caste her for to make a compleynynge
And with her awne hande she gan hit write
And sent hit to her theban knyghte Arcite 210

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem*)

O thyrledo with the poynt of remembrāunce 211
The swerde of sorow whet wyth false plesaunce
Myn herte bare of blisse and blak of hewe
That turned is to a quakynge all my daūnce
Mi surete in a wayped countenaūnce 215

TANNER

(28)

But drof' hym) forth vnnethe lyst hir knowe 190
that he was seruaunt vn-to hir ladyshipe
but leest þat he were proude she heelde hym) lowe 192
thus seruith hee with-oute fee or sheepe [mente or supp: margin, later]
she sendith hym) now to londe now to shippe
And for she yaf' hym) daunger all his fille
ther' for' she hadde hym) at hir owen) wille 196

(29)

Ensample of' þ's ye thrifty wommen) alle 197
take hede of' Annelyda and false[1] Arcyte [1 false later, in margin]
þat for hir lust hym hire dere herte calle
and was soo meeke / þer-for' he loued hir lyte 200
þ^e kynde of' man-is herte is to delite
in thyng þat straunge is also god me save
ffor what þ^ei may not gete þat wolde thei haue 203

(30)

Now turne we to Annelyda agayn 204
that pynneth day by day in languysshyng
but whan she saw þat hire ne gatt noo gayn
vp on a day ful soroufully wepyng' 207
She cast hir for to make a compleynyng
And with hire owen hande she gan it wryte
And sent itt to hir Theban knyght Arcyte 210

The compleynt of' faire Anelida vpon) fals Arcyte. [leaf 59, bk] [in margin]

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem*)

Soo thirlid with þ^e poynte of' Remembrance 211
þ^e swerd of' sorwe / whette with fals plesance
myn) herte bare of' blisse and blake of' hiewe
that tornyd is to quakyng all my daunce
my suerte in-to whaped contenaunce 215

(28)

¶ But droof' hym) forth / vnneth list hym) knowe 190
That he was seruaunt vnto hire ladyshipe
But leste hym) were proude / she helde hym) lowe
Thus seruyth he without Fee / or shipe 193
She sende hym) nowe to land and nowe to shipe
For she yaf' hym) daungere all his Fill
Therfore she hadde hym) at here own) will 196

(29)

¶ Ensample of' this · ye thrifty women) all 197
Take here / of' Annelida and fals Arcite
þat for her lust hym) / hire dere herte call
And was so meke þerfore he loved here lite 200
The kynde of' mannys herte is to delite
In thyng' that straunge is / all so god me save
For what þei may not gete / þat wold þei haue / 203

(30)

¶ Nowe turne we to Annelida A-yen) 204
þat paynyth day by day in languysshyng'
But when) she sawe þat hire gate no geyn)
Vpon) a day full sorowfully wepyng' 207
She caste hir for to make A complaynyng'
And with here own) hande she gan) it write [leaf 43]
And sende it to hir Theban) knyght Arcite / 210

litera Annelide Reginae [*from margin*]

(31) [*Compleint* 1. *Proem*]

So thrilled with the poynt of' remembraunce 211
The swerde of' sorowe whette with fals plesaunce
Myn) hert bare of' blis / and blak' of' hewe
That turned is to quakyng' all my daunce
My sewirte in a whaped Countenaunce 215

(28)

But drof hym forth vnnethe list her knowe [leaf 5, back] 190
That he was seruant / vnto her ladyship
But leste þat he were proud she held hym lowe
Thus serueth he / withoute mete or sype 193
She sent hym now to land & now to shype
And for she gaf hym daunger / al his fyll
Ther fore she had hym / at her owen wyll 196

(29)

Ensample of this ye thryfty women alle 197
Taketh hede of anelida and arcyte
That for her liste / hym dere herte calle
And was so meke / therfore he loueth her lite 200
The kynde of mans herte / is to delyte
In thing that strange is / also god me saue
For what he may not gete / that wold he haue 203

(30)

Now torne we to anelida agayn 204
That pyneth day by day languysshyng
But whan she sawe / that her gate no gayn
Vpon a day / ful sorowful wepyng 207
She cast her = for to make a compleynyng'
And of her owen hand she gan it wryte
And sende it to her theban knyght arcyte 210

Here foloweth the compleynt of anelida quene [leaf 6]
of hermenye vpon false arcyte of Thebes.

(31) (*Compleint* 1. *Proem*)

So thirleth with the point of remembrance 211
The swerd of sorow / whet with fals plesance
My hert bare of blisse / & blak of hewe
That torned is / in quakyng / al my daunce
My sewerte in a whaped countenaunce 215

Sithe it A-vaylithe nowght for to be trewe
For who soo trewest is it shall hir Rewe
þat seruithe loue And doþe hir observaunce /
Alday till oon / Chaungeþe for no newe 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

¶ I wot my selfe als welle als any wight 220
For I louid oon with all myn herte and might
More than my selfe an hunderiþe thousand sithe /
And callid him myn hertes lyff my knight
And was al his / als fer as it was Right 224
When he was glad þane was I euere klyþe
For his desire was to me deþe als swythe
And he A geyne his trought hathe me plight [leaf 125, col. 1]
For euermore / his ladye me to kythe 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

¶ Nowe is he Fals / ellas and Causelesse 229
And of my woo he is so rewthelesse
þat with oon worde / him liste not oonys deyne
To brynge ageyne my sorowfull hert in pese
For he is kaute vp in a neþer lese 233
Right as him liste he laughethe / at/ my peyne /
And I ne can myne herte nought Restreyne
For to love him Alweye neuer the lesse
And of All this I note / to whome me pleyne / 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

¶ And shall I pleyne / ellas þat harde stounde 238
Vn to my foo that gave myn herte A wounde /
And yette desirithe that myne harome be more
Nay for certes / þer shall I neuer be founde
Noon othir helpeþe my soores for to sounde 242
My destenye hathe shapen it full yore/
I wolle noon oþer medecyne ne lore/
I wolle ben ay þere I was oones bounde/
þat I have seyde / beo syde for euermore/ 246

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

sith hit availeth[1] not / to ben trewe [[1] h̄ *later*]
for who-so truest is / hit shal him rewe
that serueth loue / and dothe her obseruaunce
Alwey to oon / and chaungeth for no newe 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

I wot my self / as wel as eny wight [leaf 30, back] 220
ffor I loued oon / with al my hert and myght
more then my self / an .C. M^l. sithe
And cleped him / my hertis life / my knyght
And was al his / as fer as hit was ryght 224
And when that he was glad / then was I blithe
And his disese / was my deth as swithe
And he ayein / his trouthe me had I-plyght
ffor euery more / his lady me to kythe 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

Alas now hath he / left me causeles 229
And of my wo / he is so routheles
that with a worde / him list not ones deyne
to bring ayen / my sorowful hert in pes
for he is caght vp / in a nother les 233
ryght as me list / he laugheth at my peyne
and I ne can / myn hert not restreyne
that I ne love him alwey / neuere-theles
And of al this / I not to whom me pleyne 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

And shal I pleyn / alas the hard stounde 238
Vn-to my foo / that yafe my hert a wounde
And yet desireth / that myn harme be more
Nay certis ferther / wol I neuer be founde
non other helpe / my sores for to sounde 242
My destany / hath shapen hit yore
I wil non other medecyne / ne lore
I wil ben ay / ther I was ones bounde
that I haue seide / be seide for euer more 246

FAIRFAX MS. 16

Syth hit avayleth nogh[t] to ben trewe
For who trewe is hit shall hym rewe
That serueth loue and doth her obseruance
Allwey to one and chaunge for non newe. 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

I. wote my selfe as well as any wighte [leaf 65] 220
For .I· loued one with all myn herte and myghte
More then my selfe an hundred thousand sithe
And called hym my hertys life my knyghte
And was all his as fer as hit was ryghte 224
And when that he was glad / then was .I· blithe
And his disese was my deth as swithe
And he agayn / his trowthe hath me plighte
For euyr more his lady me to kythe 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

Now is he fals alas and causeles 229
And of my wo he is so routhles
That with a worde hym liste not ones deyne
To brynge agayne my sorowfull herte in pees
For he is caughte vp in an othyr lees 233
Ryghte as hym liste he lagheth at my peyne
And .I· ne can myn herte not constreyn̄
For to loue hym alwey ȝit neuer-the-lese
And of all this .I· not to whom to pleyn̄ 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

And shulde .I. pleyn alas the harde stounde 238
Vnto my foo that gafe myn herte a wounde
And ȝit desireth that myn harme be more
Now certes forther will .I. neuer be founde
Non othyr helpe my sores for to sounde 242
My desteny hath shapid so full yore
I will non othyr medicyne ne lore
I. will ben ay ther .I· was ones founde
That .I· haue seyde / be seyde for euermore 246

TANNER

sithe it aduaileth not to be trewe
for who-soo truest is it shal hym rewe
that seruith love & doth hir obseruaunce
Alwey to oon and chaungith for noon newe 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

¶ I wote my silfe as weel as any wight 220
for I loued oon with all myn hert & myght
more þanne my silfe a C Mt sythe
and clepid hym myn hertis lif my knyght.
And was al his as ferre as it was right 224
and whan þat he was glad þan was I blithe
And his disease was my deth as swithe
and he a-yein his trouth me hadde I-plight
For euere more / his lady me to kithe 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

¶ Allas now hath he lefte me causeles 229
and of my woo he is so routheles
þat with oon wordo hym list not ones deyne
to bryng a-yein my sorouful hert in pes
for he is caught vp in a noþer les* 233
right as hym list / he laweth at my peyne
and I ne can myn hert not restreyne
þat I no love hym alway neuerthelesse
and of al þis I note to whom me pleyne 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

¶ And shal I pleyne / allas þ hard stounde 238
Vn-to my foo þat yaf myn hert a wounde
and yit desireth that myn harm be more
Nay certys ferther wil I neuer be founde
noon oþer helpe my sores for to sounde 242
my destanye hath shapen it yore
I wil noon oþer medicyn ne loore
I wil bon ay þer I was ones bounde
that I haue seide be seide for euere more 246

Sith it availeth not to been trewe
For who true is / it shall hym rewe
That seruyth loue / and doth his obseruaunce
Alwey to oon and chaunge for no newe 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

¶ I wote my-silf As wel as any wight 220
For I loued oon *with* all myn herte & myght
More than my-silfe / an hundred thowsand sithe
And called hym myn hertis lif my knyght
And was all his as ferre as it was right 224
And whan þat he was glad / þan was I blithe
And his disese was my deth as swythe
And he a-yein his trouth hath me plight
For euermore his lady me to kithe. 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

¶ *Nowe is he fals* alas and causeles.
And of my woo he is so rowthlees
þat *with* oon wordo / hym list not ones deyne
To bryng a-yein my sorowfull hert in pes
For he is caught vpe in a-nothir lees. 233
Right as hym list / he lawghith at my payne
And I ne can my hert not restreyne
For to love hym alwey / yhit neuer-the-lees
And of all this I not to whom to compleyne. 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

¶ And shold I playne allas the harde stounde 238
Vnto my Foo / that yaf myn hert a wounde.
And yit desireth that myn harme be more
Nowe certis Further woll I neuer be founde
Noon othir helpe my soris for to sounde 242
My destenye hath shapyn so ful yore
I woll noon othir medicyne [ne lore]
With will be ay ther I was ones bounde
That I haue saide / be saide for euermore. 246

DIGBY

Syth it auayleth not to be trewe
For who so trewest is it shal her rewe
That seruyth loue / and doth her obseruance
Alway tyl one / and changeth for no newe 219

(32) (*Compl.* 2; *Mov.* I. 1)

I wote my self / as wel as ony wight 220
For I loued one with al my hert & myght
More than my self / an .C. thousand sythe
And called hym / my hertis lyf / my knyght
And was all his / as for as it was right 224
And whan he was glad / than was I blithe
And his disese / was my deth as swithe
And he agayn / his trouth hath me plight
For euermo / his lady me to kythe 228

(33) (*Compl.* 3; *Mov.* I. 2)

Now is he fals / alas / and causeles [leaf 6, back] 229
And of my woo / he is so routheles
That with a word / hym list not ones deyne
To brynge agayn / my sorouful herte in pes
For he is caught vpe / in an other loes 233
Right as hym lyst / he laweth at my peyne
And I no can my herte / not restreyne
For to loue hym / neyther theles
And of allo this / I note to whom to pleyne 237

(34) (*Compl.* 4; *Mov.* I. 3)

And shal I pleyne / alas the harde stounde 238
Vnto my foo / that yaf my herte / a wounde
And yet desireth / that my harme be more
Nay certes / for ther shal neuer be founde
None other helpe / my seres for to sounde 242
My destyne hath shape it so / ful yore
I wil none other medyeyn / ne loro
I wyl be ay / ther I was ones bounde
That I haue seyde be seyde for euermore 246

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4)

¶ Ellas wher is be comen̄ your gentilnesse/ 247
Youre wordes full of plesaunce *and* humblesse
Youre observaunce / and so lowe manere /
Youre Awaytinges and̄ youre besynesse
Vppon̄ me þat ye callid̄ *your* maistresse / 251
Youre soverayne ladye / of this worlde here
And̄ is þere nowe neyþer worde ne cheere/
Yee wouchensaff vppom̄ myn̄ hevinesse
Ellas youre / love I bie it all̄ to dere / 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

¶ Nowe Certes swote þaughe þat yee 256
þus Causelesse þe Cause be
Of my dedely Aduersitee
Your manly Rayson̄ aught it for to Respite/ 259
To slee *your* frende *and* namlie me /
þat neuer yitte in noo degree
Offendid̄ yowe / als wissely he
þat al wot oute of woo my sowle quite. 263
But for I was so pleyne / Arcyte
In all̄ my werkes much̄ and̄ lyte
And̄ so besye yowe to delyte
Myn̄ *honour* sauff / meke *and* kynde *and* Free 267
þer fore ye putte on̄ me this wyte
And̄ als ye Recche not A myght
þaughe þat þe swerde of sorowe byte
My woefull̄ harte þorowe your crewelte 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

¶ My swete for whye doo yee soo for shame 272
And̄ thenken̄ yee þat furþerid̄ be your name
To love a newe / And̄ be vntrewe nay
And̄ putte yowe in̄ sclaundre nowe *and* blame
For to do me / Aduersite / and̄ grame 276

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4)

Alas wher is become / your gentilesse 247
Youre wordes ful of plesaunce / and humblesse
Youre obseruaunces / in soo low manere.
And your awayting / and your besynesse
Vpon me that ye calden / your maistresse 251
Your soueresyns lady / in this worlde ne here
Alas is ther nother / worde ne chere
Ye vouchesafe / vpon̄ myn̄ heuynesse
Alas youre love / I bye hit al to dere 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

Now certis swete / thogh̄ that ye [leaf 81] 256
thus causeles / the causer be
of my dedely / aduersyte
Your manly resoun / ought hit to respite 259
to slene your frende / and namely me
that neuer yet / in no degre
Offended yow / as / wisly he
That al wote / out of wo my soule quyte[1] [1 space in MS.] 263
But for I shewed / yow Arcite
Al that men wolde / to me write
And was so besy / yow to delyte
My honor safe / meke kynde and fre 267
therfor ye put / on me the wite
And of me rek/ not a myte
thogh the suerde / of sorow byte
my woful hert / thro your crueltie 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

My swete foo / why do ye so for shame 272
And thenke ye / that furthered be your name
to love a newe / and ben vntrew / nay
And put yow / in sclaunder now / and blame
And do to me. aduersite. and grame 276

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4)

Alas where is be-come your gentilnes 247
youre wordes full of plesaunce and humblesse
youre obseruaūnce in so lowe manere
youre awaytinge and youre bisines
On me that ye called youre maystres 251
youre soucreyn lady in this worlde here
Alas is there neythyr worde ne chere [leaf 63, back]
ye vouchesafe vpon [m]in heuynes
Alas youre laue .I. bye all to dere 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

Now certes swete thogh̄ that so 256
Thus causeles the cause be
Of my dedely aduersite
youre manly reson aghte to respite 259
To ale youre frend and namely me
That neuyr yit in no degre
Offendid yo as wisly he
That all wote / of wo my soule aquyte [Space in MS.] 263
But for .I. shewed you Arcite
All that men wolde to me write
And was so bysy you to delite
Myn honour saue meke kynde and fre 267
Ther fore ye put in me this wite
Alas ye recche not a myte
Thogh that the sworde of sorow byte
Mi wofull herte thore youre cruelte 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

Mi swete fo / whi do ye so for shame 272
And thenke ye / that forthered be / youre name
To love a newe / and be vntrewe / ay
And put you / in sclaundre now / and blame
And do to me / aduersite / and grame 276

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4)

¶ Allas whor is bicome your gentilesse 247
your wordis ful of plesaunce & humblesse
your observaunces / in soo lowe manere
and your awaityng & your busynesse
Vp-on me þat ye calledon your maistresse 251
your souereyn lady in this world ne here
Allas is þer noon oþer worde ne chere
ye vouchesauf vp-on my heuynesse
allas your loue I byē hit al to dere 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

¶ Now certis swete þ^wh þat ye 256
thus causeles the causer be
of my deed aduersite
your manly reson ought it to respite 259
to sleen your frende & namly me
þat neuere yet in no degre
offendid yow as wistly he
þat all^ wootē / put of^ woo my soule quyte 263
¶ But for I shewid you Arcyte [leaf 60]
al þat men wolde to me wryte
and was so busy you to delyte
myn honour sauf-make kynde & free 267
þer-for ye put on me the wyte
and of^ me rekke not a myte
though þ^ swerde of sorwe byte
my wooful herte thorugh your cruelte 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

¶ My swete foo . whi do ye soo . for shame 272
and thinke ye . þat furthird b̄. your name
to love a newe . & be vntrewe . my
and put yow . in sclaundre now . and blame
And doo to me . aduersite . and grame 276

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4)

¶ Alas wher is by-come youre gentilnesse 247
Your Full of plesaunce and humblenesse
Your-obseruauncs in so lowe manere.
Your awaytyng and your besynesse
On me that ye called youre maistresse 251
Your soueraign lady · in this worlde here /
Alas is there neither worde ne chere [leaf 43, back]
Ye vouche-safe vpon my heuynesse
Allas youre loue / I bie it all to dere 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

¶ Now certes swete though þat ye 256
Thus causeles the cause be
Of my deedly aduersite.
Your manly reson ought to respite 259
To sle youre frend & namely me
That neuer yit in noo degre.
Offendid you as wisly hee
þat all wote / of wo my soule quite 263
[*a break in the MS.*]
¶ But For I shewed vnto you Arcite
All that men / wolde to me write
And was so besy you to delite
Myn honour safe / make kynde and free 267
Therfore ye put on me this wite
Allas ye recche not A myte
pough þat þe swerde of sorowe bite
My wofull herte through your Cruelte. 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

¶ My swete Foo why do ye so for shame 272
And thynk ye / that forthird is your name
To loue a newe / and be vntrewe ay
And put you in sclaunder now and blame
And do to me aduersite and grame 276

(35) (*Compl.* 5; *Mov.* I. 4

Allas / where is bicome your gentillesse 247
Your wordes ful of plesance and humblesse
Your obsernances / and lo-lowe manere
Your awaytyng / and your besynesse [leaf 7]
Vpon me / that ye called your maistresse 251
Your soucrayne of thise worldis here
Alas / and is ther now no worde no chere
Ye vouchen sauf / vpon my heuynesse
Alas / your loue / I bye it al to dere 255

(36) (*Compl.* 6; *Mov.* I. 5)

Now certes swete / though that ye 256
Thus causeles / the cause be
Of my dedely / aduersite
Your manly reson / ought it to respyte 259
To sle your frende / & namely me
That neuer yet in no degre
Offendyd / as wysly he
That hi wote / outc of wo my soule quyte 263
But for I was so playn arcyte
In al my werkis / moche & lite
And so besy / you to delite
Myn honour saue / make .kynde. and fre 267
Therfore ye put on me this wite
And also ye reken not a myte
Though that the swerd of sorow bite
My woful herte / thurgh your cruelte 271

(37) (*Compl.* 7; *Mov.* I. 6)

My swete foo / why doo ye so. for shame [leaf 7, back] 272
And thinke ye / that furthord be / your name
To loue a newe / and be vntrewe / nay
And put yow / in sklaundre now / & blame
And do to me / aduersyte / and grame 276

þat loue yowe moste / god̃ well̃ þou woste / Alwaye/
Yitt Come A gayne / And̃ yit be playne some daye/
And̃ þan̄ shall̃ this / þat nowe is mis / be game/
And̃ Al forgyven / while þat here live I maye 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

¶ loo herte myne / Al þis is for to seyne 281
And whethir shall̃ I pray / or elles pleyne
Which̃ is þe wey to do yowe to be trewe
For ouþer mote I have yow in my cheyne 284
Or withe þe dethe yee mutte departe vs twene [leaf 135, col. 2]
þer lithe noon othir / meene weyes nuwe/
For god̃ so wissly of my soule ruwe
As verraylye yee slee me with þe peyne
þat may yee see vnfeynid̃ on̄ myn̄ huwe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2)

[. 290
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 294
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .] 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in* -ede)

¶ And̃ shulde I preye and̃ venyme womanhode 299
Nay Raþere dye þat do soo Crcuell̃ dede
And̃ Axse mercy causeles what nede
And̃ yf I pleyne what life þat I lede
þane wol yee laughe I knowe it oute of drede 303
And̃ yf þat I / to yowe myne othes beede /
For myn excuse / a scorne shall̃ be my mede/
Youre chere floureþe / but it it wolle not sede
Full̃ longe a-gon̄ / I ought̃ to have taken hede 307

HARLEIAN 7333 (FROM SHIRLEY)

that love yow most. god. wel thou wost alway
yet come ayein. and be al pleyn somme day
And turne al this. that hath be mys. to game
And al for-yeve. while that I lyve. May 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

Lo hert myn̄ / al this is for to seyn 281
As wheder shal I prey / or elles pleyn
Whiche is the wey / to doon̄ yow to be trewe
for either mot I haue yow / in my cheyn
or with the dethe / ye mot departe vs tweyn 285
ther ben non other mene / weyes newe
for god so wisly / vpon̄ my soule rewe
as verrely ye sleen me / with the peyn
that may ye se / vnfeyned of myn̄ hewe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2)

For thus ferforthe / haue I my dethe soght̃ 290
My self I mourdre[1] / with my prevy thoght [leaf 31, back]
for sorowe and routhe / of your vn-kyndnesse
I wepe · I wake · I fast / al helpeth noght̃ [1 ? *overline* r *later*]
I weyve Ioy / that is to speke of ogh̃t 294
I voyde companye / I fle gladnesse
Who may avaunt her beter / of heuynesse
then I and to this plyte / haue ye me broght̃
With-out gilt / me nedeth no witnesse 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in* -ede)

And shal I prey / and weyve womanhede 299
nay rather dethe / then do so foule a dede
and axe mercie / giltles what nede
and yf I pleyn / what lyfe I lede
yow rekketh not / that know I out of drede 303
and if I to yow / myn̄ othes bede
for myn̄ excuse / a skorne shal be my mede
your chere floureth̃ / but wol not sede
ful longe agoon / I oght to haue take hede 307

FAIRFAX MS. 16

That loue you moste / god wel thou wost̃ alwey
yit turne agayne / and yit be pleyne / som day
And then shall̃ this / that now is mis / ben game
And all̃ forgife / while .I. lyue / may 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

Loo herte myn all̃ this is for to seyn 281
As whethyr shall̃ .I· pray or ellis pleyn̄
whiche is the way to done you to be trewe
For othyr mote .I· haue you in my cheyn̄
Or with the deth̃ ye mote departe vs tweyn [leaf 64] 285
Ther be non othyr mene weys newe
For god so wisly vpon my soule rewe
As verely ye sleen̄ me with the peyn
That may ye seen vnfeyned of myn hewe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2)

For thus ferforth haue .I· my deth̃ soghte 290
My selfe .I. morder with my pryue thoghte
For sorou and routh of youre vnkyndenes
I. wepe / I. wele / I. faste all̃ helpeth noghte
I. voyde ioy / that is to speke of oghte 294
I. voyde companye .I. flee gladdenes
who may avaun̄ce her bet of heuynes
Then .I· and to this plite haue ye me broghte
with oute gilte me nedyth no witnes 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in* -ede)

And shulde .I. pray and voyde womanhede 299
Nay / rathyr deth then so foule a dede
And mercy aske / and gilteles / what nede
And if .I· pleyn what life .I· lede
you rekketh not that know oute of drede 303
And if .I· vnto you myn othes bede
For myn excuse / a scorne shall̃ be my mede
youre chere floureth / but hit will̃ not sede
Full̃ longe agone .I. myght haue taken hede 307

TANNER

þat love yo^u^ most . god þou it wost . alway
yet come a-yein . and be al ployn . som day
and torne aH þ's . þat hath be mys . to game
and al foryiue . whils that I live . may 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

¶ Loo herte myn aH þ's is for to seyn 281
as whethir shal I prey or elles ployn
which is þ^e^ way to doon you to be trewe
for either mot I haue yo^u^ in my cheyn
or *with* the deth ye mote departe vs tweyn 285
þer been noon oþer mene weies newe
for god soo wisly upon my soule rewe
as verrily ye sleen me with the peyn
þat may ye see vnfeyned of^t^ my hewe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2)

¶ For thus ferforth haue I my deth sought 290
my silf^e^ I mordre *with* my pryve thought
for sorwe & rowthe of^t^ *your* vnkyndnesse
I wepe I wake I fast/ aH helpith nought
I weyve ioye that is to speke of^t^ ought 294
I voyde companye I flee gladnesse
who may avaunte hir better of^t^ heuynesse
thanne I. & to þ's pliglit haue ye me brought
withoute gilte / me nedith no witnesse 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in* -ede)

¶ And shal I pray and weyve wommanhede 299
nay rather deth þan doo soo foule a dede
and axe mercy giltles what nede
and if^t^ I pleyne what lif^e^ I lede
you rekketh noght / þat knowe I oute of^t^ drede 303
and if^t^ I to you myn^e^ othes bede
for myn^e^ excuse a scorne shal be my mede
beale chere flourith but it wil not seede
ful long a-goon^e^ I ought to haue take heede 307

þat loue you most' god weH you wost aH way
Yet turne a-yein / and yet be playne some day
And than shaH þis / þat nowe is mysse be game
And aH foryeue while I leue may. 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

¶ Loo hert myn aH þis is for to seyn 281
As whedir shaH I *pray* / or els ployn
Which is þe day to doo you to be trewe
For othir most I haue you in my cheyn
Or *with* the deth / ye mote departe vs tweyn 285
þer be noon othir weyes newe
For god so wisly on my sowle rewe.
As verily ye sle me with the peyn
That may ye seen vnfeyned on my hewe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2)

¶ For thus ferforth haue I my deth sought 290
My lyfe I mordre *with* my prevy thought
For sorowe and routhe of^t^ youre vnkyndnesse
I wepe I wake I Faste / aH helpith nowght
I voide ioy þat is to speke of^t^ ought 294
I voide companye / and fle gladnesse
Who may avaunt here bettir of^t^ heuynesse.
And to this plite haue ye me browght [leaf 43]
Without gilte / me nedith no witnesse. 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in* -ede)

¶ And sholde I pray and voide womanhede 299
Nay rather deth than do so Foule a dede
And mercy aske / and giltles what nede
And I playne what lyfe I lede /
You rekke not / þat knowe I out of^t^ dredo 303
And if^t^ I vnto you / myn^e^ othes bede
For myn^e^ excuse a skorn^e^ shaH be my mede
youre chere Flourith but it woH not sede
For longe agon^e^ I myghi haue taken^e^ hede 307

That loue you most / god thou wost / alwaye
Yet come agayn / & be thou playn / som dayo
And thon shal this / þat now is mis / be game
And aH foryeue / whylo I lyue / maye 280

(38) (*Compl.* 8; *Mov.* II. 1)

Lo herte myn / alle this is for to seyn 281
As whether shal y pray / or ellis ployn
Whicho is the way / to do you to be trewe
For eyther mote I han you in my cheyn
Or with the doth / ye mote departe vs tweyn 285
Ther lye none other mene weyes newe
For god so wysly / on my soule rewe
As veryly ye sle me with the peyn
That may ye se vnfeyned an my hewe 289

(39) (*Compl.* 9; *Mov.* II. 2)

[. 290
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. * . . . . . .
. 294
. . . . . * . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . *no gap in Caxton's print*] 298

(40) (*Compl.* 10; *Mov.* II. 3: *nine rymes in* -ede)

And sholde y praye / and weyuen womanhede 299
Nay rather dye / than do so cruell dede
And axe mercy causeles / what nede
And yf I pleyne / what lyf that I lede [leaf 81]
Thenne wil ye lawhe I knowe it out of dredo 303
And yf that I to you / myn othes bede
For myn excuse / a skorn shal be my mede
Your chere flourith / but it wil not sede
For longe a goo / I ofte han take hede 307

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

¶ For þaughe / I hade yowe / nuwe agayne to morowe/
I myght als weele kepe / Auerÿll from Rayne
As holde yow trewe / and make yowe hoole stedfaste /
Almyghti god of trowthe soverayne
Where is þe trowthe of man whoo hathe it slayne
Sheo that hem trastithe shall hem fynde als faste
As in a tempeste is þe Roton maste
Is þat a tame beste þat is ay fayne
To fleen aweye when he is leste agaste

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

But mercy swete yf I mys saye
Have I ought saide oughte of þe waye
I not my wytte is halfe a waye
I fare as dothe þe songe of Chaunte pleure
For nowe I pleyne / *and* now I playe
I am so maseđ þat I deye
Arcyte hathe borne aweye þe keye
Of all my worlde/ and my goode Aventure/
For in this worlde nys Creature
Wakynge in moore discomfiture
þane I / ne more sorowe endure /
And yf I Slepe A furlonge wey or tweye /
¶ þan thinkithe me þat youre figure
Be-fore me stante Clooþed in Asure/
To profren efte and nuwe ensure/
For to be trewe / and love me til I dye

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

¶ þe longe Nyght / þis wonder sight I drye
And on the day for pilke a fraye I dye
And of All this right nought ewysse yee recheche
Ne never mo / myne eyen twoo beo drye
And to youre rought / *and* to your trouthe I crye

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

For thogh I had yow / to morowe ageyn
I myght as wel / holde Appryle fro reyn
as holde yow / to make yow be stidfast
Almyghty god / of trouthe soueraigne
Whor is the trouthe of man / who hath hit slayn
Who that hem loueth / she shal hem fynde as fast
As in tempest is / a roten mast
this that a tame best / that is ay feyn
to renne away / when he is lest agast

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

Now mercie suete / yf I myssey
haue I seyde ought / amys I prey
I not my wit / is al a-wey
I fare as dothe the songe / of chaunt plure
for now I pleyn / and now I pley
I am so mased / that I dey
Arcite hath borne / a-wey the key
of al my worlde / and my good auenture ? [? *space in MS.*]
For in this worlde / ther is no creature
Wakynge in more / Discomfiture [*leaf 82*]
then I ne more / sorowe endure
And yf I slepe / a furlonge wey other twey
then thenketh me / that your figure
be-fore me stont / clad in asure
to suere yet efte / a newe asure
for to be trew / and mercie me to prey

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

The longe nyght / this wonder sight / I drye
And on the day / for this afray / I dye
and of al this / ryght noght I-wis ye reche
Ne neuere mo. myn yen two. be drie
and to your routhe / and to your trouthe / I crie

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

For thogh .I. had you to morow agayn
I. myghte as welt holde aprill from reyn
As holde you to make stedefaste
Almyghty god of trouth / the soureyn
where is the trouth of man / who hath hit slayn
She that hem loueth shall hem fynde as fals
As in a tempest is a roten maste
Is that a tame [best] that is ay feyn
To renne away when he is loste agaste

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

Now mercy swete yf .I. myssay [leaf 61, back]
haue .I. oghte seyde oute of the way
I. not my wit is all away
I. fare as dothe the songe of chaunteplure
For now .I. pleyn / and now .I. ple
I. am so mased that .I. dey
Arcite hathe borne away the key
Of all my worlde / and my gode auenture
For in this worlde ther nis no creature [*break in the MS.*]
walkeynge in more descomforture
Then .I. / no more sorow endure
For if .I. slepe a furlonge wey or twey
Then thynketh me that youre figure
Before me stant / clad in asure
Efte to profur anew assure
For to ben trew in merci me to pray

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

The longe nyghte / this wondre syghte/ .I. drye
That on the day / for such a fray /.I. dye
And of all this / righte noghte ywis / ye recche
Ne neuyr mo / myn eyn two / ben drye
And to youre routh / and to youre trouth / I. cryo

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

¶ For though I had you to morwe a-geyn
I myght as wele hold April fro reyn
as holde you to make you be stedfast
All myghti god of trouthi soucreyn
where is þ° trouthi of° man / who hath it slayn
who þat hem loueth slee shal hem fynde as fast
as in tempest is a roten mast
this that a tame beest þat is ay feyn
to renne away whan he is leest a-gast

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

¶ Now mercy swete if° I myssey [leaf 60, back]
haue I seide ought a mys I prey
I noot my wytt is al a wey
I fare as doth the song of° chaunt plure
ffor now I ployne and now I pley
I am so mased that I dey
Arcyte hath born a-wey the key
of al my world and my good aventure
¶ ffor in þ's world / *per* is noo creature
wakyng in more discomfiture
than I ne more sorwe endure
and if° I slepe a furlongweye or twey
thanne þinkith me þat your figure
before me stant cladde in Asure
to swere yet efte a newe assure
for to be trewe and mercy me to prey

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

The long nyght / this wonder sight. I drye
And on the day. for þ's affray. I dye
and of° al þ's. right not I-wis. ye rettche
ne neuere moo. myn yeen two. be drye
and to your routhe. & to *your* trouthi. I crye

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

¶ For though I hadde you to morowe a-yen
I myght aswelt holde aprilt fro rayn
As holde you to make you stedfast
All-myghty god of trouthi the soueraign
Where is the trouthi of° man who hath it slayn
She þat hym loveth / shall hym Fynde as Fast
As in a Tempeste is a roten maste
Is þat a tame beste / þat is ay Fayn
To renne away / when he is leste agaste

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

¶ Nowe mercy sweete if° I myssaie
Or haue ought saide out of° þe waie
I not my witte is all aweie
I fare as doth the songe of° Chauntplure
For nowe I playn and nowe I pley
I am so mased that I dey.
Arcite hath borne awey the Key
Of all my wordle and my good auenture [a break in the MS.]
¶ For in this Wordle ther is no Creature
Walkyng in more discomfiture
Than I / ne more sorowe endure
For if° I slepe a Furlong way or twey
Then thynkith me that youre figure
Bifore me stondith cladde in asure
Efte to profre a newe assure
For to be true and mercy me to pray

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

¶ The longe nyght this wondir sight I drie
That on þe day for suche affray I die
And of all this right nought I-wis ye recche
Ne neuer myn Eyen two been drie
And to *your* routhe / and to *your* trouthi I crie

(41) (*Compl.* 11; *Mov.* II. 4)

For though I had you to morn ageyn
I myght as wel holde apryll for reyn
As holden you / to make you stedfaste
Alle myghty god of trouth soucreyn
Wher is þ° trouthe of man who hath it sleyn
Who *þat* hym loueth shal hym fynde as faste
As in a tempeste is a roton maste
Is that a tame beest / that is ay fayn
To fle away / whan he is leest agaste

(42) (*Compl.* 12; *Mov.* II. 5)

But mercy swete / yf I mys seye
Haue I ought seyd out of the weye
I note / my witte is half a weye
I fare as doth the songe of chanteplure
For now I ployne / and now I pleye
I am so marred that I deye
Arcyte hath born away the keye [leaf 8, back]
Of alle my world and good auenture
For in this world / nys creature
Wakyng in more discumfiture
Than I / ne more sorow endure
And yf I slepe / ar furlong weye or twey
Thenne thinketh me / your fygure
Before me stont / clothid in azure
To profren eft / and new assure
For to be trewe / and loue me / til he deye

(43) (*Compl.* 13; *Mov.* II. 6)

The longe nyght / this wonder sight / I drye
And on the day / for thilke affray / I dye
And of all this right nought ywis ye recche
Ne neuer mo / myn eyen two / be drye
And to your routhe / & to your trouthe / I crye

But welawaye to fer ben thei to Fecche
þus holdithe me my destenye a wrecche
But me to Rede oute of this drede /or crye
Ne may my witte / so weyke is it nought strecche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion.*)

¶ þanne condid I thus sithe I may do namore 342
And yeve it vp for now *and* evir more
For shall I neuer efte put in balaunse
My sikirnesse / or leorne of love þe lore
But as þe swane / I have harde sey full yore 346
Ageynist his dethe / shall synge his penavnse /
So sey I here / my destenye or chaunce/
How þat Arcyte / Anelyda so sore
Haþe thrilled *with* þe poynte of Rememberaunce/ 350

170 ANELIDA AND ARCITE. *FAIRFAX MS.* 16.

but welawey / to fer be they / to feche
thus holdeth me / my destany a wreche
but me to rede / out of this drede / or guye
ne may my wit / so weyke is hit not streche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion.*)

Then ende I thus / sith I may do no more 342
I yf hit vp for now / and euer-more
for I shal neuer efte / put in balaunce
My sekernes / ne lerne of love the lore
but as the swan / I haue herd seyd ful yore 346
ayeins his dethe / shal singe his penanaunce
so singe I here / my destany or chaunce
how that Arcite / Analida to sore
hath thirled / with the poynt of remembraunce 350

¶ Explicit.

But wele away / so fer ben they / to fecche
Thus holdeth me / my destyne / a wrecche
But me to rede / oute of this drede / or gye
Ne may my witte / so wayke is hit / not strecche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion*)

Then ende .I. thus sith .I. may do no more 342
I gife hit vp / for now and euyrmore
For I. shall neuyr efte putten in balaunce
Mi sekernes / ne lerne of loue the lore
But as the swan .I· haue herde seyde full yore 346
Agaynes his deth / will singe in his penaũnce
So singe .I· here the destenye and chaũnce
how that Arcite Annelida so sore [1 leaf 65]
[1]Hath thyrled with the poynte of remembraũnce 350
Belliger

(45) [*Continuation*]

when that Annelida this wofull quene 351
Hath of her hande writen in this wise
with face dede betwix pale and grene
She felle a swow and sith she gan to rise 354
And vnto Mars avoyth sacrifice
with-Inne the temple with a sorofull chere
That shapyn was as ye shall aftyr here 357

[*Imperfect: I never finisht. See the description of the Temple of Mars in* The Knight's Tale.]

but weleawey. to ferre be thei. to fetche
thus holdith me. my destayne. a wratche
but me to rede. out of þ's drede. or guye
ne may my witt / so weyk is itt. not stretche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion*)

Thenne ende I thus sith I may do noo more 342
I yif it vp for now /and euere more
for I shal neuere efte put in balance
my sikirnes / ne lerne of love the lore
But as the Swan I haue herd seid ful yore 346
a-yens his deth shal syng his penaunce
soo syng I here my destanye or chaunce
how that Arcyte / Annelyda to soore
hath thrilled *with* þe poynt of Remembraunce Chaucer.

Ex*plicit*

But well awey to ferre been þei to fecche
Thus holdith me / my desteny a wrecche
But me to gete out of this drede or gie [leaf 43, back]
Ne may my witte / so weike is it to strecche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion*)

¶ Than ende I thus sith I may do no more 342
I yeue vpe for nowe and euermore
For I shall neuer efte / put in balaunce
My sikirnesse ne lerne of love the lore
But of þe swan / I haue herd say full yore 346
A-yens his deth / woll synge in his penaunce
So synge I here / the destynye and chaunce
howe þat Arcite / Annelida the Quene so sore /
hath thrilled with the poynt of remembraunce 350

(45) [*Continuation*]

¶ When þat Annelida this wofull Quene 351
hath with here hande / wretyn in þis wise
With face deed betwixe pale and grene
She fell on sowe / and sith she gan to rise 354
And vnto Mars avowith sacrifise
With-in the Temple / *with* a sorowfull chere
That Shapyn was as ye shall aftir here / 357

¶ Explicit lamentacio Annelide
Regine Ermonie.

[*Imperfect: I never finisht. See the description of the Temple of Mars in* The Knight's Tale.]

But weleawey / fer ben they / to fecche
Thus holdeth me / my destyne / a wrecche
But me to rede / out of this drede / or gye
Ne may my wyt / so weyke is it / not strecche 341

(44) (*Compl.* 14. *Conclusion*)

Thenne I thus / syn I may do no more 342
I yeue it vp / for now and euermore [leaf 9]
For shal I neuer / eft putten in balance
My sikernes / or lerne of loue the lore
But as the swan / I haue herd seye ful yore 346
Agayn his deth / shal syngen his penaunce
So synge I here / my destyne or chaunce
How that arcite / anelida so sore
Hath thirled with the peynt of remembrance 350

Thus endeth the compleynt of anelida

[*follows:* The *com*pleint of chaucer vnto his empty purse]

VIII. THE FORMER AGE.

FROM MSS. Ii. 3, 21 *AND* Hh. 4, 12, *IN THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE; WITH ITS ORIGINAL, BOETHIUS'S* AETAS PRIOR, *AND CHAUCER'S PROSE ENGLISHING OF THAT.*

(Note Chaucer's enlargements of his Latin original, in his prose Englishing, and his opinion of his own time—compare his late *Stedfastness*—in the last lines of his poem. Note too the *-alles* ryme for an *-ete* one in l. 47, and that l. 56 is missing in both MSS. *The Former Age* was discoverd by Mr Bradshaw.)

The MS. of Chaucer's *Boece* in the Cambridge University Library, Ii. 3. 26, contains—as the autotype of a page of it in the Chaucer Society's Autotypes, Part I, shows—not only Chaucer's englishing, but the Latin text of Boethius, accompanid by glosses and comments. When these are short, they are written between the lines of the text. When they are long, they are written as side-notes, headed by a repetition of the words they refer to. To print them in this way would be so confusing and troublesome, that a friend has suggested that, by way of experiment, all the glosses and comments should be printed as foot-notes, with reference-numbers to them in the text. Accordingly, the Fifth Metre of Book II, which Chaucer englisht and enlargd into his *Former Age*, has been arrangd in this way here.

¶ METRUM QUINTUM.

Commendatur prima etas et plangitur presens in qua Auaricia et cupiditas diuiciarum dominatur / Et est hoc notandum quod poete quatuor etates mundi distinxerunt sub similitudine 4^or^ metallorum / primam auream sub saturno / 2^am^ argenteam sub Ioue quia homines licet rudes tamen consultius tum vixerunt et ceperunt inhabitare domos et colere terram / 3^am^ eneam / quando homines propter curam rerum propriarum ceperunt alios depellere nec totaliter tamen erant dediti [MS. det'ti] malicie / 4^am^. ferream quando in tantum habundabat avaricia et malicia hominum quod nec fides nec iusticia in terra manebat / De prima igitur et vltima etate loquitur Boethius / Primam etatem commendat / nostram que est vltima deplorat /

FElix[1] nimium prior etas
Contenta fidelibus[2] aruis
Nec inerti[3] perdita luxu[4]
Facili que[5] sera[6] solebat 4
Ieiunia soluere glande[7]
Non bachica[8] munera norant[9]
Liquido[10] confundere[11] mello
Nec lucida[12] vellere serum[13,14] 8
Tirio[15] miscere veneno[16]
Sompnos dabat herba[17] salubres
Potum quoque[18] lubricus ampnis[19]
Vmbras altissima pinus 12
Non dum maris alta secabat[20]
Nec mercibus vndique lectis[21]
Noua[22] littora viderat hospes[23]
Tunc[24] classica[25] seua tacebant 16
Odijs neque fusis[26] acerbis
Cruor horrida tinxerat arma[27]
Quid[28] enim furor hosticus vlla [leaf 52]
Vellet prior arma mouere 20
Cum vulnera seua viderent
Nec premia sangui[ni]s vlla[29]
Vtinam[30] modo nostra redirent
In mores tempora priscos 24
Sed seuior ignibus ethne[31]
Feruens amor[32] ardet habendi
Heu primus quis fuit ille.
Auri qui pondera tecti 28
Geminas que latere[33] volentes
Preciosa pericula[34] fodit. 30

[1] .s. [= scilicet] fuit
[2] Fidelibus Aruis quia non transierunt terminos Agrorum vt possessiones suas dilatarent
[3] luxu inerti quia inertia & oclum multociens sunt causa luxurie / Vnde Ovidius de remedio amoris Quid [read Otia] si spernas peri[e]re cupidinis arcus / vel artes / Item Queritur Egistus quare sit factus adulter In promptu / causa est desidiosus erat Et 3^a^ [= triplex] luxus .1us. in coitu. 2us in cibo & potu .3 in vestibus
[4] non erat dedita luxurie
[5] .s. etas
[6] Sera .i. tarde quia tarde commedebant exspectando esuriem
[7] facili glande quia faciliter inueniebatur
[8] .i. vina [9] .i. nouerant homines illius etatis
[10] .i. claro [11] .i. miscere [12] .s. nouerant
[13] .i. illorum populorum
[14] Seres a proprio oppido nomen sortiti sunt gentes, ad orientem sita apud quos de arboribus, lana contexitur. Item dictum est quod sericum dictum est eo quod seres illud primum miserunt
[15] Tirio veneno quia copia circa tirum inuenitur & vocat hanc tincturam venenum quia sicud corpora nigrescunt veneno sic illa purpurea nigro conchiliorum sanguine tingitur /
[16] .i. sanguine conchiliorum quo tingetur purpura
[17] .i. dormierunt super fenum [18] pro et
[19] .s. dabat [20] quia non nauis vsus erat
[21] .i. collectis [22] peregrina extranea
[23] .s. a's [? alienis] existens quia omnes in proprijs manebant
[24] .s. in illa etate
[25] .i. cornua vocancia ad bellum dicta classica a 'calo', quod est 'voco'
[26] .i. effusis
[27] .i. non fuerunt prelia
[28] propter quid
[29] .s. esse sanguinis quia nihil erat quo pugnaretur
[30] ¶ Vtinam tempora nostra .i. condiciones temporis nostri
[31] .i. inferni quia ex eo plura mala hominibus prouenerunt
[32] .i. cupiditas
[33] quia naturaliter in latenti gingnuntur
[34] preciosa pericula quia multi propter eorum preciositatem incurrunt pericula

THE FORMER AGE.

[*Camb. Univ. MS. Ii.* 3. 21, *leaf* 52, *back.*]

Chawcer vp-on this fyfte metur of the second book

(1)

A Blysful lyf a paysyble *and* a swete
Ledden the peoples in the former age
They helde hem paied of the fructes þat þey ete
Whiche þat the feldes yaue hem by vsage
They ne weere nat forpampred *with* owtrage
Onknowyn was þ* payserne *and* ek the melle
They eten mast hawes *and* swych pownage
And dronken *water* of the colde welle

(2)

¶ Yit nas the grownd nat wownded *with* þ* plowh
But corn vp-sprong vnsowe of mannes hond
þe which they gnodded *and* ete nat half .I.-nowh
No man yit knewe the forwes of his lond
No man the fyr owt of the flynt yit fonde
Vn-koruen and vn-grobbed lay the vyne
No man yit in the morter spices grond
To clarre ne to sawse of galentyne

(3)

¶ No Madyr welde or wod no litestere
Ne knewh / the fles was of is former hewe
No flessh ne wyste offence of egge or spere
No coyn ne knewh man which is fals or trewe
No ship yit karf the wawes grene *and* blewe
No Marchaunt yit ne fette owt-landissh ware
No batails trompes for the werres folk ne knowe
No towres heye *and* walles rownde or square

THE FORMER AGE.

[*Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Hh.* 4. 12 (*vellum and paper ab.* 1460), *leaf* 40, *back.*]

(1)

A Blysful lyfe a peseable and a swete
Ledden the peplis in the former age
Thei held them paied *with* þ* *frutis* that thei ete
Wich thei the feldis gafe them by vsage
Thei ne were for-pampred *with* owtrage
Vnknowen was the qwerne and eke the melle
Thei etyn mast hawys and suche pownage
And dronken watyr of the cold well

(2)

¶ Yit was the ground not wowndyd *with* the plowght
But corne up sprange onsowe of mannys hand
The which thei knoddyd and ete not half I-now
No man yit knew the forous of hys land
No man yit fier owt of the flynt fand
Vncaruyn and vngrobbyd lay the vyne
No man in the morter yit spicis grand
To clarre / ne to sause of galantine

(3)

¶ No madder wellyd or-woode no lister
Ne knew the flese was of hys former hewe
Ne flesche ne wyst offence of egge or spere
Ne coyne ne knew man whiche was fals or trewe
Ne shyppe yit karfe the wawys grene and blew
Ne marchand yit ne fet fyrtlandiche ware
Ne batayllys trumpys for the warre folk nt knew
Ne towrys hight and wallys rownd and sqware

BOETIUS'S *AETAS PRIMA.*

[*MS. Ii.* 3. 21, *Univ. Libr. Cambr., leaf* 51, *back.*]

Metrum quintum.

FElix nimium prior etas 1-2
Contenta fidelibus aruis[1] 3-4
Nec inerti perdita luxu. [1 MS. aruis] 5
Facili que[2] sera solebat [2 que = quae] 6
Iciunia soluere glande 7

Non bachica munera norant 14-16
Liquido confundere melle

Nec lucida vellera seruat 17-18
Tirio miscere veneno
Sompnos dabat herba salubres
Potum quoque lubricus amnis 8
Vmbras aliasima pinus
Non dum maris alta secabat 21
Nec mercibus vndique lectis 22
Nouas littora viderat hospes
Tunc classica seua tacebant (23)
Odiis neque fusis acerbis
Cruor horrida tinxerat arma[1] [1 prod arua]

THE FYRST AGE.

[*MS. Ii.* 3. 21, *Univ. Libr. Cambr., leaf* 52.]

¶ The fyfthe metur.

BLysful (2) was the fyrst age of men / / (3) they heldyn hem apayed / *with* the metes (4) þat the trewe feeldes browhten forth / (5) / they ne dystroyede nor desseyuyd nat hem self *with* owtrage / (7) / they weeren wont lythly to alakyn hyr hungyr at euen *with* accornes of Okes //

(14-16) they ne cowde nat medly the yifte of bachus to the cleer hony / þat is to seyn they cowde make no pyment nor clarre / (17-18) ne they cowde nat medle the bryhte fleeces of the contre of Seryeus / *with* the venym of tyrye / / this is to seyn they cowde nat deyen white fleces of *syryen* contre *with* the blood of a maner shyllefyssh / þat men fynden in tyrye / *with* whiche blood men deyen purpyr // (42) they slepin holsom slepys vp on the gras // And dronkyn of the rennynge wateres / / And layen vndyr the shadwes of the heye pyn trees / (21) / Ne no gest ne stranger ne karue yit the heye see *with* ores / or *with* shippes / (22) / ne they ne hadde seyn yit none newe strondes to leden marchaundyse [1] In to diuerse contres / (23) Tho weeryn þ* erwel clayouns ful hust & ful stylle / / ne blod I-shed by egre hate ne hadde nat deyed yit armures /

(4)

¶ What sholde it han avayled to worreye
Ther lay þo *profyt* ther was no rychesse
But corsed was the tyme .I. dar' wel seye [leaf 83]
þat men fyrst dede hir' swety busynesse
To grobbe vp metal hurkynge in dirknesse
And in þe Ryuerys fyrst gemmys sowhte
Allas than sprong vp al the cursydnesse
Of couaytyse *þat* fyrst owr' sorwe browhte

(5)

¶ Thyse tyraunt$ put hem gladly nat in pres
No places wyldnesse ne no bushes for to wynne
Ther pouerte is as seith diogenes
Ther as vitayle is ek so skars *and* thinne
þat nat but mast or apples is ther Inne
But *per* as bagges ben *and* fat vitaile [† MS. transposes lines 39, 40.]
Ther wol they gon *and* spare for no synne
With al hir ost the Cyte forto a-sayle

(6)

¶ Yit was no paleis chaumbres ne non halles
In kaues *and* wodes softe *and* swete
Sleptin this blyssed folk' *with*-owte walles
Of gras or leues in *parfyt* Ioy$ reste *and* quiete
No down of fetheres ne no bleched shete
Was kyd to hem but in surte they slepte
Hir hertes weere al on *with*-owte galles [*for -ete ryme*]
Euerych of hem his feith to oother kepte

(7)

¶ Vnforged was the hawbêrke *and* the plate
þ$ lambyssh poeple voyded of alle vyse
Hadden no fantesye to debate
But eche of hem wolde oother wel cheryce
No pride non enuye non Auaryce
No lord no taylage by no tyrânye
Vmblesse *and* pes good feith the emperice
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

(4)

¶ What shuld it haf avaylyd to warreye
Ther lay no *profite* ther was no richesse
But cursyd was the tyme I dar' wel say'
That men dyd first hyr' swety besinesse
To grobbe up metall hurkynge in derknesse
And in the ryuers fi'st gemmys sowght
Alas than sprange up all owre cursidnesse
Of coustyse that first owre' sorow browght

(5)

¶ Theys tirantis put hem gladly not in prese [leaf 41]
No place of wildnesse ne no bushys forto wynne
There pouert is / as sayth dyogenes
There as vitall eke is so skars and thynne
That nowt but mast or applys is ther in
But there as baggis ben and fatte vitayle
There wyll they gone and spare for no synne
With all hyr ost the cite for to assayle

(6)

¶ Yit were no pallys chambris ne no hallys
In cavys and wodis soft and swete
Sleptyn thys blessyd folk *with* owt wallys
On grasse or leuys in *parfite* Ioy / and quiete
No downe of fedrys ne no blechyd chete
Was kyde to hem but in surt they slept
Hyr hertis were all oone / *with* out gallys [*for -ete ryme*]
Euerycbe of hem to odyr hys fayth kept

(7)

¶ Vnforgyd was the haubergke and the plate
The lambisshe pepyl voyd of all vice
Hadden noo fantasye to debate
But eche of hem wold oder well cheriche
No pride / none enuy / none auarice /
No lord / no taylage by no tyranye
Humblesse / and pease / good fayth the emprise
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Quid enim furor hosticus vlla [leaf] (25)
Vellet prior arma mouere
Cum vulnera sena viderent (26)
Nec premia sanguis vlla
Vînam modo *nostra* redirent (62)
In mores *tempora priscos*
Sed senior ignibus ethne
Feruens amor ardet *habendi*
Heu primus quis fuit ille (27)
Auri qui pondera tecti
Gemmas que latens volentes (30)
Preciosa pericula fodit. (31-2)

(25) for werto / or wlych wodnesse of
enemys wolde fyrst moeuen armes /
(26) whan they say crwel woundes ne
none meedes be of blod' .I.-shad' /
(62) /.I. wolde þat owr' tymes sholde
torn ayein to þ$ olde maneres / / but þ$
angwissos loue of hauynge brenneth in
folk moor' crwely than þe fyr of
mowntaigne ethna / þat ay brenneth / /
(27) Allas (28) what was he þit fyrst
(29) dalf vp the gobetes or the weyhtes
of gold couered vndyr erthe / (30) And
the presios stoones þat woldyn han be
hydd / / (31-2) he dalf vp presios perils
/ þat is to seyn þat he þat hem fyrst vp
dalf / dalf vp a presios peril / for wlii
for the preciouesse of wrych things
hath many man be in peril

[*The Former Age, in col.* 1, p. 174, *follows.*]

(8)

¶ Yit was nat Iuppiter the lykerous
þat fyrst was fadyr of delicasie
Come in this world ne nembrot desyrous
To regne had nat maad his towres hye
Allas allas now may [men] wepe And crye
For in owre dayes nis but couetyse
Dowblenesse *and* tresoun *and* enuye
Poyson *and* manslawhtre *and* mordre in sondry wyse

(8)

Yit was Iupiter the likerous
That first was fadyr of delicacye
Come in thys world / ne nembroth desirous
To Raygne had not made hys towrys hygh
Alas / alas / now may men wepe and crye
For in owre days is not but couetyse
Dowblenesse treson and enuye
Poysonne / manslawtyr / mordre in sondre wyse.

¶ Finit Ætas prima.

¶ Chaucers.

[l. 62. *See above, opposite l.* 28-9,
Sed saeuior ignibus Aetnae
Feruens amor ardet habendi
and its prose englishing:
'but þ^e angwissos loue of hauynge brenneth in folk moor' erwely than þe fyr of mowntaigne ethna / þat ay brenneth.']

IX. ADAM SCRIVENER.

[*MS. R.* 3. 20 (*Shirley's*), *Trin. Coll. Library, 4th leaf from the end.*]

¶ Chauciers wordes ·a. Geffrey vn to Adame his owen scryveyne /

¶ Adam · scryveyne / if euer it þee byfalle 1
Boece or Troylus / for to wryten nuwe /
Vnder þy long lokkes / þowe most haue þe scalle
But affter my makyng þowe wryte more truwe 4
So offt a daye · I mot þy werk renuwe /
It to. corect and eke to rubbe and scrape /
And al is thorugh . þy neeglygence and rape / 7

SHIRLEY

[*Stowe, ed.* 1561, *fol.* ccclv., *back, col.* 1.]

¶ Chaucers woor-
des vnto his owne
Scriuener.

ADam Scriuener yf euer it the be falle 1
Boece or Troiles for to write new
Vnder thy longe lockes *thou* must haue the scalle
But after my makynge thou write more true 4
So ofte adaye I mote thy werke renew
It to correcte and eke to rubbe and scrape
And al is thorow thy negligence and rape. 7

Et sic est finis.

Thus endeth
the workes of Geffray
Chaucer

STOWE

X. THE HOUSE OF FAME,

in 3 Books[1] (Bk. II, p. 194; Bk. III, p. 211), the 3rd unfinisht, tho' with a wind-up by Caxton.

FOUR TEXTS, FROM THE

FAIRFAX MS. 16 (Vellum, ab. 1440), Bodleian Library.
CAXTON'S EDITION, ab. A.D. 1483, British Museum.
WILLIAM THYNNE'S EDITION, 1532.
MS. BODLEY 638 (Paper, ab. 1440-50), Bodleian Library.

[For the Pepys MS. 2006, see *Odd Texts*.]

Of this Poem, so interesting to us for its mentions of Chaucer's office-work, home-life, and little abstinence (II. 647—660, p. 198), his nightly head-ache after writing in his study (II. 632, p. 198), his profession of being ignorant, 'lewed' (II. 866, p. 204), and too old (45?) to learn about the stars (II. 995, p. 208), his sharp-tempered wife[2] (II. 560-6, p. 196), his want of ducats (III. 1349, p. 217), and his early love (III. 2011-17, p. 236),—to say nothing of its twinkling humour,—capricious Time has left us only 3 manuscript copies, all second- or third-rate.[3] They all show the *Fame* to have been left unfinisht by Chaucer; and the collation of them with Caxton's print reveals the fact that Caxton wrote the 12-line ending of the Poem, which, toucht-up by Wm. Thynne in its first two and a half lines, has hitherto passt as Chaucer's own. (Mr. Bradshaw, I find, years ago noted the first two lines as Caxton's in Mr. Blades's book, but did not put the whole 12 down to the old printer. Yet Caxton certainly marks where Chaucer ends and he begins. See p. 240, below.) On the *Fame's* debt to Virgil and Dante, see Prof. ten Brink's references in my *Trial-Forewords*, at the end of *The Parlament of Foules*.

[1] The first two Books have Chaucer's regular Proem and Invocation, but the 3rd book has no Proem. The Latin side-notes on p. 190 are:

Fama, malum quo non aliud velocius ullum. *Aen.* iv. 174.
Nihil occultum quod non reveletur. *Matth.* x. 26.
Tu prima fugientem
His, germana, malis oneras. *Aen.* iv. 548-9.

Those on p. 191:

Hospita, Demophoon, tua te Rhodopeia Phyllis
Ultra promissum tempus abesse queror. Ovid. *Heroid* II. 1-2 (Phyllis Demophoonti).
Quam legis, a rapta Briseide litera venit. Ovid. *Her.* III. 1 (Briseis Achilli).
At tibi Colchorum, memini, regina, vocavi. Ovid. *Her.* XII. 1 (Medea Jasoni).
Gratulor Œchaliæ titulis accedere nostris. Ovid. *Her.* IX. 1 (Deianira Herculi).
Mitius inveni quam te genus omne ferarum. Ovid. *Her.* X. 1 (Ariadne Theseo).

[2] "Sharp-tempered! No wonder! What with all those goings-on with Miss Cecilia Champaigne—and ever so many more, no doubt,—and then the man coming home, sitting as dumb as a stone over his nasty old manuscripts, instead of chatting and making himself pleasant, and taking his wife out: then staying up late every night, disturbing the house, and lying in bed every morning till he was too late for business! No wonder his wife gave him a bit of her mind! Speak 'goodly' (II. 565) to him indeed! I'd have waked him up! Those poets, with their airs and graces, want a little talking-to."—*Female friend of mine.*

[3] Was it that folk didn't care for these 4-measure Poems? We have only 2 MSS. (Fairfax and Bodley), both second-rate, of the *Blanche*. But the 5-measure *Marriage* or *Bukton*—so full of personal interest—is only in the same 2 MSS. And the 5-measure *Scrivener* is only in 1, but that is Shirley's. The *Truth* was Chaucer's most popular Minor-Poem. Of his *Troilus* we have only one first-class MS., Gg. 4. 27, Univ. Libr. Camb., and out of that many leaves have been cut.

Had Chaucer with his "the ryme ys *light* and lewed" (III. 1096) ever read Robert of Brunne's *Chronicle*:

And men besoght me many a tyme,
To turne it bot in *light* ryme..... 118
And perfore for þe comonalte
þat blythely wild listen to me, 124
On *light[e]* lange I it began,
For luf of þe lewed man. 126

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *vellum* (*Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 15*b*, *back*.]

The house of fame

[*All the proper Names, and some other words, have a light red line under them. The note's are in a later hand, & stands for* i *with a curl-hand over it, sometimes symbol* ⁊ *is* &.

[*BOOK I.*

[*Proem.*]

GOd turne vs / euery dreme to goode
ffor lyt is wonder / be the Roode
To my wytte/ what causeth swevenes
Eyther on morwes / or on euenes 4
And why theffecte / folweth of somme
And of somme / hit shal nouer come
Why that is / an avisioun
And why this / a reuelacioun 8
Why this a dreme / why that A sweuene
And nought to euery man / lyche oyene
Why this affaintome / why these oracles
I not but who-so / of these mynacles 12
The causes knoweth / bet then I
Deryne he / for I certenly
No kan hem nought / ne neuer thinke
To besely my Wytte / to swynke 16
To knowe / of hir significaunce
The gendres / nyther the distaunce
Of tymes of hem / ne the causis
ffor why this is more / then that cause is 20
As yf folkys / complexions
Make hem dreme / of reflexions
Or ellis thus / as other sayne
ffor to grete feblenesse / of her brayne 24
By abstinence / or by sekenesse
Prison stewe / or grete distresse

FAIRFAX

[*Caxton's edition, ab.* A.D. 1483 : *Brit. Mus.*]

[*g is for* g *with a handle to it, like* 3.] [sign. a.ij.

The book of Fame made by Gefferey Chaucer

[*BOOK I.*

[*Proem.*]

OGod torne vs euery dreme to good
For it is wonder thyngs by the rood
To my wyt / what causyth swevenys
On the morowe / or on euenys 4
And why theffect folweth of some
And of some it shal neuer come
Why that it is an vysyon
And why thys / a reuelacion 8
Why thys a dreme / why that a sweuen
And not to euery man / lyche euen
Why thys a fantom / why they oracles
I not / but who so of thyse myracles 12
The causes knowe bet than I
Deuyne he / for I certenly
No can hem not ne neuer thynke
To besy my wyt / for to swynke 16
To knowe of her signyfycacions
The gendres ne dystinctions
Of the tymes of hem ne the causis
Or why thys is more than that is 20
Or yef folkes complexions
Make hem dreme of reflexions
Or ellis thus / as other seyne
For the grete feblenes of her brayn 24
By abstynence / or by sekenes
Pryson / stryf / or grete dystres

CAXTON

[*William Thynne's edition*, 1532.]

The house of Fame [Fo. ccc.xii. back]

[*BOOK I.*

[*Proem.*]

GOd torne vs euery dreme to good
For it is wonder thyng by the rood 1
To my wyte / what causeth swevenes
On the morowe or on euenes 4
And why the effecte folweth of some
And of some it shal neuer come
Why that it is an avysyon
And why this a reuelacion 8
Why this a dreme / why that a sweuen
And not to euery man lyche quen [leaf 3[1], back, col. 2]
Why this a fantome / why that oracles
I not : but who so of these myracles 12
The causes knowe bette than I
Defyne he / for I certainly
Ne can hem nat / ne neuer thynke
To busy my wytte for to swynke 16
To knowe of hem the signyfyeations
The gendres / ne distynctions
Of the tymes of hem / ne the causes
Or why this is more than that is 20
Or yeue folkes complexions
Make hem dreme of reflexions
Or els thus / as other sayne
For the great feblenesse of her brayne 24
By abstynence / or by sicknesse
Prison / stryfe / or great distresse

THYNNE

[*MS. Bodley* 638, (*paper*,) *leaf* 141, *back*.]

[*The stops at the ends of lines are left out.*]

[*Put 4th, instead of 2nd, on account of the sidenotes.*]

The Hows Of Fame.

[*BOOK I.*

[*Proem.*]

GOd turne vs euery dreme to good
ffor it ys wondre by the rode
To my wytte what causeth swenenys
Eyther on morwys or on euenyns 4
And whi theffecte folvith of som
And of som it shall neuyr com
Whi that ys an auysyon
And whi this a reuelacyon 8
Whi this a dreme whi that a sweuyn
And nought to euery man lich euyn
Whi this a fiantome whi these oraclys
I not but who-so of these myraclys 12
The causes knowyth bet then I
Deuyne he for I certeynly
No kan hem nought ne nonyr thynke
To besily my wytte for to swynke 16
To knowe of hem the sygnyfyaunce
The gendres noythir the distaunces
Of tymes of hem ne the causys
For whi this is more then that cause ys 20
As yf folkys complexyonys [leaf 142]
Make hem dreme of reffexionys
Or ellys thus as othir sayn
For to grete feblenesse of the brayn 24
By abstynence or by seknes
Prison stewe or grete distres

BODLEY

Or ellis by / dysordynaunce
Of naturell / acustumaunce
That somme man / is to curiouse
In studye / or melancolyouse
Or thus / so inly ful of drede
That no man may / hym bote bede
Or ellis / that deuocion
Of somme / and contemplacion
Causeth / suche dremes ofte
Or that the cruelle lyfe / Vn-softe
Whiche these ilke louers / leden
That hopen ouer moche / or dreden
That purely / her impressions
Causeth hem / Avisions [leaf 155]
Or yf that spiritis / haue the myght
To make folke / to dreme a-nyght
Or yf the soule / of propre kynde
Be so *parfit* / as men fynde
That yt forwote / that ys to come
And that hyt warneth / al and some
Of eueryche / of her auentures
Be avisions / or be figures
But that oure flessh / no hath no myght
To vnderstonde / hyt aryght
flor hyt is warned / to derkly
But why the cause is / noght wot I
We[l] worth of this thynge / grete clerkys
That trete of this / and other werkes
For I of noom / oppinion
Nyl as now / make mensyon
But oonly that / the holy Roode
Turne vs / euery drome to goode
flor neuer sith / that I was borne
No no man elles / me beforne
Metto I trowe / stedfastly
So wonderful / a dreme as I

FAIRFAX

Or ellys by dysordynance
Or naturel accustomaunce
That some men be to curyous
In studye / or melancolyous
Or thust / so inly ful of drede
That noman may hym bote rede
Or ellis that deuocion
Of some / and contemplacion
Causen suche dremes ofte
Or that the cruel lyf vnsofte
Of them that loues laden [a ij, back]
Oft hopen moche or dredn
That purely her impressions
Causen hem to haue visions
Or yf spyrites han the myght
To make folk to dreme on nyght
Or yf the soule of propre kynde
Be so perfyght as men fynde
That it wote / what is to come
And that he warneth alle and some
Of eueryche of her auentures
By auysyons or by fygures
But that our flessh hath no myght
To vnderstande it a-ryght
For it is warned to derkly
But why the cause is / not wote I
Wel worth of thys thyng clerkis
That treten of that and of other werkis
For I of none oppynyon yl.
Nyl as nowe / make mencion
But only that the holy rode
Torne vs euery dreme to good
For neeur syth I was born
Ne noman els me byforn
Metto I trowe stedfastly
So wonderful a dreme as dide I

CAXTON

Or els by disordynaunce
Or natural accustomaunce
That some men be to curyous
In studye / or melancolyous
Or thus: so inly ful of drede
That no man may him bote rede
Or ellis that deuocion
Of some / and contemplacion
Causen suche dremes ofte
Or that the cruel lyfe vnsofte
Of hem that loues laden
Oft hopen moche or dreden
That purely her impressyons
Causen hem to haue visyons
Or if spyrites han the myght
To make folke to dremme on nyght
Or if the soule of proper kynde
Be so perfyte as men fynde
That it wote what is to come
And that he warneth al and some
Of eueryche of her auentures
By auisyons / or by fygures
But that our flesshe hath no myght
To vnderstande it a right
For it is warned to derkely
But why the cause is / not wote I
Wel worthe of this thyng clerkes
That treten of that / and of other werkes
For I of none oppynion
Nyl as nowe make mencion
But only that the holy Rood
Tourne vs euery dreme to good [Fr. ocuuns]
For neuer sythe it was borne
No no man els me beforne
Metto I trowe stedfastly
So wonderful a dreme as I

THYNNE

Or ellis bi dysordynaunce
Of naturell accustumaunce
That som man ys to curyose
yn studye or melancolyose
Or thus so inly full of drede
That no man may him bote bede
Or ellis that deuocyon
Of sum & contemplacyon
Causeth such dremys ofte
Or that the cruel life vnsofte
Which these ilke louers leden
That hopyn ouyr muell or dreden
That purely here ympressyons
Causyth hom auysyons
Or if that spirites haue the myght
To make folke to dreme a nyght [leaf 152, back]
Or if the soule of propre kynde
Be so parfyte as men fynde
That it forwote that ys to com
And that it warnyth all *and* som
Of euerych of hir auentures
Be auysyons or by fygures
But that oure flessh no hath no myght
To vndirstando it a right
For it ys warnyd to derkly
But whi the cause ys nought wote I
Well worth of this thinge grete clerkys
That trete of this *and* othir werkys
For I of none opynyoun
Nyl as now make mensyoun
But only that the holy Rode
Turne vs euery dreme to gode
For neuyr sith that I was borne
No no man ellys me beforne
Metto I trow stedfastlye
So wondirfull a dreme as I [leaf 152]

BODLEY

The tenthe day / now of Decembre
The which as I kan / yow remembre 64
I wol yow tel / euerydele

[*Invocation.*]

But at my gynnynge / trusteth wele
I wol make / Inuocacion
With special / deuocion 68
Vnto the god / of slepe anoon
That duelleth / in a Cave of stoon
Vpon a streme / that cometh fro lete
That is a floode / of helle ynswete 72
Besyde a folke / men clepeth Cymerie
There slepeth ay / this god vnmerie
With his slepy / thousande sones
That alwey for to slepe / hir wone is 76
That to this god / that I of rede
Prey I that he wolde me spede
My sweuene / for to telle aryght [leaf 155, back]
Yf euery dreme / stonde in his myght 80
And he that mouer / ys of alle
That is and was / and euer shalle
So yive hem ioy / that hyt here
Of alle that they / dreme to yere 84
And for to stonde / al in grace
Of her loues or in what place
That hem were leuest for to stonde
And shelde hem fro pouerte / and shonde 88
And fro vnhappe / and eche disese
And send hem alle / that may hem plese
That take hit wele / and skorne hyt noghte
Ne hyt mysdeme / in her thoght 92
Thorgh maliciouse / entencion
And who so thorgh / presumpcion
Or hate or skorne / or thorgh envye
Dispite or Iape / or vilanye 96

¶ Ouidius: tamen exit ab imo. riuus aque lethes. &c. [*Met. xi.* 602.]

¶ Vnde Ouidius. libro xj°. Est prope Cimereos longo spelunca recessu. &c. [*Met. xi.* 592.]

FAIRFAX

t He tenthe day of decembre
The whyche as I can remembre 64
[. . . . : *no gap in the MS.*]

[*Invocation.*]

[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
I wyl make inuocacion
Wyth a deuoute specyal deuocion 68
Vnto the god of slepe anone
That dwellyth in a caue of stone
Vpon a streme that cometh fro lete
That is a flode ful vnswete 72
Besyde a folke that men clepe cymerye
Ther slepeth ay thys god vnmerye
Wyth hys slepy thousand sones
That allewey to slepe / her woon is 76
And to thys god / that I of rede [a iiij]
Praye that he wyl me spede
My sweuene for to telle a ryght
Yef ony dreme stonde in hys myght 80
And he that mouer is of al
That is and was / and euer shal
So yeue hem Ioye that it here
Or alle that they dreme to yere 84
And for to stande alle in grace
Of her loues / or in what place
That hem were leuest for to stonde 87
And shelde hem / from pouerte & shonde
And from euery vnhapp and dysese
And sende hem that may hem plese
That taketh wel / and scorneth nought
Ne it mysdeme in her thought 92
Thurgh malicious intencion
And he thurgh hys presumpcion
Or hate / or scorne / or thurgh enuye
Despyte. or Iape / or felonye 96

CAXTON

The tenth day nowe of Decembre
The whiche / as I can remembre 64
I wol you tellen euery dele

[*Invocation.*]

But at my begynnyng trusteth wele
I wol make inuocacion
With a deuoute special deuocion 68
Vnto the god of slepe anone
That dwelleth in a caue of stone
Vpon a streme that cometh fro Lete
That is a fludde of hel vnswete 72
Besyde a fulke / that men clepe Cymery
There slepeth aye this god vnmery
With his slepy thousande sonnis
That alway to slepe her won is 76
And to this god that I of rede
Praye I / that he wol me spede
My sweuen for to tel a ryght
If euery dreme stande in his myght 80
And he that mouer is of al
That is and was / and euer shal
So gyue hem ioye that it here
Or al that they dreme to yere 84
And for to stande al in grace
Of her loues / or in what place
That hem were leuest for to stonde
And shelde hem from pouerte and shonde 88
And from euery vnhappe and disease
And sende hem that may hem please
That taketh wel and scorneth nought
Ne it misdeme in her thought 92
Through malycious entencion
And who so through presumpcion
Or hate or scorne / or through enuy
Dispyte or iape / or felony 96

THYNNE

The tenth day now of decembre
The which as I kan now remembre 64
I wull you tell euery dele.

[*Invocation.*]

But at my gynnynge trustyth wele
I wull make Inuocacyon
With specyall deuocyon 68
Vn to the god of slepe anon
That dwellyth yn a caue of ston
Vpon a streme that comyth fro lete
That ys a flode of hell vnswete 72
Be side a folke me clepyth Cymerye
Ther slepith ay this god vnmerye
With his slepynge thousonde sonys
That alwey for to slepe her wone ys 76
And to this god that I of rede
Prey I that he wolde me spede
My sweuyn for to tell a right
If euery dreme stonde yn his myght 80
And he that mouer ys of all
That ys *and* was *and* euyr shall
So yeue hem ioye that hit her [leaf 143, back]
Of all that they dreme to yere 84
And for to stonde all yn grace
Of her louys. or yn what place
That hem were leuyst for to stonde
And shelde hem fro pouerte *and* shonde 88
And fro vnhappe *and* ech dysese
And send hem all that may hem plese
That take it well *and* skorne it nought
Ne hit mysdeme yn her thought 92
Thorogh malicyouse entencyoun
Or who so thorwe presumpcyoun
Or hate or skorne or throw enuye
Dyspyte or yape or vylanye 96

Ouidius, tamen exit ab imo. riuus aque lethes [*Met. xi.* 602.] Vnde Ouidius li° xj° Est prope Cimereos longo spelunca recessu [*Met. xi.* 592.]

BODLEY

Mysdeme hyt / pray I. Ihesus god
That dreme he barefote / dreme he shod
That euery harme / that any man
Hath had syth / the worlde began
Befalle hym therof / or he sterve
And graunt he mote / hit ful deserve
Loo with suche / a conclusion
As had / of his avision
Cresus that was / kynge of lyde
That high vpon / a gebet dide
This prayer shal he / haue of me,
I am no bet / in charyte
Now herkenoth / as I haue yow seyde
What that I met / or I abreyde

[Story.]

Of Decembre / the tenthe day
Whan hit was nyght / to slepe I lay
Right ther as I was / wonte to done
And fille on slepe / wonder sone
As he that wery was / for-goo
On pilgrymage / myles two
To the Corseynt / leonarde
To make lythe / of that was harde
But as I slept / me mette I was
Withyn a temple / y-made of glas
In whiche ther were / moo ymages
Of golde stondynge / in sondry stages
And moo ryche / tabernacles
And with perre / moo pynacles
And moo curiouse / portreytures
And queynt maner / of figures
Of olde werke / then I sawgh euer
For certeynly / I nyste neuer
Wher that I was / but wel wyste I
Hyt was of Venus / rodely

FAIRFAX

Mysdeme it / pray I Ihesus goode
Dreme he barefoot or dreme he shoode
That euery harme / that ony man
Hath had syth the world began
Befalle hym therof / or he sterue
And graunte / that he may it deserue
Lo wyth suche a conclusion
As had of hys vysion
Cresus / that was kyng of lyde
That he vpon a gybet dyde
Thys prayer shal he haue of me
I am no bette in charyte
Ow herkene as I haue your seyde
What that I mette / or I abreyde

[Story.]

Of decembre the tenthe daye
Whan it was nyght to slepe I layde
Ryght as I was wont to done
And fyl a slepe / wonder sone
As he that was wery for go
On pylgremage myles two
To the corpe of seynt leonard
To maken lythe that erst was harde
But as I slepte / me mette I was
Wythin a temple y made of glas
In whyche / there were mo ymages
Of golde standyngt in dyuers stages
And mo ryche tabernacles
And wyth perle / mo pynnacles
And mo ryche portretures
And queynt maner of fygures
Of golde worke / than I sawe euer
For certeynly I nyst neuer
Where that I was / but wel wyst I
It was of venus rodyly

CAXTON

Mysdeme it / pray I Iesu good
Dreme he barefote or dreme he shood
That euery harme that any man
Hath had sythe the worlde began
Befal hym therof or he sterue
And graunt that he may it deserue
Lo / with right suche a conclusyon
As had of his auisyon
Cresus / that was kyng of Lyde
That hygh vpon a gybet dyde
This prayer shal he haue of me
I am no bette in charyte.

NOwe herken / as I haue you seyde
What that I mette or I abrayde

[Story.]

Of Decembre the tenthe day
Whan it was nyght / to slepe I lay
Right as I was wont to doone
And fyl a slepe wonder soone
As he that was wery forgo
On pylgrimage myles two
To the corps of saynt Leonarde
To maken lythe / that erst was harde
But as I slepte me mette I was
Within a temple ymade of glas
In whiche there were mo ymages
Of golde / standyng in sondrie stages
In mo ryche tabernacles
And with perre mo pynnacles
And mo curyous portratures
And queynt maner of fygures
Of golde worke / than I sawe ouer
But certainly I nyst neuer
Where that it was / but wel wyst I
It was of Venus rodely

THYNNE

Mysdeme hit. prey I Ihesus god/
That dreme he barefote dreme he shod/
That euery harme that eny man
Hath had syñ the worlde bigan
Befall hym therof or he sterue
And graunte he mote it fult deserue
Lo with such a conclusyon [leaf 146]
As had of his auysyon
Cresus that was kynge of lyde
That high vpon a gybet dyde
This prayer shall he haue of me
I am no bet yn charyte
Now herkenythus I liaue you seydo
What that I metto or I abreydo

Story.]

Of decembre the tenth day
Whan it was nyght to slepe I lay
Right ther as I was wonte to don
And fyll on slepe wondyr sono
As he that wery was forgoo
On Pylgrymage myles twoo
To the Corseynt leonarde
To make lith of that was harde
But as I slept me mette I was
Withyn a temple I-made of glas
In which ther wer moo ymagys
Of goold stondynge yn sondry stagys
And mo rich tabernaclys [leaf 144, back]
And with perre mo pynaclys
And mo curiouse portraytures
And queynt maner of fygures
Of olde werke then I saw ouyr
For certeynly I nyste nouyr
Wher that I was / but well wiste I
Hit was of venus redelye

RODLEY

The temple / for in portreytoure
I sawgh anoon / right hir figure 132
Naked fletynge / in A see
And also on hir hede / parfee
Hir Rose garlonde / white and rede
And hir combe / to kembe hyr hede 136
Hir dowves / and daun Cupido
Hir blynde sone / and Vulcano
That in his face / was ful broune
But as I romed / vp and doune 140
I fonde / that on a walle ther was
Thus writen / on a table of bras
I wol now say / yif I kan
The Armes / and also the man 144
That first came / thorgh his destance
Fugityfe / of Troy Contree
In Itayle / with ful moche pyne
Vnto the strondes / of Labyne 148
And tho began / the story anoon
As I shal telle / yow echon
First sawgh I / the destruction 151
Of troy / throgh the greke Synon [T 156, 157]
With his fals / forswerynge
And his chere / and his lesynge
Made the hors broght / in-to troye
Thorgh which troyens / lost al her Ioye 156
And after this / was grave alias
How Ilyon / assayled was
And wonne / and kynge Priam y-slayne
And Polite / his sone sertayne 160
Dispitously / and daun Pirrus
And next that / sawgh I how Venus
Whan that she sawgh / pe castel brende
Downe fro the heuene / gan descende 164
And bad hir sone / Eneas flee
And how he fled / and how that he

¶ Arma virum que cano troie qui primus ab oris. Italiam fato profugus lauinaqua venit litora.

¶ Tilia Regis Latini.

¶ Vide virgilium ⁊ hoc an signent Primi de ordo politus vrore nobilissimo primi per bella per homines particulari longis fugis &c. [Æne. ii. 325-8.]

FAIRFAX

The temple for in portrecture
I sawe anone her fygure 132
Naked fletyng in a see
And also on her hede parde
Rose garlondes smellynge as a mede
And also fleyng aboute her hede 136
Her doues / and dan Cupydo
Her blynd sone / And vleano
That in hys face was ful brown
But I romed vp and down 140
I fonde that on a wal there was
Thus wryten on a table of bras
I wyl nowe synge yf that I can
The armes and also the man 144
That fyrst cam thurgh hys destyne
Fugytyf fro Troye / the contre
In to Itaylle wyth moche pyne
Vnto the strondes of lanyne 148
And tho began the storye anon
As I shal telle you eche on
Fyrst sawe I the destruction
Of Troye thurgh the greke Synon 152
Wyth hys fals vntrewe forswerynge [A 93]
And wyth hys chere and hys lesynge
Made the hors / brought in to Troye
By whyche Troians loste theyr Ioye 156
And after thys was graued alas
How ylion assayled was
And wonne / and kynge Priamus slayn
And plyto hys sonne certayn 160
Dyspytously of dan Pirrus
And next that / saw I how Venus
Whan that she sawe the castel brende
Down from heuen she gan descende 164
And bad her sone / Eneas flee
And how he fled / and how that he

CAXTON

This temple / for in purtecture
I sawe anon right her fygure 132
Naked fletyng in a see
And also on her heed parde
Her rose garlandz whyte and rede
And her combe to kembe her hede 136
Her douues / and dan Cupido
Her blynde sonne / and Vulcano
That in his face was ful browne
But as I romed vp and downe 140
I founde that on the wal there was
Thus written on a table of bras
I wol nowe synge if that I can
The armes / and also the man 144
That first came through his destyne
Fugityfe fro Troye the countre
In to Itayle / with ful moche pyne
Vnto the strondes of Lauyne 148
And tho began the storie anone
As I shal tellen you echone
First sawe I the distruction
Of Troye / through the greke Synon 152
With his false vntrewe forswerynges [T 82, 83]
And with his chere and his lesynges
Made a horse / brought in to Troye
By whiche Troyans loste al her ioy 156
And after thys was graued / alas
Howe Ilyons castel assayled was
And won / and kyng Priamus slayne
And Polytes his sonne certayne 160
Dispytously of dan Pyrrus
And next that sawe I howe Venus
Whan that she sawe the castel brende
Downe from heuen she gan discende 164
And bade her sonne Eneas to flye
And howe he fledde / and howe that he

THYNNE

The temple for yn purteytur
I saw a non ayght hir figure 132
Nakyd / fletynge yn a se
And also on her heed parde
Hir Rose garlond white *and* red
And hir kombe to kembe hir hed 136
Hir dowuys *and* daun Cupido
Hir blynde sone *and* vulcano
That yn his face was ful browne
But as I romyd vp *and* downe 140
I-fonde that on a wall ther was
Thus wryten on a table of bras
I wull now say yf I kan
The armys *and* also the man [lost 143] 144
That first kame throw his destane
Fugytyff of Troy Centre
In Itayle with full much pyne
Vnto the strondis of Lalyne 148
And tho bigan the story a non
As I shall tell yow echon
First saugh I the destructyon
Of Troy thorow the greke Synon 152
With his fals forswerynge
And his chere *and* his lesynge
Made the hors brought yn to Troy
Thorwe which Troyens lost all her ioy 156
And aftyr this was grane allas
How Ilyon assayled was
And wonne *and* kynge pryan slayn
And polyte his sone sertayne 160
Dyspytously of daun Pyrrus
And nexte that saugh I how venus
Whan that she saugh the castell brende
Dovne fro the heuyn gan descende 164
And bade her sone Eneas flo [last 165, badly]
And how he fled / *and* how that he

Arma virum que cano troie qui primus ab oris Italiam fato profugus lauinia que venit

Tilia Regis latini

Vide Virgilius · Et[c] ac[tus] virgilius ploy[t] de nobi politus vrore nobile[ssim]i primi per bella per homines particulares longis fugis, &c. [Æne. ii. 324-5.]

BODLEY

HOUSE OF FAME. FAIRFAX MS. 16. 185

Escaped was / from al the pres
And tooke his fader / Anchises 168
And bare hym / on hys bakke avay
Cryinge allas and welaway
The whiche Anchises / in hys honde
Bare the goddesse / of the londe 172
Thilke / that vnbrende were
And I saugh next / in al hys fere
How Creusa / daun Eneas wife
Which that he louede / as hys lyfe 176
And hir yonge / sone Iulo
And eke askanius / also
Fledden eke / with drery chere
That hyt was pitee / for to here 180
And in a florest / as they went
At a turnynge / of a went
How Creusa was / y-loste allas
That dede not I / how she was 184
How he hir soughte / and how hir goste
Bad hym to flee / the grekes oste
And seyde he most / vnto Itayle
As was hys destanye / sauns faille 188
That hyt was pitee / for to here
When hir spirite / gan appere [leaf 157]
The wordes that she / to hym seyde
And for to kepe hir sone / hym preyde 192
Ther sawgh I grave / eke how he
Hys fader eke / and his meynee
With hys shippes / gan to saylle
Towardes the Contree / of Itaylle 196
As streight / as that they myght goo
Ther saugh I the crwel / Iunoo
That art / daun Iupiters wife
That hast y-hated / al thy lyfe 200
Alle the Troianysshe / bloode
Renne and crye / as thou were woode

¶ Verba Creusae Iamque vale et nati seruatoris amorem.

FAIRFAX.

Escaped was / from alle the prees
And toke hys fader olde Anchyses 168
And dare hym on hys back awey
Cryeng alas / and welawey
The whyche Anchises in hys hand
Bare tho the goddes of the land 172
Thylke / that vnbrennyd were
Thenne sawh I next in al thys fere
How Creusa daun Eneas wyf
Whom that he loued as hys lyf 176
And her yong sone Iulo
And eke askanius also
Fledden eke wyth drery chere
That it was pyte for to here 180
And in a forest as they wente
At a tornyng of a wente
How Creusa was y lost / alas
That rede note I how it was 184
How he her sought / and how her ghoost
Bad hym fle the grekes hoost
And seyde he most in to Itaylle
As was hys destyne / sauns faylle 188
That it was pyte for to here
Whan her spyryte gan appere
The wordes / that to hym she seyde [a iij, bk]
And for to kepe her sone she preyde 192
There sawe I grauen eke / how he
Hys fader eke and hys meyne
Wyth hys shyppis gan to saylle
Toward the contre of Itaylle 196
As streyght as that they myght go
There sawe I eke / the cruel Iuno
That art dan Iubiters wyf
That hast hated alle thy lyf 200
Alle the Troian blood
Renne and crye as thou were wood

CAXTON.

Escaped was from al the prees
And toke his father / olde Anchyses 168
And bare hym on his backe a way
Cryeng alas and welaway
The whiche Anchises in his hande
Bare tho the goddes of the lande 172
Thylke that vnbrenned were
Than sawe I next al in fere
Howe Crusa / dan Eneas wyfe
Whom that he loued al his lyfe 176
And her yonge sonne Iulo
And eke Askanyus also
Fledden eke / with drery chere
That it was pyte for to here 180
And in a forest as they went
At a tournyng of a went
Howe Crusa was yloste / alas
That rede nat I / howe that it was 184
Howe he her sought / and howe her goste
Bade hym flye the grekes hoste
And sayde he muste in to Italye
As was his destyne / sauns fayle 188
That it was pyte for to here
Whan her spyrite gan appere
The wordes that she to hym sayde
And for to kepe her sonne him prayde 192
There sawe I grauen eke howe he
His father eke / and his meyne
With his shyppes gan to sayle
To warde the countre of Itayle 196
As streyght as they myghten go
There sawe I eke the cruel Iuno
That arte dan Iupyters wyfe
That haste yhated al thy lyfe 200
Al the Troyan bloode [Fo. CCC. xiii, back, col. 2]
Ren and crye as thou were woode

THYNNE.

Escapyd was fro all the pres
And toke hir ladyr Anchyses 168
And bare hym on his bake a way
Cryenge Allas *and* welaway
The which Anchises yn his hond
Bar the goddesse of the londe 172
Thilk that vnbrende were
And I saugh nexte yn all his fere
How Creusa daun Eneas wyfe
Which that he louyd as his lyfe 176
And hir yonge sone Iulo
And eke Askanius also
Fledden eke with drery cher
That it was pyte for to her 180
And yn a foreste as thei wente
At a turnynge of a went
How Creusa was I-loste allas
That ded not I how she was 184
How he hir sought *and* how hir goste [leaf 146]
Bade him to fle the grekysh hoste
And seid he moste vn to Itayle
As was his destany sauns fayle 188
That it was pite for to here
Whan hir spiryte gan appere
The wordys that she to him seyde
And for to kepe hir son hym preyde 192
Ther saw I graue eke how he
His fadyr eke *and* his meyne
With his shippys gan to sayle
Towardys the Contr of Itayle 196
As streight as that thei myght go
Ther saw I the crewell Iuno
That art daun Iupiters wyfe
That hast I-hatyd all thi lyfe 200
All the Troyanyssh blood
Renne *and* crye as thou wer wood

¶ Verba Creusae Iamque vale & nati seruatoris Amor.

BODLEY.

Oon eolus / the god of wyndes
To blȝwe oute / of al kyndes 204
So lowde / that he shuldɛ drenche
Lorde and lady / grome and wenche
Of al the Troian / nacion
Without any / savacion 208
Ther saugh I sucho / tempeste aryse
That euery hert / myght agryse
To see hyt peynted / on the walle
Ther saugh I graven / eke with-alle 212
Venus how yo / my lady dere
Wepynge / with ful woful chere
Prayen Iupiter / an hye
To save and kepe / that navye 216
Of the Troian / Eneas note
Syth that he hir sone was
Ther saugh I Ioues / Venus kysse
And graunted / of the tempest [. . . 220
. . . . *no gap in the MS.*] stent
And how with al / pyne he went
And provely / toke arryvage
In the contreo / of Cartage 224
And on the morwo / how that he
And a knyghte / highte Achate
¶ Namque hunc de mare habilem suspendeat arcum venatrix dederatque comam: goun mode bo.
¹ diffunderet ventis, Noda genu, nodoque sinus collecta fluentes. *Ser. i. 118-220.*]
Metto with venus / that day
Goynge / in A quoynt array [leaf 157, back] 228
As she had ben / an hunteresse
With wynde blowynge / vpon hir tresso
How Eneas / gan hym to pleyne
When that he knewe hir / of his peyne 232
And how his shippes / droynte were
Or elles lost / he nyste where
How she gan hym / comfort theo
And bad hym / to Cartage goo 236
And ther he shulde / his folke fynde
That in the see / were lefte behynde

FAIRFAX

On Eolus the god of wyndes
To blowen out of alle kyndes 204
So lowde that he sholde drenche
Lord. lady. grome. and wenche
Of alle the troians nacion
Wythout ony of her sauacion 208
Ther sawe I suche tempest aryse
That euery hert myght agryse
To see hyt peynted on the wal
Ther sawe I eke grauen wyth al 212
Venus / how ye my lady dere
Wepyng wyth ful woful chere
Prayng Iubiter on hye
To saue and kepe that nauye 216
Of that Trogean Eneas
Syth that he her sonne was
Ther sawe I Iones and venus kysse
And graunted was of the tempest lysse 220
Ther sawe I how the tempest stente
And how wyth peyne he wente
And pryuely toke a Ryuage
In the contre of Cartage 224
And on the morow / how that he
And a knyght that hyght Achate
Metten wyth venus that daye
Goyng in a quoynt araye 228
As she had be an hunteresse [a 5]
Wyth wynde blowyng her tresse
And how Eneas began to playne
Whan he knewe her of his peyne 232
And how hys shippes droynte were
Or ellis y lost he nyst where
How she gan hym comforte tho
And bade hym to Cartage go 236
And there he shuldē his folke fynde
That in the see were lefte behynde

CAXTON

On Eolus / the god of wyndes
To blowen out of al kyndes 204
So loude / that he shuldɛ drenche
Lorde / lady / grome / and wenche
Of al the Troyans nacion
Without any of her sauacion 208
There sawe I suche tempest aryse
That euery herte myght agryse
To se it peynted on the wal
There sawe I eke grauen with al 212
Venus / howe ye my lady dere
Wepyng with ful woful chere
Prayeng Iupiter on hye
To saue and kepe that nauye 216
Of that trogian Eneas
Sythe that he her sonne was
There sawe I Iones Venus kysse
And graunted was of the tempest lysse 220
There sawe I how the tempest stente
And howe with al pyne he wente
And priuely toke a ryuage
In to the countro of Cartage 224
And on the morowe howe that he
And a knyght that hyght Achate
Metten with Venus that day
Goyng in a queynte aray 228
As she had be an hunteresse
With wynde blowyng ypon her tresse
And howe Eneas began to playne
When he knewe her of his payne 232
And how his shyppes droynt were
Or els ylost / he nyst where
How she gan him comforte tho
And bade him to Cartage go 236
And there he shuldē his folke fynde
That in the see were lefte behynde

THYNNE

On Eolus the god of wyndes
To blow owt of all kyndes 204
So lowde that he shuldɛ drench [leaf 158, back]
lorde & lady grome *and* wenche
Of all the Troyan nacyon
Withoute eny sauacyon 208
That saw I such tempest aryse
That euery hert myght agryse
To se it peynted on the wall
Ther saw I grauen eke with-all 212
Venus how yo my lady der
Wepynge with full woful cher
Preyen Iupiter an hye
To saue *and* kepe that Nauye 216
Of the Troyan Eneas
Sith that he hir sonn was
Ther saw I Iouus venus kysse
And graunted of the tempest lysse 220
Ther saw I how the tempest stent
And how with all pyne he went
And pryuely toke aryuage
In the Contre of Cartage [leaf 147] 224
And on the morwe how that he
And a knyght hight Achate
Matte with venus that day
Goynge yn a qnoynt array 228
As she had ben an hunteresse
With wynde blowenge ypon hir tresse
How Eneas gan him to pleyn
When that he knew hir of his peyn 232
And how his shippes droynte were
Or ellys loste he nyste where
How she gan him comforte tho
And bade him to Cartage go 236
And ther he shulde his folke fynde
That yn the see wer lefte bilynde

BODLEY

Namque hunc de mare habilem suspendeat arcum venatrix dederatque comam: goun mode bo.
¹ diffunderet ventis, Noda genu, nodoque sinus collecta fluentes. *Ser. i. 118-220.*]

HOUSE OF FAME. FAIRFAX MS. 16. 187

And shortly of this thyng / to pace
She made Eneas / so in grace 240
Of Dido quene / of that Contree
That shortly for to tel / she
Be-came hys loue / and lete hym doo
That / that weddynge longeth too 244
What shulde I speke / more queynte
Or peyne me / my wordes peynte
To speke of loue / hyt wol not be
I kan not of that / faculte 248
And eke to telle / the manere
How they aqueyntoden / in fere
Hyt were a longe / processe to telle
And ouer longe / for yow to dwelle 252
Ther sawgh I grave / how Eneas
Tolde Dido / euery caas
That hym was tyd / vpon the see
And after grave was / how she 256
Made of hym shortly / at oo worde
Hyr lyfe hir loue / hir luste hir lorde
And did hym / al the reuerence
And leyde on hym / al dispence 260
That any woman / myght do
Wenynge hyt had / al be so
As he hir swore / and her by demed
That he was good / for he suche semed 264
Allas what harme / dothe Apparence [leaf 158]
Whan hit is fals / in existence
For he to hir / a traytour was
Wherfore she slowe hir / selfe allas 268
Loo / how a woman dothe amys
To loue hym / that vnknowe ys
For be cryste / lo thus yt fareth
Hyt is not al golde / that glareth 272
For al-so browke I / wel myn hede
Ther may be vnder / godelyhede

FAIRFAX

And shortly of thys thyng to passe
She made Eneas so in grace 240
Of Dido quene of that contre
That shortly for to tellen / she
Becam his loue / and lete hym do
Alle that weddyng longeth to 244
What shold I speke more queynt
Or peyne / my wordes to peynte
To speke of loue / it wyl not be
I can not of that faculte 248
And eke to tellen of the manere
How they fyrst acqueynted were
It were a long processe to telle
And ouer longe for yow to dwelle 252
Ther sawe I graue / how Eneas
Told to Dido euery caas
That hym was tyd vpon the see
And efte grauen was how that she 256
Made of hym shortly at a worde
Her lyf / her loue / her lust / her lord
And dyde to hym alle reuerence
And leyd on hym alle dyspence 260
That ony womman myght do
Wenyng alle hyt had be soo
As he her swore and hertly demed
That he was good / for he suche semed 264
Alas what harme doth apparence
Whan it is fals in existence
For he to her a traytour was [n 5, back]
Wherfor she slowe her self alas 268
Lo how a womman doth amys
To loue hym that vnknowen is
For euery trust / lo thus it faryth
It is not all gold that glaryth 272
For also browke I myn hede
Ther may be vnder goodlyhede

CAXTON

And shortely of this thyng to pace
She made Eneas so in grace 240
Of Dydo / quene of that countre
That shortly for to tellen she
Became his loue / and let hym do
Al that weddyng longeth to 244
What shulde I speke it more quaynte
Or payne me my wordes to paynte
To speke of loue / it wol nat be
I can nat of that faculte 248
And eke to tellen of the manere [Fo. CCC.xiiii.]
Howe they first acquaynted were
It were a longe processe to tel
And ouer longe for you to dwel 252
There sawe I graue how Eneas
Tolde to Dydo euery caas
That him was tydde vpon the see
And efte grauen was howe that she 256
Made of him shortly at a worde
Her lyfe / her loue / her lust / her lorde
And dyd to hym al reuerence
And layde on him al the dispence 260
That any woman myght do
Wenyng it had al be so
As he her swore / and hereby demed
That he was good / for he suche semed 264
Alas what harme dothe apparence
Whan it is false in existence
For he to her a traytour was
Wherfore she slowe her selfe alas 268
Lo / howe a woman dothe amys
To loue him that vnknowen is
For by Christ / lo thus it fareth
It is nat al golde that glareth 272
For also brouke I wel myn heed
There may be vnder goodlyheed

THYNNE

And shortely of this thinge to pace
She made Eneas so in grace 240
Of Dido quene of that Contre
That shortely for to tell she
Became his loue *and* lete him̄ do 243
That. that to weddynge longith to [leaf 147, back]
What shuld I speke more queynte
Or peyne me my wordys peynte
To speke of loue it wull not be
I kan not of that faculte 248
And eke to telle the maner
How thei aqueyntedyn̄ yn fer
Hit were a longe *processe* to tell
And ouyr longe for you to dwell 252
Ther saw I graue how Eneas
Tolde Dido euery cas
That him was tyd vpon̄ the se
And aftir that graue was how she 256
Made of him shortely at o worde
Hir lyfe hir loue hir luste hir lorde
And did him̄ all reuerence
And leide on him̄ all dispence 260
That eny woman myght do
Wenynge it had all be so
As he hyr swore *and* her bi demyd 263
That he was good · for he such semyd [lf 148]
Allas what harme doth apparence
Whan it ys fals yn exystence
For he to hir a *traytour* was
Wherfor she slow hir self all[a]s 268
Lo how a woman doth a mys
To loue hym that vnknowen ys
For be cryste lo thus it fareth
Hit ys not all goold that glareth 272
For also. browke y well my hed
Ther may be vndir goodlihed

BODLEY

Kenered many ' a shrewde vice
Ther-fore be no wyght' so nyce
To take a love oonly for chere
Of for speche or for frendly manere
For this shal ' *euery* woman fynde
[. 280
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And sweren ' how that she ys vnkynde 284
Or fals or prevy double was
Alle this sey I be Eneas
And Dido and hir nyce lest
That loued alto sone a gest 288
Therfore I wol seye a proverbe
That he that fully knoweth therbe
May savely ley hyt ' to his ye
Withouten drede this ys no lye 292
But let vs speke of Eneas
How he betrayed hir allas
And lefte hir ful vnkyndely
So when she saw al vtterly 296
That he wolde hir of trouthe fayle
And wende fro hir to Itayle
She gan to wringe hir hondes two
Allas quod she what me ys woo 300
Alias is euery man thus trewe
That euery yere wolde haue a newe
Yf hit so longe ' tyme dure
Or elles three peraventure 304
¶ As thus of Ione ' he wolde haue fame
In magnyfyinge ' of hys name [¶ leaf 138, back]
A-nother for frendshippe ' seyth he
And yett' ther shal ' the thrid be 308
That shal be take for delyte
Loo ' or for synguler profite

FAIRFAX

Couerd many a sherewd vyce
Therfore be no wyght so nyce 276
To take a loue only for chere
Or for speche of frendely manere
For thus shal euery womman fynde
[. 280
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And swere ' how he is vnkynde 284
Or fals prouyd ' or double was
Alle thys saye I by Eneas
And dido ' and her nece loste
That louyd alto sone a ghoste 288
Therfore I wyl saye o prouerbe
That he that fully knoweth the herbe
May saufly leye it to hys eye
Wythouten drede that is no lye 292
But lete vs speke of Eneas
How he betrayed her alas
And left her ful vnkyndly
So whan she alle sawe vtterly 296
That he wolde her of trouthe fayle
And wende fro her in to Itayll
She began to wrynge her handes two
Alas quod she ' that myn hert is woo 300
Alas is euery man thus trewe
That euery yere wyl haue a newe
Yf hyt so long tyme endure
Or ellis thre peraventure 304
And thus of one ' he wyl haue fame
In magnefyeng' hys owen name
Another for frenshyp seyth he
And yet shal the thyrde be 308
That is taken ' for delyte [a 6]
Lo ' or els for synguler prouffyte

CAXTON

Couered many a shrewde vyce
Therfore be no wight so nyce 276
To take a loue only for chere
Or speche or for frendly manere
For this shal euery woman fynde
That some man of his pure kyndo 280
Wol shewen outwarde the fayrest
Tyl he haue caught that what him lest
And than wol he causes fynde
And swere howe she is vnkynde 284
Or false or priuy ' or double was
Al this say I by Eneas
And Dydo ' and her nyce lest
That loued al to soone a gest 288
Wherfore I wol say o prouerbe
That he that fully knoweth the herbe
May safely ley it to his eye
Withouten drede this is no lye 292
But let vs speke of Eneas
How he betrayed her ' alas
And lefte her ful vnkyndely
So whan she sawe al vtterly 296
That he wolde her of trouthe fayle [216, col. 2]
And wenden from her in to Itayle
She gan to wringe her handes two
Alas (quod she) that me is wo 300
Alas ' is euery man thus trewe
That euery yere wol haue a newe
If it so longe tyme endure
Or els thre paraunture 304
And thus of one he wol haue fame
In magnifyeng of his owne name
Another for frendshyp saythe he
And yet there shal the thirde be 308
That is taken for delyte
Lo ' or els for synguler profyte

THYNNE

Kenered many a shrewyd vyce
Therfor no wyght be so nyce 276
To take a lone oonly for cher
Or for specli or for frendely maner
For this shall euery woman fynde
[. 280
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And sweren how that she ys vnkynde 284
Or fals or preuy double was
All this sey I be Eneas
And Dido *and* her nyce leste /
That louyd altosone a geste [leaf 148, back] 288
Therfore I wul sey a proverbe
That he that fully knowith therbe
May safly ley it to his ye
Withoute drede this ys no lye 292
But let us speke of Eneas
How he betrayed hir allas
And lefte hir full vnkyndely
So when she saw all vttyrly 296
That he wolde hir of trouth fayle
And wente fro hir to Itayle
She gan to wringe hir hondis two
Allas quoth she what me ys wo 300
Allas ys every man thus trew
That *euery* yere wolde haue a new
If hit so longe tyme dure
Or ellys thre peraventur 304
¶ As thus of lone he wolde haue fame
In mangnyfyenge of his name
An othir for frendshipe seith he
And yet ther shal the thride be 308
That shal be take for delyte [leaf 138]
Loo or for synguler profyte

DODLEY

In suche wordes / gan to pleyne
Dydo / of hir grete peyne 312
As me mette / redely
Non other auttour / a-legge .I.
Allas quod he / my swete hert
Hane pitee / on my sorwes smert 316
And slee mee not / goo nought awey
O woful Dido / wele-away
Quod she / to hir-selfe thoo
O Eneas / what wol ye doo 320
O that your loue / ne your bonde
That ye ha sworne / with your ryght honde
Ne my crewel deth / quod she
May holde yow stille / here with me 324
O haueth of my deth / pitee
I-wys my dere hert / ye
Knowen ful wel / that neuer yit
As ferforth / as I had wytte 328
Agylte yowe / in thoght ne dede
O haue ye men / suche godelyhede
In speche / and neuer a dele of trouthe
Allas that euer / had routhe 332
Any woman / on any man
Now see I wel / and tel kan
We wrecched wymmen / konne noon Arte
For certeyne / for the more parte 336
Thus we be served / euerychon
How sore that ye / men konne groon
Anoon as we / haue yow receyved
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 340
For though your loue / laste A season
Wayte vpon / the conclusyon
And eke how that / ye determynen
And for the more / part diffynen 344
O welaway / that I was borne [leaf 159]
For thorgh yow is / my name lorne

FAIRFAX

In suche wordes gan compleyne
Dido / of her grete peyne 312
As me mette / dremyng redyly
None other auctour alege wyl I
Alas quod she my swete herte
Haue pyte on my sorowes smerte 316
And sle me not / go not away
O woful Dido / weleaway
Quod she / to her selfe tho
O Eneas what wyl ye do 320
O that loue / ne oth ne your bonde
That ye swore wyth your ryght honde
No my cruel deth quod she
May holde your styll wyth me 324
O. haue ye of my deth pyte
Y wys my owne dere herte ye
Knowe ful wel that neuer yet
As fer as euer I had wytte 328
Agylte yow in thought ne in dede
O men haue ye suche goodlyhede
In speche / and neuer a dele in trouthe
Alas / that euer had routhe 332
Ony womman / on a fals man
Nowe I see wel and telle can
We wretchyd wymmen can no arte
For certayn for the more parte 336
Thus we ben seruyd euerychone
How sore ye men can grone
Anon as we haue you receyuyd
Certaynly / we be dysceyuyd 340
For though your loue laste a seson
Wayte vppon the conclusion
And eke how ye determyne
And for the more parte defyne 344
O welcaway / that I was born
For thurgh yow my name is lorn

CAXTON

In suche wordes gan complayne
Dydo of her great payne 312
As me mette dremyng redyly
None other authour allege wol I
Alas (quod she) my swete herte
Haue pyte on my sorowes smerte 316
And slee me nat / go nat away
O woful Dydo / welaway
(Quod she) vnto her selfe tho
O Eneas what wol ye do 320
O that your loue ne your bonde
That ye swore with your right hondo
Ne my cruel dethe (quod she)
May holde you styl here with me 324
O / haue ye of my dethe no pyte
Iwys myn owne dere herte ye
Knowe ful wel that neuer yet
As farre as euer I had wyt 328
Agylte you / in thought ne in dede
O / haue ye men suche goodlyhede
In speche / and neuer a dele of trouthe
Alas that euer had routhe 332
Any woman on a false man
Nowe I se wel / and tel can
We wretched women can no arte
For certayne / for the more parte 336
Thus we ben serued everychone
Howe sore that ye men can grone
Anon as we haue you receyued
Certainly we ben disceyued 340
For though your loue last a ceason
Wayte vpon the conclusyon
And eke howe ye determyne
And for the more parte defyne 344
O welaway that I was borne [Fo. CCC.xliii., back]
For through you my name is lorne

THYNNE

In such wordis gan to pleyn
Dido of hir grete peyne 312
As me mette redely
Noon othir auctour alege I /
Allas quoth she my swete herte
Haue pite on my sorwys smerte 316
And sle me not goo nought a way
O wofull Dido welaway
Quoth she to hir self tho
O Eneas what wull ye do 320
O that your loue ne your bondo
That ye haue sworne with your honde
Ne my crewell deth quoth she
May holde you styll her with me 324
O haueth of my deth pyte
I-wys my dere hert ye
K[n]owyn full well that neuyr yet
As ferforth as I had wytte 328
Agylte you yn thought ne dede
O haue ye men such goodlyhede /
In spech *and* nouyr a dele of trouth [f. 116, bk.]
Allas that euyr had routh 332
Any woman on eny man
Now se I well *and* tell kan
We wrechid women kon non arte
For certeyn for the more parte 336
Thus be we seruyd euerychone
How sore that ye men kon grone
Anon as we han yen receyued
Certenly we ben deceyuyd 340
For though youre loue laste a seson
Wayte vpon the conclusyon
And eke how that ye determyne
And for the more parte dyffyne 344
O welawey that I was borne
For thorgh you ys my name lorne

BODLEY

And al youre Actes / red and songe
Ouer al thys londe / on ouery tonge 348
O wikke Fame / for ther nys
No thinge so swifte / lo as she is
O sothe ys / ouery thinge ys wyste 351
Though hit [be] keuered / with the myste
Eke though I myght / dure euer
That I haue do / rekeuer I neuer
That I nc shal / be seyde allas
Y-shamed be / thorugh Eneas 356
And that I shal / thus Iuged be
Loo rygh[t] as she / hath now . she
Wol doo efte-sones / hardely
Thus seyth the peple / prevely 360
But that is do / is not to done
But al hir compleynt / ne al hir moone
Certeynly avayleth hi[r] / not a stre
And when she wiste / sothely he 364
Was forthe / vnto his shippes agoon
She in-to hir chambre / went anoon
And called / on hir suster Anne
And gan hir / to compleyne thanne 368
And seyde that she / cause was
That she first loued / Allas
As thus / counseylled hir thertoo 371
But what / when this was seyde and doo
She rofe hir selfe / to the herte
And dyed thorgh / the woundc smerte
And al the maner / how she dyede
And al the wordes / that she / seyde 376
Who-so to knowe / hit hath purpos
Rede Virgile / in Eneydos
Or the epistile / of Ouyde
What that she wrote / or that she dyde 380
And nor hyt were / to longe tendyte
Be god I wolde / hyt here write

¶ Virgilius. Fama malum qua non velocius vllum. Nichil occultius quod non resultet. [*Aen. iv.* 174. *Matth. x.* 26.]

¶ Cras petemus turpia ferri sicut heri

¶ O Anna tu primum fereptumbis gymnasiis malis ardas. [Tu prima furentem, Hia, germana, malis onerat. *Aen.* iv. 548-9.]

FAIRFAX

And myn actes red and songe [a 6, back]
Oueral thys londe in euery tonge 348
Of wycke fame / for ther nys
No thyng so swyft / lo as she is
O syth euery thyngt is wyst
Though it be couerd with the myst 352
Eke though I myght / endure euer
That I haue don / recouer I neuer
That I no shal be sayd / alas
Y shamed was thurgh Eneas 356
And that I shal thus Iuged be
Lo / ryght as she hath now / she
Wyll done eftsones hardely
Thus seyth the peple prouely 360
But that is don / is not to done
But alle her compleynt / ne her mone
Certeyn auayleth not a stre
And whan she wyst sothly / he 364
Was forth in to hys shyp goon
She in to her chambre went anone
And called for her suster Anne
And beganne her to compleyne thanne 368
And sayd that she the cause was
That she so loued alas
And thus counceyllyd she her to
But what whan thys sayd was and do 372
She roof her self to the herte
And so deyde / thurgh her smerte
But alle the maner / how she deyde
And alle the wordes how she seyde 376
Who so to knowe / hath it in purpous
Rede Vyrgyle in Eneydos
Or the epystle of Ouyde
What that she wrote / or that she dyde 380
And here it were to longe tendyte
By god I wolde it here wryte

CAXTON

And myn actes redde and songe
Ouer al this lande in euery tonge 348
O wicked fame / for there nys
Nothyng so swyfte lo as she is
O sothe is / euery thyng is wyst
Thoughit be couerde with the myst 352
Eke though I myght duren euer
That I haue done recouer I neuer
That it ne shal be sayd / alas
I shamed was through Eneas 356
And that I shal thus iuged be
Lo right as she hath done / nowe she
Wol done eftesones hardely
Thus say the people priuely 360
But that is done nys nat to done
But al her complaynte no her mone
Certayne auayled her not a stre
And when she wyste sothly / he 364
Was forthe in to his shyppe agone
She in to chambre went anone
And called on her suster Anne
And gan her to complayne thanne 368
And sayd / that she cause was
That she first loued him / alas
And first counsayled her therto
But what / whan this was sayd and do 372
She rofte her salue[n]to the herte
And deyde through the woundes smerte
But al the maner howe she deyde
And al the wordes howe she seyde 376
Who so to knowe is hath purpose
Rede Virgyle in Eneydos
Or the pystels of Ouyde
What that she wrote / or that she dyde 380
And nere it to longe to endyte
By god I wolde it here write

THYNNE

And all your actys red *and* songe
Ouyr all this londe on *euery* tonge 348
O wykke Fame for ther nys
No thinge so swyfte lo as she ys
O soth is *euery* thinge ys wyste [*Aen.* iv. 174]
Though it [be] ke*uer*yd with the myste 352 [*Matth. x.* 26.]
Eke though I myght dure euyr
That I haue don reke*uer*yd I neuyr
That I nc shall be seide allas
I-shamyd be thorogh Eneas 356
And that I shall thus Iugyd be
Loo right as she hath now she
Wul do efte sones hardely
Thus seith the peple pryuely 360
But that ys do ys not to done
But all hir *complaynt* ne all hir mone
Certeynly auayleth hir not a stre
And when she wyste sothly he 364
Was forth vnto his shippes a-goñ
She yn to hir Clambre went anoñ
And callid on hir Sustyr anne
And gan hir to compleyñ thanne 368
And seyde that she cawse was
That she fyrst louyd alas
As thus counseyled hyr ther to / 371
But what when this was seyde & do [f. 119, b.]
She roof hir self to the herte
And deyd thorogh the wounde smerte
And all the maner how she deyd
And all the worlys that she seyde 376
Who so to know it hath purpos
Rede vyrgylo yñ Eneydos
Or the Epystle of Ouyde
What that she wrote or that she dyde 380
And ner it were to longe to endyte
Be god I wold it her wryte

Virgilius Fama malum qua non velocius vllum. Nichil occultius quod non resultet. [*Aen.* iv. 174 *Matth. x.* 26.]

Cras petemus turpia ferri sicut heri

O anna tu primum fereptum gymnasiis malis ardas [Tu prima furentem, Hia, germana, malis onerat. *Aen.* iv. 548-9.]

BODLEY

But welcaway / the harme the routhe
That hath betyd / for suche vntrouthe 384
As men may ofte / in bokes rede
And al day se hyt / yet in dede [1 leaf 150, back]
That for to thynke hyt / a tene is
¶ Hold of many vntrewe louers. Loo / Demophon duke of Athenys 388
How he forswore hym / ful falsly
¶ Hospita Demophontis te Rodopeia Phillis Vitra promissum tempus absse querot. And trayied Phillis / wikkidly
That kynges doghtre / of T[r]ace
And falsly / gan hys termo pace 392
And whom she wiste / that he was fals
She henge hir selfe / ryght be the hals
For he had doo hir / suche vntrouthe
Loo / was not this / a woo and routhe 396
¶ Ouidius quem legis Ars Brasside litera venit. [Ars = a rapta.] Eke lo how fals / And recheles
Was to Bresseyda / Achilles
And Paris / to Enone
And Iason / to Isiphile 400
¶ Vbi tibi Colcorum mentiri Regina vacuit. And efte / Iason to Medea
Ercules / to Dyanira
¶ Gratulor Zethalum titulis accedere nostris.] For he left hir yole
That made hym cache his dethe parde 404
How fals eke was / be Thesous
That as the story / telleth vs
¶ Ouidius Mitius iuvenis quem te genus omne ferarum. How he betrayed / Adriane
The deuel / be hys soules bane 408
For had he lawghed / had he loured
He moste haue be / devoured
Yf Adriano / ne had y-be
And for she had / of hym pite 412
She made hym / fro the dethe escape
And he made hir / a ful fals Iape
For aftir this / withyn a while
He lefte hir slepynge / in an Ile 416
Deserte allone / ryght in the se
And stale a-way / and lete hir be

FAIRFAX

But welawey / the harme and routhe
That hath betyd for suche vntrouthe 384
As men may ofte in bookes rede [a 7]
And alday / it is yet in dede
That for to thynken it teen is
Lo Demophon / duk of Athenes 388
How he forswore hym falsely
And trayed Phillis wyckedly
That kynges doughter was of trace
And falsely gan hys terme pace 392
And whan she wyst / that he was fals
She henge her self by the hals
For he had don her suche vntrowthe
Lo was not thys / a woo and routhe 396
Eke loke how fals and recheles
Was to Bresseyda Achylles
And Paris to Oenone
And Iason to ysyphyle 400
And eft Iason to Medea
And Hercules to Dionyra
For he left her for Yolee
That made hym catche hys deth parde 404
How fals was eke Thesous
That as the story telleth vs
How he betrayed Adriane
The deuyl he hys soule bane 408
For had he langed or lowrid
He muste haue ben al deuouried
Yef that Adrian had not be
And for she had of hym pyte 412
She made hym from the deth escape
And he made her a ful fals Iape
For after thys / wythin a whyle
He left her slepyng within an yle 416
Desert allone wythin the see
And stale away / and lete her be

CAXTON

But welaway / the harme and routhe
That hath betydde for suche vntrouthe 384
As men may ofte in bokes rede
And alday seo it yet in dede
That for to thynken it tene is
Lo Demophon / duke of Athenys 388
Howe he forswore him falsely
And trayed Phyllis wickedly
That kynges doughter was of Thrace
And falsely gan his termo pace 392
And whan she wyste that he was false [col. 2]
She honge her selfe right vp by the halse
For he had done her suche vntrouthe
Lo / was nat this a wo and routhe 396
Eke loke howe false and recheles
Was to Brisseyda Achilles
And Parys to Oenone
And Iason to Hipayphile 400
And efte Iason to Medea
And Hercules to Dyanira
For he lefte her for Iolee
That made hym take his dethe parde 404
Howe false was eke Thesous
That as the storie telleth vs
Howe he betrayed Adriane
The tiyuel be his soules bane 408
For had he laughed or yloured
He muste haue ben al denoured
If Adriane ne had be
And for she had of him pyte 412
She made him fro the dethe escape
And he made her a ful false iape
For after this within a whyle
He lefte her slepynge in an yle 416
Deserte alone right in the see
And stale away and let her be

THYNNE

But welawoy the harme the routh
That hath fall for such vntrouth 384
As men may ofte yn bokys redo
And alday so it yet yn dede
That for to thinke hit a tene ys
Loo Demophon Duke of Athenys 388 Nota of many vntrewe louers Hospita Demophonta tua te Rodopeia Phillis: vitra promissum tempus absse quero
How he forswore him full falsly
And *trayse*d Phillys wykydly
That kynges Doughtr of Trace
And falsly gan his terme pace 392
And when she wiste that he was fals [leaf 151]
She henge his self right be the hals
For he had do hit such vntrouth
Loo was not this a woo *and* routh 396 Ouidius quem legis ars Brasside litera venit [Ars = a rapta.]
Eke lo how fals *and* recheles
Was to Bresside Achilles
And Parys to Enone
And Iason to Isyphile 400 Vbi tibi Colcorum mentiri Regina vacuit
And efte Iason to Medea
Ercules to Dyanym
For he lefte hir for yole /
That made him kach his deth parde 404 Gratulor ytholia titulus accidere nostis [Gratulor Zethalum titulis accedere nostris.] Ouidius Mitius iuvenis quem te
The deuyl be his soulys bane 408 genus omne Ferarum [iuvenis = iuvenal]
For had he laughid had he lowryd /
He moste haue ben denowryd /
If Adryan ne had I-be.
And for she had of him pyte 412
She made him fro the dethi escape /.
And he made hir a full fals Iape [leaf 151, back]
For aftir this within a while
He lefte hir slepinge yn an yle 416
Desert allone ryght yn the se
And stale a-way *and* lete hir be

BODLEY

And tooke hir suster / Phedra thoo [leaf 160]
With him and gan / to shippe goo 420
And yet he had / y-swore to hire
On alle that euer / he myght swere
That so she saved / hym hys lyfe
He wolde haue take hir / to hys wife 424
ffor she desired / no-thinge ellis
In certeyne / the booke tellis
But to excusen / Eneas
ffullyche / of al his trespas 428
The booke seyth / Mercur saunȝ fayle
Bad hym goo / in-to Itayle
And leue / Auffrikes Region
And Dido / and hir fair toun 432
Thoo sawgh I grave how / that to Itayle
Daun Eneas is goo / for to assayle
And how the tempest / al began
And how he lost / hys steris-man 436
Which that the stere / or he toke kepe
Smote ouer borde / loo as he slepe
And also sawgh I / how Cybile
And Eneas / besyde an yle 440
To helle went / for to see
His ffader / Anchyses the free
How he ther fonde / Palinurus
And Dido and eke / Deiphebus 444
And euery turment / eke in helle
Saugh he / which is longe to telle
Which who-so willeth / for to knowe
He most rede / many a Rowe 448
On Virgile / or on Claudian
Or Daunte / that hit tel kan
Tho saugh I grave / al the Aryvayle
That Eneas had / in Itayle 452
And with kynge latyne / hys tretee [lf 160, bk]
And alle the batayles / that hee

FAIRFAX

And toke her suster / Phedra tho
Wyth hym / and gan to shyp go 420
And yet had he sworn to here
On alle that euer he myght swore
That so she sauyd hym hys lyf [a 7, back]
He wolde taken her to hys wyf 424
For she desyred nothyng ellis
In certeyn / as the book vs tellis
But texcuse thys Eneas
Fullych of hys grete trespaas 428
The book sayth sauns faylle
The goddis bad hym go to Itaylle
And leuen Affryques regyoun
And Dido and her fayr toun 432
Tho I saw graue hou to ytaylle
Dan Eneas is goon to saylle
And hou the tempest al began
And hou he lost hys steresman 436
Whyche that the stern / or he toke kepe
Smote ouer the bord / lo er he lepe
And also saugh I how sibyle
And Eneas besyde an yle 440
To helle wenten for to see
Hys fader Anchyses the fre
And how he there fonde Polymarus
And also Dido / and Deyphebus 444
And euerych torment eke in helle
Sawe he whyche no tonge can telle
Whyche / who so lyste to knowe
He muste rede many a rowe 448
In Virgyle / or in Claudian
Or daunt / that it tellen can
There sawe I eke alle the arryuaylle
That Eneas had made in to Ytaylle 452
And wyth kyng latyn hys tretee
And alle the bataylles that he

CAXTON

And toke her suster Phedra tho
With hym / and gan to shyp go 420
And yet he had sworne to here
On al that euer he coude swere
That so she saued hym his lyfe
He wolde taken her to his wyfe 424
For she desyred nothyng elles
In certayne / as the boke vs telles
But for to excuse this Eneas
Fullyche of al his great trespas 428
The boke saythe sauns fayle
The goddes bade hym go to Itayle
And leauen Affriques regyoun
And fayre Dydo and her towne 432
Tho sawe I graue howe to Itayle
Dan Eneas gan for to sayle
And howe the tempest al began
And howe he lost his steresman 436
Whiche that the sterne / or he toke kepe
Smote ouer the borde as he slepe
And also saugh I howe Sibyle
And Eneas besyde an yle 440
To hel wente for to se [Fo. CCC.xv.]
His father anchyses the fre
And howe he there founde Palymurus
And also Dido / and Deiphebus 444
And eueriche tourment eke in Hel
Sawe he / whiche longe is for to tel
Whiche paynes who so lyste knowe
He must rede many a rowe 448
In Vergyle or in Claudian
Or Daunt / that it tellen can
Tho sawe I eke al the ariuayle
That Eneas had made in Itayle 452
And with kynge Latyn his trete
And al the batayls that he

THYNNE

And tooke hir sustre Phedra tho
With him *and* gan to shippe go 420
And yet he had I-swore to hir
On all þat euyr he myght swer
That so she sauyd him his lyfe
He wolde haue take hir to his wyfe 424
For she desired nothinge ellys
In certeyne the boke tellys
But to excusyn Eneas
Fullich of all his trespas 428
The boke seith Mercure saunȝ fayle
Bade him go yn to Itayle
And leue Aufrikes Regioun
And Dido *and* hir feire Towne 432
Tho sauȝ I graue how þat to Itayle
Daun Eneas is go for to assayle
And how the tempeste all bigan /
And how he loste his sterys man [leaf 152] 436 Palinurus
Which that the stere or he toke kepe
Smote ouyr borde lo as he slepe
And also saugh I how Cybile
And Eneas beside an Ile 440
To hell went for to se
His Fadre Anchises the fre
How he ther fonde Palinurus
And Dido *and* eke Deyphebus 444
And euery tourment eke yn hell
Saugh he which ys longe to tell
Which who so willeth for to knowe
He most rede many a rowe 448
On virgyle or on Claudyan
Or Daunte that it tell kan
Tho sauȝ I graue all the aryuayle
That Eneas had yn Itayle 452
And with kyng latyne his trete
And all the batailes that he

BODLEY

Was at hym selfe / and eke hys knyghtis
Or he had al ywonne / hys ryghtis
And how he Turnus / reft his lyfe
And wanne labina / to his wife
And alle the merveloure / signals
Of the goddys / celestials
How Mawgree Iuno / Eneas
For al hir sleight / and hir compas
Acheved alle / his aventure
For Iupiter tooke / of hym cure
At the prayer / of Venus
The whiche I prey / alwoy save vs
And vs ay / of oure sorwes lyghte
When I had seen / al this syghte
In this noble / temple thus
A lorde thought I / that madest vs
Yet sawgh I neuer / suche noblesse
Of ymages / ne suche Richesse
As I saugh grave / in this chirche
But not wote I / whoo did hem wirche
Ne where I am / ne what contree
But now wol I goo / ovte and see
Ryght at the wiket / yf y kan
See owghwhere any / stirynge man
That may me telle / where I am
When I ovte / at the dores came
I faste aboute / me beholde
Then sawgh I but / a large felde
As fer as that / I myghte see
Withouten towne / or house or tree
Or bush or grass / or eryd londe
For al the felde / nas but sonde
As smale as man / may se yet lye
In the desert / of lybye
Ne I no maner / creature
That ys yformed / by nature

[leaf 161]

FAIRFAX

Was at hym self / and alle hys knyghtis
Or he had alle ywonne hys ryghtis
And whan he turnus reft hys lyf
And wan lauyna to hys wyf
And alle the meruayllous signals
Of the goddes celestyals
How maugre Iuno / Eneas
For alle her fygt and compas
Achyeuyd alle hys auenture
For Iubiter toke on hym cure
At the prayer of venus
The I praye alway saue vs
And vs aye of our sorowes lyghte
Whan I had sene al this syght
In thys noble temple thus
Ay lord / thought I that madest vs
Yet sawe I neuer suche noblesse
Of ymages / nor suche rychesse
As I sawe grauen in thys chyrche
But not wote I / who dide hem wyrche
Ne where I am ne in what contre
But anone I gan out see
Ryght at the wyket / yf I can
Seen oughwher / ony sterynge man
That wold haue told where I am
Whan I out of the dore cam
I fast aboute me beholde
Then sawe I but a large felde
As fer as euer I myght see
Wythoute toun / hous / or tree
Or bussbes or gras / or cred londe
For alle the felde was but of sonde
As smal as man may see at eye
In the deserte of lybye
No I no maner creature
That is fourmed by natüre

[leaf 162]

CAXTON

Was at hym selfe / and his knyghtes
Or he had al ywon his rightes
And howe he Turnus refte his lyfe
And wan Lauyna to his wyfe
And al the merueylous signals
Of the goddes celestials
Howe maugre Iuno / Eneas
For al her sleyght and her compas
Atcheued al his auenture
For Iupiter loke on hym cure
At the prayer of Venus
Whiche I praye alway saue vs
And vs aye / of our sorowes lyght
When I had sene al this syght
In this noble temple thus
Hey lorde thought I / that madest vs
Yet sawe I neuer suche noblesse
Of ymages / nor suche richesse
As I se grauen in this churche
But naught wote I who dyd hem worche
Ne where I am / ne in what countre
But nowe wyl I out gone and se
Right at the wycket if I can
Sene ought where sterynge any man
That maye me tellen where I am
When I out of the dore cam
I fast aboute me beholde
Then sawe I but a large felde
As farre as euer I myght se
Without towne / house / or tre
Or bussbe / or grasse / or cared lande
For al the felde was but of sande
As smal as men may se at eye
In the deserte of Lyby
Ne no maner creature

[Fp. CCC.xv., col. 2]

That is yformed by nature

THYNNE

Was at him self *and* eke his knyghtys
Or he had all I-wonne his rightys
And how he Turnus refte his lyfe
And wanne Lauyna to his wyfe
And all the meruelous sygnals
Of the goddis celestyals
Howe maugre Iuno Eneas
For all hir sleight *and* hir compas
Acheuyd all his auentur
For Iupiter toke of him Cur
At the *prayer* of Venus
The which I pray alwey saue vs
And vs ay of oure sorwys light
When I had sene all this sight
In this noble temple thus
A lorde thought I that madest vs
Yet saugh I neuyr such noblesso
Of ymages ne such Richesse
As I saugh graue in this chirch
But not wote I who did hem wyrch
Ne where I am ne what Contre
But now will I goo out *and* so
Right at the wykett if I kan
See ought eny sterynge man
That may me tell wher I am /
When I out at the dorys came
I fast aboute me beholde
Then saugh I but a large felde
As fer as that I myght see
Without Toune or House or tree
Or bussh or gras or eryd londe
For all the felde was but sonde
As smale as man may se yet lye
In the londe of Lybye
Ne I no maner creature
That ys I-formyd by Nature

[leaf 152]

BODLEY

Ne sawgh me to / to rede or wisse
O criste thought I / that art in blysse
Fro Fantome / and Illusion
Me save / and with deuocion
Myn eyen / to the heuene I caste
Thoo was I war / at the laste
That faste be the sonne / as hye
As kenne myght I / with myn eye
Me thought I sawgh / An Egle sore
But that hit semed / moche more
Than I had any Egle / seyne
But this as soothe / as deth certeyne
Hyt was of gulde / and shone so bryghte
[. 504
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And somwhat doumwarde / gan hyt lyghte

[*BOOK II.*]

[*Proem.*]

NOw herkeneth / euery maner man
That englissh / vnderstonde kan
And listeneth / of my dreme to lere
For now at erste / shul ye here
So sely / an a Visyon
That Isaye / ne Cipion
Ne kynge / Nabugodonosor
Pharoo Turnus / ne Elcanor
Ne mette suche / a dreme as this
Now faire blisfull / O Cipris
So be my fauor / at this tyme
And ye me / to endite and ryme
Helpeth that on / Parnaso duelle
Be Elicon / the clere welle

FAIRFAX

Ne sawe I / me to rede or wysse
O Cryst thought I / that art in blysse
From fanton / and illusioun
Me saue / and wyth deuocioun
Myn eyen to the heuen I caste
Tho was I ware / lo at the laste
That fast by the sonne an hye
As kēne myght I / wyth myn eye
Me thought I sawe an Egle sore (a 8, back)
But that it semed moche more
Than I had ony Egle I seen
Thys is as soth / as deth certeyn
It was of golde / and shone so bryght
That neuer sawe men such a syght
But yf the heuen had y wonne
Alle newe of gold another sonne
So shone the Egles fethers bryght
And sone downward gan it lyght
Explicit liber primus

Incipit liber secundus

[*Proem.*]

Ow herkene euery maner man
t Hat ony maner of englyssh can
And listeneth / of my dreme to lere
For at the fyrst / shal ye here
So sely / and so dredeful a vision
That I saye neuer Scipion
Ne kynge Nabugodonosor
Pharao . Turnus . ne Elcanor
Ne metten suche a dreme as thys
Now fayr blysful O cyprys
So be my fauour at thya tyme
That ye me tendyte and ryme
Helpe ye that in pornaso dwelle
By syde Elycon the clere welle

CAXTON

Ne sawe I / me to rede or wysse
O Christ thought I / that are in blysse
From fanton and illusyoun
Me saue / and with deuocyoun
Myne eyen to the heuen I cast
Tho was I ware / lo at the last
That fast by the sonne on hye
As kenne myght I with myne eye
Me thought I sawe an Egle sore
But that it semed moche more
Than I had any Egle yscyne
This is as sothe as deth certeyne
It was of golde and shone so bryght
That neuer sawe men suche a syght
But if the heuen had ywonne
Al newe of god another sonne
So shone the Egles fethers bright
And somwhat downwarde gan it lyght
¶ Explicit liber primus.

[*BOOK II.*]

[*Proem.*]

NOwe herken euery maner man
That Englysshe vnderstande can
And lysteth of my dreme to here
For nowe at erst shal ye lere
So sely and so dredeful a vysyon
That I saye neyther Scipion
Ne kynge Nabugodonosore
Pharao / Turnus / ne Alcanore
Ne metten suche a dreme as this
Nowe fayre blyful / O Cypris
So be my fauour at this tyme
That ye me tendyte and ryme
Helpeth / that in Pernaso dwel
Besyde Elycon the clere wel

THYNNE

Ne sawe me to rede or wysse
O criste thought I that art yn bliss
Fro Fantome *and* Illusyoñ
Me saue *and* with deuocyoñ
Myn yen to the heuyn I caste
Tho was I ware at the laste
That fast by the son an hye
As kenne myght I with myñ ye
Me thought I sawe an Egle sore
But that it semyd muchi more /
Thon I had eny Egle seyn (leaf 122, back)
But this as soth as deth certeyñ
Hit was of gooldo *and* shone so bright
[. 504
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And somwhat dounward gan it light

[*BOOK II.*]

[*Proem.*]

Now herknyth euery maner mañ
That Englissh vndirstonde kañ
And lystneth of my dreme to lere
For now at erste shull ye here
So sely an anysyoñ
That Isaye ne Cypyoñ
Ne kynge Nabugodonosor
Pharoo Turnus ne Elcanor
Ne mette suchi a dreme as this
Now faire blisfull O Cyprys
So be my fauour at this tyme
And ye me to endyte *and* ryme
Helpyth that on Parnaso dwelle
Be Elycoñ the clere welle

BODLEY

[*Invocation.*]

O thought / that wrote al that I metto
And in the tresorye / hyt shette 524
Of my brayn / now shal men se
Yf any vertu / in the be
To tel al my dreme / aryght
Now / kythe thyn engyne / and myght 528

[*Story.*]

This Egle of whiche / I haue yow tolde
That shone with Fethres / as of golde
Which that so high / gan to sore 531
I gan beholde / more and more [leaf 161, back]
To se the beaute / and the wonder
But neuer was / ther dynt of thonder
Ne that kynge / that men calle founder 535
That smote somme tyme / a toure of powder
And in his swift comynge / beende
That so swithe / gan descende
As this foule / when hyt beheld
That I a Rowme / was in the Felde 540
And with hys grym / pawes stronge
Withyn hys sharpe / nayles longe
Me fleynge / in a swappe he hente
And with hys sours / a-yene vp went 544
Me cryinge / in his clawes starke
As lyghtly / as I were a larke
How high / I can not telle yow
For I came vp / y nyste how 548
For so astonyed / and a-swoued
Was euery vertu / in my heued
What with his sours / and with my drede
And al my felynge / gan to dede 552
For whi hit was / to grete affray
Thus I longe / in hys clawes lay

[*Invocation.*]

O. thought. that wrot alle that I metto
And in the tresorye it sette 524
Of my brayn / now shal men see
Yf ony vertu / in the be
To telle alle my dreme a ryght
Now kythe thyn engyn and myght 528

[*Story.*]

Thys Egle / of whyche I now haue told
That hys fethers shoon alle of gold
Whyche that so hye gan to sore
I gan beholden more and more 532
To seen her beaute / and the wonder [b 1]
But neuer was ther dynte of thonder
Ne that thynge that men calle fowdre
That smyte some a tour to powdre 536
And in hys swyft comyng brende
That so swythe gan downward descende
And thys fowle whan I beholde
Whan I a rowme was in the felde 540
And with hys grym pawys stronge
Wythin hys sharpe nayles longe
Me fleyng / at a swap he hente
And wyth hys sours / agayn vp wente 544
Me caryeng / in hys clawes starke /
As lyghtly as I had ben a larke
How hye I can not telle yow
For I cam vp I nyste neuer how 548
For so astoned and aswoued
That euery vertu in my heued
What wyth hys sours and my drede
That alle my felyng gan to dede 552
For why it was a grete affraye
Thus I longe / in hys clawes laye

[*Invocation.*]

O thought / that wrote al that I met
And in the tresorie it set 524
Of my brayne / nowe shal men se
If any vertue in the be
To tel al my drome a right
Nowe kythe thy engyn and thy myght 528

[*Story.*]

This Egle of whiche I haue yon tolde
That with fethers shone al of golde
Whiche that so hye gan to sore
I gan beholde more and more 532
To sene her beaute and the wonder
But neuer was that dynte of thonder
No that thynge that men cal foudre [f 315, bk]
That smyte somtyme a towre to poudre 536
And in his swyfte commynge brende
That so swythe gan downwarde discende
As this foule whan it beholde
That I a rowme was in the felde 540
And with his grym pawes stronge
Within his sharpe nayles longe
Me fleyng at a swappe he hente
And with his sours agayne vp wente 544
Me caryenge in his clawes starke
As lyghtly as I had ben a larke
Howe hye I can not tellen yowe
For I came vp / I nyst neuer howe 548
For so astonyed and aswoued
Was euery vertue in me houed
What with his sours and my dreed
That al my felynge gan to deed 552
For why / it was a great affray
Thus I longe in his clawes lay

[*Invocation.*]

O thought that wrote all that I mette
And yn the tresory it shette 524
Of my brayn now shall men se /
If eny vertu yn the be / [leaf 154]
To tell all my dreme a right
Now kith thin engyne *and* myght 528

[*Story.*]

This Egle of whiche I haue you tolde /
That shone with fethrys as of goolde
Which that so hyghe gan to sore
I gan biholde more *and* more 532
To se the beaute *and* the wondyr
But neuyr was ther dynte of thondre
Ne that kynge that men call fouudre
That smote som tyme a towre of powdre 536
And yn his swifte comynge bende
That so swith gan descende
As this foule when it beheld
That I a rowme was yn the felde 540
And with hys grym pawys stronge
Within his sharpe nayles longe
Me fleynge yn a swapp he hente
And with his sours hyein vp wente 544
Me caryeng yn his clawys starke
As lightly as I were a larke /
How high I kan not tell you [leaf 155, back]
For I came vp I nyste how 548
For so astonyed *and* aswouyd
Was *euery* vertu yn my heuyd
What with his sours *and* with my dredc
And all my felynge gan to dede 552
For whi it was to gret affray
Thus I longe yn his clawys lay

196 HOUSE OF FAME. *FAIRFAX MS.* 16.

Til at the last / he to me spake
In mannes vois / and seyde awake 556
And be not agaste / for shame
And called me / by my name
And for I shulde / the bet abreyde
Me mette awake / to me he seyde 560
Ryght in the same vois / and steyene [illegible]
That vseth oon / I koude nevene
And with that vois / soth for to seyne
My mynde came / to me ageyne 564
For hyt was goodely / seyde to me
So was hyt neuer / wonte to be
And here with alle / I gan to stere
And he me / in his fete to bere [leaf 152] 568
Til that he felt / that I had hete
And felte eke / that my hert bete
And thoo gan he / me to disporte
And with wordes / to comforte 572
And sayede twyes / seynt Mary
Thou arte noyouse / for to cary
And nothynge nedeth / pardee
For also wis / god helpe me 576
As thou noon harme / shalt haue of this
And this caas / that betydde the is
Is for thy lore / and for thy prowe
Let see darst thou / yet loke nowe 580
Be ful assured / boldely
I am thy frende / and therwith I
Gan for to wondren / in my mynde
O god thought I / that madeste kynde 584
Shal I noon other / weyes dye
Wher Ioues wol me / stellefye
Or what thinge / may this sygnifye
I neyther am Ennok / ne Elye 588
Ne Romulus / ne Ganymede
That was y-bore vp / as men rede

FAIRFAX

Tyl atte laste / he to me spack
In mannes voys / and sayd awake 556
And sayd be not agast so for shame
And callyd me tho by my name
And for I shold better abreyde
Me to awake / thus he seyde 560
Ryght in the same voye and steuen
That vseth one / that I can neuen
And wyth that voys soth to seyn
My mynde cam to me ageyn 564
For it was godely sayd to me
So was it neuer wont to be
And here wyth alle I gan to stere
As he me in hys feet bere 568
Tyl that he felt that I had hete
And felte eke tho myn herte bete
And tho gan he me to dysporte [b.j. back]
And wyth gentyl wordes me conforte 572
And seyde twyes seynt Marye
Thou art anoyous thyng to carye
And nothyng nedeth it parde
For also wys god helpe me 576
As thou no harme shal haue of thys
And thys caas that betyd the is
Is for thy lore and for thy prowe
Lete see darst thou loke yet nowe 580
Be ful ensured boldely
I am thy frende / and therwyth I
Gan for to wondre in my mynde
O god quod I that madest alle kynde 584
Shal I none otherwyse dye
Whether Ioue wyl me stellyfye
Or what thyng may thys signefye
I am nether Enock ne Helye 588
Ne Romulus ne Ganemede
That were bore vp as men rede

CAXTON

Tyl at last he to me spake
In mannes voyce / and sayd awake 556
And be not agast so for shame
And called me tho by my name
And for I shulde better abrayde
Me to awake / thus he sayde 560
Right in the same voyce and steuyn
That vseth one that I can neuyn
And with that voyce sothe to sayne
My mynde came to me agayne 564
For it was goodly sayd to me
So nas it neuer wonte to be
And here withal I gan to stere
As he me in his fete bere 568
Tyl that he felte that I had heate
And felte eke tho myne herte beate
And tho gan he me to disporte
And with gentyl wordes me comforte 572
And sayd twyse / saynt Mary
Thou arte a noyous thynge to cary
And nothynge nedeth it perde
For also wyse god helpe me 576
As thou no harme shalte haue of this
And this case that betydde the is
Is for thy lore and for thy prowe
Lette se / darst thou loke yet nowe 580
Be ful ensured boldely
I am thy frende / and therwith I
Gan for to wonder in my mynde [illegible]
O god (quod I) that madest al kynde 584
Shal I none otherwyse dye
Wheder Ioue wyl me stellyfye
Or what thynge may this signifye
I am neyther Enocke ne Helye 588
Ne Romulus / ne Ganemede
That were bore vp as men rede

THYNNE

Tyl atte laste he to me spake
In manys voys *and* seide a-wake 556
And be not a-gaste for shame
And callid me by my name
And for I shuld the bet abreyde
Me mette a-wake to me he seyde 560
Right yn the same vois & steuyn
That vsith oon I koude nevyn /
And with that voys soth for to seyn
My mynde came to me a-geyn 564
For it was goodly seyd to me
So nas it neuyr wonte to be /
And here withall I gan to stere [leaf 153]
And he me yn his fete to bere 568
Till that he felte that I had hete
And felte eke tho my herte bete
And tho gan he me to disporte
And with wordis to comforte 572
And seyde twyes seynt marye
Thou art noyouse for carye
And nothinge nedyth parde
For also wys god helpe me 576
As thou non harme shalt haue of this
And this caas that bitydde the ys
Is for thi lore *and* for thy prowe
Let se darstow yet loke nowe 580
Be full assuryd boldely
I am thi frende *and* therwith I
Gan for to wondren yn my mynde
O god thought I that madyst kynde 584
Shall I noon othir weyes dye
Wher Ioues wull me stellyfye [leaf 153, back]
Or what thinge may this sygnyfye
I neythir am Ennok ne Elye 588
Ne Romulus ne Ganymede
That was I bore vp as men rede

BODLEY

To heuene / with dann Iupiter
And made the goddys / botiller 592
Loo / this was thoo / my fantasye
But he that bare me / gan espye
That I so thoughte / and seyde this
Thow demest / of thy selfe amys 596
For Ioues ys not / ther aboute
I dar wel put the / out of doute
To make of the / as yet a sterre
But er I bere the / moche ferre 600
I wol the telle / what I am
And whider thou shalt / and why I cam
To do thys / so that thou take 603
Goode herte / and not for fere quake [M 166, 18]
Gladly quod I / now wel quod he
First I that in my fete / haue the
Of which thou haste / a fere and wonder
Am dwellynge / with the god of thonder 608
Whiche that men callen / Iupiter
That dooth me flee / ful ofte fer
To do al hys / comaundement
And for this cause / he hath me sent 612
To the / now herke be thy trouthe
Certeyn he hath / of the routhe
That thou so longe / trewly
Hast served so / ententyfly 616
Hys blynde neviwe / Cupido
And faire Venus / also
Withoute guerdon / euer yitte
And neuer the lesse / hast set thy witte 620
Al-though that in thy hede / ful lytel is
To make songes / dytees bookys
In Ryme or elles / in cadence
As thou best canst / in reuerence 624
Of loue / and of hys servantes eke
That haue hys seruyse soght / and seke

FAIRFAX

To heuen / wyth dan Iubiter
And made the goddis boteler 592
Lo thys was tho my fantasye
But he that bare gan espye
That I so thought / and seyd thys
Thou demest of thy self amys 596
For Ioue is not ther aboute
I dar the put ful out of doute
To make of the yet a sterre
But er I bere the moche ferre 600
I wyl the telle what I am
And whyther thou shalt and why I cam
To do thys so that thou take
Good herte / and not for fere quake 604
Gladly quod I / now wel quod he
Fyrst I that in my feet haue the
Of whom thou hast feer and wonder 607
I am dwellyng / wyth the god of thoeder
Whyche men callen Iubiter [b 11]
That doth me fleen ful oft fer
To do alle hys comandement
And for thys cause he hath me sent 612
To the / herke now by thy trouthe
Certeyn he hath of the routhe
That thou hast so truly
Longe seruyd ententyfly 616
Hys blynde neuew Cupido
And fayr venus also
Wyth oute guerdon euer yet
And netheles hast set thy wyt 620
Al though in thy hede / ful lytyl is
To make bookes, songes, or ditees
In ryme or ellis in Cadence
As thou best canst in reuerence 624
Of loue and of hys seruantis eke
That haue hys seruyse sought and seke

CAXTON

To heuen with dan Iupiter
And made the goddes boteler 592
Lo / this was tho my fantasy
But he that bare gan espy
That I so thought / and sayd this
Thou demest of thy selfe amys 596
For Ioue is not there aboute
I dare the put ful out of doute
To make of the yet a sterre
But er I bere the moche ferre 600
I wyl the tel what I am
And whider thou shalte / and why I cam
To do this / so that thou take
Good herte / and not for fere quake 604
Gladly (quod I) nowe wel (quod he)
First / I that in my fete haue the
Of whom thou hast feare and wonder
I am dwellynge with the god of thonder 608
Whiche men callen Iupiter
That doth me flyen ful ofte fer
To do al his commaudement
And for this cause he hath me sent 612
To the: Herke nowe by thy trouthe
Certayne he hath of the routhe
That thou hast so truely
Longe serued ententifely 616
His blynde neuewe Cupido
And fayre Venus also
Without guerdon euer yet
And netheles hast set thy wyt 620
Al thoughe in thy heed ful lytel is
To make bokes / songes / and ditees
In ryme / or els in Cadence
As thou best canst in reuerence 624
Of loue / and of his seruauntes eke
That haue his seruyce sought / and seke

THYNNE

To heuyn with Daun Iupyter
And made the godys botylle 592
Loo! this was tho my fantasye
But he that bare me gan espye
That I so thought *and* seyde thys
Thou demyst of thy self a mys 596
For Ioues ys not ther a boute
I dar well put the out of doute
To make of the as yet a sterre
But ere I bere the much ferre 600
I wull the tell what I am
And whider thou shalt *and* whi I cam
To do this, so that thou take
Good hert *and* not for fere quake 604
Gladly quoth I: now well quoth he
First I that yn my fete haue the [Bod 138]
Of which thou haste a fere *and* wondre
Am dwellynge with the god of thondre 608
Which that men callen Iupyter
That doth me fle full ofte fer
To do all his commaundement
And for this cause he hath me sent 612
To the now herke be thi trouth
Certeyn he hath of the routh
That thou so longe trewlye
Hast seruyd so ententyfly 616
His blinde neyew Cupido
And feyre venus also
Withoute guerdoun euyr yit
And neuyr the lesse hast sette thi wytte 620
All though that yn thi hed full litell ys
To make songys diteys bookys
In Ryme or ellys yn Cadence
As thou best kanste yn reuerence 624
Of loue *and* of his servauntz eke
That haue his seruyse sought *and* seke

BODLEY

And peynest the / to preyse hys arte
Al-though thou haddest / neuer parte 628
Wherfore / also god me blesse
Ioues halt hyt / grete humblesse
And vertu eke / that thou wolt make
A nyghte ful ofte / thyn hede to ake 632
In thy studye / so-thou writest
And euer mo / of loue enditest
In honour of hym / and in preysynges
And in his folkes / furtherynges 636
And in his matere / al deuisest
And noght hym / nor his folke dispisest
Al-though thou maiste / goo in the daunce
Of hem / that hym lyst not auaunce [leaf 163] 640
Wherfore / as I seyde y-wys 641
Iupiter / consydereth this
And also beau sir/ other thynges
That is that thou hast/ no tydynges 644
Of loues folke / yf they be glade
Ne of noght elles / that god made
And noght eonly / fro frere contree
That ther no tydynge / cometh to thee 648
But of thy werray / neyghbors
That duelle almoste / at thy dore
Thou herist neyther / that ner this
For whan thy labour/ done al ys 652
And hast ymade/ / rekenynges
In stid of reste / and newe thynges
Thou goost home / to thy house anoon
And Also dombe / as any stoon 656
Thou sittest / at another booke
Tyl fully daswyd / ys thy loke
And lyvest thus / as an heremyte
Al-though thyn / abstynence ys lyte 660
And therfore Ioues / thorgh hys grace
Wol that I bere the / to a place

FAIRFAX

And peynest the to preyse hys arte
Al though thou haddest neuer parte 628
Wherfore also god me blesse
Ioues holt hyt grete humblesse
And vertu / eke thou dost wake
On nyght and makest thyn hede ake 632
In thy studye / so thou wrytest
And euermore of loue endytest
In honour of hym and preysyng
And in hys folkes furthryng 636
And in her mater alle deuysest
And not hym ne hys folk despisest
Alle though thou mayst go in the daunce
Of hem that hym lyst not auaunce 640
Wherfore as I seyde ywys
Iupyter consydereth wel thys
And also beau sire of other thyngis
That is / thou hast no tydynges 644
Of loues folk / yf they be glade
Ne of nothyng els / that god made
And not only fro fer contre [sign. b[j], back]
That no tidynges comen to the 648
Not of thy very neyghboris
That dwellen almost at thy doris
Thou herest neyther that ne thys
For whan thy labour alle don is 652
And hast made alle thy rekenyngis
In stede of rest and of newe thyngis
Thou gost home / to thyn hous anone
And also dombe as a stone 656
Thou sittest at an other book
Tyl fully dasewd is thy look
And lyuest thus as an hermyte
Alle though thyn abstynence is lyte 660
And therfore Iouis / thorugh his grace
Wyll that I bere the to a place

CAXTON

And paynest the to prayse his arte
Although thou haddest neuer parte 628
Wherfore also god me blesse
Iouis halte it great humblesse
And vertue eke / that thou wylte make [sic] 632
A nyght ful ofte thyne heed to ake
In thy studye so thou wrytest
And euermore of loue endytest
In honour of hym and prayseynges
And in his folkes furtherynges 636
And in her mater al deuysest
And not hym ne his folke dispisest
Although thou mayst go yn the daunce
Of hem / that hym lyst not auaunce 640
Wherfore as I sayd ywya
Iupiter consydereth wel this
And also beauyre / of other thynges
That is / thou hast no tidynges 644
Of loues folke if they be glade /
Ne of nothynge els that god made
And not onely fro farre countre
That no tidynges comen to the 648
Not of thy very neyghbours
That dwellen almost at thy dores
Thou herest neythar that ne this
For whan thy labour al done is 652
And hast made al thy rekenynges
In stede of rest and of newe thynges
Thou goest home to thyne house anone
And also dombe as a stone 656
Thou syttest at another boke
Tyl fully dased is thy loke
And lyuest thus as an Hermyte
Although thyne abstynence is lyte 660
And therfore Iouis / throughe his grace
Wyl that I bere the to a place

THYNNE

And peynest the to preyse his arte [M 156, bk]
Alt though thou haddyst nonyr parte 628
Wherfor also god me blesse
Ioues halte it grete humblesse
And vourtu eke that thou wylt make
A nyght fult ofte thyn hed to ake 632
In thi studye so thou wrytest
And euyr mo of loue endytest
In honoure of him *and* yn preysynges
And yn his folkys furtherynges 636
And yn her matere alt deuysest
And nought him nor his folke dyspysest
Alt though thou mayst go yn the daunce
Of hem that hym lyst not auaunce 640
Wherfor as I seyde I-wys
Iupiter consydereth thys
And also beau syr othir thynges
That ys that thou hast no tydynges 644
Of loues folke if they be glade /
Ne of nought ellys that god made /
And nought oonly fro fer Contre [leaf 157]
That ther no tydyng comyth to the 648
But of thi verray neyghborys
That dwel almoste at thi dorys
Thou heryst neythir that nor this
For when thi laboure don alt ys 652
And haste I-made rekenynges
In stydе of reste *and* new thynges
Thou goste hem to thi house anoñ
And also dombe as any ston 656
Thou sittest at an othir boke
Tyll fully dasewd ys thi loke
And lyuest thus as an heremyte
Alt though thyn abstynence ys lyte 660
And therfor Ioues thorwe his grace
Wull that I bere the to a place

BODLEY

Which that hight / the house of Fame nota
To do the somme / disport and game 664
In somme / recompensacion
Of labour / and deuocion
That thou hast had /. loo causeles
To Cupido / the rechcheles 668
And thus this god / thorgh his merite
Wol with somme maner thinge / the queyte
So that thou wolt be / of goode chere
For trust wel / that thou shalt here 672
When we be come / there I seye
Mo wonder thynges / dar I leye
Of loues folke / moo tydynges
Both sothe sawes / and leysinges 676
And moo loues / newe begonne
And longe y-served / loues wonne [leaf 163, back]
And moo loues / casuelly
That betyde / no man wote why 680
But as a blende man / stert an hare
And more Iolytee / and fare
While that they fynde / loue of stele nota
As thinketh hem / and ouer al wele 684
Mo discordes / moo Iclousies
Mo murmures / and moo nouelries
And moo / dissymulacions
And feyned / reparacions 688
And moo berdys / in two oures
Withoute Rasour / or Sisoures
Y-made / then greyndes be of sondes
And eke moo holdynge / in hondes 692
And also moo / renoveilaunces
Of olde for-leten / aqueyntaunces
Mo loue dayes / and acordes
Then on Instrumentes / be acordes 696
And eke of loues / moo eschaunges
Then euer cornes / were in graunges

FAIRFAX

Whyche that hyte the hous of fame
And to do the sporte and game 664
In some recompensacion
Of thy labour and deuocyon
that thou hast had / lo causeles
To god Cupido the recheles 668
And thus thys god for hys meryte
Wyl wyth some maner thyng the quyte
So that thou wylt be of good chere
For trust wel / that thou shat here 672
Whan we be comen / there I saye
Mo wonder thynges / I dar wel laye
And of loues folk mo tydynges
Bothe sothsawes / and lesynges 676
And mo loues / new begonne
And longe serued tyl loue is wonne
And mo louers casuelly
That ben betyd / noman wote why 680
But as a blynd man sterteth an hare
And more Iolyte / and welfare
Whyle they fynde loue of stele
As thynke men / and oueral wele 684
Mo dyscordis / and mo Iclousyes [b iij]
Mo murmures / and mo nouelryes
And also mo dyssymylacions
And eke feyned reperacions 688
And mo berdes in two oures
Wythoute rasour or sysours
Y made than graynes be of sondes
And eke mo haldyng in hondes 692
And also mo renouelances
Of olde forleten acqueyntances
Mo louedayes / and mo accordes
Than on Instrumentis ben cordes 696
And eke of loue moo eschaunges
Than euer cornes were in graunges

CAXTON

Whiche that hight the house of Fame
And to do the sporte and game 664
In some recompensatioun
Of thy labour and deuotioun
That thou hast had / lo causeles
To god Cupido the recheles 668
And thus this god throughe his meryte
Wyl with some maner thynge the quite
So that thou wylte be of good chere
For trust wel that thou shalte here 672
Whan we be comen there as I say
Mo wonder thynges dare I lay
And of loues folke mo tidynges
Bothe sothsawes and lesynges 676
And mo loues newe begon
And longe serued tyl loue is won
And mo louers casuelly [Fo. CCC xvi., col. 2]
That ben betydde / no man wote why 680
But as a blynde man starteth an hare
And more iolyte and welfare
Whyle they fynde loue of stele
As thinke men / and ouer al wele 684
Mo discordes and mo ialousies
Mo murmures / and mo nouelries
And also mo dissymulacions
And eke feyned reperacions 688
And mo berdes in two houres
Without rasour or sysoures
Ymade / than graynes be of sandes
And eke mo holdynge in mo handes 692
And also mo renouelaunces
Of olde forleten acqueyntaunces
Mo louedayes / and mo accordes
Than on instrumentes ben cordes 696
And eke of loue mo exchaunges
Than euer corne were in graunges

THYNNE

Which that hight the house of Fame
To do the som disporte *and* game 664
In som recompensacyon
Of laboure *and* deuocyoun /
That thou hast had loo causeles [leaf 157, back]
To Cupido the recheles / 668
And thus this god thorwe his meryte
Wull with som maner thynge the quyte
So that thou wolte be of good chere /
For truste well that thou shalt here 672
When we be com there I seye
Moo wondyr thinges dar I ley
Of loues folke mo tydynges
Both soth sawys *and* lesynges 676
And mo louys new bigonne
And longe I-seruyd loues wonne
And mo loues casuelly
That betyde no man wote why 680
But as a blynde man stert an hare
And more Iolyte *and* Fare
While that thei fynde loue of stele
As thinketh hem *and* ouyr all wele 684
Mo discordys mo Iclousyes
Mo murmourys *and* mo Nouelryes /
And mo dyssumylacyons [leaf 158]
And feyned reparacyons 688
And mo berdys yn two owrys
Withoute Rasoure or Sysowrys
I-made then greyndes be of Sondys
And eke mo holdynge yn hondys 692
And also mo renoueylauncys
Of olde forletyn aqueyntauncys
Moo loue dayes *and* acordys
Then on Instrumentz be acordys 696
And eke of louys mo eschaungys
Then euyr cornys were yn graungys

BODLEY

Vnnethe maistow / trowen this
Quod he / noo helpe me god so wys 700
Quod I / noo why / quod he / for hytte
Were impossible / to my witte
Though that Fame / had al the pies
In al a Realme / and al the spics 704
How that yet he shulde / here al this
Or they espie hyt / O yis yis
Quod he to me / that kan I preve
Be reson worthy / for to leve 708
So that thou yeve / thyn aduertence
To vndefstonde / my sentence
First shalt thou here / where she dwelleth *next*
And so thyn owne boke / hyt telleth 712
Hir palcys stant / as I shal sey
Right euen in myddes / of the wey [leaf 164]
Betwexen heuene / and erthe and see
That what so euer / in al these three 716
Is spoken either prevy / or aperte
The aire therto / ys so overte
And stant eke / in so Iuste a place
That euery sovne / mot to hyt pace 720
Or what so cometh / fro any tonge
Be hyt rovned / red or songe
Or spoke in suerte / or in drede
Certeyn hyt most / thider nede 724
Now herkene wel / for why I wille
Tellen the / a propre skille
And worthe / a demonstracion
In myn / ymagynacion 728
Geffrey thou wost / right wel this *next*
That euery kyndely / thynge that is
Hath a kyndely stede / ther he
May best in hyt / conserued be 732
Vnto whiche place / euery thynge
Thorgh his kyndely / enclynynge

FAIRFAX

Vnethe may thou trowen thys
Quod he / no so helpe me god as wys 700
Quod I / no why quod he / for it
Were impossyble to my wyt
Though fame had alle the pyes
In alle a Royame / and alle espyes 704
How that she sholde here alle thys
Or they aspyen that or thys
Quod he to me / that can I preue
By reson worthy for to leue 708
So that thou yeue thyn aduertence
To vnderstonde my sentence
Fyrst shal thou here wher she dwellyth
Right so as thyn owen book telleth 712
Her palays stondeth as I shal saye
Right euen amyddes of the waye
Betwen heuen / erthe / and see
That what so euer in alle the thre 716
Is spoken in prync or appert
The way therto is so smert
And stant eke in so Iust a place
That euery sowne mote to it pace 720
Or what so comyth / from ony tonge
Be it rowned / red or songe
Or spoken in sewerte / or dredo [b iij, back]
Certeyn it mote thethyr nede 724
Now herkne wel / for why I wyl
Tellen the a proper Skyl
And a worthy demonstracion
In myne ymagynacion 728
Geffrey / thou wotest wel thys
That euery kynde that is
Hath a kyndly stede that he
May best in it conserued be 732
Vnto whyche place euery thyng
Thurgh hys kyndly enclynyng

CAXTON

Vnneth mayst thou trowen this
(Quod he) No so helpe me god as wys 700
(Quod I) No why (quod he) for it
Were impossyble to my wyt
Though Fame had al the pyes
In al a realme and al espyes 704
Howe that yet he sholde here al this
Or they espyen / O yes yes
(Quod he) to me / that can I preue
By reason / worthy for to leue 708
So that thou yeue thyn aduertence
To vnderstande my sentence
First shal thou here where she dwelleth
Right so as thyne owne boke telleth 712
Her palays standeth as I shal say
Right euen amyddes of the way
Betwene heuen / erthe / and see
That what so euer in al these thre 716
Is spoken in prime or apperte
The way therto is so euerte
And stante eke in so iuste a place
That euery sowne mote to it pace 720
Or what so cometh from any tongo
Be it rowned / redde / or songe
Or spoken in surete or dredo
Certayne it mote thyder nede 724
Nowe herkne wel / for why I wyl
Tellen the a proper skyl
And a worthy demonstratyon [leaf 316, bk, col. 1]
In myne ymagination 728
Geffray / thou wottest wel this
That euery kyndly thynge that is
Hath a kyndly stede there he
May best in it conserued be 732
Vnto whiche place euery thynge
Throughe his kyndly enclyninge

THYNNE

Vnneth maistow trowen this
Quoth he? no help me god so wys 700
Quoth I? no why quoth he? for hyt
Were ympossyble to my wytte
Though that Fame had all the pyes
In all a Realme *and* all the spyes 704
How that yet he shulde here all thys
Or thei espye hit? O yes yys /
Quoth he to me that kan I preue /
Be reson worthi for to leue. [leaf 158, back] 708
So that thow yeue thyn aduertence
To vndirstonde my sentence
First shaltow here whir she dwellith
And so thin owne boke it tellith 712
Hir paleys stant as I shall sey
Right euyn yn myddys of the wey
Betwexyn heuyn erth *and* see
That what so euyr yn all thes thre 716
Is spokyn cythyr preuy or parte
The ayre therto ys so ouerte
And stante eke yn so yuste a place
That *euery* sowne mote to hit pace 720
Or what so commyth fro any tongo
Be it rownyd red or songe
Or spoke yn sowrete or yn drede
Certeyn hit muste thedir nede 724
Now herkyn well for-whi I wyll
Tell the a propre skyll
And worth a demonstracyoñ
In myñ ymagynacyoñ [leaf 159] 728
Geffrey thou woste right well this
That euery kyndely thynge that ys
Hath a kyndely stede there he
May beste yn hit conseruyd be 732
Vn to which place euery thynge
Thorogh his kyndely enclynynge

BODLEY

Moveth / for to come to
Whan that hyt is / awey therfro 736
As thus loo / thou maist alday se
That any thinge / that levy be
As stoon or lede / or thynge of wight
And bere hyt neuere / so hye on hight 740
Let goo thyn hande / hit falleth doun
Right so sey I / by fire or sovne
Or smoke / or other thynges lyght
Alwey they seke / vpwarde on hight 744
While eche of hem / is at his large
Lyght thinge vpwarde and dounwarde charge
And for this cause / mayste thou see
That euery Ryuer / to the see [leaf 18, back]
Enclyned ys / to goo by kynde 749
And by these skilles / as I fynde.
Hath fysshi duellynge / in floode and see
And trees eke / in erthe bee. 752
Thus euery thinge / by thys reason
Hath his propre / mansyon
To which seketh / to repaire } but be kept
As there hit shuld / not apaire } 756
Loo this sentence / ys knowen kouthe
Of euery Philosophres / mouthe
As Aristotile / and dann platon
And other / clerkys many oon 760
And to confirme / my reasonn
Thou wost wel thise / that spech is soun
Or elles no man / myght hyt here
Now herke what / y wol the lere 764
Sovne ys nought / but eyre ybroken
And euery spech / that ys yspoken
lowde or pryuee / foule or faire
In his substaunce / ys but aire 768
For as flaumbe ys*** / but lyghted smoke
Ryght soo sovne ys / aire y-broke

FAIRFAX

Meueth for to come to
Thenne that is away therto 736
As thus / lo hou thou mayst alday see
That ony thyng / that heuy be
Ag stone or lede / or thyng of weyght
And bere it neuer so hygh on heyght 740
Lete go thyn hande / it falleth doun
Ryght so saye I by fyre and soun
Or smoke or other thynges lyght
Alleway they seke vpward on lyght 744
Lyght thynges vp and downward charge
Whyle euerych of hem be at large
And for thys cause thou mayst wel see
That euery ryuer vnto the see 748
Enclyned is to goo by kynde
And by thyse skylles I fynde
Haue fysshes dwellyng in flood and see
And trees eke on erthe be 752
Thus euery thyng by hys reson
Hathe hys owen propre mancion
The whyche he seketh to repeyre
Ther as it shold not apayre 756
Lo this sentence is knowen couthe
Of euery phylosophers mouthe
As Aristotle and dan Platone
And other clerkys many oon 760
And to conferme my reson
(p. iiij)
Thou wost wel that speche is a soune
Or ellis noman / myght it here
Now herke what I wyl the lere 764
Sown is not / but eyer y broken
And euery speche / that is spoken
Lowde or pryue / fowl or fayr
In hys substance is but an ayer 768
For as flame is but lyghtyd smoke
Ryght so is sowne / ayer y broke

CAXTON

Meuéth for to come to
Whan that it is a way therfro 736
As thus. Lo howe thou mayst al day se
Take any thynge that heuy be
As stone or leed / or thynge of weyght
And bere it neuer so hye on heyght 740
Let go thyne hande / it falleth downe
Right so say I by fyre or sowne
Or smoke / or other thynges lyght
Alway they seke vpwarde on heyght 744
Light thynges vp / and downwarde charge
Whyle euericho of hem be at large
And for this cause / thou mayst wel se
That euery ryuer vnto the see 748
Enclyned is to go by kynde
And by these skylles as I fynde
Haue fysshes dwellynge in flode and see
And trees eke on the erthe be 752
Thus euery thynge by his reason
Hath his owne propre mancyon
To whiche he seketh to repeyre
There as it shulde nat appeyre 756
Lo / this sentence is knowen couthe
Of euery philosophers mouthe
As Aristotel / and dan Platone
And other clerkes many one 760
And to confirme my reasoun
Thou wost wel that speche is sowne
Or els no man myght it here
Nowe herke what I wyl the lere 764
Sowne is not but eyer ybroken
And euery speche that is spoken
Loude or prive / foule or fayre
In his substaunce is but eyre 768
For as flame is but lyghted smoke.
Right so is sowne eyre ybroke

THYNNE

Moueth for to come to
When that yt ys a wey ther fro 736
As thus loo thou maiste alday se
That any thynge that heuy be
As ston or led or thinge of wyght
And bere hit neuyr so high on hight 740
Let goo thin hande it fallith doun
Right so sey I bi fyre or soun
Or smoke or othir thynges lyght
Alwey thei seke vpwarde on hight 744
While ech of hem ys at his large
Light thinge vpwarde *and* dounward charge
And for this cause maistow se
That euery Ryuer to the see 748
Enclyned ys to goo by kynde
And bi these skylles as I fynde [leaf 19, back]
Hath fyssh duellynge yn flode *and* se
And trees eke yn erth bee 752
Thus euery thinge bi this reason
Hath his propre mansyon
To which it sekith to repaire } but be kept
As there it shulde no apayre } 756
Lo this sentence ys knowyn kouth /
Of euery philysophrys mouth
As Arystotle *and* Daun Platon
And othir clerkys many oon / 760
And to conferme my Reasoun
Thou woste welt this that spech ys soun
Or ellis no man myght yt here
Now herke what I wull the lere 764
Sowne ys nought but ayre I-broky
And euery spech that ys I-spokyn
Lowde or prive foule or fayre
In his substaunce ys but ayre 768
For as flaumbe ys but lightyd smoke
Right so sovne ys ayre I-broke /

BODLEY

But this may be / in many wyse
Of which I wil / the twoo douyse 772
Of sowne that cometh / of pipe or harpe
For whan a pipe / is blowen sharpe
The aire ya twyst / with violence
And rent loo / thys ya my sentence 776
Eke whan men / harpe strynges smyte
Whether hyt be / mocho or lyte
Loo with the stroke / the ayre to-breketh
[. . *no gap in MS. or Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 160]
Thus wost thou wel / what thinge is speche
Now hennes-forthe / y wol the teche
How *euery* speche / or noyse or sovne
Thurgh hys / multiplicaciovne 784
Thogh hyt ware / piped of a Mouse
Mote nede come / to Fames house
I preve hyt thus / take hede now [leaf 163]
Be experience / for yf that thow 788
Throwe on water / now a stoon
Wel wost thou / hyt wol make anoon
A litel roundell / as a sercle
Paraventure brode / as a couercle 792
And ryght anoon / thow shalt see wel
That whole sercle / wol cause another whole
And that the thridde / and so forth brother
Euery sercle / causynge other / 796
Wydder / than hym self was
And this fro roundel / compas
Eche aboute other / goynge
Caused of othres / sterynge 800
And multiplyinge / euer moo
Til that hyt bo / so for y-goo
Til hyt at bothe / brynkes bee
Al thou mowe hyt / not y-see 804
Above / hyt gooth yet vnder
Al-though thou thenke / hyt a grete wounder

FAIRFAX

But thys may be in many wyse
Of whyche I wyl the deuyse 772
As Sowne cometh of pype or harpe
For whan a pypo is blowen sharpe
The ayer is twyst wyth violence
And rent / lo thys is my sentence 776
Eke whan men harpe strengis smyte
Whether it be mocho or lyte
Lo wyth the strooke / the ayer to breketh
And ryght so brukyth it / when men spekyth
Thys wost thou wel / what thyng is speche
Now hens forth / I wyl the teche
How eueryche speche / voys or sown
Thurgh hys multyplycacion 784
Though it were pype or mowse
Mote nedes come to fames howse
I proue it thus / take hede now
By experience for yf thow 788
Threwe in a water now a stone
Wel wost thou it wyl make anone
A lytel roundel as a cercle
Paraventure as brode as a couercle 792
[. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the print.*] 796
Brodder than hym self was
And thus fro roundel to compas
Eche aboute other goyng
Causeth of others *sterynge* 800
And multiplyeng euermo
Tyl it be so ferre go
That it at bothe brynkys be [b iij, back]
Alle though / thou may it not see 804
Aboue it goth / yet alway vnder
It is / though thou thynke it wonder

CAXTON

But this may be in many wyse
Of whiche I wyl the deuyse 772
As sowne cometh of pype or harpe
For whan a pype is blowen sharpe
The eyre is twyst with violence [leaf 320, back, col. 2]
And rent: Lo / this is my sentence 776
Eke / whan men harpe strynges smyte
Wheder it be moche or lyte
Lo / with the stroke the eyre to breketh
And right so breketh it whan men speketh 780
Thus wost thou wel what thynge is speche
Nowe hens forthe / I wyl the teche
Howe euery speche / voyce or sowne
Throughe his multiplycacyowne 784
Thoughe it were pyped of a mouse
Mote nedes come to Fames house
I proue it thus / take hede nowe
By experience / for if that thou 788
Threwe in a water nowe a stone
Wel wost thou it wyl make anone
A lytel roundel as a cercle
Paraventure / as brode as a couercle 792
And right anone thou shalte se wel
That whole cercle wyl cause another whole
And that the thyrde / and so forthe brother
Euery cercle causynge other 796
Broder than hym selfe was
And thus fro roundel to compas
Eche aboute other goynge
Causeth of others sterynge 800
And multiplyeng euermo
Tyl it be so farre go
That it at bothe brynkes be
Al thoughe thou may it not se 804
Aboue / yet gothe it alway vnder
Though thou thynke it a great wonder

THYNNE

But this may be yn many wyse [leaf 105]
Of which I wult the two douyse 772
Of sowne that comyth of pype or harpe
For whan a pype ys blowyn sharpe
The aire ys twyste with vyolence
And rent lo! this ys my sentence 776
Eke whan men harpe strynges smyte
Whethir it be much or lyte
Lo with the stroke the aire to-brekyth
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 780
Thus wostow well what thinge ys speche
Now hens forth I wult the teche
How *euery* speech or noyse or soun
Thorogh his multyplicacyoun 784
Though it were piped of a Mouse
Mote nede come to Famys house
I preue it thus take hede now
Be experyence for if that thow 788
Throw on watyr now a ston
Well wostow it wult make a non
A litell roundell as a sercle /
Paraventre brede as a Couercle [leaf 160, back] 792
And ryght a non thow shalt se well 793
That whele sercle causith an oþer whele
And than the third *and* so forth brothir
Euery sercle causynge othir 796
Widder then him self was
And this fro roundell compas
Ech aboute othir goynge
Caused of othris sterynge 800
And multyplienge euyr mo
Tyll that it be so fer I-go
That it at both brinkes be
Although thou may it not I-se 804
A-boue / hit goth yet undir
Although thou thenke it a grete wondyr

BODLEY

And who so seyth / of trouthe I varye
Bid hym proven / the contrarye 808
And ryght thus / euery worde y-wys
That lowde or pryvee / y-spoken ys
Moveth first / an ayre a-boute
And of thys movynge / out of doute 812
Another ayre / anoon ys meved
As I haue / of the watir preved
That euery cercle / causeth other
Ryght so of ayre / my leue brother 816
Euerych ayre / other stereth
More and more / and speche vpbereth
Or voys or noyse / or worde or soun
Ay through / multiplicacion 820
Til hyt be / atte house of Fame
Take yt in ernest / or in game
Now haue I tolde / yf ye haue in mynde
How speche or soun / of pure kynde 824
Enclyned ys / vpwarde to meve [leaf 165, back]
This mayst thou fele / wel I-preve
And that sum place / stide y-wys
That euery thynge / enclyned to ys 828
Hath his kyndelych / stede
That sheweth hyt / withouten drede
That kyndely / the mansion
Of euery speche / of euery soun 832
Be hyt eyther / foule or faire
Hath hys kynde place / in ayre
And syn that euery thynge / that is
Out of hys kynde / place y-wys 836
Moueth thidder / for to goo
Yif hyt a-wey / be ther froo
As I have be-fore / preved the
Hyt seweth euery soun / parde 840
Moueth kyndely / to pace
Al vp / in-to his kyndely place

FAIRFAX

And who so sayth / of trouth I varye
Byd hym proue the contrarye 808
And ryght thus / euery word ywys
That lowde or preuy spoken is
Moueth fyrst / in the eyer abowte
And of hys mouyng out of dowte 812
Another eyer / anon is moued
As I haue of the water proued
That euery cercle causeth other
Ryght so of eyer / my leue brother 816
Eueryche eyer in other steryth
More and more / and speche vp beryth
Or voys or noys / word or sowne
Ay thurgh multiplicacion 820
Tyl it be at the hows of fame
Take it on ernest / or in game
Now haue I told yf thou haue mynde
How speche or sowne / of pure kynde 824
Enclyned is vpward to moue
Thys maysthow fele wel by proue

[*No break in Caxton's print, which leaves out* 38 *lines.*]

CAXTON

And who so saythe of trouthe I vary
Bydde hym proue the contrary 808
And right thus euery worde ywys
That loude or pryue yspoken is
Moueth first an eyre aboute
And of his mouynge out of doute 812
Another eyre anone is moued
As I haue of the water proued
That euery cercle causeth other
Right so of eyre my leue brother 816
Eueriche eyre in other stereth
More and more / and speche vp bereth
Or voyce or noyse / worde or sowne
Aye through multiplycacyowne 820
Tyl it be at the house of Fame
Take it on ernest or in game [1 Fo. CCC.xvii.]
[1]Now haue I tolde / if thou haue mynde
Howe speche or sowne / of pure kynde 824
Enclyned is vpwarde to meue
This mayst thou fele wel by preue
And that some stede ywys
That euery thynge enclyned to is 828
Hath his kyndlyche stede
That seweth it without drede
That kyndly the mancyoun
Of euery speche of euery soun 832
Be it eyther foule or fayre
Hath his kynde place in eyre
And syth that euery thynge ywys
Out of his kynde place ywys 836
Moueth thyder for to go (:)(:)
If it a way be therfro
As I haue before proued the
It seweth euery soune perde 840
Moueth kyndely to pace
As vp in to his kynde place

THYNNE

And who so seith of trouth I vary
Bidde him preue the contrary 808
And right thus euery worde I-wys
That loude or pryue I-spokyn ys
Moueth firste an aire a-boute
And of thys mouyng out of doute 812
An othir ayre anon ys meuyd
As I haue of the watyr preuyd [leaf 161]
That euery cercle causyth othir
Right so of ayre my leue brothir 816
Euerych ayre othir steryth
More *and* more *and* spech up berith
Or voys or noyse or worde or soun
Ay thoroȝ multyplycacyoun 820
Tyll it be at house of Fame
Take it yn ernyst or yn game
Now haue I tolde if ye haue yn mynde
How spech or sowne of pure kynde 824
Enclyned ys vpwarde to meve
This maystow felyn well I preue
And that som styde I-wys
That euery thinge enclyned to ys 828
Hath his kyndely stede
That shewith hit withoutyn drede
That kyndely the mansyoun
Of euery spech of euery soun 832
Be hit eithyr foule or fayre
Hath his kynde place yn ayre
And syn that euery thinge that ys [leaf 161, back]
Oute of his kynde place I-wys 836
Mouyth thedir for to go
Yif it a wey be ther fro
As I haue bifore preuyd the
Hit sewith euery soun parde 840
Mouyth kyndely to pace
All vp yn to his kyndely place

BODLEY

And this place / of which I telle
Ther as Fame / lyst to duelle 844
Ys set / amyddys of these three
Heven / erthe / and eke the see
As most conseruatyf / the soun
Than ys this / the conclusyon 848
That euery speche / of euery man
As y the telle / first began
Moveth vp / on high to pace
kyndely / to fames place 852
Telle me thus / feythfully
Haue y not preved / thus symply
With-outen any / subtilite
Of speche / or grete prolixite 856
Of termes / of philosophie
Of figures / of poetrie
Or colours / or rethorike
Pardee hit ought / the to lyke 860
For harde langage / and hard matere
ys encombrous / for to here [leaf 102]
Attones / west thou not wel this
And y answered / and seyde yis 864
A . ha . quod he / lo so I can
lewdely / trealwed man [talwyd. *Rodl. leaf 162*]
Speke and shewe hym / swyth skiles
That he may shake hem / be the biles 868
So palpable / they shulden be
But telle me this / now pray y the
How thenketh the / my conclusyon
A goode / persuasion 872
Quod he hyt is / and lyke to me
Ryght so as thou / hast preued me
Be god quod he / and as I leve
Thou shalt haue yet / or hit be eve 876
Of euery word / of thys sentence
A . preve / by experience [preue. *Rodl.* 638]

FAIRFAX

Ha . a . quod he lo so I can
Lewdely vnto a lewde man
Speke and shewe hym suche skylles
That he may take hym by the bylles 868
So palpable the skylles be
But telle me thys / now pray I the
How thynketh the / my conclusion
A good persuasion 872
Quod I / and lyke to be
Ryght so as thou hast proued me
By god quod he / and as I leue
Thou shalt haue yet or it be eue 876
Of euery word / of thys sentence
And also proef by experience

CAXTON

And this place of whiche I tel
Where as Fame lyst to dwel 844
Is set a mydde of these thre
Houen / erthe / and ake the see
As most conseruatyfe the soun
Than is this the conclusyoun (·)(·) 848
That euery speche of euery man
As I the tel first began
Moueth vp on heyght to pace
Kyndly to Fames place 852
Tel me this nowe faythfully
Haue I not proued thus symply
Without any subtylite
Of speche / or great prolyxite 856
Of termes of Philosophie
Of fygures of Poetrie (·(·)·)
Or colours of rethoryke
Perde it ought the to lyke 860
For harde langage / and harde matere
Is encombrous for to here
At ones / wost thou not wel this
And I answered and sayd yes 864
Ah ha (quod he) lo so I can
Leudly vnto a leude man
Speke / and shewe hym suche skylles
That he may shake hem by the bylles 868
So palpable they shulden be
But tel me this nowe pray I the
Howe thynketh the my conclusyon [leaf 217, col. 4]
A good persuasyon 872
(Quod I) it is and lyke to be
Right so as thou hast proued me
By god (quod he) and as I leue
Thou shalte haue yet or it be eue 876
Of euery wordo of this sentence
A profe / by experyence

THYNNE

And this place of which I telle
Thar as Fame lyste to dwelle 844
Ys sette amyddys of this thre
Heuyn erth *and* eke the se
As moste conseruatyff the soun
Than ys this the conclusyoun 848
That euery speech of euery man
As I the telle first bigan
Moueth vp on high to pace
Kyndely to Fames place 852
Telle me this feythfully /
Haue I not preuyd thus symply
Withoute any subtylyte
Of spech or grete prolyxyte [leaf 167]
Of termys of Philosophye 857
Of *Fygurys of Poetrye*
Or colourys or rethoryke
Parde it ought the to lyke 860
For hard langage *and* hard mater
Is encombrouse for to here
Attonys wostow not well this
And I answeryd *and* seyde yis 864
A ha quoth he lo so I kan
lewdly talwyd man
Speke *and* shew hym such skyles
That he may shake him by the byles 868
So palpable thei shuldyn be
But telle me this now pray I the
How thenkyth the my conclusyon
A good persuasyon 872
Quoth he it ys *and* like to me /
Right so as thou haste prouyd me
Bigod quoth he *and* as I leue
Thou shalt haue yet or hit be eue 876
Of *euery* wordo of this sentence [leaf 168, back]
A preue by experyence

BODLEY

And with thyn eres / heren wel
Toppe and tayll / and euerydel
That euery word / that spoken ys
Cometh in to Fames house / y-wys
As I haue seyde / what wilt thou more
And with this word / vpper to sore
He gan / and sayde be seynt Iame
Now wil we speke / al of game
How fairest thou / quod he to me
Wel quod I / now see quod he
By thy trouthe / yonde adowne
Wher that thou knowest / any towne
Or hous or any / other thinge
And whan thou hast / of ought knowynge
Loke that thou / warne me
And y anoon / shal telle the
How fer that thou / art now therfro
And y adon / to loken thoo
And behelde feldes / and playnes
And now hilles / and now mountaynes [f. 166, bk.]
Now valeys / now forestes
And now vnnethes / grete bestes
Now ryuers / now Citees
Now townes / and now grete trees
Now shippes seyllynge / in the see
But thus sone / in A while hee
Was flowen fro the grounde / so hye
That al the worlde / as to myn ye
No more semed than / a prikke
Or elles was the aire / so thikke
That y ne myght / not discerne
With that he spake / to me as yerne
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nay / no wonder nys
Quod he / for half so high as this

FAIRFAX

And wyth thyn eres heren well
Top and tayll / and euerydell
That euery word that spoken is
Cometh in to fames hous ywys
As I haue sayd / what wylt thou more
And wyth thys word / vpper to sore
He began and seyd by seynt Iame
Now wyl we speken al of game
How faryst thow now / quod he to me
Wel quod I / now see quod he
By thy trouth yond adoun
Where that thou knowest ony toun
Or house / or ony other thyng
And whan thou hast of ought knowyng
Loke that thou warne me
And I anone shal telle the
How fer thou art nowe ther fro
And I adoun gan to loke tho
And behelde feldes and pleynes
Now hylles / and nowe mountcynes
Now valeys / and now forestes
And now vnnethe grete bestes
Now ryuers / now grete cytees
Now townes / now grete trees
Now shyppes sayllyng / in the see
But thus sone / in a whyle he
Was flowen fro the grounde so hye
Tat alle the worlde as to myne eye
Nomore semed than a prykke
Or els the eyer was so thykke
That I myght it not deserne
Wyth that he spack to me so yerne
And seyde / seest thou ony token
Or ought / that in the world is of spoken
I sayde nay / no wonder is
Quod he / for neuer half so hye as thys

CAXTON

And with thyne eares heren wel
Toppe and tayle / and euerydel
That euery worde that spoken is
Cometh in to Fames house ywis
As I haue sayd / what wylte thou more
And with this worde vpper to sore
He began / and sayd by saynt Iame
Nowe wyl we speke al of game
Howe farest thou nowe (quod he) to me
Wel (quod I) nowe se (quod he)
By thy trouth yonde adowne
Where that thou knowest any towne
Or house / or any other thynge
And whan thou hast of aught knowynge
Loke that thou warne me
And I anone shal tel the
Howe farre that thou arte nowe therfro
And I adowne gan to loken tho
And behelde feldes and playns
Nowe hylles / and nowe mountayns
Nowe valeys / and nowe forestes
And nowe vnneth great beestes
Nowe ryuers / nowe Citees
Nowe townes / nowe great trees
Nowe shippes saylynge in the see
But thus soone in a whyle he
Was flowen fro the grounde so hye
That al the worlde as to myne eye
No more semed than a pricke
Or els was the eyre so thycke
That I might it not deserne
With that he spake to me so yerne
And sayd: Seest thou any token
Or aught / that in this worlde is of spoken
I sayde nay / No wonder is
(Quod he) For neuer halfe so hye as this

THYNNE

And with thin eres heryn well
Toppe *and* taile *and* euerydell
That euery worde that spokyn ys
Cometh yn to Fames hous I-wys
As I haue seide what woltow more
And with this word vpper to sore
He gan *and* seid be seynt Iame
Now wull we speke all of game
How farest thou quoth he to me
Well quoth I now se quoth he
Bi thi trouth yonde a doun
Wher that thou knowyst any toun
Or hous or any othir thynge /
And whan thou haste of aught knowynge
loke that thou warne me
And I a-non shall tell the
How fer that thou art now ther fro
And I a-doun to lokyn tho
And biheld feldys *and* playnes
And now hylles *and* now montaynes
Now valeyes now Forestys [leaf 161]
And now vnnethis grete bestys
Now Ryuers now Cyteys
Now Townys *and* now grete treys
Now Shippys seylinge yn the se
But thus sone yn a whils he
Was flowyn fro the grounde so high
That al the worlde as to myn ye
No more semyd then a prikke
Or ellys was the ayre so thicke
That I *ne myght* not deserne
With that he spake to me as yerne
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Nay no wondir nys /
Quoth he for half so high as this

BODLEY

Nas Alixandre / macedo
Ne the kynge / Daun Cipio 916
That saw in dreme / at poynt devys
Helle and erthe / and paradys
Ne eke the wrecheli / Didalus
Ne his child / nyse ykarus 920
That Fleegh so high / that the hete
Hys wynges malte / and he ful wete
In myd the see / and ther he dreynt
For whom was maked / moch compleynt
Now turne vpward / quod he thy face 925
And beholde / this large place
This eyre / but loke thou ne be
Adrad of hem / that thou shalt se 928
For in this Region / certeyn
Duelleth many / a Citezeyn
Of whicli that seketh / Daun Plato
These ben eyrysshe / bestes lo 932
And so saw y / all that meynee
Both goon / and also flee
Now quod he thoo / cast vp thyn ye
Se yonder loo / the Galoxie 936
Whiche men clepeth / the melky weye [f. 167]
For hit ys white / and somme parfeye
Kallen hyt / watlynge strete
That ones was / y-brent wyth hete 940
Whan the sonnes sonne / the rede
That highte Pheton / wolde lede
Algate hys Fader carte / and gye
The carte hors / gonne wel espye 944
That he kounde / no gouernaunce
And gan / for to lepe and launce
And bere hym / now vp now doun
Til that he sey / the Scorpioun 948
Whiche that in heuen / a sygne is yit
And he for ferde / lost hys wyt

FAIRFAX

Nas Alysaunder of Macedo
Kynge / ne of Rome dan Scipio 916
That saw in dreme at poynt deuys [t. 8, back]
Heuen and helle and paradys
Ne eke the wryght Dedalus
Ne hys sone Nyce Icharus 920
That flawe so hye / that the hete
Hys wynges malte / and he fyl wete
In myd the see / and there he dreynte
For whome was made a grete compleynt
Now torne vpward / quod he / thy face
And beholde thys large space 926
Thys eyer / but loke that thou ne be
A drad of hem / that thou shalt se 928
For in thys regyon certayn
Dwelleth many a Cytezeyn
Of whyche speketh dan Plato
These ben the eyrissh bestes lo 932
And tho sawe I alle the meyne
Bothe goon and also flee
Lo quod he / caste vp thyn eye
Se yonder lo the Galaxye 936
The whyche men clepe the mylky weye
For it is whyt / And some perfeye
Callen it watlyng strete
That ones was brente wyth the hete 940
Whan the sonnes sone the rede
That hyte Pheton wold lede
Algate hys faders carte and gyc
The cart hors gan wel aspye 944
That he coude / no gouernaunce
And gan for to lepe and daunce
And bere hym vp and now doun
Tyl he sawe the Scorpyoun 948
Whych that in heuen / a signe is yet
And he for fere / lost hys wyt

CAXTON

Nas Alexander of Macedon
Kyng: Ne of Rome dan Scipion 916
That sawe in dreme at poynt deuyse
Heuen and erthe / hel and paradyse
Ne eke the wretche Dedalus [Fo. CCC.xvii. bk]
Ne his chylde nyce Icharus 920
That flewe so hye / that the hete
His wynges molte / and he fel wete
In mydde the see / and there he dreynte
For whom was made a great complaynte 924
Nowe tourne vpwarde (quod he) thy face
And beholde this large space
This eyre / but loke that thou ne be
Adrad of hem that thou shalte se 928
For in this region certeyne
Dwelleth many a cytezeyne
Of whiche speketh dan Plato
These ben the eyrysshe beestes lo 932
And tho sawe I al the menye
Bothe gone and also flye
Lo (quod he) caste vp thyne eye
Se yonder lo / the Galaxye 936
The whiche men clepe the mylky way
For it is whyte: And some perfay
Callen it Watlynge strete
That ones was brente with the hete 940
Whan the sonnes sonne the reade
That hyte Pheton wolde leade
Algate his fathers carte / and gye
The carte horse gan wel espye 944
That he coude no gouernaunce
And gan for to lepe and praunce
And bere hym vp / and nowe downe
Tyl he sawe the Scorpiowne 948
Whiche that in heuen a sygne is yet
And he for fere lost his wyt

THYNNE

Nas Alexandre macedo
Ne the kyng Daun Cypio 916
That sauȝ yn dreme at poynt deuys
Hell *and* Erth *and* Paradyse
Ne eke the wrech Didalus
Ne his childe nys ykarus 920
That fleigh so high that the hete
His wynges malte *and* he fyll wete
In mydde the se *and* there he dreynt [f. 163, bk]
For whom was makyd much compleynt 924
Now turne vpward quoth he thi face
And biholde this large place
This eyre but loke thou ne be
A-drad of hem that thou shalt se 928
For yn this Regioun certeyn
Duellith many a Cytiȝeyn
Of which that sekith Daun Plato
These byn eyrysshi bestys lo. 932
And so saw I all that meyne
Both go *and* also flee
Now quoth he tho caste vp thyn ye
Se lo the Galoxye 936
Which men clepyth the melky wey
For hit ys white *and* som parfey
Kallyn hit Watlyngestrete
That onys was I-brent with hete 940
Whan the sonys sone the rede
That highte Pheton wolde lede
Algate his Fadre carte *and* gye 943
The carte hors gon well espye [leaf 164]
That he coude no gouernaunce
And gan for to lepe *and* launce
And bere him now vp now doun
Tyll that he sey the Scorpyoun 948
Which that yn heuyn a syngne ys yit
And he for forde loste his wyt

BODLEY

Of that / and lat the reynes gon
Of his hors / and they anoon 952
Gonne vp to mounten / and doun descende
Til both the eyre / and erthe brende
Til Iubiter / loo atte laste
Hym slowe / and fer fro the cart cast 956
Loo ys it not / a mochil myschaunce note
To lat a fool / han gouernaunce
Of thing that he / can not demeyne
And with this word / sothe for to seyne 960
He gan vpper alway / for to sore
And gladded me / ay more and more
So feythfully / to me spake he
Tho gan y to loken / vnder me 964
And behelde the / ayerissh bestes
Cloudes mystes / and tempestes
Snowes hayles / reynes wyndes
And thengendrynge / in hir kyndes 968
All the wey thrugh / whiche I came
O god quod y / that made adame
Moche ys thy myght / and thy noblesse
And thoo thought y / vpon Boesse 972
That writ of thought / may flee so hye
Wyth fetheres / of Philosophye [leaf 167, back]
To passen eueryche / element
And whan he hath / so fer y-went 976
Than may be seen / be hynde hys bake
Cloude and erthe / and alle that y of spake
Thoo gan y wexen / in a were
And seyde y wote wel / y am here: 980
But wher in body / or in gost
I not y-wys / but god thou wost
For more clere / entendement
Nas neuer yit / y-sent 984
And than thought y / on Marcian
And eke on / Anteclaudian

FAIRFAX

Of that / and lete the reynes gon
Of thyse hors and they anon 952
Gan vp to mounte and doun descende
Tyl bothe eyer and erthe brende
Tyl Iubiter / lo at the laste [b 6]
Hym slowe / and fro the cart caste 956
Lo is it not a grete myschaunce
To lete a fole haue gouernaunce
Of thynges / that he can not demeyn
And wyth thys word soth for to seyn 960
He gan alway vpper to sore
And gladed me than more and more
So faythfully to me spak he
Tho gan I loke vnder me 964
And behelde the ayrisshe bestes
Clowdes mystes and tempestes
Snowes . Hayles . raynes / and wyndes
And alle thengendryng in her kyndes 968
And alle the wey / thurgh whych I cam
O god quod I that made adam
Moche is thy myght and noblesse
And tho thought I vpon Boece 972
That wryteth / a thought may fle so hye
Wyth fethers of phylosophye
To passen eueriche Element
And he hath so fer y went 976
Thenne may he see behynd hys bak
Clowde and alle that I of spack
Tho gan I waxe in a were
And seyd / I wote wel I am here 980
Whether in body / or in ghoost
I note ywys / but god thou wost
For more clere entendement
Nadde he me neuer yet sent 984
Thenne thought I on Marcyan
And eke on anteclaudyan.

CAXTON

Of that / and let the reynes gone
Of his horse / and they anone 952
Doone vp to mounte / and downe discende
Tyl bothe eyre and erthe brende
Tyl Iupiter lo / at the last
Hym slowe / and fro the carte cast 956
Lo / is it not a great myschaunce
To let a fole haue gouernaunce
Of thynges that he can not demayne
And with this worde sothe for to sayne
He gan alway vpper to sore 961
And gladed me than more and more
So faythfully to me spake he
Tho gan I to loke vnder me 964
And behelde the eyrysshe beestes
Cloudes / mystes / and tempestes
Snowes / hayles / raynes / and wyndes [lf 317, back, col. 2]
And thengendrynge in her kyndes
Al the way throughe whiche I came 969
O god (quod I) that made Adam
Moche is thy myght and nobles
And tho thought I vpon Boece 972
That wryteth a thought may flye so hye
With fethers of philosophye
To passen eueriche Element
And whan he hath so farre ywent 976
Than may be seen behynde his bake
Cloude and erthe / and al that I of spake
Tho gan I wexe in a were
And sayd / I wote wel I am here 980
But whether in body or in goost
I not ywys / but god thou woost
For more clere entendement
Nas me neuer yet ysent 984
And than thought I on Marcyan
And eke of Anteclaudian

THYNNE

Of that / *and* lat the reynes gon
Of his hors *and* they a non 952
Gonne vp to mounten *and* doun descende
Tyll both the ayre *and* erth brende
Tyll Iupiter lo at laste
Him slow *and* fer fro the carte caste 956
Lo ys it not a mochill myschaunce
To lat a fole haue gouernaunce
Of thinge that he can not demeyne
And with this worde soth for to seyne 960
He gan vppyr alwey for to sore
And gladyd me ay more *and* more
So feithfully to me spake he
Tho gan I to lokyn vndyr me 964
And behilde the ayryssh bestys [leaf 164, back]
Clowdys mystys *and* tempestys
Snowys hayles Raynes wyndes
And thengendrynge of her kyndes 968
All the wey throuȝ which I cam
O god quoth I that made Adam
Moch ys thi myght *and* thi noblesse
And tho thought I vpon Boesse 972
That write of thought may fle so high
With Fethris of Philosophy
To passen euerych Element
And whan he hath so fer I-went 976
Then may be sen behinde his bak
Cloude *and* erth & all that I of spake
Tho gan I wexen yn a were
And seid I wote well I am here 980
But wher yn body or yn goste
I not I-wys but god thou woste
For more clere entendement
Nas neuyr yit I-sent 984
And than thought I on Marcyan
And eke on Anteclawdyan /

BODLEY

That sooth was / her descripsion
Of alle the heuens / region 988
As fer as that y / sey the preve
Therfore y kan / hem now beleve
With that this Egle / began to crye
Lat be quod he / thy fantasye 992
Wilt thou lere / of sterres aught
Nay certenly quod y / ryght nought
And why / for y am now to olde
Elles I wold the / haue tolde 996
Quod he / the sterres names lo
And al the heuens / sygnes therto
And which they ben / and no fors quod y
Yis pardee quod he / wostow why 1000
For whan thou redest / poetrie
How goddes gonne / stellifye
Briddes fisshe best / or him or here
As the Ravene / or eyther bere 1004
Or Arionis / harp fyne
Castor pollex / or delphyne
Or Athalantes / Doughtres sevene
How al these Arne / set in heuene 1008
For though thou haue / hem ofte on honde
Yet nostow not / wher that they stonde
No fors quod y / hyt is no nede [leaf 168]
I leve as wel / so god me spede 1012
Hem that write / of this matere
Alle though I knew / her places here
And eke thy seluen / here so bryght
Hyt shulde shenden / al my syght 1016
To loke on hem / that may wel be
Quod he / and so forthe bare he me
A while / and than he gan to crye
That neuer herd I / thing so hye 1020
Now vp the hede / for alle ys wele
Seynt Iulyane / loo bon hostele

FAIRFAX

That soth was theyr discrypcion
Of alle the heuens Regyon 988
As fer as I sawe the preue
And therfore I can hem beleue
Wyth that the Egle gan to crye
Late be quod he thy fantasye 992
Wylt thou lete of sterris ought [b 6, back]
Nay certaynly quod I ryght nought
And why quod he / for I am olde
Elles wold I haue the tolde 996
Quod he / sterres names lo
And alle the heuens signes to [1 d for o]
And whyche they be / nd[1] fors quod I
Yes parde quod he / wost thou why 1000
Whan thou redest poetrye
How the goddes can stellefye
Byrd fyssh / or hym or here
As the rauen and othere 1004
Or Ariones harp fyn
Castor Polux or Delphyn
Or Athalantes doughters seuen
How alle these ar sette in heuen 1008
For though thou haue hem oft in honde
Yet nost thou where they stonde
No fors quod I / hyt is no nede
As wel I leue so god me spede 1012
Hem that wryten of thys matere
As though I knewe her places here
And eke they shynen here so bryght
I shuld shenden alle my syght 1016
To loke on hem / that may wel be
Quod he / And so forth bare he me
A whyle / And tho he gan to crye
That neuer herd I thyng so hye 1020
Hold vp thyn hede / for it is wel
Seynt Iulyen lo / bonne hostel

CAXTON

That sothe was her discripcion
Of al the heuens region 988
As farre as that I sawe the preue
And therfore I can hem leue
With that the Egle gan to crye
Let be (quod he) thy fantasye 992
Wylte thou lere of sterres ought
Naye certaynly (quod I) right nought
And why (quod he) for I am olde
Or els wolde I the haue tolde 996
(Quod he) the sterres names lo
And al the heuens sygnes to
And whiche they be : No force (quod I)
Yes perde (quod he) wost thou why 1000
For whan thou redest poetry
Howe the goddes can stellyfy
Byrde / fysshe / or hym / or her
As the Rauyn and other 1004
Or Ariones harpe fyne
Castor / Polexe / or Delphyne
Or Athalantes doughters seuen
Howe al these are set in heuen 1008
For thoughe thou haue hem ofte in hande
Yet nost thou nat where they stande
No force (quod I) it is no nede
As wel I leue so god me spede 1012
Hem that wryten of this matere
As though I knewe her places here
And eke thy seluen here so bryght [Fo. CCC. xviii.]
It shulde shenden al my syght 1016
To loke on hem / that may wel be
(Quod he) and so forthe bare he me
A whyle / and tho began to crye
That neuer herde I thynge so hye 1020
Holde vp thyne heed / for al is wel
Saynt Iulyan lo / bonne hostel

THYNNE

That soth was her descripcyon [leaf 163]
Of all the heuenys Regyon 988
As fer as that I sey the preue
Therfor I kan hem now bileue
With that this Egle bigan to crye
Let be quoth he thi Fantasye 992
Wiltow lere of sterrys aught
Nay certeynly quoth I right naught
And why. For I am now to olde
Ellys I wolde the haue tolde 996
Quoth he the sterrys namys lo
And all the heuenys sygnes therto
And which thei ben & no fors quoth I
Yis parde quoth he wostow why 1000
For when thou redyst Poetrye
How godys gonne stellyfye
Briddys fyssh beste or him or hyr
As the Rauen or eithir bere 1004
Or Aryonys harpe fyne
Castor Pollex or Delphyne
Or Athalantys Doughtrys seuyn 1007
How all these arne set yn heuyn [leaf 163, back]
For though thou haue hem ofte on honde
Yet nostow not wher that thei stonde
No fors quoth I it ys no nede
I leue as well so god me spede 1012
Hem that wryte of this matere
Although I knew her placys here
And eke thi seluyn her so bright
Hit shulde shendyn all my syght 1016
To loke on hem : that may well be
Quoth he *and* so forth bare he me
A while *and* than he gan to crye
That neuyr herd I thinge so hye 1020
Now vp the hed for all ys well
Seynt Iulyane le bon hostell

BODLEY

Se her' the house / of Fame lo
Maistow not heren / that I do 1024
What quod I / the grete soun'
Quod he / that rumbleth vp and doun'
In fames house / ful of tydynges
Bothe of feire speche / and chidynges 1028
And of fals / and that soth compovned
Herke wel / hyt is not rovned
Herestow not / the grete swogh
Yis *parde* quod y / wel y-nogh 1032
And what sovne is it / lyke quod hee
Petr' betynge / of the see
Quod y ayen' / the roches holowe 1035
Whan' tempest doth / the shippes swalowe
And lat a man' / stond out of doute
A myle thens / and here hyt route
Or elles lyke / the last humblynge
After a clappe / of oo thundringe 1040
Whan' Ioues hath / the aire ybete
But yt doth me / for fere swete
Nay drede the not / therof quod he
Hyt is no thinge / will' beten' the 1044
Thow shalt non' harme / haue truly
And with this worde / both he and y.
As nygh the place / arryved were [leaf 165, back]
As men' may casten' / with a spere 1048
Y nyst how / but in a strete
He sette me fair' / on' my fete
And seyde walke / forth a pace
And take thyn' auenture / or case 1052
That thou shalt fynde / in fames place
Now quod I / while we han space
To speke or that / I goo fro the
For' the loue of god / telle me 1056
In sooth that will' I / of the lere
yf thys noyse / that I here

FAIRFAX

See here the hous of fame lo
Mayst thou not here that I do 1024
What quod' I the grete sown
Quod' he / that rombleth vp and down
In fames hous / ful of tydyngis 1027
Both of fayr speche / and' of other thyngis
And' of fals and' soth compowned'
Herkne wel / it is not rowned'
Herest thou not the grete swough [b 7]
Yes parde quod' I / wel ynough 1032
And' what sown is it lyke quod he
Peter lyke the betyng' of the see
Quod' I / ayenst the roches holow 1035
Whan tempestes don her shyppes swalow
And' that a man stand' out of doute
A myle thens and' here it rowte
Or ellis like the humblyng'
After the clappe of a thondryng' 1040
Whan Ioues hath the eyer y bete
But it doth me for fere swete
Nay drede the not therof quod' he
It is nothyng' / that wyl grete the 1044
Thou shalt haue no harme truly
And' wyth that word' / both he and' I
As nyghe the place arrived' were
As men myght cast wyth a spere 1048
I nyst how but in a strete
He sette me fayr on my fete
And' sayd' walke forth a paas
And' tel thyn auenture and' caas 1052
That thou shalt fynde in fames place
Now quod I whyle we haue space
To speke or that I go fro the
For the loue of god' telle me 1056
In soth that I wyl of the lere
Yef thys noyse / that I here

CAXTON

Se here the house of Fame lo
Mayst thou not here that I do 1024
What (quod I) the great sowne
(Quod he) that rombleth vp and downe
In Fames house ful of tydynges
Bothe of fayre speche and chydynges 1028
And of false / and sothe compowned
Herken wel it is not rowned
Herest thou not the great swough
Yes perde (quod I) wel ynough 1032
And what sowne is it lyke (quod he)
Peter / lyke the beatynge of the see
(Quod I) agaynst the roches holowe 1035
When tempestes done her shypes swalowe
And that a man stande out of doute
A myle thens / and here it route
Or els lyke the humblynge
After the clappe of a thundrynge 1040
Whan Iouis hath the eyre ybete
But it dothe me for feare swete
Nay / drede the not therof (quod he)
It is nothynge that wyl byten the 1044
Thou shalte haue no harme truely
And with that worde bothe he and I
As nyghe the place aryued were
As men myght cast with a spere 1048
I nyste howe / but in a strete
He set me fayre on my fete
And sayd / walke forth a pace
And tel thyne aduenture and case 1052
That thou shalte fynde in Fames place
Nowe (quod I) whyle we haue space
To speke / or that I go fro the
For the loue of god tel me 1056
In sothe / that I wyl of the lere
If this noyse that I here

THYNNE

Se here the hous of Fame lo
Maystow not heryn that I do 1024
What quoth I? the grete soun
Quoth he? that rumblith vp *and* doun
In Famys house ful of tydynges
Both of feyre spech *and* chydynges 1028
And of fals that soth compownyth [leaf 166]
herke well it ys not rownyd
heristow not the grete swough
yis parde quoth I well I-nough 1032
And what sovne ys hit lyke quoth he
Petre betynge of the see
Quoth I a-yen the Rochis holwe 1035
Whan tempeste doth the shippes swolwe
And lat a man stonde out of doute
A myle thens *and* here hit Route
Or ellys lyke the last humblynge
Aftyr a clappe of oo thonderynge 1040
When Ioues hath the ayre I-bete
But yt doth me for fere swete
Nay drede the not therof quoth he
Hit ys no thynge wull byten the 1044
Thou shalt non harme haue trewly
And with this word both he *and* I
As nygh the place aryued were
As men may casten with a spere 1048
I nyste how but yn a strete
He sette me fayre on my fete [leaf 166, back]
And seyde walke forth a pace
And take thyn auentur' or case 1052
That thou shalt fynde yn Fames place
Now quoth I while we han space
To speke or that I go fro the
For the loue of god tell me 1056
In soth that wull I of the lere
If this noyse that I here

BODLEY

Be as I haue herd / the tellen
of folke that doun / in erthe duellen 1060
And cometh her / in the same wyse
As I the herde / or this deuyse
That there / lives body nys
In al that hous / that yonder ys 1064
That maketh al this / loude fare
Noo quod he / by seynt clare
And also wis / god rede me
But o thinge / y will warne the 1068
Of the whiche / thou wolt haue wonder
loo / to the hous / of Fame yonder
Thou wost now how / cometh euery speche
Hyt nedeth noght / eft the to teche 1072
But vnderstond now / ryght wel this
Whan eny speci / y-comen ys
Vp to the paleys / anon ryght
Hyt wexeth lyke / the same wight 1076
Which that the worde / in erthe spake
Be hyt clothed / rede or blake
And so were / hys lykenesse
And spake the word / that thou wilt gesse
That it the same / body be 1081
Man or woman / he or she
And ys not this / A wonder thynge
Yis quod I tho / by heuen kynge [fol. 103]
And with this worde / farewel quod he
And here I wol / abyden the
And god of heuen / sende the grace
Some goode to lerne / in this place 1088
And I of him / toke leve anon
And gan forthe / to the paleys gon

Be as I haue herd the telle
Of folk that forth in erth dwelle 1060
And here in the same wyse
As I the herd or thys deuyse
And that her lynes body nys
In alle that hous / that yonder is 1064
That maketh / alle thys lowde fare
No quod he by seynt clare
And also wys god helpe me 1067
But o thyng / I wyl warne the [b b, wack]
Of the whyche / thou wylt haue wonder
Lo to the hous of fame yonder
Thou wost how comyth euery speche
It nedeth not the more to teche 1072
But vnderstande ryght wel thys
Whan ony speche y comen is
Vnto that palays anon ryght
It wryeth lyche the same weyght 1076
Whyche that in erthe the word spack
Be he clothed rede or black
And hath so very hys lykenesse
That spack the word / and thou wylt gesse
That it the same body be 1081
Man or woman he or she
And is not thys a wonder thyng
Yes quod I / by heuens kyng 1084
And wyth thys word / fare wel quod he
And here wyl I abyde the
And god of heuen sende the grace
Some good to lerne in thys place 1088
And I of hym toke leue anon
And gan forth to the palays gon
Explicit liber secundus

Be as I haue herde the tel
Of folke / that downe in erthe dwel 1060
And cometh here in the same wyse
As I the herde or this deuyse
And that her lynes body nys [Fo. CCC xviii., col. 2]
In al that house that yonder is 1064
That maketh al this loude faro
No (quod he) by saynt Clare
And also wysse god rede me
But o thyng I wyl warne the 1068
Of the whiche thou wylte haue wonder
Lo / to the house of Fame yonder
Thou wost howe cometh euery speche
It nedeth not the efte to teche 1072
But vnderstande nowe right wel this
Whan any speche ycomen is
Vp to the palays anone right
It wexeth lyke the same wyght 1076
Whiche that the worde in erthe spake
Be he clothed in reed or blake
And hath so very his lykenesse
And spake the worde that thou wylte gesse
That it the same body be 1081
Man or woman / he or she
And is not this a wonder thynge
Yes (quod I tho) by heuen kyngo 1084
And with this worde / farewel (quod he)
And here wyl I abyde the
And god of heuen sende the grace
Some good to lerne in this place 1088
And I of hym toke leue anone
And gan forthe to the palays gone.
¶ Explicit liber secundus.

Be as I haue herd the tell
Of folke that doun yn erth dwell 1060
And comyth here yn the same wyse
As I the herde or this deuyse
That ther lynes body nys
In all that hous that yondyr ys 1064
That makyth all this loude faro
Noo quoth he by seynt Clare
And also wys god rede me
But oo thinge I wull warne the 1068
Of the which thou wolte haue wondre
Lo to the hous of Fame yondyr
Thou wost now how comyth euery speche
Hit nedith no efte the to teche / 1072
But vndyrstonde right well thys [fol. 167]
Whan eny speche I-comyn ys
Vp to the paleys anon right
Hit wexyth lyke the same wyght 1076
Which that the worde yn erthe spake
Be hit clothid red or blake
And so were his lykenesse
And spake the word that thou wolte gesse
That it the same body be 1081
Man or woman he or she
And ys not this a wondir thyng
yis quoth I tho by heuyn kynge 1084
And with this worde farewell quoth he
And here I wull a-biden the
And god of heuyn sende the grace
Som good to lere yn this place 1088
And I of him toke leue anon
And gan forth to the paleys gon

FAIRFAX CAXTON THYNNE BODLEY

[*BOOK III.*]

[*Invocation.*]

O God of science / and of lyght
Appollo / thurgh thy grete myght
This lytel last boke / thou gye
Nat that I wilne / for maistrye 1094
Here Art poetical / be shewed
But for the ryme / ys lyght and lewed
Yit make hyt sumwhat / agreable
Though somme vers fayle / in A sillable 1098
And that I do / no diligence
To shew crafte / but o sentence
And yif devyne / vertu nowe
Wilt helpe / to shewe yowe 1102
That in myn hede / y-marked ya
Ioo / that is for to menen this
The hous of Fame / for to descryve
Thou shalt se men / go as blyve 1106
Vn to the next / laure y see
And kysse yt / for hyt is thy tree
Now entreth in / my brest anoon

[*Story.*]

Whan I was / fro thys Egle goon 1110
I gan beholde / vpon this place
And certein / or I ferther pace
I wol yow / al thys shap deuyse
Of hous and citee / and al the wyse 1114
How I gan / to hys place aproche
That stood vpon / so hygh a roche [leaf 169, back]
Hier stant ther non / in spayne
But vp I clombe / with alle payne 1118
And though to clymbe / greued me
Yit I ententyf / was to see

FAIRFAX

Incipit liber Tercius

[*Invocation.*]

God of science and of lyght
O Appollo thurgh thy grete myght
Thys lytyl last boke / thou now gye
Not that I wyl for maystrye 1094
Here arte poetical be shewd
But the ryme that is so lewd
Made it somwhat agreable
Though some vers faylle sillable 1098
And that I do no dylygence
To shewe craft / but sentence
And yf dyuyne vertu thou
Wylt helpe me to shewe now 1102
That in my hede markyd is [b 8]
Lo that is for to meuen thys
The house of fame to dyscryue
Thou shalt see me go as blyue 1106
Vnto the next lawrer I see
And kysse it for it is thy tre
Now entre in to my brest anon

[*Story.*]

Whan I was from the Egle gon 1110
I gan beholde vpon thys place
And certayn or I further pace
I wyl you alle the shap deuyse
Of hous of Cyte / and of the wyse 1114
How I gan to the place approche
That stant vpon so hye a roche
Ther standeth none so hye in spayne
But vp I clam wyth moche payne 1118
And though to clymbe / it greuyd me
Yet I ententyf was to see

CAXTON

[*BOOK III.*]

[*Invocation.*]

GOd of science and of lyght
Apollo throughe thy great myght
This lytel last boke nowe thou gye
Not that I wyl for maystrye 1094
Here arte potencyal be shewde
But for the ryme is lyght and lewde
Yet make it somwhat agreable
Thoughe some verse faylo in a syllable 1098
And that I do no diligence
To shewe crafte / but sentence
And if deuyne vertue thou
Wylte helpe me to shewe nowe 1102
That in my heed ymarked is
Lo / that is for to meanen this
The house of Fame for to discryue
Thou shalte se me go as blyue 1106
Vnto the nexte laurer I se
And kysse it / for it is thy tree [sign. K. k. k.]
Nowe entre in my breat anone [Fo. CCC.xviii. bk]

[*Story.*]

Whan I was from the Egle gone 1110
I gan beholde vpon this place
And certayne or I further pace
I wol you al the shappe deuyse
Of house and cyte / and al the wyse 1114
Howe I gan to this place aproche
That stode vpon so hye a roche
Hyer standeth none in Spayne
But vp I clambe with moche payne 1118
And though to clymbe greued me
Yet I ententyfe was to se

THYNNE

[*BOOK III.*]

[*Invocation.*]

O God of scyence *and* of liglit [leaf 167, back]
Appollo thorow thi grete myght
This lyte laste boke thou gye
Nat that I wylne for maystrye 1094
Here arte [1]poetytycall be shewyd [1 *sic*]
But for the Ryme ys lyght *and* lewyd
Yit make yt sumwhat agreable
Though som vers fayle yn a Syllable 1098
And that I do no dylygence
To shew crafte but o sentence
And yyne deuyne vertu now
Wylt helpe to shew yow 1102
That yn myn hed I-markyd ys
Io that ys for to menyn this
The Hous of Fame for to discryue
Thou shalt se men go as blyue 1106
Vnto the nexto laure I se
And kysse it for hit ys thi tre
Now entryth yn my breste a-non

[*Story.*]

Whan I was fro this Egle gon 1110
I gan beholde vpon this place
And certeyn or I ferthir pace [leaf 168]
I wuH you all this *shape* deuyse
Of hous *and* Cyte *and* all the wyse 1114
How I gan to this place a-proche
That stode vpon so high a Roche
Hyer stant ther non yn spayn
But vp I clombe with all payn 1118
And though to clymbe yt greuyd me
Yit I ententyff was to se

BODLEY

And for to powren / wonder low
Yf I koude / eny weyes know 1122
What maner stoon / thiseroche was
For hyt was lyke / a thynge of glas
But that hyt shoon / ful more clere
But of what conguled / matere 1126
Hyt was / nyste I neuer redely
But at the laste / aspied I
And founde that hit / was euerydele note
A roche of yse / and not of stele 1130
Thought I / by seynt Thomas of kent
This were a feble / fundament
To bilden / on a place hye
He ought him / lytel glorifye 1134
That her on bilt / god so me saue
Tho sawgh I / the halfe y-graue
With famouse folkes / names fele
That had I-ben / in mochel wele 1138
And her fames / wide y-blowe
But wel vnnethes / koude I knowe
Any lettres / for to rede
Hir names be fore / out of drede 1142
They were almost / of thowed so
That of the lettres / oon or two
Was molte away / of euery name
So vnfamouse / was wox hir fame 1146
But men seyn / what may euer last
Thoo gan I / in myn hert cast
That they were molte / awey with hete
And not awey / with stormes bete 1150
For on that other syde / I say [leaf 102]
Of this hille / that Northewarde lay
How hit was writen / ful of names
Of folkes / that hadden grete fames 1154
Of olde tymes / and yet there were
As fressh as men / had writen hem here

FAIRFAX

And for to poure wonder lowe
Yef I coude ony wyse knowe 1122
What maner stone thys roche was
For it was lyke a lymed glas
But that it shewed more clere
But of what congelyd matere 1126
It was / I ne wyst redyly
But at the last espyed I
And fonde that it was euerydeel
A roche of yse / and not of steel 1130
Thought I by seynt Thomas of kent
Thys were a feble foundement
To bylden on / a place so hye
He aught hym wel to glorifye 1134
That heron bylt so god me saue
Tho sawe I alle the halle y grane
Wyth famous folkes names fele
That haue ben in moche wele 1138
And her fames wyde-blowe
But wel vnnethe myght I knowe
Any letters for to rede (b 6, back)
Her names / for out of drede 1142
They weren almost ouerthowed so
That of the lettres / one or two
Were molte alwaye / of euery name
So vnfamous was wax her fame 1146
But men sayo / what may euer laste
Tho gan I in myn herte caste
That they were molte away for hete
And not away wyth stormes bete 1150
For on that other syde / I saye
On thys hyll that northward lay
How it was wreton ful of names
Of folk that had afore grete fames 1154
Of olde tyme / And yet they were
As fressh as men had wreton hem there

CAXTON

And for to pooren wonder lo w [*for* lowe]
Yf I coude any wyse yknowe 1122
What maner stone this roche was
For it was lyke a lymed glas
But that it shone ful more clere
But of what congeled matere 1126
It was / I nyste redely
But at the laste espyed I
And fonde that it was euerydele
A roche of yse and nat of stele 1130
Thought I / by saynt Thomas of Kent
This were a feble foundement
To bylden on a place hye
He ought him lytel to glorifye 1134
That heron bylte / god so me saue
Tho sawe I al the hal ygraue
With famous folkes names fele
That had ben in moche wele 1138
And her fames wyde yblowe
But wel vnneth myght I knowe
Any letters for to rede
Her names by / for out of drede 1142
They weren almost of thawed so
That of the letters one or two
Were molte alwaye of euery name
So vnfamous was wexe her fame 1146
But men sayo / what may euer laste
Tho gan I in myne herte caste
That they were molte awaye for hete
And nat away with stormes bete 1150
For on that other syde I sey
Of this hyl / that northwarde ley
Howe it was written ful of names
Of folke that had afore great fames 1154
Of olde tyme / and yet they were
As fressho as men had written hem there

THYNNE

And for to powryn wondyr lowe
If I-koude eny weyes knowe 1122
What maner stoñ this Roch was
For hyt was lyke a thynge of glas
But that yt shone full more clere
But of what congeled matere 1126
Hit was nyste I neuyr redylye
But atlaste espyed I
And founde that yt was euerydele
A Roche of yse *and* not of stele 1130
Thought I by seynt Thomas of Kente
This were a feble Fundament [leaf 65, back]
To biledyn on a place hye
He ought hym litelñ gloryfye 1134
That heron bylte god so me saue
With Famouse folkys namys fele
That had I-ben yn much wele 1138
And her Fames wyde I-blowe
But welñ vnnethis koude I knowe
Any lettrys for to Rede
Hir namys bifore out of drede 1142
Thei wer almoste of thawyd so
That of the letfres oon or two
Was molte a-wey of euery name
So vnfamouse was woxe hir Fame 1146
But men seyn what may euyr last
Tho gan I yn ñyñ herte caste
That thei wer molte a-wey with hete
And not a-wey with stormys bete 1150
For on that othir syde I saye
Of thys hyll that Northwarde lay [leaf 109]
How hit was writen fuñ of Namys
Of folkys that haddyn grete Famys 1154
Of olde tyme *and* yit thei were
As fressh as men had wryten hem her

BODLEY

The selfe day / ryght? or that oure
That I vpon hem / gan? to poure 1158
But wel I wiste / what yt made
Hyt was con¹served / with the shade
Alle this writynge / that I sigh [? con.? MS. cal]
Of a castel / stoode on? high 1162
And stoode eke / on? so colde a place
That hete myght hit / not deface
Thoo gan? I vp / tho? hille to goone
And fonde vpon? the cop / a woone 1166
That al the men? that ben? on lyve
Ne han the kunnynge / to? descrive
The beaute / of that ylke place
Ne coude casten? / no compace 1170
Swich a nother / for to make
That myght? of beaute / ben? hys make
Ne so wonderlych / y-wrought?
That hit a astonyeth yit my thought? 1174
And maketh alle my wyt / to swynke
On? this castel / to be-thynke
So that / the grete beaute
To caste / the curiosite 1178
Ne kan? I not / to yow deuyse
My wit ne may / me not suffise
But natheles / alle the substance
I haue yit / in my remembrance 1182
For whi me thoughte / be seyht Gyle note
Alle was of ston? / of Beryle
Both castel / and the toure
And eke the halle / and euery boure 1186
Wythouten? peces / or ioynynges [leaf 170, back]
But many subtile / compassinges
Rabewynes / and pynacles
Ymageries / and tabernacles 1190
I say and ful / oke of wyndowes
As flakes falle / in grete snowes

FAIRFAX

The self day / or that houre
That I on hem gan to poure 1158
But wel I wyste / what it made
It was conseruyd / wyth the shade
Of a castel / that so stode on hye
Alle the wrytyng that I aye 1162
And stode eke in so colde a place
That hete myght it not deface
Tho gan I on thys hyll to gon
And fonde on the coppe a wone 1166
That alle the men that ben on lyue
Ne han the connyng to dyscryue
The beaute of that ylke place
Ne coude caste the compace 1170
Suche an other for to make
That myght of beaute be hys make
Ne so wonderly y wrought
That it astonyed / yet my thought 1174
And maketh alle my wyt to swynke
On thys castel for to thynke
So that the grete beaute
The cast craft and curiosite 1178
Ne can I not to yow deuyse [o.j]
My wytt may it not suffyse
But netheles alle the substaunce
I haue yet in my remembraunce 1182
For why / me thought by seynt gyle
Alle was of stone of beryle
Bothe the castel and the tour
And eke the halle and euery bour 1186
Wythoute peces or ioynynges
But many subtyl compassynges
As babeuwryes and pynnacles
Ymageryes and tabernacles 1190
I sawe eke and ful of wyndowes
As flakes fallen in grete snowys

CAXTON

The selfe day / or that houre [Fo. CCC xviii. back, col. 2]
That I on hem gan to poure 1158
But wel I wyst what it made
It was conserued with the shade
Al the writyng that I sye
Of a Castel that so stode on hye 1162
And stode eke in so colde a place
That heate myght it nat deface
The gan I on this hyl to gone
And founde on the coppe a wone 1166
That al the men that ben on lyue
Ne han the connyng to dyscryue
The beaute of that ylke place
Ne coude caste no compace 1170
Suche another for to make
That myght of beaute be his make
Ne so wonderly ywrought
That it astonyeth yet my thought 1174
And maketh al my wytte to swynke
On this Castel for to thynke
So that the great beaute
The caste / crafte / and curiosyte 1178
Ne can I nat to you deuyse
My wytte ne may me nat suffyse
But natheleese al the substaunce
I haue yet in my remembraunce 1182
For why me thought by saynt Gyle
Al was of stone of Beryle
Bothe the castel and the tour
And eke the hal / and euery bour 1186
Without peces or ioynynges
But many subtel compassynges
As babeuries and pynnacles
Imageries and tabernacles 1190
I sawe / and ful eke of wyndowes
As flakes fallen in great snowes

THYNNE

The self day right or that houre
That I vpon hem gan to poure 1158
But weH I wyste what yt made
Hit was conseruyd with the shade
AH this writyngs that I sygh
Of a casteH that stode on hygh 1162
And stode eke on so colde a place
That hete myght yt not deface
Tho gan I vp the hyH to goH
¶ And fonde vpon the cope a woune 1166
That aH the men that ben on lyue
Ne han the konnyng to dyscryue
The beaute of that ylk place
Ne coude kastyn no compase 1170
Such an othyr for to make
That myght of beaute boH hys make
Ne so wondyrly I-wrought [leaf 160, back]
That hit astonyeth yit my thought 1174
And makith aH my wytte to swynke
On this CasteH to bethynke
So that the grete beaute
The caste the Curyosyte 1178
Ne kan I not to you deuyse
My witte ne may me not suffyse
But natheles aH the substaunce
I haue yit yn my remembraunce 1182
For whi me thought by seynt Gyle
AH was of ston of Beryle
Bothe CasteH *and* the tour
And eke the haH *and euery* bour 1186
Withouten pecys or ioynynges
But many subtyH compassyngs
Rabewynnes *and* Pynnaclys
Imageryes *and* Tabernaclys 1190
I say *and* fuH oke of wyndowys
As flathis faH yn grete snowys

BODLEY

And eke in ech / of the pynacles
Weren sondry / habitacles 1194
In which / alle with oute
Ful the castel / alle a boute
Of al maner / mynstralles
And gestiours / that tellen tales 1198
Both of wepinge / and of game
Of alle that longeth / vnto fame
Ther herd I pleyen / vpon an harpe
That sowneth bothe / wel and sharpe 1202
Orpheus / ful craftely
And on the syde / fast by
Sat the harper / Orion
And Eaycedis / chiron 1206
And other harpers / many oon
And the grot / glascurion
And smale harpers / with her gles
Seten vnder hym / in sees 1210
And gunne on hym / vpwarde to iape
And counterfet hym / as an Ape
Or as crafte / counterfeteth kynde
Tho saugh I stonden / hym behynde 1214
A fer fro hem / alle be hem selue
Many thousand / tymes twelue
That maden lowde / menstralcies
In cornemuse / and shalmyes 1218
And many other / maner pipe
That craftely / begunne to pipe
Bothe in doucet / and in riede
That ben at festes / with the bride 1222
And many flowte / and liltyng horne
And pipes made / of grene corne [leaf 171]
As han thise lytel / herde gromes
That kepen bestis / in the bromes 1226
And of Athenes / dam Pseustis
Ther saugh I than / Atiteris

FAIRFAX

And eke in euery of eche pynacles
Were sondry habytacles 1194
In whyche stoden alle they wythouten
Ful the castel all abowten
Of alle maner of mynstrallis
And gestours that tellen talis 1198
Bothe of wepyng and of game
And of alle / that longeth vnto fame
There herd I pleye on an harpe
That sowned wel and sharpe 1202
Hym Orpheus ful craftely
And on hys syde fast by
Sat the harper / Oryon
And gacides Chyryon 1206
And other harpers many one
And the bryton Glaskyryon
And smale harpers / wyth her gloys
Sat vnder hem in dyuerse seys 1210
And gon on hem vpward to gape
And counterfeted hem as an ape
Or as craft counterfete kynde
Tho sawe I hem behynde 1214
A fer from hem / al by hem selue
Many thousand tyme twelue
That made lowde mynstraleys [c 1, back]
In cornmuse or shalmeyes 1218
And many an other / pype
That craftely began to pype
Bothe in dowced and in rede
That ben at festes wyth the brede 1222
And many a floyte and lytelyng horn
And pypes made of stree of corn
As haue thyse lytyl herde gromes
That kepen bestis in the bromes 1226
There sawe I thenne dan Cytherus
And of Athenes / dan proserus

CAXTON

And eke in eche of the pynacles
Weren sondrie habytacles 1194
In whiche stoden al withouten
Ful the castel al abouten
Of al maner of mynstrales
And iestours that tellen talos 1198
Bothe of wepyng and of game
And of al that longeth vnto fame
There herde I play on an harpe
That sowned bothe wel and sharpe 1202
Hym Orpheus ful craftely
And on this syde fast by
Satte the harper Orion [Fo. ccc.xix.]
And Gacides Chirion 1206
And other harpers many one
And the Briton Glaskyrione
And smal harpers with her gloes
Sat vnder hem in dyuers soes 1210
And gon on hem vp warde to gape
And counterfayted hem as an ape
Or as crafte counterfeyte kynde
The sawe I standen hem behynde 1214
A farre from hem / al by hem selue
Many a thousande tymes twelue
That made lowde mynstralseys
In cornmuse and shalmyes 1218
And many an other pype
That craftely began to pype
Bothe in doñced and in rede
That ben at feestes with the brede 1222
And many a floyte and lytelynge horne
And pypes made of grene corne
As haue these lytel heerd gromes
That kepen beestes in the bromes 1226
There sawe I than dan Cytherus
And of Athenes dan Proserus

THYNNE

And eke yn ech of the Pynnaclys [leaf 170]
Weryn sondry habitaclys 1194
In which al withoute
Fulle the castell alaboute
Of all maner of mynstrallys
And gestiourys that tell talys 1198
Both of wepyng and of game
Of all that longith vnto Fame
Ther herd I pleyn vpon an harpe
That sownyth both well and sharpe 1202
Orpheus fulle craftely
And on this syde faste by
Satte the harper Oryon
And Gaycedys chyron 1206
And othir harpers many ooff
And the bret Glastiryon
And smale harpers with her gloys
Satte vndyr hem yn seys 1210
And guñe on hiñ vpward to yape
And counterfete hiñ as an Ape
Or as crafte countrefstyth kynde [leaf 170, back]
Tho saugh I stonde hiñ behynde 1214
A fer fro hem all be hem selfe
Many a thousand tymes twolfe
That madyn loude mynstraloyes
In cornemuse or shalmyes 1218
And many otliir maner pype
That craftely begonne to pype
Bothe yn doucet and yn Ryede
That ben at Festys with the Bryede 1222
And many Floute and lyltynghor[n]e
And Pypes made of grons corne
As han thes lytell herde gromys
That kepen bestys yn the bromys 1226
And of Athenes Dam Pseustys
Ther saugh I then Atytorys

BODLEY

And Marcia / that lost her skyn
Bothe in face / body and chyn 1230
For that she wolde / envien loo
To pipen bet / than Appolloo
Ther saugh I fames / olde and yonge
Pipers / of alle Duche tonge 1234
To lerne loue / Daunces / sprynges
Reus and these / straunge thynges
Tho saugh I / in an other place
Stonden / in A large space 1238
Of hem that maken / blody soun
In trumpe beme / and claryoun
For in seight / and blodeshedynges
Ys vsed gladly / clarionynges 1242
Ther herd I trumpen / Messenius
Of whom that speketh / virgilius
There herd I trumpe / Ioab also
Theodomas / and other mo 1246
And al that vsed / clarion
In Cataloigne / and Aragon
That in her tyme / famous were
To lerne saugh I / trumpe there 1250
There saugh I sit / in other sees
Pleyinge vpon / sondry glees
Which that I kan not / nevene
Moo than sterres / ben in heuene 1254
Of whiche I nyl not / now ryme
For ese of yow / and losse of tyme
For tyme y-lost / this knowen ye
Be no way / may recouerd be 1258
Ther saugh I pley / Iugelours
Magiciens / and tregetours
And Phitonesses / charmeresses [leaf 171, back]
Olde wrecches / Sorceresses 1262
That vse / exorsisacions /
And eke thes / fumiygacions /

FAIRFAX

The Marcia / that lost her skyn
Both in face. body and chyn 1230
For that she wold enuyen lo
To pypen bet than Appollo
There sawe I eke / famous old and yong
Pypers of the duche tonge 1234
To lerne houe dauncis sprynges
Reyes / and the strange thynges
Tho sawe I in an other place
Standyng in a large space 1238
Of hem that maken blody sown
In tromp beme and claryoun
For in fyght / and blood shedyng
Is vsed good clarionyng 1242
There herd I trompe messenus
Of whom that speketh virgilius
There herd I Ioab trompe also
Theodomas and other moo 1246
And alle that vsed claryon
In Castyle lyon and Aragon
That in her tymes / famous were
To lernen / sawe I trompen there 1250
Ther sawe I sytte in her sees
Pleyeng vpon other lees
Whyche I can not neuene
Mo than sterris ben in heuene 1254
Of whyche I nyl / as now not ryme [c ij]
For ese of you / And losse of tyme
For tyme y lost that knowe ye
By no wey / recouered may be 1258
Ther sawe I pley Iogelers
Magyciens and tragetours
And phetonysses and charmeresses
Olde wycches and sorceresses 1262
That vsen exorsisacions
And many other Inuocacions

CAXTON

And Mercia that lost her skynne
Bothe in face / body / and chynne 1230
For that she wolde enuyen / lo
To pypen bette than Apollo
There sawe I eke famous olde and yonge
Pypers of al the duche tonge 1234
To lerne loue daunces / sprynges
Reyes / and the straunge thynges
Tho sawe I in another place
Standynge in a large space 1238
Of hem that maken blody soun
In trumpe beme / and claryoun
For in fyght and blode shedynges
Is vsed gladly clarionynges 1242
There herde I trumpe Messenus
Of whom that speketh Vergilius
There herde I Ioab trumpe also
Theodomas and other mo 1246
And al that vsed clarion
In Casteloygne / and Aragon
That in her tymes famous were
To lernen sawe I trumpen there 1250
There sawe I syt in other sees
Playenge vpon other sondry glees
Whiche that I can not neuen [Fo. CCC.xix., col. 2]
Mo than sterres ben in heuen 1254
Of whiche I nyl as nowe nat ryme
For ease of you / and losse of tyme
For tyme ylost / this knowe ye
By no way may recouered be 1258
There sawe I playeng iogelours
Magyciens and tragetours
And Phetonysses charmeresses
Olde wytches sorceresses 1262
That vsen exorsisacions
And eke subfumygacions

THYNNE

And Marcya that loste hir skyñ
Both yn face body *and* chyñ 1230
For that she wolde enuyen .loo.
To pypen bett then Appollo [leaf 171]
Ther saugh I Fames olde *and* yonge
Pypers of all the Duche tonge 1234
To lerne loue Dauncys sprynges
Reus *and* thes straunge thynges
Tho saugh I yn an othir place
Stonden yn a large space 1238
Of hem that makyn blody souñ
In Trompe beme *and* Claryouñ
For yn fyght *and* blode shedynge
Is vsyd gladly Claryonynge 1242
Ther herd I trumpyñ Messenus
Of whom that spekyth Vyrgylius
Ther herd I trumpe Ioab alsoo
Theodomas *and* othir moo 1246
And all that vsyd Claryouñ
In Cataloygne *and* Aragouñ
That yn her tyme Famous wer
To lerne saugh I trumpe ther 1250
Ther saugh I sytte yn othir seye
Pleyenge vpon sondry gleys [leaf 171, back]
Which that I kañ not nevyñ
Moo than sterrys beñ yn heuyñ 1254
Of which I nyll not now Ryme
For ese of you *and* losse of tyme
For tyme I-loste this knowyñ ye
Be no wey may recoueryd be 1258
Ther saugh I pley Ieugelourys
Magyciens *and* Tregetourys
An Phytonessys charmeressys
Olde wichys & Sorceressys 1262
That vse exorsisacyonys
And eke this Fumygacyonys

BODLEY

And Clerkes eke / which konne wel
Alle this magikes / naturel 1266
That craftely doon / her ententes
To maken / in certeyn ascendentes
Ymages / lo / thrugh which magike
To make a man / ben hool or syke 1270
Ther saugh I / the quene Medea
And Artes eke / and calipsa
Ther saugh [I] hermes / ballenus
Limete and eke / Symon Magus 1274
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Ther saugh I / Colle tregetour
Vpon a table / of Sygamour 1278
Pley an vncouthe / thynge to telle
Y saugh him carien / a wyndmelle
Vnder a walsh note / shale
What shuld I make / lenger tale 1282
Of alle the pepil / y ther say
Fro hennes / in to domes day
Whan I had al / this folkys beholde
And fonde me louse / and nought y-colde
And oft I mused / longe while 1287
Vpon these walles / of berile
That shoone ful lyghter / than a glas
And made welmore / than hit was 1290
To semen / euery thinge y-wis
As kynde thynge / of Fames is
I gan to romen / til I fonde
The castel yate / on my ryght honde 1294
Which that so wel / corven was
That neuer suche / another nas
And yit it was / be auenture
I-wrought / as often as be cure 1298
Hyt nedeth noght / yow more to tellen [b 172]
To make yow / to longe duellen

FAIRFAX

And clerkes that connen wel
Alle thys magyk naturel 1266
That craftely do her ententes
To maken in certayn ascendentes
Ymages lo / thurgh suche magyke
To make a man / hole or seke 1270
Ther saw I the quene Medea
And Circes eke / and Caliophia
There saw I hermes / ballenus
Lymote / and eke Symon magus 1274
There sawe I and knewe hym by name
That by suche arte don men fame
There sawe I / colle tregetour
Vpon a table of Sycomour 1278
Pleye / an vncouth thyng to telle
I sawe hym carye a wynd melle
Vnder a walnote shale
What sholde I make lenger tale 1282
Of alle the peple that I say
I coude not telle tyl domesday
Whan I had alle thys folke beholde
And fonde me loos / and not holde 1286
And eft I mused a lenger whyle
Vpon thys wall of Beryle
That shone lyghter than a glas
And made it wel more than it was 1290
As kynde thyng of fame is
And thenne anon after thys
I gan forth romen tyl I fonde [c ij, back]
The castel / that on my ryght honde 1294
Whyche so wel coruen was
That neuer suche an other nas
And yet it was by auenture
Y wrought by grete and subtyl cure 1298
It nedeth not yow for to telle
To make yow lenger to dwelle

CAXTON

And clerkes eke whiche conne wel
Al this magyke naturel 1266
That craftely do her ententes
To maken in certayne ascendentes
Ymages lo / through whiche magyke
To maken a man ben hole or seke 1270
There sawe I the quene Medea
And Cyrces eke / and Caliophia
There sawe I Hermes Ballenus
Lymote / and eke Symon Magus 1274
There sawe I / and knewe by name
That by suche arte done men haue fame
There sawe I Coll tregetour
Vpon a table of Sycamour 1278
Play an vncouthe thyng to tel
I sawe hym cary a wynde mel
Vnder a walnote shale
What shulde I make lenger tale 1282
Of al the people that I sey
I coude nat tel tyl domisdey
Whan I had al this folke beholde
And founde me loce and nat holde 1286
And I amused a longe whyle
Vpon this wal of Beryle
That shone lyghter than a glas
And made wel more than it was 1290
As kynde thyng of fame is
And than anon after this
I gan forthe romen tyl I fonde
The castel yate on my right honde 1294
Whiche so wel coruen was
That neuer suche another nas
And yet it was by auenture
Ywrought by great and subtyl cure 1298
It nedeth nat you more to tellen
To make you to longe dwellen

THYNNE

And clerkys eke which kon weH
AH this magikys NatureH 1266
That craftely doon her yntentes
To make yn certeyn ascendentes
Ymagis lo thorogh which magyke
To make a man ben hool or syke / [leaf 172]
Ther saugh I the quene Medea 1271
And Artys eke *and* Calypsa
Ther saugh I Herenus Ballenus
Lumete *and* eke Symon Magus 1274
Ther saugh I *and* knew by name
That be such arte don men han Fame
Ther saugh I CoH tregetoure
Vpon a table of Sygamoure 1278
Pley an vncouth thinge to teH
I saugh hym karyen a wyndmeH
Vndir a welshnote shale
What shulde I make lenger tale 1282
Of aH the peple I ther say
Fro hens vnto domus day
Whan I had aH this folkys biholde
And founde me loce *and* not I-holde 1286
And aH I musyd longe while
Vpon these wallys of Beryle
That shone fuH lyghter then a glas /
And made welmore than yt was [leaf 172, back] 1290
To semyn euery thynge I-wys
As kynde thynge of Fames ys
I gan to Romyn tyH I fonde
The casteH yate on my right honde 1294
Which that so weH corvyn was
That neuyr such an othir nas
And yet it was by auenture
I-wrought as oftyn as by cure 1298
Hit nedith nought you more to teH
To make you to longe dweH

BODLEY

Of these yates / floris̄hinges
Ne of compasses / ne of kervynges 1302
Ne how they hat / in masoneries
As corbetz
But lord so fare / yt was to shewe
For hit was alle / with gold behewe 1306
But in I went / and that anoon
Ther mette I cryinge / many oon
A larges larges / hald vp wel
God saue the lady / of thys pel 1310
Our ovne gentil lady / fame
And hem that wilnen / to haue name
Of vs / thus herd y crien alle
And fast comen / out of halle 1314
And shoon nobles / and sterlynges
As somme corovned / wer as kynges
With corovnes wrought / ful of losynges
And many ryban / and many frenges 1318
Were on her clothes / trewly
Thoo atte last / aspyed y
That pursevantes / and heraulde̅s
That crien ryche folkes / laudes 1322
Hyt weren alle / and euery man
Of hem / as y yow tellen can
Had on him throwen / a vesture
Whiche that men crepen / a cote armure
Enbrowded / wonderly ryche 1327
As though they nere / nought y-lyche
But nought nyl I / so mote y thryve
Ben aboute / to dyscryve 1330
Al these armes / that ther weren
That they thus / on her cote beren
For hyt to me / were impossibille
Men myght make / of hem a bible 1334
XX^ti. foote thykke / y trowe [leaf 172, back]
For certeyn / who so koude I-knowe

FAIRFAX

Of these yates floryssh̄yges
Ne of compaces ne of keruynges 1302
Ne how the hackyng in masonryes
As corbettis / and ymageryes
But lord so feyr it was to shewe
For it was alle of gold behewe 1306
But in I wente and that anone
There mette I cryeng many one
A larges / A larges vp hold well
God saue the lady of thys pele 1310
Our owen gentyle lady fame
And hem that wylleth to haue a name
Of vs / thus herd I cryen alle
And fast comen out of the halle 1314
And shoke nobles / and sterlynges
And crowned were they as kynges
Wyth crownes wrought ful of losynges
And many reban and many thynges 1318
Were in her clothes truly
Tho at laste / aspyed I
That purseuauntes and herawdes
That cryen ryche folkes lawdes 1322
It weren alle / and euery man
Of them as I yow telle can
Had on hym throwe a vesture
Whyche men clepe a cote Armure 1326
Enbrowdred wonderly ryche
Alle though they were not ylyche
But not wyl I so mote I thryne
Be aboute to dyscryue 1330
Alle thyse armes what they weren [leaf 173]
That they thus on her cotes beren
For it to me were Impossible
Men myght make of hem a byble 1334
Twenty fote thycke as I trowe
For certayn who so coude knowe

CAXTON

Of these yates floryssh̄yges [Fo. CCC.xix. back]
Ne of compaces / ne of karuynges 1302
Ne howe the hackynge in masonries
As corbettes / and ymageries
But lorde so fayre it was to shewe
For it was al with golde behewe 1306
But in I wente / and that anone
There mette I cryenge many one
A larges a larges / holde vp wel
God saue the lady of this pel 1310
Our owne gentyl lady Fame
And hem that wyllen to haue a name
Of vs / thus herde I cryen al
And fast comen out of the hal 1314
And shoke nobles and starlynges
And crowned were as kynges
With crownes wrought ful of losynges
And many ribans / and many frynges 1318
Were on her clothes truely
Tho at the last espyed I
That purseuauntes and heraudes
That cryen riche folkes laudes 1322
If weren / al and euery man
Of hem / as I you tel can
Had on hym throwe a vesture
Whiche men clepe a cote armure 1326
Embrouded wonderly riche
As thoughe they were not ylyche
But naught wyl I so mote I thryue
Be aboute to discryue 1330
Al these armes that there weren
That they thus on her cotes weren
For it to me were impossyble
Men myght make of hem a byble 1334
Twenty fote thycke as I trowe
For certayne who so coude knowe

THYNNE

Of this yatys Floryssh̄yges
Ne of Compassis ne of keruynges 1302
Ne how they hate. yn masoneryes
As corbettz fuⁿ of ymageryes
But lorde so feyre yt was to shew
For yt was aⁿ with golde hehewe 1306
But yn I went *and* that anoⁿ
Ther' mette I cryenge many oⁿ
A larges/ larges holde vp weⁿ
God saue the lady of this Peⁿ 1310
Oure gentyⁿ lady Fame [leaf 178]
And hem that wylnen to haue Fame
Of hus thus herde I cryen aⁿ
And fast comyn oute of haⁿ 1314
And shone noblys *and* sterlynges
As som corownyd were as kynges
With corownys wrought fuⁿ of losynges
And many Ryban *and* Frynges 1318
Were on her clothis trewly
Tho attlaste aspyed I
That pursyvauntys *and* herauldys
That cryen riche folkys lawdys 1322
Hit werⁿ aⁿ *and* euery manⁿ
Of hem as I you teⁿ caⁿ
Had on him throwyn a vesture
Which that men clepyⁿ a cote armure 1326
Enbrowdid wondirlyⁿ Ryche
As though thei nere nought I-lyche
But nought nyl I so mote I thryue
Beⁿ a-boute to dyscryue 1330
Aⁿ these armys that therⁿ weryⁿ [leaf 178, back]
That thei thus on her cote beryⁿ
For hit to me werⁿ ympossyble
Men myght make of hem a byble 1334
xx fote thicke I trowe
For *certeyn* who so koude I-knowe

BODLEY

Myght' ther alle / the armes seen
Of famouse folke / that han' y-been' 1338
In auffrike Europe / and asye
Syth first began' / the cheualrie
Loo how shulde I / now tel al thys
Ne of the halle eke / what nede is 1342
To tellen' yow / that euery walle
Of hit / and' roof and' flore with al
Was plated / half a foote thikke
Of gold / and that nas no thynge wikke
But for to prove / in alle wyse 1347
As fyne as ducat / in venyse
Of whiche to litel / al in my povche is
And they wer set / as thik of nowchis 1350
Fyne / of the fynest' stones faire
That men reden' / in the lapidaire
Of gresses growen' / in A mede
But hit were alle to longe / to rede 1354
The names / and therfore I pace
But in this lusty / and ryche place
That fames halle / called was
Ful moche prees / of folke ther nas 1358
Ne crowdyng / for to mochil prees
But al on hye / above a dees
Sit in a see / imperiall
That made was / of a rubee all 1362
Which that a carbuncle' / ys y-called
Y saugh perpetually / y-stalled
A femynyne / creature
That neuer formed / by nature 1366
Nas suche another / thing y-seye
For alther first / soth for to seye
Me thought' she was / so lyte
That the lengthe / of a cubite 1370
Was lengere / than she
This was / gret marvaylle to me [*f* 172]

FAIRFAX

Myght there alle the armes see
Of famous folk that had' be 1338
In Affrycque. Europe / and' Asye
Syth first lo chyualrye
Lo how shold' I telle alle thys
Ne of the halle eke / what nede is 1342
To tellen yow that euery wal
Of it / and' roof and' flore wyth al
Was plated' half a fote thykke
Of gold' / and' that was not wykke 1346
But to proef in alle wyse
As fyn as doket of venyse
Of whyche to lyte in my powche is
And' were sette as thyck as owchys 1350
Ful of the fynest stones fayre
That men reden in the lapydayre
Or as grasses growen in a mede
But it were al to longe to rede 1354
The names / And' therfore I pace
But in thys ryche lusty place
That fames halle / called was
Ful moche prees of folk / ther was 1358
No gronyng' for somoche prees
But al on hye vpon a dees
Sat on a See Emperyal
That was made of a Rubye Ryal 1362
Whyche a Carbuncle is y callyd'
I sawe perpetually y stalled'
A femynyn Creature
That neuer formed' by nature 1366
Suche Another thyng' I say
For altherfyrst soth to say
Me thought' that she was so lyte [*s* ii, back]
That the lengthe of a Cubyte 1370
Was lenger that she semed' be
But thus soné in a whyle she

CAXTON

Myght there al the armes seen
Of famous folke that had been 1338
In Affrike / Europe / and Asye
Sithe fyrst began cheualrye
Lo / howe shulde I nowe tel al this
Ne of the hal eke what nede is 1342
To tellen you that euery wal
Of it / and rofe and flore with al
Was plated halfe a fote thicke
Of golde / and that was not wycke 1346
But for to proue in al wyse
As fyne as ducket in Venyse
Of whiche to lyte al in my pouche is [*f* 319, bk, col. 2]
And they were set as thycke of ouches 1350
Fyne / of the fynest stones fayre
That men reden in the lapidayre
Or as grasses growen yn a mede
But it were al to longe to rede 1354
The names : and therfore I pace
But in this lusty and riche place
That Fames hal called was
Ful moche prees of folke there nas 1358
Ne croudynge / for to moche prees
But al on hye aboue a dees
Satte in a see imperial
That made was of a Ruly royal 1362
Whiche that a carbuncle is ycalled
I sawe perpetually ystalled
A femynyne creature
That neuer formed by nature 1366
Was suche another thynge I say
For altherfirst / sothe to say
Me thought that she was so lyte
That the length of a cubyte 1370
Was lenger than she semed be
But thus soone in a whyle she

THYNNE

Myght ther all the armys sen
Of Famouse folke that han I-ben 1338
In Aufryke Europe *and* Asye
Syth fyrst bigan the Chealrye
Lo how shuld' I now tell all this
Ne of the hall eke what nede ys 1342
To tell you that euery wall
Of hit *and* flore *and* Rofe *and* all
Was plattyd half a fote thikke
Of golde *and* that nas no thynge wykke
But for to proue yn all wyse 1347
As fyne as ducat yn venyse
Of which to lytyll yn my pouche ys
And thei wer' sette as thycke of nowchis [*f* 178]
Fyne of the fynest stonys fayre 1351
That men rede yn the lapydayre
Of gresys growyn yn a mede
But it wer' all to longe to rede 1354
The namys *and* therfor I. pace
But yn this lusty *and* Rich place
That Fames hall I-callyd was
Ful much prese of folke ther nas 1358
Ne crowdynge for to mochill pres
But al on high a-boue a dees
Syt yn a see ymperyall
That made was of a Rubo all 1362
Which that a carbuncle ys I-callyd
I saugh perpetually I-stallyd
A femynyne creature
That neuyr fourmyd by Nature 1366
Nas such an othir thyng I-seye
For althirfyrst soth for to seye
Me thought she was so lyte [leaf 174, back]
That the length of a Cubyte 1370
Was lengyr then she
This was grete marueyle to me

BODLEY

Hir tho / so wonderly streight
That with hir fete / she erthe reight 1374
And with hir hed / she touched heuene
Ther as shynen / sterres sevene
And ther to eke / as my witte
I saugh a grotter / wonder yitte 1378
Vpon her eyen / to be-holde
But certeyn / y hem neuer tolde
For as feele yen / had she
As fetheres / vpon foules be 1382
Or weren / on the bestes foure
That goddis trone / gunne honoure
As Iohn writ / in thapocalips
Hir heere / that ovndye was / and crips
As burned gold / hyt shoon / to see 1387
And sothe to tellen / also she
Had also fele / vpstondyng eres
And tonges / as on bestes heres 1390
And on hir fete wexen / saugh y
Partriches wynges / redely
But lorde the perry / and the richesse
I saugh sittyng / on this godesse 1394
And lord the heuenysali / melodye
Of songes ful / of Armonye
I herd aboute / her trone y-songe
That al the paleys / walles ronge 1398
So songe the myghty Muse / she
That cleped ys / caliope
And hir eighte / sustren eke
That in her face / semen meke 1402
And euer mo / eternally
They synge of Fame / as thoo herd y
Heryed be thou / and thy name
Goddesse of renoun / or of Fame 1406
Tho was I war / loo / atte laste
As I myn eyen / gan vp caste

FAIRFAX

Her self / tho wonderly streyght
That wyth her feet she therthe reyght 1374
And wyth her hede she towchyd heuen
Ther as shyneth the sterres seuen
And therto yet as to my wyt
I sawe as grete a wonder yet 1378
Vpon her eyen to beholde
But certaynly I hem neuer tolde
For as fele eyen had she
As fethers vpon fowles be 1382
Or weren on the bestis foure
That goddis trone can honoure
As wryteth Iohn in the Apocalyps
Her heer that was owndy and cryps 1386
As burned golde shone / as for to see
And soth to tellen also she
Had also fele stondyng eris
And tonges / as on a beste ben heeris 1390
And on her feet woxen sawe I
Partrychs wynges redyly
But lord the perry and rychesse
I sawe syttyng on the goddesse 1394
And the heuenly melodye
Of songes ful of Armonye
I herde aboute her trone y songe
That alle the palays wal ronge 1398
So songe the myghty muse she
That clepyd is Calyope
And her seuen sustren eke
That in her faces semen meke 1402
And euermore eternally
The songe of fame tho herd I
Heryed be thou and thy name
Goddesse of Renoun and of fame 1406
Tho was I ware at the laste [sig]
As I myn eyen gan vp caste

CAXTON

Her selfe tho wonderly streyght
That with her fete she therthe reyght 1374
And with her heed she touched heuen
There as shyneth the sterres seuen
And therto yet / as to my wyt
I sawe a great wonder yet 1378
Vpon her eyen to beholde
But certaynly I hem neuer tolde
For as fele eyen had she
As fethers vpon foules be 1382
Or weren on the beestes foure
That goddes trone can honoure
As wryteth Iohan in the Apocalyps
Her heer that was owndy and cryps 1386
As burned golde it shone to se
And sothe to tellen also she
Had also fele vp standynge eares
And tonges / as on beest ben hearcs 1390
And on her fete woxen sawe I
Partriche wynges redily
But lorde the perry and the rychesse
I sawe syttynge on the goddesse 1394
And the heuenly melody
Of songes ful of armony
I herde aboute her trone yeonge [Fo. cccc., col. 1]
That al the palays wal ronge 1398
So songe the myghty Muse she
That cleped is Caliope
And her seuen systerne eke
That in her faces semen meke 1402
And euermore eternally
The songe of fame tho herde I
Heryed be thou and thy name
Goddes of renoun and of fame 1406
Tho was I ware at the last
As I myne eyen gan vp cast

THYNNE

Hir tho so wondirlich strayght
That with hir fete she erth reyght 1374
And with hir hed she touchid heuyn
Ther as shynen sterrys seuyn
And therto eke as my wytte
I saugh a grettyr wondyr yitte 1378
Vpon hir yen to biholde
But certeyn I hem neuyr tolde
For as fele yen had she
As fethrys vpon fowlys be 1382
Or weryn on the bestys foure
That godis trone gunne honoure
As Iohan writt yn thapocolyps
Hyr heere that oundy was *and* cryps 1386
As bournyd goolde it shone to see
And soth to tell also she [leaf 175]
Had also fele vpstondyng erys
And tongys as on bestys herys 1390
And on hir fete waxyn saugh I
Partryches wynges redely
But lorde the perry *and* the rychesse
I saugh syttynge on this godesse 1394
And lorde the heuenyssli melodye
Of songys fuH of armonye
I herde a boute hir trone I-songe
That alt the paleys wallys Ronge 1398
So sange the myghty Muse she
That clepid ys calyope
And hir eighte sustren eke
That yn her face semyn meke 1402
And euyr mo eternallye
Thei songe of Fame as tho herde I
Herieȝ be thou *and* thy name
Goddesse of Renoun or of Fame 1406
Tho was I ware tho attelaste
As I myn yen gan vp caste [leaf 176, back]

BODLEY

That thys ylke / noble quene [leaf 173, back]
On her shuldres / gan sustene 1410
Bothe armes / and the name
Of thoo that hadde / large fame
Alexander / and hercules
That with a shert / hys lyfe les 1414
And thus fonde y syttynge / this goddes
In noble honour / and ryches
Of which I stynte / a while nowe
Other thinge / to tellen yowe 1418
Tho saugh I stonde / on eyther syde
Streight doun / to the dores wide
Fro the dees / many a peler
Of metal that shoon / not ful chere 1422
But though they ner / of no rychesse
Yet they were made / for gret noblesse
And in hem / gret sentence
And folkes / of digne reuerence 1426
Of whiche / I wil yow tel fonde [telle. Dodl.]
Vpon the piler / saugh I stonde
Alderfirste / loo / ther I sighe
Vpon a piler / stonde on highe 1430
That was of lede / and yren fyne
Hym of Secte / saturnyne
The Ebrayke / Iosephus the olde
That of Iewes / gestes tolde 1434
And he bare / on hys shuldres hye
The fame / of the Iurye
And by hym stonden / other seuene
Wise and worthy / for to neuene 1438
To helpen hem / bere vp the charge
Hyt was so hevy / and so large
And for they writen / of batayles
As wel as other / olde mervayles 1442
Therfor was / loo / thys pilere
Of whiche that I yow / telle here

FAIRFAX

That thys ylke noble quene
On her shuldres gan sustene 1410
Bothe Armes and the name
Of tho that had large fame
Alysandre and Hercules
That wyth a sherte hys lyf lees 1414
And thus fonde I syttyng thys goddesse
In nobley honour and rychesse
Of whyche I stynte a whyle now
Other thynges to tellen yow 1418
Tho saw I stonde on thother syde
Strayt doun to the doris wyde
From the deys many a pyler
Of metal that shone not ful cleer 1422
But though they were of no ryches
Yet were they made for grete nobles
And in hem grete sentence
And folk of grete and dygne reuerence 1426
Of whyche to telle wyl I fonde
Vpon a pyler sawe I stonde
Alderfyrst / ther I seyghe
Vpon a pyler stond an hye 1430
That was of lede and of yron fyne
Hym that wrote thactes dyuyne
The Ebrayk Iosephus the olde
That of Iewes gestis tolde 1434
And bare vpon hys sholdres hye
The fame vp of the Iewerye
And by hym / ther stoden seuene
Wyse and worthy / for to neuene 1438
To helpen hym bere vp the charge
It was so heuy and so large
And for they wryten of bataylles
As wel as of other meruaylles 1442
Thefor was lo thys pyler
Of whyche I you telle here

CAXTON

That this ylke noble quene
On her shulders gan sustene 1410
Bothe the armes and the name
Of tho that had large fame
Alysander / and Hercules
That with a sherte his lyfe dyd lese 1414
And thus founde I syttynge this goddesse
In noble honour and richesse
Of whiche I stynte a whyle nowe
Other thynge to tellen you 1418
Tho sawe I stande on thother syde
Streyght downe to the dores wyde
From the dees many a pyllere
Of metal / that shone not ful clere 1422
But thoughe they were of no richesse
Yet were they made for great noblesse
And in hem great sentence
And folke of hye and digne reuerence 1426
Of whiche to tel wyl I fonde
Vpon a pyller sawe I stonde
Alderfirst there I sye
Vpon a pyller stande on hye 1430
That was of lede and of yron fyne
Hym of the secte saturnyne
The Ebrayke Iosephus the olde
That of iewes gestes tolde 1434
And he bare on his shulders hye
The fame vp of the Iurye
And by hym stoden other seuen
Wyse and worthy for to neuen 1438
To helpen hym bere vp the charge
It was so heuy and so large
And for they wryten of batayles
As wel as of other meruayles 1442
Therfore was lo / this pyllere
Of whiche I you tel here

THYNNE

That this ylke noble quene
On her shuldrys gan sustene 1410
Both armys *and* the name
Of tho that had large Fame
Alexandre *and* Hercules
That with a shert *his lyfe* les 1414
And thus fonde I sittyng this goddesse
In noble honoure *and* Rychesse
Of which I stynte a while now
Othir thinge to tell yow 1418
Tho saugh I stonde on eythir syde
Streyght doun to the dorys wyde
Fro the dees many a Pylere
Of metall that shone not full clere 1422
Yet though thei nere of no Rychesse
yet thei were made for grete Noblesse
And yn hem grete sentence
And folkys of dygne Reuerence 1426
Of which I wull you tell fonde /
Vpon the pyler saugh I stonde [leaf 176]
Althirfyrst lo. there I sygh
Vpon a pyler *stonde on* high 1430
That was of lede *and* yron fyne
Hym of secte Satournyne
The Ebrayk Iosephus the olde
That of Iewys gestys tolde 1434
And he bare on his shuldre high
The Fame of the Iewrye
And by him stoden othir seuyn
Wyse *and* worthi for to neuyn 1438
To help hem bere vp*e* the charge
Hit was so heuy *and* so large
And for thei wryten of batayles
As well as othir olde meruayles 1442
There for was lo this Pylere
Of which that I you tell her

BODLEY

Of lede and yren / bothe y-wys - [leaf 174]
For yren / Martes metal ys 1446
Which that god / is of bataylle
And the lede / withouten faille
Ys lo the metal / of Saturne
That hath a ful large whole / to turne 1450
Thoo stoden forthe / on every rowe
Of hem which that / I koude knowe
Though I hem noght / be ordre telle
To make yow / to longe to duelle 1454
These of whliche / I gynne rede
There saugh I stonde / out of drede
Vpon an yren / piler stronge
That peynted was / al endlonge 1458
With tigres blode / in euery place
The tholausan / that highte stace
That bare of Thebes / vp the fame
Vpon his shuldres / and the name 1462
Also of cruelle / Achilles
And by him stood / withouten les
Ful wonder hye / on a pilere
Of yren / he the gret Omere 1466
And with him Dares / and Tytus
Before and eke / he lollius
And Guydo eke / de Columpnis
And englyssh Gaunfride / eke y-wis 1470
And eche of these / as haue I loye
Was besye / for to bere vp Troye
So hevy therof / was the Fame
That for to bere / hyt was no game 1474
But yet I gan / ful wel espie
Betwex hem was / a litil envye
Oon seyde / Omere was lyes
Feynynge in hys / Poetries 1478
And was to Grekes / fauorable
Ther for held he hyt / but fable

FAIRFAX

Of lede and yren bothe ywys [c iij, back]
For yron Martis metal is 1446
Whyche that god is of batayll
And the lead wythoute fayll
Is Lo the metall of saturne
That hath ful large whele to turne 1450
To stonde forth on euery rowe
Of hem / whyche I coude knowe
Though I by ordre hem not telle
To maken you to long to dwelle 1454
These of whyche I gan rede
Ther sawe I stande out of drede
Vpon a pyler hye and stronge
That peynted was al endlong 1458
Wyth tygres blood in euery place
The tholophan that hyght stace
That bare of thebes vp the name
Vpon his sholdres and / the fame 1462
Also of cruel Achylles
And by hym wythout lees
Ful wonder hygh vpon a pyler
Of yron he the grete Omer 1466
And wyth hym dares and Titus
Before and eke he lollius
And Guydo eke de Columpnys
And Englysh Gaufryde eke ywys 1470
And eche of these as I haue loye
Was besy for to bere vp Troys
So heuy was therof the fame
That for to bere it was no game 1474
But yet I gan ful wel espye
Betwene hem was a lytel enuye
Other sayde that Omer made lyes
Feynyng in hys poetryes 1478
And was to the grekis fauorable
Therfore held he it but fable

CAXTON

Of leed and yron bothe ywis [Fo. CCCxx., col. 2]
For yron Martes metal is 1446
Whiche that god is of batayle
And the leed withouten fayle
Is lo / the metal of Saturne
That hath ful large whele to turne 1450
To stande forthe on eyther rowe
Of hem / whiche I coude knowe
Thoughe I by ordre hem not tel
To make you to longe to dwell 1454
These / of whliche I gan rede
There sawe I stande out of drede
Vpon an yron pyller stronge
That payned was al endlonge 1458
With Tygres blode in euery place
The Tholason that hyght Stace
That bare of Thebes vp the name
Vpon his shulders / and the fame 1462
Also of cruel Achylles
And by hym stode withouten lees
Ful wondir highe vpon a pyller
Of yron / he the great Omer 1466
And with hym Dares and Tytus
Before / and eke he Lollyus
And Guydo eke de Colompnis
And Englyeshe Galfride eke ywis 1470
And eche of these as I haue ioye
Was busy to beare vp Troye
So heuy therof was the fame
That for to beare it was no game 1474
But yet I gan ful wel espye
Bytwene hem was a lytel enuye
One sayd that Omer made lyes
Feynynge in his poetris 1478
And was to the Grekes fauourable
Therfore helde he it but fable

THYNNE

Of lede *and* Iron both I-wys
For Iron Martys metall ys 1446
Which that god ys of batayle
And the lede withouten fayle
Is lo the metall of Satournne [leaf 176, back]
That hath a full large whele to torne 1450
Tho stode forth on *euery* Rowe
Of hem which that I koude knowe
Though I hem nought bi ordre tell
To make you to longe to dwell 1454
These of which I gynne Rede /
Ther saugh I stonde oute of drede /
Vpon an yron pyler stronge
That peyntyd was all endlonge 1458
With Tygrys blode yn euery place
The Tholausan that hight stace /
That bare of Thebes vp the Name
Vpon his shuldrys *and* the Name / 1462
Also of cruell Achilles /
And by him stode withoutyn les
Full wondir high on a Pylere
Of Iron he the grete Omere 1466
And with hirn Dares *and* Tytus
Bifore *and* eke he Lollius
And Guydo eke de Columpnis /
And Englissh Gaunfryde eke I-wys [leaf 177]
And ech of these as haue I ioye 1471
Was besy for to bere vp Troye
So heuy therof was the Fame /
That for to bere it was no game / 1474
But yit I gan fullwell espye
Betwixe hem was a litell envye /
Oon seide Omere was lyes
Feynenge yn hys Poetryes 1478
And was to Grekya faiorable /
Therfor hilde he hit but fable

BODLEY

Tho saugh I stonde / on a pilere [leaf 176, back]
That was of tynned / yren clere
That latyn Poete / Virgile
That bore hath vp longe / while
The fame / of Pius Eneas
And next hym / on a pilar was
Of Coper / Venus clerk / ovide
That hath y-sowen / wonder wide
The grete god / of loues name
And ther he bare / vp wel hys fame
Vpon this piler / also hye
And I hyt myght / see [with] myn ye
For why this halle / of whiche I rede
Was woxen on-high / the length and brede
Wel more / be a thousande dele
Than hyt was erst / that saugh I wel
Thoo saugh I / on a piler by
Of yren wroght / ful sturmely
The grete poete / Dauid Lucan
And on hys shuldres / bare vp than
As high as that / y myghte see
The fame of Iulius / and Pompe
And by him stoden / alle these clerkes
That writen / of Romes myghty werkes
That yf y wolde / her names telle
Alle to longe / most I dwelle
And next him / on a piler stoode [on A., Bodl.]
Of soulfre lyke / as he were woode
Dauid Claudian / the sothe to telle
That bare vp / the fame of helle
Of Pluto / and of Proserpyne
That quene ys / of the derke pyne
What shulde y more / telle of this
The halle was al / ful y-wys
Of hem that writen al / of the olde gestes
As ben on trees / rokes nestes

1482
1486
1490
1494
1498
1502
1506
1510
1514

FAIRFAX

Tho sawe I stonde on a pyler
That was of tynned yren cler
The latyn poete Virgyle [o s]
That hath bore vp a long whyle
The fame of Pius Eneas
And next on a pyler was
Of Coper / Venus clerk Ouyde
That hath sowen wonder wyde
The grete god of loue / hys fame
And ther he bare vp wel hys name
Vpon thys pyler / also hye
As I myght see hyt wyth myn eye
For whyche thys halle / wherof I rede
Was waxe on heyght / length and brede
Wel more by a thousand dele
Than it was erst / that saw I wele
Tho saw I on a pyler by
Of yron wrought ful sternly
The grete poete dan Lucan
That on hys sholdres bare vp than
As hye as I myght see
The name of Iulius and Pompes
And by hym stoden alle these clerkis
That wryte of Romes myghty werkis
That yf I wold her names telle
Alto longe must I dwelle
And thenne vpon a pyler stode
Of Sulphur lyche as he were wode
Dan Claudian soth for to telle
That bare vp alle the fame of helle
Of Pluto and of Proserpyne
That quene is of the derke pyne
What shold I more telle of thys
The halle was al ful ywys
Of hem that writen olde gestis
As ben in trees rokes nestis

1482
1486
1490
1494
1495
1498
1502
1506
1510
1514

CAXTON

Tho sawe I stande on a pyllere
That was of tynned yron clere
The latyn poete Vergyle
That hath bore vp a longe whyle
The fame of Pius Eneas
And nexte hym on a pyller was
Of copper / Venus clerk Ouyde
That hath sowen wonders wyde
The great god of loues fame
And there he bare vp wel his name
Vpon this pyller also hye
As I myght se it with myne eye
For why this hal wherof I rede [Fa. copies, bk]
Was woxe on heyght / length / and brede
Wel more by a thousand dele
Than it was erst / that sawe I wele
Tho sawe I on a pyller by
Of yron wrought ful sternely
The great poete dan Lucan
That on his sholders bare vp than
As hye as that I myght se
The fame of Iulyus and Pompee
And by hym stoden al these clerkes
That write of Romes mighty werkes
That if I wolde her names tel
Al to longe must I dwel
And nexte hym on a pyller stode
Of Sulphure / lyche as he were wode
Dan Claudian / sothe for to tel
That bare vp al the fame of Hel
Of Pluto / and of Proserpyne
That quene is of the derke pyne
What shulde I more tel of this
The hal was al ful ywis
Of hem that wryten olde iestes
As ben on trees rokes nestes

1482
1486
1490
1494
1495
1498
1502
1506
1510
1514

THYNNE

Tho saugh I stonde on a pilere
That was of tynned yron clere
That latyn poete Virgyle
That bore hath vp longe while
The Fame of Pius Eneas
And nexte him on a pilere was
Of Copure Venus clercke Ouyde
That hath I-sowyn wondir wyde
The grete god of louys name
And there he bare vp well his Fame
Vpon this piler also hye [leaf 177, back]
As I hit myght se with myn ye
For whi this halle of which I rede
Was woxyn on length *and* on bredo
Welmore bi a thousande dele
Than it was erste that saugh I welo
Tho saugh I on a pilar by
Of yron wrought full sturnelye
The grete poete Daun lucan
And on his shuldrys bare vp than
As high as that I myght se
The Fame of Iulius *and* Pompe
And by him stodyn all these clerkys
That wryten of Romes mighty werkys /
That if I wolde her namys tell
All to longe moste I dwell
And nexte him on a pylere stode
Of soulfre lyke as he were wode
Daun Claudyan the soth to tell
That bare vp the Fame of hell
Of Pluto *and* of Proserpyne [leaf 178]
That quene ys of the derke pyne
What shulde I more tell of this
The hall was al full I-wys
Of hem that writen of the olde gestys
As ben on treys Rokis nestys

1482
1486
1490
1494
1498
1502
1506
1510
1514

BODLEY

But hit a ful / confuse matere 1517
Were al the gestes / for to here [leaf 175]
That they of write / or how they highte
But while that y / behold thys syghte
I herd a noyse / aprochen blyve
That ferd as beem don / in an hive 1522
Ayen her tyme / of oute fleynge
Ryghte suche a maner / murmurynge
For al the world / hyt semed me
Tho gan I loke / aboute and see 1526
That ther come entryng / in to the halle
A ryghte grete companye / with alle
And that of sondry / regiouns
Of alle skynnes / condiciouns 1530
That duelle in erthe / vnder the mone
Pore and ryche / and also sone
As they were come / in to the halle
They gonne doun / on knees falle 1534
Before this ilke / noble quene
And seyde *grauute* vs / lady shene
Eche of vs / of thy grace a bone 1537
And somme of hem / she graunted sone
And somme she werned / wel and faire
And some she graunted / the contraire
Of her axyng / outterly
But thus I sey / yow trewly 1542
What her cause / was y nyste
For this folke / ful wel y wiste
They had good fame / eche deserued 1545
[. . . *no gap in the MS., or Bodl.* 638]
Ryghte as her suster / Dame fortune note
Ys wonte to serven / in comune
Now herke how / she gan to paye
That gonne her / of her grace praye 1550
And ryght lo / al this companye
Seyden sooth / and noght a lye

FAIRFAX

Were alle thyse gestes for to here
But it is a ful confuse matere 1518
That they of wryte and how they hyght
But whyle that I behelde that syght
I herde a noyse approchen blyue [c. 2, back]
That fareth as bees don in an hyue 1522
Ayenst her tyme of out comyng
Ryght suche a murmoryng
Fyr alle the world semed me
Tho gan I loke aboute me and see 1526
That ther come entryng in to the halle
A ryght grete company wyth alle
And that of sondry regyons
Of alle kyns condicions 1530
That dwelle in erthe vnder the mone
Poure and ryche and also sone
As they were come in to the halle
They gonne on knees doun falle 1534
Before thys ylke noble quene
And seyde graunte vs lady shene
Eche of vs / of thy grace a bone
And some of hem / she graunted sone 1538
And some she warned wel and fayr
And some she graunted the contrayr
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 1542
What ther grace was I nyste
For of thyse folk ful wel I wyste
They had good fame eche deserued 1545
Alle though they were dyuersly serued
Ryght as her suster dame fortune
Is wont to serue in Comune
Now herkne how she gan to paye
Hem / that gan her of grace praye 1550
And yet lo / alle thys companye
Seyden soth / and not a lye

CAXTON

But it a ful confuse matere
Were al these iestes for to here 1518
That they of wryte / and howe they hyght
But whyle that I behelde this syght
I herde a noyse approchen blyue
That fareth as bees done in an hyue 1522
Agayust her tyme of out flyenge
Ryght suche a maner murmuryuge
For al the worlde it semed me
Tho gan I loke aboute and se 1526
That there come entrynge in to the hal
A right great company withal
And that of sondry regyons
Of al kyns condicyons 1530
That dwel in erthe vnder the moone
Poore and ryche / and also soone
As they were come in to the hal
They gan on knees downe to ful 1534
Before this ilke noble quene
And sayd / graunt vs lady shene
Eche of vs of thy grace abone
And some of hem she graunted sone 1538
And some she warned wel and fayre
And some she grauntyd the contrayre
Of her askynge vtterly [Fo. ccxxx, bk, col. 2]
But this I say you trewly 1542
What her grace was I nyst
For of these folke ful wel I wyst
They had good fame eche deserued
Al thoughe they were dyuersly serued 1546
Right as her syster dame Fortune
Is wonte to serue in commune
Nowe herken howe she gan to paye
Hem that gan her of grace praye 1550
And yet lo / al this company
Seyden sothe / and not a lye

THYNNE

But it a fuH confuse matere
Were alt the Gestys for to here 1518
That thei of wryte and how thei hight
But while that I behilde this sight
I herde a noyse aprochin blyue
That ferde as beñ doit yn an hyue 1522
A-yen hir tyme of outo fleynge
Right suche a maner murmuryuge
For alt the worlde yt semyd me
Tho gan I loke a-boute *and* se 1526
That ther come entrynge yn-to the halt
A right grete companye withalt
And that of sondry Regyonys
Of alt skynys condicyonys 1530
That dueH yn erth vndir the mone [leaf 178, back]
Pore *and* Riche *and* also sone
As thei were come yn-to the halt
Thei gonne doun on kneys faile 1534
Before this ilke noble queue
And seide graunte vs lady shene
Ech of vs of thi grace a bone
And som of hem she grauntyd sone 1538
And som she wornyd welt *and* feyre
And som she grauntyd the contrayre
Of her axynge outyrlye /
But thus I sey you trewly 1542
What hir cause was I nyste
For this folke fuH welt I wyste
Thei had good Fame eclt deseruyd
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 1546
Right as hir auste Dauñ Fortune
Is wonte *to serue* yn comune
Now herke *how* she gan to paye
That gonne hir of hir grace praye 1550
And right lo fait this companye /
Seidyn soth *and* nought a lye [leaf 179]

BODLEY

Ma dame quod they / we be
Folke that here / besechen the [leaf 175, back]
That thou graunte vs / now good fame
And let our werkes / han that name
In ful / recompensacion
Of good werkes / yive vs good renoun 1558
I werne yow hit / quod she anon
Ye gete of me / good fame non
Be god / and ther fore goo your wey
Allas quod they / and welaway 1562
Telle vs what may / your cause be
For me lyst hyt noght / quod she
No wyght shal speke / of yow y-wis
Good ne harme / ne that ne this 1566
And with that worde / she gan to calle
Her messangere that was in halle
And that he shuld / fast goon 1569
[*Blank line in MS., and in Budl.* 638, *ff* 179]
Vpon the peyn / to be blynde 1570
For Eolus / the god of wynde 1571
And bid him bring / his clarioun 1573
That is ful dyuers / of his soun 1574
And hyt cleped / clere laude
With which he wonde is / to hiraude
Hem that me list / preised be
And also bid him / how that he 1578
Brynge his other / clarioun
That hight sklaundre / in euery toun
With whiche he wonte is / to diffame
hem that me liste / and do him shame 1582
This messanger / gan fast goon
And founde where / in a cave of ston
In a contree / highte trace
This Eolus / with harde grace 1586
helde the wyndes / in distresse
And gan hem vnder him / to presse

FAIRFAX

Madame sayd they / we be
Folke / that here besechen the 1554
That thou graunte vs now good fame
And lete our werkes haue good name
In ful recompensacioun
Of good werkis / yeve vs renoun 1558
I warne yow quod she anon
Ye gete of me good fame non
By god / and therfore go your wey [a 6]
Alas / quod they and welaway 1562
Telle vs what your cause be
For me lyst not it / quod she
No wyght shal speke ywys
Gode ne harme / ne that ne thys 1566
And wyth that word she gan to calle
Her messager that was in hallo
And bad that he shold fast gon
Vpon payne to be blynd anone 1570
For Eolus / the god of wynde 1571
Ty trace / ther ye shal hym fynde 1572
And byd hym bryng hys Claryon 1573
That is ful dyuerse of hys sown 1574
And it is cleped clere lawde
Wyth whyche he wont is to herawde
Hem that me lyst y preysed be
And also byd hym / how that he 1578
Bryng oke hys other claryon
That hyght sklaunder in euery town
In whyche he wont is to deffame
Hem that me lyste / and do hem shame
Thys Messager gan fast to goon 1583
And fonde where in a caue of stoon
In a contre that hyght Trace
Thys Eolus wyth hard grace 1586
Helde the wyndes in dystresse
And gan hem vnder hym to presse

CAXTON

Madame sayd they / we be
Folke that here besechen the 1554
That thou graunt vs now good fame
And let our workes haue good name
In ful recompensacioun
Of good worke / gyue vs good renoun 1558
I warne it you (quod she) anone
Ye gete of me good fame none
By god / and therfore go your way
Alas (quod they) and welaway 1562
Tel vs what your cause may be
For me lyste it not (quod she)
No wyght shal speke of you ywis
Good ne harme / ne that ne this 1566
And with that wordo she gan to cal
Her messenger that was in hal
And bad that he shulde fast gone
Vpon payne to be blynde anone 1570
For Eolus the god of wynde 1571
In Trace there ye shal hym fynde 1572
And byd hym brynge his clarioun 1573
That is ful dyuers of his sowne 1574
And it is cleped clere Laude
With whiche he wont is to heraude
Hem that me lyst vpraysed be
And also byd hym howe that he 1578
Brynge eke his other claryoun
That hight Sclaundre in euery towne
With whiche he wont is to diffame
Hem that me lyst and do hem shame 1582
This messenger gan fast to gone
And founde where in a caue of stone
In a countre that heght Trace
This Eolus with harde grace 1586
Helde the wyndes in distresse
And gan hem vnder hym to presse

THYNNE

Madam quoth thei we be
Folke that here besechin the 1554
That thou graunte vs now good Fame
And let oure werkys han that name
In fuH recompensacyoN
Of good werke yeue vs good Renoun 1558
I werne you hit quoth she anoN
Ye gete of me good Fame noN
Be god *and* therfor go youre weye
Allas quoth thei *and* welawey 1562
TeH us qwhat may youre cause be
For me lyste it nought quoth she
No wight shaH speke of you I-wys
Good ne harme ne that ne this 1566
And with that worde she gan to calH
Hir messagere that was yn haH
And that he shulde fast goN
[*A line blank in MS.*]
Vpon the peyn to be blynde / 1570
For Eolus the god of wynde [leaf 179, bk] 1571
And byd him brynge his clarioun 1573
That ys fuH dyuers of his souN 1574
And hit clepid clere laude
With which he wondo ys to hyraude
Hem that me liste preysyd be
And also bid him how that he 1578
Brynge his othir Claryouñ
That hight sklaundre yn euery touñ
With which he wondo ys to diffame
Hem that me listé *and* do hem shame 1582
This Messagere gan fast gooñ
And founde where yn a Caue of stooñ
In a contre hight Trace
This Eolus with hardo grace 1586
Helde the wyndes yn distresse
And gan hem vndir hym to presse

BODLEY

That they gonne / as beres rore [leaf 176]
He bonde and pressed hem / so sore 1590
This messanger / gan fast crie
Ryse vp quod he / and fast hye
Til thou at / my lady be
And take thy Clarioun / eke with the 1594
And spede the forth / and hye anon
Toke to a man / that hight Triton
Hys clarions / to bere thoo
And lete a certayn / wynde to goo 1598
And blewe so hydously / and hye
That hyt ne left / not a skye
In alle the welkene / longe and brode
This Eolus / nowhere abode 1602
Til he was come / to Fames fete
And eke the man / that Triton hete
And ther he stode / as stille as stoon
And her withal / ther come anoon 1606
Another huge / companye. note
Of good folke / and gunne crie
Lady *graunte* vs / good fame
And let oure werkes / han that name 1610
Now in honour / of gentilesse
And also god / your soule blesse
For we han wel / deserued hyt 1613
Therfore is ryght / that we ben wel quyt
As thryve I quod she / ye shal faylle
Good workes shal yow / noght availle
To haue of me / good fame as now
But wete ye what / y *graunte* yow 1618
That ye shal haue / a shrewde fame
And wikkyd locs / and wors name
Though ye good locs / haue deserued
Now goo your wey / for ye be serued 1622
haue doon Eolus / let see
Take forth thy trumpe / anon quod she

FAIRFAX

That they gonne as the beres rore
He bonde and^{e} pressed^{e} hem so sore 1590
Thys messanger gan fyrst crye
Ryse vp quod^{e} he / and^{e} fast the hye
Tyl thou at my lady be
And^{e} take thy clarions eke wyth the 1594
And^{e} spede the^{e} faste / and^{e} he anon
Toke to one that hyght Triton
Hys claryon to beren tho
And^{e} lete a certayn wynd^{e} go 1598
That blew so hydously and^{e} hye [o 6, back]
That it left not a skye
In alle the welkyn long^{e} and^{e} brood^{e}
Thys Eolus nowher a bood^{e} 1602
Tyl he was come at fames fete^{e}
And^{e} eke the man that Tryton hete
And there he stode as styl as stone
And^{e} here wythal ther cam anon 1606
An other huge Companye
Of old^{e} folke / and^{e} gan to crye
Lady graunte vs now good^{e} fame
And^{e} lete our werkys haue that name 1610
Now in honour and^{e} gentylnes
And^{e} also god^{e} your sowle bles
For we han wel deserued^{e} it
Therfore is ryght / that we be quyt 1614
As thryue I quod^{e} she ye shal fayle
Good^{e} werkis shall you not anayle
To haue of me good^{e} fame as now
But wote ye what / I graunt yow 1618
That ye shal haue a shrewd^{e} name
And^{e} wycked^{e} locs / and^{e} werse fame
Though ye good^{e} locs haue wel deseruyd^{e}
Now goth your wey / for ye ben seruyd^{e}
And^{e} thow dan Eolus / quod^{e} she 1623
Take forth thy trompe anon lete see

CAXTON

That they gone as the beres rore [Fo. cccxxi.]
He bounde and pressed hem so sore 1590
This messenger gan fast crye
Ryse vp (quod he) and fast the hye
Tyl thou at my lady be
And take thy clarions eke with the 1594
And spede the fast / and he anone
Toke to one that hyght Tritone
His clarions to beren tho
And let a certayne wynde go 1598
That blewe so hydously and hye
That it ne lefte not a skye
In al the welken longe and brode
This Eolus no where abode 1602
Tyl he was come to Fames fete
And eke the man that Triton hete
And there he stode as styl as stone
And here withal there came anone 1606
Another huge company
Of good folke and gan to crye
Lady / graunt vs nowe good fame
And let our workes haue that name 1610
Nowe in honour of gentylnesse
And also god your soule blesse
For we had wel deserued it
Therfore is right that we be quyt 1614
As thryue I (quod she) ye shal fayle
Good workes shal you not auayle
To haue of me good fame as nowe
But wote ye what / I graunt yowe 1618
That ye shal haue a shrewde name
And wycked *locs* / and worse fame
Thoughe ye good locs haue wel deserued
Nowe gothe your way for ye ben serued
And thou dan Eolus (quod she) 1623
Take forthe thy trumpe anone let se

THYNNE

That thei gon as berys Rore
He bounde *and* pressid hem so sore 1590
This Messager gan fast crye
Ryse vp quoth he *and* fast hye
Tyll thou at my lady be [leaf 180]
And take thi Clarioun eke with the 1594
And spede the forth *and* he a non
Toke to a man hight Tryton
His clarionys to bere tho
And lete a certeyn wynde to go 1598
And blew so hidously an hye
That hit ne lefte not a skye
In al the welkyn longe *and* brode
This Eolus nowhere a-bode 1602
Tyll he was come to Fames fete
And eke the man that Triton hete
And ther he stode as styll as ston
And herwithall ther come a-non 1606
Another huge companye
Of good folke *and* gon crye
Lady graunte vs good^{e} Fame
And lete^{e} oure werkys haf that name 1610
Now yn honoure of gentyllesse
And also god^{e} youre soule blesse
For we han well deseruyd^{e} hit [leaf 180, back]
Therfor ys right that we ben well^{e} qwitte
As thrife I quoth she ye shall fayle 1615
Good^{e} werkys shall you nought auayle
To haue of me good Fame as now
But wete ye what I graunte yow 1618
That ye shall haue a shrewid^{e} Fame
And^{e} wickyd^{e} los *and* wors name
Though ye good^{e} los haue deseruyd^{e}
Now go your^{e} wey for ye be seruyd^{e} 1622
Haue don Eolus lat se
Take forth thi trompe anon quoth she

BODLEY

That is cleped / sklaundre lyght [leaf 178, back]
And blow her loos / that euery wight 1626
Speke of hem harme and shrewdenesse
In stede of good and worthynesse
For thou shalt trumpe alle the contrarie
Of that they han don wel or fayre 1630
Allas thought I what auentures
Han these sory / creatures
For they amonges / al the pres
Shul thus be shamed / giltles 1634
But what hyt most nedes be
What did this Eolus but he
Toke out hys blake trumpe of bras
That fouler than the deuel was 1638
And gan this trumpe for to blow
As al the worlde shuld ouerthrowe
That thrugh out euery Regioun
Went this foule / trumpes soun 1642
As swifte as pelet out of gonne
Whan fire is in / the poudre ronne
And suche a smoke / gan out wende
Out of his foule / trumpes ende 1646
Blak bloo grenysshi / swart rede
As dothe where that / men melt lede
Loo alle on high / fro the tuelle
And therto oo thing / saugh I welle 1650
That the ferther / that hit ran
The gretter wexed / hit be-gan
As dooth the ryver / from a welle
And hyt stank as the pitte of helle 1654
Allas thus was her / shame y-ronge
And giltles / on euery tonge
Tho come the thirdde / companye
And gunne vp to the dees / to hye 1658
And doun on knes / they fille anon
And seyde we ben / everychon

FAIRFAX

That is I cleped sklaunder lyght 1625
And blowe her loos / that euery wyght
Speke of hem harme and shrewdnes
In stede of good and worthynes
For thou shalt trompe alle the contrayre
That they haue don wel and fayre 1630
Alas thought I what auentures
Haue thyse sory creatures
That they amonge alle the pres
Shuld thus be shamed gyltles 1634
But what it must nedes be
What dide thys Eolus but he
Toke out hys black trompe of bras [c 7]
That fowler than the deuyl was 1638
And gan thys trompe for to blowe
As alle the world shold ouer throwe
Thurgh out euery regyoun
Wente hys fowle trompes sown 1642
As swyft as a pelet / out of a gonne
Whan fyre is in to it ronne
And suche a smoke / gan out wende
Out of the fowle trompes ende 1646
Black / blo / grenysshe / swartyssh rede
As doth / whan men melte lede
Lo al on hye / from the welle
And therto one thynge saw I wel 1650
That the ferther that it ranne
The gretter waxen / it began
As doth the Ryuer from a welle
And it stank / as the pyt of helle 1654
Alas thus was her shame y ronge
And gyltles / on euery tonge
Tho cam the thyrde companye
And cam vp to the deys to hye 1658
And doun on knees / they fell anon
And seyden / they ben euerychon

CAXTON

That is ycloped Sclaundre lyght 1625
And blowe her loos / that euery wyght
Speke of hem harme and shrewdnesse
In stede of good and worthynesse
For thou shalt trumpe al the contrayre
Of that they haue done / wel or fayre 1630
Alas thought I what auentures
Haue these sory creatures
That they amonge alle the pres
Shulde thus be shamed gyltles 1634
But what / it must nedes be
What dyd this Eolus / but he
Toke out his blacke trumpe of bras 1637
That fouler than the deuyl was [Fo. CCCxxi, col. 2]
And gan this trumpe for to blowe
As al the worlde sholde ouerthrowe
Throughout euery regionn
Wente this foule trumpes soun 1642
As swyfte as a pellet out of a gonne
Whan fyre is in the pouder ronne
And suche a smoke gan out wende
Out of the foule trumpes ende 1646
Blacke / blo / grenysshe / swartysshe rede
As dothe where that men melte lede
Lo / al on hye from the tewel
And therto one thynge saw I wel 1650
That the ferther that it ranne
The gretter wexen it began
As dothe the ryuer from a wel
And it stanke as the pytte of hel 1654
Alas / thus was her shame yronge
And gyltlesse on euery tonge
The came the thirde company
And gon vp to the dees to hye 1658
And downe on knees they fel anon
And sayden / we ben euerychon

THYNNE

That is clepid sklaundre lyght
And blow her los that *euery* wyght 1626
Speke of hem harme *and* shrewidnesse
In stede of good *and* worthinesse
For thou shalt trompe all the *contrayre*
Of that thei han don well or fayre 1630
Allas thought I what auenturys
Han these sory creaturys [leaf 181]
For thei amongys all the pres
Shal thus be shamyd giltles 1634
But what it must nedis be
What did this Eolus but he
Toke out hys blake trompe of bras
That foulere than *the* deuyll was 1638
And gan this trumpe for to blowe
As all the worlde shulde ouyrthrow
That throout *euery* Regioun
Went this foule trompis soun 1642
As swifte as pelet out of gonne
Whan fyre ys yn the poudre ronne
And such a smoke gan out wende
Out of his foule trompys ende 1646
Blak blo grenysshi swarte Red
As doth where *that* men melte led
Loo all on high fro the tuell
And therto oo thinge saugh I well 1650
That the ferthir that hit Ran [leaf 181, back]
The grettir wexin hit bigan
As doth the Ryuer from a well
And hit stanke as the pytte of hell 1654
Allas thus was her shame I-Ronge
And gyltles on *euery* tonge
Tho come the thridde companye
And gunne vp to the dees to hye 1658
And doun on kneys thei fyll a-noon
And seide we ben *euerychone*

BODLEY

Folke that ben / ful cruelly
Deserued fame / ryghte fully 1662
And pray yow / hit mot be knowe
Ryghte as hit is / and forth y-blowe
I graunte quod she / for me leste [leaf 117]
That now your good werkes / be wiste 1666
And yet ye shul han / better loos
In dispite / of alle your foos
Than worthy is / and that anoon
Lete now quod she / thy trumpe goon 1670
Thou Eolus / that is so blake
And out thyn other / trumpe take
That highte Laude / and blowe yt soo
That thrugh the worlde / her fame goo 1674
Esely / and not to faste
That hyt be knowen / atte laste
Ful gladly lady / myn he seyde
And oute hys trumpe / of golde he brayde
Anon and set hyt / to his mouthe 1679
And blew it est / and west and southe
And northe / as lowde as any thunder
That euery wight / hath of hit wonder 1682
So brode hyt ran / or than hit stynt
And certes / al the breth that went
Out of his trumpes mouthe / smelde
As men a potful / *of* bawme helde 1686
Amonge a basket / ful of roses
This sauour did he / til her loses
And ryght with this / y gan aspye
Ther come the ferthe / companye 1690
But certeyn they were / wonder fewe
And gunne stonde / in a rewe
And seyden certes / lady bryght
We han don wel / with al our myght 1694
But we ne kepen / haue no fame
Hide our werkes / and our name

FAIRFAX

Folk that han ful trewly
Deserued fame rightfully 1662
And prayd hyt myght be knowe
Ryght as it is and forth blowe
I graunt quod she for now me lyst
That now your good werkis ben wyst 1666
And yet ye shal haue better loos
Ryght in despyte of alle your foos
Than worthy is / and that anone
Lete now quod she / thy trompe gone 1670
Thou Eolus / that is so blacke
And oute thyn other trompe take
That hyght lawde / And blowe it so
That thurgh the world / her fame go 1674
Alle esyly / and not to faste [c 6, back]
That it be knowen at the laste
Ful gladly / lady myn he seyde
And out hys trompe of golde he breyde 1678
Anone / and set it to hys mouth
And blewe it eest . west . and south
And north as lowde any ony thonder
That euery wyght hath of it wonder 1682
So brode it ran or that it stynte
And certes alle the broth that wente
Out of hys trompe / it smellyd
As men a pyt ful of bawme beled 1686
Amonge a basket ful of Roses
Thys sauour dyde he to her looses
And ryght wyth thys I gan espye
Ther cam the fourth companye 1690
But certeyn they were wonder fewe
And gonne to stonde on a rewe
And sayden certes lady bryght
We haue don wel / wyth al our myght 1694
But we ne kepe to haue fame
Hyde our werkys and our name

CAXTON

Folke that han ful trowly
Deserued fame rightfully 1662
And prayde you it might be knowe
Right as it is / and forthe blowe
I graunt (quod she) for nowe me lyste
That your good workes shal be wyst 1666
And yet ye shal haue better loos
Right in dispyte of al your foos
Than worthy is / and that anone
Lette nowe (quod she) thy trumpe gone
Thou Eolus / that is so blake 1671
And out thyn other trumpe take
That hyght Laude / and blowe it so
That through the worlde her fame go 1674
Al easely and nat to fast
That it be knowen at the last
Ful gladly lady myn he sayde
And out his trumpe of golde he brayde 1678
Anon / and sette it to his mouthe
And blewe it east / west / and southe
And northe / as loude as any thonder
That euery wight hath of it wonder 1682
So brode it ran or that it stent
And certes al the brethe that went
Out of his trumpes mouthe smelde
As men a potte ful of baume holde 1686
Amonge a basket ful of roses [No. ccccxxi, bk]
This sauour dyd he to her loses
And right with this I gan espy
There came the fourth company 1690
But certayne they were wonder fewe
And gonne to standen on a rewe
And sayden / certes lady bright
We haue done wel with al our myght 1694
But we ne kepe to haue fame
Hyde our workes and our name

THYNNE

Folke that han full cruellye
Deseruyd Fame Rightfullye 1662
And pray you it mote be knowe
Right as it ys *and* forth I-blowe
I graunte quoth she for me lyste
That now youre good werkys be wyste 1666
And yet ye shall haue bettre los
In dispyte of all youre foes
Than worthi ys *and* that a-non
Let now quoth she thi trompe goñ 1670
Thou Eolus that ys so blake /
And out thi othir trompe take [leaf 187]
That hight laude *and* blow yt so
That thrugh the worlde her Fame go 1674
Eesly *and* not to faste
That it be knowin at laste
Full gladly lady myn he sayde
And out his trompe of golde he braide 1678
Anon *and* set it to hys mouth
And blew it Est *and* West *and* South
And North as loude as any thundre
That *euery* wight hath of hit wondre 1682
So brode it ran or than hit stonte
And certys all the breth that wente
Out of his trompys mouth smelde
As men a pottefull of baume helde 1686
Amonge a Basket full of Rosys
This savoure did he tyll her losys
And right with this I gan espye
Ther come the fourth companye 1690
But certeyn thei were wondir fewe
And gunne stonde yn a Rewe /
And seyden certys lady bright [leaf 188, back]
We han don well with all oure myght 1694
But we ne kepyñ haue no Fame
Hyde oure werkys *and* oure name

BODLEY

228 HOUSE OF FAME. *FAIRFAX MS.* 16.

For goddys loue / for certes we
Han certeyn doon hyt/ for bounte 1698
And for no maner / other thinge
I graunte yow alle / your askynge
Quod she / let your werkes be dede
With that about / y clywe myn hede 1702
[1]And saugh anoon / the fifte route nota
That to this lady / gunne loute [1 lf 177, bk]
And doun on knes / anoon to falle
And to hir thoo / besoughten alle 1706
And hidden / her goode werkes eke
And seyden they yeven / noght a leke
For no Fame / for suche renoun
For they / for contemplacioun 1710
And goddes loue / hadde y-wrought
Ne of Fame / wolde they nought
What quod she / and be ye woode
And wene ye / for to doo goode 1714
And for to haue / of that no Fame
Haue ye dispite / to haue my name
Nay ye shul lyen / euerychon
Blowe thy trumpes / and that anon 1718
Quod she / Eolus y hote
And rynge this folkes werkes / be note
That alle the worlde / may of hyt here
And he gan blowe her loos / so clere 1722
In his golden / clarioun
That thrugh the worlde / went the soun
Also kenely / and eke so softe
But atte last / hyt was on lofte 1726
Thoo come the sext / companye nota
And gunne fast / on Fame crie
Ryghte verraly / in this manere
They seyden mercy / lady dere 1730
To tellen certeyn / as hyt is
We han don neither / that ne this

FAIRFAX

For goddes loue / for certes we
Haue certayn don hyt for bounte 1698
And for no maner other thyng
I graunte you alle your askyng
Quod she / lete alle your werkys be dede
Wyth that aboute I torned my hede 1702
And sawe anon the fyrst rowte
That to thys lady gan lowte
And doun anon on knees falle
And her tho besoughten alle 1706
To hyde her good werkys eke
And seyde they yeue not a leke
For fame ne suche renoun
For they for contemplacioun 1710
And goddis loue had it wrought
Ne of fame wold they nought
What quod she / be ye wood [c 8]
And wene ye to do good 1714
And for to haue of that no fame
Haue ye despyte to haue a name
Nay ye shal euerychon
Blowe thy trompe and that anon 1718
Quod she thou Eolus / I hote
And rynge thyse folkes werkis by note
That alle the world may of it here
And he gan blowe heer loos so clere 1722
In hys golden clarioun
That thurgh the world wente the soun
And so kyndely / and eke so softe
That theyr fame was blowe a lofte 1726
Tho cam the syxt companye
And gan faste / to fame crye
Ryght veryly in thys manere
They seyden mercy lady dere 1730
To telle certeyn as it is
We haue don neyther that ne thys

CAXTON

For goddes loue / for certes we
Haue surely done it for bounte 1698
And for no maner other thyng
I graunt you al your askyng
(Quod she) let your workes be deed
With that aboute I tourned my heed 1702
And sawe anon the fyfte route
That to this lady gan loute
And doune on knees anon to fal
And to her tho besoughten al 1706
To hyden her good werkes eke
And sayd / they yeue nat a leke
For no fame / ne suche renoun
For they for contemplacioun 1710
And goddes loue had it wrought
Ne of fame wolde they nought
What (quod she) and be ye woode
And wene ye for to do good 1714
And for to haue of that no fame
Haue ye dispyte to haue my name
Nay ye shal lyen euerychone
Blowe thy trumpe and that anone 1718
(Quod she) thou Eolus I hote
And rynge these folkes workes by note
That al the worlde may of it here
And he gan blowe her loos so clere 1722
In his golden clarioun
That through the worlde went the soun
Al so kyndly / and eke so softe
That their fame was blowe a lofte 1726
Tho came the syxt companye
And gan fast to Fame crye
Right verily in this manere
They sayden / mercy lady dere 1730
To tel certayne as it is
We haue done neyther that ne this

THYNNE

For godys loue for certys we
Han don hit for bounte 1698
And for no maner othir thinge
I graunte you all youre askynge
Quoth she · let youre werkys be ded
With that a-boute I clew myn hed 1702
And saugh a-non the fyfte Route
That to this ladi gon loute /
And doun on kneys anon to fall
And to hir tho bisoughtyn all 1706
And hidden her good werkys eke
And seide thei yeuyn nought a leke
For no Fame for such Renoun
For thei for contemplacyoun 1710
And godys loue had I-wrought
Ne of Fame wolde thei nought
What quoth she *and* be ye woode
And wene ye for to do good [leaf 183]
And for to haue of that no Fame 1715
Haue ye dispyte to haue my name
Nay ye shull lyen euerychone
Blow thi trompys *and* that anon 1718
Quoth she Eolus I hote
And Rynge this folkys werkys by note
That all the worlde may of it here
And he gan blowe her los so clere 1722
In hys gooldyn Claryoun
That thorogh the worlde wente the soun
Al so kenely *and* eke so softe
But atlaste it was on lofte 1726
Tho come yn the syxte company
And gonne fast on Fame crye /
Ryght verraly yn this manere
Thei seidon mercy lady dere 1730
To tellen certeyn as yt ys /
We han don neythir that ne this

BODLEY

But ydel / al oure lyfe y-be
That natheles / yet prey we 1734
That we mowe han / as good fame
And gret renoun / and knowen name
As they that han / doon noble gestes
And acheued / alle her lestes 1738
As wel of loue / as other thynge [leaf 178]
Alle was vs neuer / broche ne rynge
Ne elles noght / from wymmen sent
Ne ones / in hem yment 1742
To make vs oonly / frendly chere
But myghten temen vs / opon bere
Yet lat vs / to peple seme
Suche as the worlde / may of vs deme 1746
That wommen louen vs / for wode
Hyt shal doon vs / a moche goode
And to oure herte / a[s] moche avyalle
The countrepese / ese and trauaylle 1750
As we had wonne hyt / with labour
For that is dere / boghte honour
At regard / of oure gret ese
And yet thou most vs / more plese 1754
Let vs beholden / eke therto
Worthy wise / and goode also
And riche and happy / vnto love
For goddes loue / that sit a bove 1758
Thogh we may not / the body haue
Of wymmen yet / so god yow saue
Leet men gliwe / on vs the name
Sufficeth that we / han the fame 1762
I graunte quod she / be my trouthe
Now Eolus / with outen slouthe
Take out thy trumpe of golde / now let se
And blowe as they / han axed me 1766
That euery man / wene hem at ese
Though they goon / in ful bad lese

FAIRFAX

But ydle alle our lyf hath be
But netheles we praye the 1734
That we may haue so good a fame
And grete renom and knowen name
As they that haue do noble gestis
And eschewyd alle her bestes 1738
As wel of loue / as other thynge
Al was vs / neuer broche ne rynge
Ne ellis what fro women sent
Ne ones in her hert y ment 1742
To make vs frendly chere
But mought temen vs vpon bere
Yet lete vs to the peple seme
Suche as the world / may of vs deme 1746
That wom men loued vs for wode
That shal do vs as moche gode
And to our hert as moche auayle
To counterpoyse ese and trauayle 1750
As we had wonne wyth labour [c 8, back]
For that is dere bought tresour
At regarde of our grete ese
And yet ye muste vs more plese 1754
Lete vs beholde eke therto
Worthy wyse / and good also
And ryche and happy vnto loue
For goddes loue / that sytteth aboue 1758
Though we may not the body haue
Of wommen / yet so god me saue
Lete men blowe of vs the name
Suffyseth vs / that we haue the fame 1762
I graunte quod she / by my trouthe
Now Eolus / wythouten slouthe
Take out thy trompe of gold quod she
And blowe as they haue axed me 1766
That euery man wene hem at ese
Though they goo in bad lese

CAXTON

But ydel al our lyfe hath be
But nathelesse yet pray we 1734
That we may haue as good a fame
[1]And great renome and knowen names
As they that haue do noble iestes 1737
And acheued al her questes [[1] leaf 321, bk, col. 2]
As wel of loue as other thyng
Al was vs neuer broche ne ryng
Ne els what fro women sent
Ne ones in her herte yment 1742
To maken vs onely frendly chere
But mought temen vs on bere
Yet let vs to the people seme
Suche as the worlde may of vs deme 1746
That women louen vs for woode
It shal do vs as moche good
And to our herte as moche auayle
The counterpeyse / ease / and trauayle 1750
As we had won with labour
For that is dere bought honour
At regarde of our great ease
And yet ye muste vs more please 1754
Let vs be holde eke therto
Worthy / wyse / and good also
And ryche / and happy vnto loue
For goddes loue that sytteth aboue 1758
Though we may nat the body haue
Of women / yet so god me saue
Lette men glewe on vs the name
Suffyseth that we haue the fame 1762
I graunt (quod she) by my trouthe
Nowe Eolus withouten slouthe
Take out thy trumpe of golde (quod she)
And blowe as they haue asked me 1766
That euery man wene hem at ease
Though they go in ful badde lease

THYNNE

But ydell all oure lyfe I-be / 1733
But natheles yit pray we [leaf 183, back]
That we mow han as good Fame
And grete renoun *and* knowyn name
As thei that han don noble gestys
And acheuyd all her lestys 1738
As well of loue as othir thynge
All was vs neuyr broche ne rynge
Ne ellis ought fro women sent
Ne onys yn her I-ment 1742
To make vs oonly frendly chere
But myghtyn temyn vs vpon bere
Yet lat vs to peple seme
Such as the worlde may of vs deme 1746
That women louyn vs for wode
Hit shall don vs asmuch good
And to oure hert asmuch auayle
The countrepese ese & trauayle 1750
As we had wonne it with laboure
For that ys dere bought honoure
At Regarde of oure grete ese
And yet thou muste vs more plese 1754
Let vs be holdin eke therto [leaf 184]
Worthi wyse *and* good also
And Rich *and* happy vnto loue
For godys loue that sitte a-boue 1758
Though we may not the body haue
Of women yit so god you saue
Let men glywe on vs the name
Suffycith that we han the Fame 1762
I graunte queth she be my trouth
Now Eolus withoute slouth
Take out thi trompe of golde now let se
And blowe as thei han axyd me 1766
That euery man wene hem at ese
Though thei gen yn full bad lese

BODLEY

This Eolus gan hit / so blowe 1769
That thrugh the worlde / hyt was y-knowe
Thoo come the seventh / route anoon nota
And fel on knees / ouerychoon
And seyde lady / graunte vs sone
The same thing / the same bone 1774
That this next folke / han doon [leaf 178, back]
Fy on yow quod she / euerychon
Ye maisty Swyne / ye ydel wrechches
Ful of roten / slowe techches 1778
What fals theves / or ye wolde
Be famous good / and no thing nolde
Deserue why / ne neuer ye roughte
Men rather yow / hangen ought 1782
For ye be lyke / the swynt catte
That wolde haue fissh / but wostow whatte
He wold no thinge / wete his clowes
Ywel thrifte come / to your Iowes 1786
And eke to myn / yif I hit graunte
Or do yow fauour / yow to avaunte
Thou Eolus / thou kynge of Trace
Goo blowe this folke / a sory grace 1790
Quod she anon / and wostow how
As I shal telle / ryghte now
Sey these ben / that wolden honour
Haue / and do no skynnes labour 1794
Ne doo no good / and yet han lawde
And that men wend / that bele Isawde
Ne coude hem noght / of loue werne
And yet she that / grynt at a querne 1798
Ys alle to good / to ese her hert
This Eolus / anon vp stert
And with his blake / Clarioun
He gan to blasen / out a soun 1802
As lowde as beloweth / wynde in helle
And eke ther with / sothe to telle

FAIRFAX

Thys Eolus / gan it so blowe
That thurgh the world it was knowe 1770
Tho cam the seuenth rowte anon
And fyl on knees euerychone
And sayd lady graunte vs soone
The same thyng the same bone 1774
That to thyse next folk hast done
Fy on you quod she euerychone
Ye masty Swyne / ye Idle wretches
Ful of Roten and slowe tetches 1778
What false theuys / where ye wolde
Ben famous good / and nothyng nolde
Deserue why ne neuer thought
Men rather yow to hangen ought 1782
For ye be lyke the slepy catte
That wold haue fyssh / but wost thou what
He wyl nothyng wete hys clawes
Euyl thryft come on your Iawes 1786
And on myn / yf I hyt graunte
Or do fauour you to auaunte
Thou Eolus / thou kyng of trace (4 ll
Go blow thys folk a sory grace 1790
Quod she anon / and wost thou how
As I shal telle the ryght now
Say / these ben they / that wolden honour
Haue / and do no kyns labour 1794
And do no good / and yet hem lawde
That men wende / that bele I sawde
Ne coude hem not of loue werne
And yet she that grynt at querne 1798
Is al to good to ese her herte
Thys Eolus anon vp sterte
And wyth hys black claryoun
Began to blasyn out a soun 1802
As lowde as bellyth wynde in helle
And eke therwyth sothe to telle

CAXTON

This Eolus gan it so blowe 1769
That through the worlde it was yknowe
Tho came the seuenth route anon
And fyl on knees euerychone
And sayd / lady graunt vs soone
The same thyng / the same boone 1774
That this next folke haue done
Fye on you (quod she) euerychone
ye masty swyne / ye ydel wretches
Ful of roten slowe tetches 1778
What false theues / where ye wolde
Ben famed good / and nothyng nolde
Deserue why / ne neuer thought
Men rather you to hangen ought 1782
For ye be lyke the slepy catte
That wold haue fyssh: but wost thou what?
He wol nothyng wete his clawes [fo. ccc. xiii.]
yuel thrifte come to your iawes 1786
And on myne if I it graunt
Or do fauour you to auaunte
Thou Eolus / thou kyng of Trace
Go blowe this folke a sory grace 1790
(Quod she) anon / and wost thou howe
As I shal tel the right nowe
Say these ben they that wolde honour
Haue / and do no kyns labour 1794
Ne do no good / and yet haue laude
And that men wende that belle Isaude
Ne coude hem nat of loue werne
And yet she that grynt at querne 1798
Is al to good to ease her herte
This Eolus anon vp sterte
And with his blacke clarioun
He gan to blasen out a soun 1802
As lounde as belleth wynde in hel
And eke therwith sothe to tel

THYNNE

This Eolus gan yt so blowe 1769
That thurgh the worlde it was I-knowe
Tho come the Seuenth Route anoñ
And fell on kneys euerychone
And seide lady graunte vs sone
The same thinge the same bone 1774
That this next folke han doñ [leaf 184, back]
Fye on you quoth she euerychoñ
Ye masty swyne yo IdyH wrechys
FuH of Rotyn slowe techys 1778
What fals theuys or ye woldo
Be famouse good *and* nothinge nolde
Deserue whi no neuyr ye Rought
Men rathir you hangyn ought 1782
For ye be like the sweynte Catte
That wolde haue fyssh but woste what
He wolde no thinge wete his clowys
IuyH thryfte come to youre Iowys 1786
And eke to myn if I hit graunte
Or do you fauoure you to auaunte
Thou Eolus thou kynge of Trace
Go blow this folke a sory grace 1790
Quoth she a-non *and* woste how
As I shal teH right nbw
Sey thes ben that woldyn honoure
Haue *and* do no skynnes labouro / 1794
Ne do no good *and* yit haue laude [leaf 185]
And that men wenH that bele Isaude
Ne coude hem nought of loue werne
And yit she thät grynt at a querne 1798
Is al to goodH to ease her hart
This Eolus anon vpstert
And with his blake clarioñ
He gan to blasin out a souñ 1802
As loude as belwith wynde yn heH
And eke therwith soth to toH

BODLEY

This sovne was / so ful of Iapes
As euer mowes / were in apes 1806
And that went / al the worlde about
That euery wight / gan on hem shout
And for to lawgh / as they were wode
Suche game fonde they / in her hode 1810
Tho come a nother / companye
That had y-doon / the trayterye. [Leaf 178]
The harme / the gret wikkednesse
That any hert / kouthe gesse 1814
And prayed her / to han good fame
And that she nolde / doon hem no shame
But yeve hem loos / and good renoun
And do hyt blowe / in a clarioun 1818
Nay wis quod she / hyt were a vice
Al be ther in me / no Iustice
Me lyst not doo / hyt nowe
Ne this nyl I / graunte yowe 1822
Tho come ther lepynge / in a route
And gunne choppen / al aboute
Euery man / vpon the crowne
That alle the halle / gan to sowne 1826
And seyden lady / leefe and dere
We ben suche folkes / as ye mowe here
To telle al the tale / a ryght
We ben shrewes / euery wyght 1830
And han delyte / in wikkednes
As good folke han / in godenes
And Ioy to be / knowen shrewes [Han Ioy. *Bodl.*]
And ful of vices / and wikked thewes 1834
Where fore / we pray yow a rowe
That oure fame / suche be knowe
In alle thing / ryght as hit ys
Y graunte hyt yow / quod she y-wis 1838
But what art thow / that seyst this tale
That werest on thy hose / a pale

FAIRFAX

Thys sown was ful of Iapes
As euer mowes were in Apes 1806
And that wende the world aboute
That euery wyght gan on hem shoute
And for to lawhe / as they were woode
Suche game founde they in her mode 1810
Tho cam there another companye
That had y doon the trechery
The harme and grete wyckednesse
That euery herte coude gesse 1814
And prayed hem to haue good fame
And that she nolde do hem no shame
But yeue hem loos and good renoun
And do it blowe in claryoun 1818
Nay wys quod she / it were a vyce
Alle be there in me no Iustyce
Me lyst not to do it now
Ne I ne wyl graunte it yow 1822
Tho cam there crepyng in a rowte
And gan clappe al abowte
Euery man vpon the Crowne
That alle the halle gan to sowne 1826
And sayde lady lyef and dere [4 l, back]
We ben suche folkes as ye may here
To telle alle the tale a ryght
We ben shrewys euery wyght 1830
And haue delyte in wyckednes
As good folke haue in godenes
And Ioye to be knowen shrewes
And ful of vyce and wycked thewes 1834
Wherfore we pray you on a rowe
That our fame be suche y knowe
In alle thyng suche as it is
I graunte it yow quod she ywys 1838
But what art thou / that seyst thys tale
That werest on thy hose a pale

CAXTON

This sowne was so ful of iapes
As euer mowes were in apes 1806
And that went al the worlde aboute
That euery wight gan on hem shoute
And for to laugh as they were wode
Suche game founde they in her hode 1810
Tho came another company
That had ydone the trechery
The harme and grete wickednesse
That any herte couden gesse 1814
And prayed her to haue good fame
And that she nolde do hem no shame
But gyue hem loos and good renoun
And do it blowe in claryoun 1818
Nay wys (quod she) it were a vyce
Al be there in me no iustyce
Me lyst nat to do it nowe
Ne this I nyl graunt it you 1822
Tho came there leapyng in a route
And gan clappen al aboute
Euery man vpon the crowne
That al the hall gan to sowne 1826
And sayd / lady lefe and dere
We ben suche folkes as ye may here
To tel al the tale a ryght
We ben shrewes euery wyght 1830
And haue delyte in wickednesse
As good folke haue in goodnesse
And ioye to be knowen shrewes
And ful of vyce and wicked thewes [Fo. CCC.xxii, col. 2] 1834
Wherfore we praye you on a rowe 1835
That our fame be suche yknowe
In al thyng ryght as it is
I graunt it you (quod she) ywis 1838
But what arte thou that sayest this tale
That wearest on thy hose a pale

THYNNE

This soun was so fuH of Iapys
As euyr mowys wer yn apys 1806
And that went al the worlde a-boute
That *euery* wight gan on hem shoute
And for to laugh as thei were wode
Such game fonde thei yn her hode 1810
Tho come an othir company
That had I-don the traytory /
The harme the grete wikkydnes
That eny hert kouth gesse 1814
And praied her to haue good Fame
[1] And that she nolde don hem no shame
But yiue hem los *and* good Renouth [1 lf 183, bk]
And do it blow yn a claryouth 1818
Nay wis quoth she it were a vyce
Al ys yn me no Iustyce
Me liste not do yt now
Ne this nyH I graunte you 1822
Tho come ther lepinge yn a Route
And gon choppyn al a boute
Euery man vpon the Croune
That alI the haH gan to soune 1826
And seide lady lefo *and* dere
We ben such folk as ye mow here
And han delite in wikkydnesse
As good folke han yn goodnesse 1830
To teH al the tale a right
We ben shrewys euery wight
And han ioy to be knowyn shrewys
And fulI of vices *and* wickyd thewys 1834
Wherfor we *prey* you a Rowe
That oure Fame suclI be knowe [Leaf 186]
In alI thinge right as it ys
I graunte it you quoth she I-wys 1838
But what artow that seiste this tale
That werist on thy hose a pale

BODLEY

And on thy tipet / suche a bello
Ma dame quod he / soth to telle 1842
I am that ylke / shrewe y-wis
That brende the temple / of ysidis
In Athenes Loo / that Citee
And wherfor didest thou / so quod she 1846
By my thrift / quod he ma Dame
I wolde fayn / han hadde a fame
As other folke hadde / in the toyne [MS. to, to]
Alle though they were / of grete renovne
For her vertue / and for her thewes 1851
Thought y as gret a fame / han shrewes
Though hit be noght / for shrewdenesse
As good folke han / for godenesse 1854
And sith y may not / haue that oon
That other nyl y / noght for-goon
And for to gette / of Fames hire
The temple set y / alle a fire 1858
Now doon our loos / be blowen swithe
As wisly be thou / euer blythe
Gladly quod she / thow Eolus
Herestow not what / this folke prayen vs
Ma dame yis / ful wel quod he 1863
And I wil trumpen / pardo
And toke his blake / trumpe faste
And gan to puffen / and to blaste 1866
Til hyt was / at the worldes ende
With that y gan / aboute wende
For oon that stode / ryght at my bake
Me thoughte goodely / to me spake 1870
And seyde frende / what is thy name
Artow come hider / to han fame
Nay for sothe / frende quod y
I cam noght hyder / graunt mercy 1874
For no suche cause / by my hede
Sufficeth me / as I were dede

FAIRFAX

And on thy typet suche a belle
Madame quod he soth to telle 1842
I am that ylke shrewe ywys
That brente the temple of ysidis
In Athenes lo that cyte
And wherfor dedest thou so quod she 1846
By my trouthe quod he madame
I wold fayn haue had a fame
As other folke had / in the town
Alle though they were of grete renoun 1850
For her vertu and her thewes
Thought I / as grete fame haue shrewes
Though it be for Shrewdnes
As good folke haue for goodnes 1854
And sythen I may not haue that oon
That other nyl I not forgoon
As for to gete a fame here
The temple sette I on fyre 1858
Now late our loos be blowe swythe
As wysly be thou euer blythe
Gladly quod she / thou Eolus
Herest thou not / what they prayen vs 1862
Madame yes [MS. ful] wel quod he
And I wyl trompen it pardo
And toke hys blacke trompe fasto [MS. tau]
And gan to puffen and to blaste 1866
Tyl it was atte worldes ende
Wyth that I gan aboute wende
For one / that stode at my back
Me thought ful goodly to me spack 1870
And seyd frende what is thy name
Art thou come heder to haue fame
Nay forsoth frende quod I
I come not hether gramercy 1874
For no suche cause by my hede
Suffyseth me / as I were dede

CAXTON

And on thy typpet suche a bel
Madame (quod he) sothe to tel 1842
I am that ylke shrewe ywis
That brent the temple of Isydis
In Athenes / lo that cyte
And wherfore dyddest thou so (quod she)
By my trouthe (quod he) madame 1847
I wolde fayne haue had a name
As other folke had in the towne
Although they were of great renowne 1850
For her vertue and her thewes
Thought I / as great fame haue shrewes
(Though it be naught) for shreudnesse
As good folke haue for goodnesse 1854
And sythen I may nat haue that one
That other nyl I nat forgone
As for to get a fame here
The temple sette I al on fyre 1858
Nowe don our loos be blowe swythe
As wysly be thou euer blythe
Gladly (quod she) thou Eolus
Herest thou not what they prayen vs 1862
Madame yes / ful wel (quod he)
And I wyl trumpen it pardo
And toke his blacke trompe fast
And gan to puffen and to blaste 1866
Tyl it was at the worldes ende
With that I gan aboute wende
For one that stode right at my bake
Me thought ful goodly to me spake 1870
And sayd / frende what is thy name
Arte thou come hyder to haue fame?
Nay for sothe frende (quod I)
I come nat hyther grant mercy 1874
For no suche cause by my heed
Suffyseth me / as I were deed

THYNNE

And on thy typet such a bell
Madame quoth he soth to tell 1842
I am that ilke shrewe I-wys
That brende the temple of Isydys
In Athenes lo that Cyte
And wherfor didest thou so quoth she 1846
Be my thryfte quoth he madame
I wold fayn haue[1] had a Fame [1 ? MS. hadde]
As othir folke had yn the towne
Although thei were of grete Renoune 1850
For her vertu & for her thewys
Thought I as gret a Fame han shrewys
Though it be for shreuydnesse
As good folke han for goodnesse 1854
And sith I may not haue that oon
That othir nyl I not forgoon /
And for to gete of Famys hyre [leaf 186, back]
The temple sette I alle a-fyre 1858
Now do oure los be blowyn swith
As wisly be thou euyr blith
Gladly quoth she thou Eolus
Herstow not what this folke preyen vs 1862
Madam yis full well quoth he
And I wull trumpyn pardo
And toke his blak trompe fast
And gan to puffyn & to blast 1866
Tyll it was at the worldys ende
With that I gan a-boute wende
For oon that stode right at my bake
Me thought goodly to me spake 1870
And seide frende what ys thi name
Artow come hider to han ffame
Nay forsoth frend quoth I
I kam not hider graunt mercy 1874
ffor no such cause by my hede
Sufficeth me as I were dede

BODLEY

That no wight / haue my name in honde
I wote my self best / how y stonde 1878
For what I drye / or what I thynke note
I wil my selfe / alle hyt dryuke
Certeyn / for the more parte
As for forthe / as I kan my arte 1882
But what doost thou / here quod he
Quod y / that wyl y tellen the
The cause why / y stonde here [leaf 189]
Somme newe tydyngis / for to lere 1886
Somme newe thinge / y not what
Tydynges other / this or that
Of love or suche / thynges glade
For certeynly / he that me made 1890
To come hyder / seyde me
Y shuld both / here and se
In this place / wonder thynges
But these be / no suche tydynges 1894
As I mene of / noo quod he
And answered / noo parde
For wel y wote / euer yit
Sith that first / y had wit 1898
That somme folke / han desired fame
Diuersly / and loos and name
But certeynly / y nyst howe
No where that fame / duelled er nowe 1902
And eke of her / descripciom
No also / her condiciom
No the ordre / of her dome
Vn to tyme / y thidder come 1906
Why than be / Loo these tydynges
That thou now / hider brynges
That thou hast herde / quod he to me
But now no fors / for wel y se 1910
What thou desirest / for to here
Come forth and stonde / no lenger here

FAIRFAX

That no wyght haue my name in honde
I wote my self best how I stonde 1878
For what I drye or what I thynke
I wyl my self alle hyt drynke
Certeyn for the more parte
As ferforth as I can myn Arte 1882
What dost thou here thenne quod he
Quod I that wyl I telle the
The cause why I stonde here
Some new tydynges forto lere 1886
Some newe thyng I not what
Tydynges eyther thys or that
Of loue or suche thynges glade
For certeynly he that me made 1890
To come heder sayd to me
I Shulde bothe here and see
In thys place wonder thynges
But these be no suche tydynges 1894
As I mente / noo quod he
And I answerde / noo parde
For wel I wote / euer yet
Syth that fyrst I had wytte 1898
That some folke / han desired fame
Dyuersly and loos and name
But certeynly I nyst ner how
Where that fame dwellyth / or now 1902
Ne eke of her dyscripcion [4 lf, back]
No also of her condicion
No the ordre of her dome
Knewe I not tyl I hether come 1906
Why than be lo these tydynges
That thou now hether brynges
That thou hast herde quod he to me
But now no force / for wel I see 1910
What thou desirest for to here
Come forth and stonde no lenger here

CAXTON

That no wight haue my name in honde
I wotte my selfe best howe I stonde 1878
For what I drie / or what I thynke
I wol my selfe al it drinke
Certayne for the more parte
As ferforthe as I can myn arte 1882
[1 What dost thou here than (quod he)
(Quod I) that wol I tel the [1 Fo. CCC. xxiii. bk]
The cause why I stande here
Some newe tydynges for to lere 1886
Some newe thyng I not what
Tydinges eyther this or that
Of loue / or suche thynges glade
For certainly he that me made 1890
To come hyder / sayd to me
I shulde bothe here and se
In this place wonder thynges
But these be no suche tidynges 1894
As I ment of: No (quod he)
And I answerde / no parde
For wel I wote euer yet
Sythe that first I had wyt 1898
That some folke han desyred fame
Diuersly / and loos and name
But certainly I nyst howe
No where that Fame dwelled or nowe 1902
No eke of her discripcion
No also her condycion
No the order of her dome
Knewe I nat tyl I hyder come 1906
Why than be lo thes tydynges
That thou nowe hyther bringes
That thou haste herde (quod he) to me
But nowe no force / for wel I se 1910
What thou desyrest for to lere
Come forthe and stande no lenger here

THYNNE

That no wight haue my name yn honde
I wote my self best how I stonde [leaf 187]
For what I dry or what I thinke 1879
I wuł my self alt hit drynke
Certeyn for the more parte
As ferforth as I kan my arte 1882
But what dostow here quoth he
Quoth I that wuł I tełł the
The cause whi I stonde here
Som new tydinges for to lere 1886
Som new thinge I not what
Tydyngis othir this or that
Of loue or such thinges glade
For certeynly he that me made 1890
To come hider seide me
I shulde both here & se
In this place wondir thinges
But thes be no such tydinges 1894
As I mene of no quoth he
And answeryd No parde
For weł I wote euyr yitte
Syth that first I hać wytte 1898
That som folke han deseryd Fame [1 197, bk]
Dyuersly & los & name
But certeynly I nyst how
No where that Fame duellić er now 1902
No eke of her descripcyoun
No also hir condycioun
No the ordre of her Dome
Vnto the tyme I hidyr come 1906
Whi then be lo thes tydinges
That thou now hider bryngęs
But now no fors for weł I se
That thou hast herd quoth he to me 1910
What thou desirest for to here
Come forth & stonde no lengyr here

BODLEY

And y wil the / with outen drede
In suche another / place lede 1914
Ther thou shalt here / many oon
Tho gan I forthe / with hym to goon
Oute of the castel / sothe to sey
Tho saugh y stond / in a valey 1918
Vnder the castel / fast by
An house / that domus dedaly
That laboryncus / cleped ys [leaf 150, back]
Nas made so wonderlych / y-wis 1922
Ne half so queyntlych / y-wrought
And euer mo / so swyft as thought
This queynt hous / a bout went
That neuer mo stil / hyt stent 1926
And ther out come / so grete a noyse
That had hyt stonde / vpon oyse
Men myght hyt / han herd eesly
To Rome y trowe / sikerly 1930
And the noyse / whiche I haue herde
For alle the world / ryght so hyt ferde
As dooth the rowtynge / of the ston
That from thengyne / ys leten gon 1934
And al thys hous / of whiche y rede
Was made of twigges / falwe rede
And grene eke / and somme weren white
Whiche as men / to these cages thwite
Or maken of / these panyers 1939
Or elles hattes / or dossers
That for the swough / and for the twynges
This house was also / ful of gyges 1942
And also ful eke / of chirkynges
As ful this lo
And eke this hous / hath of entrees
As fele of leues / as ben in trees 1946
In somer / whan they grene been
And on the rove / men may yet seen

FAIRFAX

And I wyl the wythouten drede
In to suche another place lede 1914
There thou shalt here many one
Tho gan I forth wyth hym goon
Oute of the castel soth to saye
Tho sawe I stonde in a valeye 1918
Vnder a castel fast by
An hous lyke to domus dedaly
That laborintus y cleped is
Nas made so wonderly ywys 1922
Ne half so queyntly ywrought
And euermo as swyft as thought
Thys queynt hous aboute wente
That neuermo styll it stente 1926
And ther come oute so grete a noyse
That yf I had stande vpon oyse
I myght it haue herd easely
To Rome I trow sikyrly 1930
And the noyse whyche I had herd
For alle the world ryght so it ferd
As doth the Rowtyng of the stone
That fro thengyne is leten gone 1934
And al thys hous of whyche I rede
Was made of twygges falow rede
And grene eke / and some were whyte
Suche as men to these gates thwyte 1938
Or maken of these paners
Or elles hattes or dossers
But for the swough and for the twygges [a sup]
Thys hous was also ful of gygges 1942
And also ful eke of chyrkynges
And of many other werkynges
And eke thys hous hath of entrees
As many as leues ben of trees 1946
In somer whan they ben grene
And on the roof men may sene

CAXTON

And I wol the without drede
In to suche another place lede 1914
There thou shalt here many one
The gan I forthe with him gone
Out of the castel sothe to sey
The sawe I stande in a valey 1918
Vnder the castel faste by
An house / that domus Dedaly
That Laborintus ycleped is
Nas made so wonderly iwys 1922
Ne halfe so queyntly ywrought
And euermo / as swyfte as thought
This queynt house aboute went
That neuerino it styl stent 1926
And there came out so great a noyse
That had it stonde vpon Oyse
Men might haue herde it easely
To Rome / I trowe sikerly 1930
And the noyse whiche that I herde
[1] For al the worlde right so it ferde
As dothe the routyng of the stone [f. 222, bk, col. 2]
That fro thengyn is lotyn gone 1934
And al this house of whiche I rede
Was made of twygges falowe rede
And grene eke & som were whyte
Suche as men to these cages twhyte 1938
Or maken of these panyers
Or els hutches or dossers
That for the swough and for the twygges
This house was also ful of gygges 1942
And also ful eke of chyrkynges
And of many other workynges
And eke this house hath of entrees
As many as leues ben on trees 1946
In somer whan they ben grene
And on the rofe yet men may sene

THYNNE

And I wutt the withoutyn drede
In such an othir place lede 1914
Ther thou shalt here many oon
Tho gan I forth with him to goon
Out of the Castell soth to sey
Tho saugh I stonde yn a valey 1918
Vndir the Castell fast by
An house that Domus Dedaly
That laboryncus clepyd ys [leaf 138]
Nas made so wondirlich I-wys 1922
Ne half so queintilich I-wrought
And euyr-mo so swifte as thought
This queynt houss a-boute wente
That neuyr still yt stente 1926
And ther-out come so grete a noyse
That had it stondo vpon Oyse
Men myght it han herd easely
To Rome I trow sikyrly 1930
And the noyse which that I herde
For al the worlde right so it ferde
As doth the Routynge of the ston
That from thengyne ys lote gon 1934
And al this hous of which I Rede
Was made of twigys falwe Rede
And grene eke & som were white
Which as men to this cagys thwyte 1938
Or makin of thes Panyers
Or ellys hattys or Doserys
That for the swough & for the twigys
This hous was also ful of gigys 1942
And also ful eke of chirkynges [leaf 138, back]
[. . . . . *a blank in the MS.*]
¶ And eke this hous hath of entreys
As fele as of. leuys ben yn treys 1946
In somyr when thei grene ben
And on the Rone men may yt sen

BODLEY

A thousand holes / and wel moo
To leten wel / the sowne out goo 1950
And be day / in euery tyde
Been al the dores / opened wide
And be nyght / echon vnshet
Ne porter ther is / noon to let 1954
No maner tydynges / in to pace
Ne neuer rest is / in that place
That hit nys silde / ful of tydynges
Other lovde / or of wisprynges 1958
And ouer alle the houses / Angles [leaf 181]
Ys ful of rovnynges / and of Iangles
Of werres of pes / of mariages
Of restes and of labour / of viages 1962
Of A-bood of deeth / of lyfe
Of love of hate / acorde of stryfe
Of loos of lore / and of wynnynges
Of hele of sekenesse / of bildynges 1966
Of faire wyndes / and eke of tempestes
Of qwalme of folke / and eke of bestes
Of dyvers / transmutacions
Of estates / and eke of Regions 1970
Of trust of drede / of Ialousye
Of wit of wynnynge / of folye
Of plente / and of grete famyne
Of chepe of derthe / and of ruyne 1974
Of good / or mysgouernement
Of fire / and of dyvers accident
And loo thys hous / of which I write
Syker be ye / hit nas not lyte 1978
For hyt was sixty / myle of lengthe
Alle was the tymber / of no strengthe
Yet hit is founded / to endure
While that hit lyst / to auenture 1982
That is the moder / of tydynges
As the see of welles / and of sprynges

FAIRFAX

A thousand hooles and many moo
To loten the sowne wel out goo 1950
And by day in euery tyde
Ben alle the dores open wyde
And by nyght echeone vnshette
No porte is there none to lette 1954
No maner tydynges out to pace
Ne neuer reste is in that place
That it nys fylled ful of tydynges
Eyther lowde or in whysperynges 1958
And ouer alle the hous in Anglis
Is ful of Rownyng and of Ianglis
Of Rostis . of labour and of vyagis
Of warris of peas of maryagis 1962
Of abode of deth and of lyf
Of loue of hate . Accorde . or stryf
Of losse . of lore . and of wynnynges
Of helo . of sekenes / or of lesynges 1966
Of fayr wether and eke of tempestes
Of qualme . of fowles and of beestes
Of dyuerse transmutacions
Of estates and eke of regyons 1970
Of trust of drede of Ialousye
Of wytte of wynnyng of folye
Of plente and of grete famyne
Of chepe of derth and of Ruyne 1974
Of good and of mysgouernement
Of fyre and of dyuerse accydent
And lo thys hows of whyche I wryte
Syker be ye it nas not lyte 1978
For is was syxty myle of lengthe [4 lili, back]
Al was the tymbre of no strengthe
Yet it was founded to endure
Whyle that it lyst to aduenture 1982
That is the moder of tydynges
As the see / of welles and sprynges

CAXTON

A thousande holes / and wel mo
To letten the sowne out go 1950
And by day in euery tyde
Ben al the dores open wyde
And by nyght eche one vnshette
Ne porte is there none to lette 1954
No maner tydinges in to pace
No neuer rest is in that place
That it nys fylled ful of tidynges
Eyther loude or of whysperynges 1958
And euer al the houses angles
Is ful of rownynges and of iangles
Of werres / of peace / of maryages
Of restes / and of labour of vyages 1962
Of abode of dethe / and of lyfe
Of loue / of hate / accorde / of stryfe
Of losse / of lore / and of wynnynges
Of heale / of sicknesse / or of lesynges 1966
Of fayre wether / and eke of tempestes
Of qualme of folke / and of beestes
Of dyuers transmutacions
Of estates / and eke of regyons 1970
Of trust / of drede / of ialousy
Of wytte / of wynnyng / of foly
Of plentie / and of great famyne
Of chepe / of derthe / and of ruyne 1974
Of good or misgouernment
Of fyre / and of dyuers accydent
And lo / this house of whiche I write
Syker be ye it nas nat lyte 1978
For it was sixtie myle of length
Al was the tymbre of no strength
Yet it is founded to endure [Fo. CCC. xxiii.]
Whyle that it lyst to Auenture 1982
That is the mother of tydinges
As the see of welles and springes

THYNNE

A thousand holys & well mo
To lete well the soune oute go 1950
And be day yn euery tyde
Ben al the dorys I-openyd wyde
And be nyght echon vnshette
No Porter ther ys non to lette 1954
No maner tydinges yn to pace
No neuyr rest ys yn that place
That hit nys fylde fulle of tydinges
Othyr loude or of whisperynges 1958
And ouyr all the hous aungelys
Is fulle of Rownynges & of Ianglys /
Of werrys of pes of maryagys
Of Restys & of labour of vyagys 1962
Of abode of deth of lyfe
Of loue of hate acorde of stryfe
Of los of lore of-wynnynges [leaf 180]
Of hele of seknesse of byldynges 1966
Of fayre wyndes & eke of tempestys
Of qualme of folke & eke of bestys
Of dyuerse transmutacyons
Of Estatys *and* eke of Regyonys 1970
Of trust of drede of Ielousy
Of witte of wynnynge of Folye
Of plente & of grete Famyne
Of chepe of derth & of Ruyne 1974
Of good of mysgouernement
Of Fyre & of dyue[r]se accydent
And lo this hous of which I wryte
Siker be yo it nas not lyte 1978
For hit was sixty myle of length
Al was the tymbre of no strength
Yit hit ys foundyd to endure
While that hit list to auenture 1982
That ys the modre of tydinges
As the se of wellys & of Sprynges

BODLEY

And hyt was shapen / lyke a cage
Certys quod y / in al myn age 1986
Ne saugh y suche / an hous as this
And as y wondred / me y-wys
Vpon this hous / tho war was y
How that myn Egle / fast by 1990
Was perched hye / vpon a stoon
And I gan streghte / to hym gon
And seyde thus / y prey the 1993
That thou a while / a-bide me [leaf 181, back]
For goddis loue / and lete me seen
What wondres / in this place been
For yit paruenture / y may lere
Somme good theron / or sumwhat here
That leef me were / or that y went 1999
Petre that is / myn entent
Quod he to me / therfore y duelle
But certeyn / oon thyng / I the telle 2002
That but I bringe the / therinne
Ne shalt thou neuer / kunne gynne
To come in to hyt / out of doute
So faste hit whirleth / lo aboute 2006
But sithe that Iouys / of his grace
As I haue seyde / wol the solace
Fynally / with theos thinges
Vnkouthe syght / and tydynges 2010
To passe / with thyn heuynesse
Suche routhe hath he / of thy distresse
That thou suffrest / debonairly
And wost thy selfen / outtirly 2014
Disesperat / of alle blys
Syth that fortune / hath made amys
The frot of al / thy hertys reste
Laugh and eke / in poynt to breste 2018
That he thrugh hys / myghty merite
Wol do thaw ese / al be hyt lyte

FAIRFAX

And it was shapon lyke a Cage
Certes quod I / in alle myn age 1986
Ne sawe I suche an hows as thys
And as I wondred me ywys
Vpon the hous that was ful hye
I sawe / how myn Egle fast bye 1990
Was perched hye vpon a stone
And I gan streyght to hym gone
And seyd thus I preye the
That thou a whyle abyde me 1994
For goddes loue / and lete me seen
What wondres in that place been
For yet parauenture / I may lere
Some good therin / or somwhat here 1998
That leef me were / or that I wente
Peter / that is now myn entente
Quod he / And here therfore I dwelle
But certayn ons thyng I the telle 2002
That but yf I brynge the therinne
Ne shal thou neuer conne the gynne
To come in to it / out of doute
So faste it whyrleth / loo aboute 2006
But sythe that Ioues of hys grace
As I haue sayd wyl the solace
Fynally wyth thyse thynges
Vncouthe syght and tydynges 2010
To passe wyth thyn heuynes
Suche Routhe hath he of thy dystresse
That thou suffredest debonayrly
And woost thy self vtterly 2014
Desperate of al maner blysse
Syth that fortune hath made a mysse
The swote of all thyn hertes reste [d 8]
Languyssshe / and eke in poynt to breste
But he wyl / thurgh hys myghty meryte
Do the an ease / alle be it lyte 2020

CAXTON

And it was shapen lyke a cage
Certes (quod I) in al myn age 1986
Ne sawe I suche an hous as this
And as I wondred me ywis
Vpon this house / tho ware was I
Howe myne Egle faste by 1990
Was perched hye vpon a stone
And I gan streight to hym gone
And sayd thus / I pray the
That thou a whyle abyde me 1994
For goddes loue / and let me sene
What wonders in that place bene
For yet peraunter I may lere
Some good therin / or somwhat here 1998
That lefe me were / or that I went
Peter / that is nowe myn entent
(Quod he to me) therfore I dwel
But certayne one thyng I the tel 2002
That but I bringe the therin
Ne shal thou neuer conne the gyn
To come in to it / out of doute
So faste it whyrleth lo aboute 2006
But sythe that Iouis of his grace
As I haue sayd / wyl the solace
Finally with thes thynges
Vncouthe syghtes and tidynges 2010
To passe with thyne heuynesse
Suche routhe hath he of thy distresse
That thou suffredest debonairly
And woste thy seluen vtterly 2014
Desperate of al blysse
Sythe that fortune hath made a mysse
The swote of al thyn hertes rest
Languyssshe / and eke in poynte to brest
But he through his myghtie meryte 2019
Wyl do the ease / al be it lyte

THYNNE

And hit was shapin like a Cage
Certys quoth I in all myn age 1986
Ne saugh I such an hous as this [leaf 182, back]
And as I wondrid me I-wys
Vpon this hous tho war was I
How that myn Egle fast by 1990
Was porchid hye vpon a stoñ
And I gan streight to him goñ
And seide thus I prey the
That thou a while a-bide me 1994
For godys loue & let me señ
what wondrys yn this place ben
For yit paruenture I may lere
Som good theron or somwhat here 1998
That lefe me were or that I wente
Petre that ys myn entente
Quoth he to me therfor I dwell
But certeyn oon thinge I the tell 2002
That but I bringe the theryn
Ne sha[l]tow neuyr konne gynne
To come yn-to hit out of doute
So fast it whirlyth lo a-bouto 2006
But sith that Iouis of his grace
As I haue seide wull the solace
Fynally with thes thinges [leaf 183]
Vnkouth sight & tydinges 2010
To passe with thin heuynesse
Such routh hath he of thi distresse
That thou suffrist debonairely
And wost thi self outyrly 2014
Disesperat of all blys
Sith that Fortune hath made amys
The foot of all thi hertys reste
Laugh & eke yn poynt to brest 2018
That he thorogh his myghty meryte
Woll do the ese all be yt lyte

BODLEY

And yaf in expres / commaundement [MS. 9]
To whiche I am / obedient 2022
To further the / with al my myght
And wisse and teche the / a ryght
Where thou maist most / tidynges here
Shaltow here anoon / many oon lere 2026
With this worde / he ryght anoon [hic caret versus]
[*blank in MS., and in Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 190.]
At a wyndowe / yn me broghte [leaf 183]
That in this hous / was as me thoghte 2030
And ther with alle / me thoughte hit stent
And no thinge / hyt aboute went
And me set / in the flore adoun
But which / a congregacioun 2034
Of folke as I saugh / rome a-bout
[*blank in MS., and in Bodl.* 638, *leaf* 190.]
Nas neuer seen / ne shal ben eft
That certys / in the worlde nys left 2038
So many formed / be nature
Ne dede / so many a creature
That wel vnnethe / in that place
Hadde y A fote / brede of space 2042
And euery wight / that I saugh there
Rovned / in others ere
A newe / tydynge preuely
Or elles tolde / alle oppenly 2046
Ryght thus and seyde / nost not thou
That ys betydde
No quod he / telle me what
And than he tolde hym / this and that
And swore therto / that hit was sothe 2051
Thus hath he sayde / and thus he dothe
And thus shal hit be / and thus herde y seye
That shal be founde / that dare I leye 2054
That alle the folke / that ys a lyve
Ne han the kunnynge / to discryve

FAIRFAX

And yaf in expresse comandement
To whyche / I am obedyent 2022
To furthre the / wyth alle my myght
And wyse and teche the a ryght
Where thou mayst most tydynges here
Thou shalt here / many one lere 2026
Wyth thys worde / he ryght anone
Hente me vp / bytweene hys toon
And at a wyndowe / in me brought 2029
Whyche on thys hows was / as me thought
And ther wyth al me thought it stente
And nothynge / hyt aboute wente
And me sette in the flore adoun
But whyche a grete congregacioun 2034
Of folke / as I sawe rome aboute
Some wythin and some wythoute
Nas neuer seen ne shal be efte
That certes in the world nys lefte 2038
So many fourmed by nature
Ne deed so many a creature
That wel vnnethe in that place
Hadde I one foot brede of space 2042
And euery wyght that I sawe there
Rowned euerych in others erre
A newe tydynge / pryuely
Or ellis it tolde alle openly 2046
Ryght thus / and sayd noste not thow
That is betyd / lo ryght now
No quod he / telle me what
And thenne he tolde hym / thys and that
And swore therto that it was soth 2051
Thus hath he sayd / and thus he doth
And thys shal be / and thus herd I seye
That shal be found / that dar I leye 2054
That alle the folke / that is onlyue [d. 5, back]
Ne haue the connyng to descryue

CAXTON

And gaue in expresse cōmaundement
To whiche I am obedyent 2022
To forther the with al my might
And wysse and teche the a right
Where thou mayste moste tidynges here
Thou shalte here many one lere 2026
With this worde he right anone
Hent me vp bytwene his tone
And at a wyndowe in me brought [Fo. CCC. xxiii. col. 2]
That in this house was / as me thought 2030
And there withal me thought it stent
And nothyng it aboute went
And me sette in the floore adoun
But suche a great congregacioun 2034
Of folke / as I sawe rome aboute
Some within and some without
Nas neuer sene / ne shal be efte
That certes in this worlde nys lefte 2038
So many formed by nature
Ne deed so many a creature
That wel vnneth in that place
Had I a foote brede of space 2042
And euery wight that I sawe there
Rowned eueryche in others eere
A newe tidyng priuely
Or els it tolde al openly 2046
Right thus / and sayd : Nost nat thou
That is be tydde / lo right now
No (quod he) tel me what
And than he tolde him this and that 2050
And swore therto / that it was sothe
Thus hath he sayd / and thus he dothe
And this shal be / and thus herde I say
That shal be founde / that dare I laye 2054
That al the folke that is on lyue
Ne haue the connyng to discryue

THYNNE

And yaf yn expres commaundement
To which I am obedient 2022
To furthir the with all my myght
And wysse & tech the a-right
Where thou maiste most tydinges here /
Shaltou here anon many oon here / 2026
With this worde he right a-non
[. . . . . *a gap in the MS.*]
At a wyndow yn me brought 2029
That yn this hous was as me thought [lf 190, bk]
And therwithall me thought it stente
And no thinge it a-boute wente
And me sette yn the flore a-doun
But which a congregacyoun 2034
Of folke as I saugh renne a-boute
[. . . . . *a gap in the MS.*]
¶ Nas neuyr sen ne shall be efte
That certys yn the worlde nys lefte 2038
So many formyd by Nature /
Ne dede so many a creature /
That well vnneth yn that place /
Had I a foto brede of space / 2042
And euery wight that I sauȝ there
Rownyd yn othris ere /
A new tydinge pryuely
Or ellys tolde all opynly 2046
Right thus & seide nost nat thou
That is betyd late or now /
No quoth he tell me what
And then he tolde him this & that 2050
And swore therto that it was soth [leaf 191]
Thus hath he seide & thus he doth
And thus shall it be & thus herd I sey
That shal be founde that dar I ley 2054
That all the folke that ys a-lyue
Ne han the kunnynge to discryue

BODLEY

The thinges / that I herde there
What a lowde / and what in ere 2058
But al the wonder / most was this
Whan oon had herde / a thinge y-wis
He come forth ryght / to another wight
And gan him tellen / anon ryght 2062
The same / that him was tolde
Or hyt a forlonge way / was olde [fair128, back]
But gan somme what / for to eche
Tho this tydynge / in this speche 2066
More / than hit euer was
And nat so sone / departed nas
That he fro him / theo he ne mette
With the thrid / and or he lette 2070
Any stounde / he told him als
Were the tydynge / sothe or fals
Yit wolde he telle hyt / natheles
And euermo / with more encres 2074
Than yt wase erst / thus north and southe
Went *euery* mouthe / fro mouthe to mouthe
And that encresing / euer moo
As fire ys wont / to quyk and goo 2078
From a sparke / sprongе amys
Tille alle a Citee / brent vp ys
And whan that was / ful y-sprong
And waxen more / on euery tong 2082
Than euer hit was / and went anoon
Vp to a wyndowe / out to goon
Or but hit myght / oute there pace
Hyt gan out crepe / at somme crevace 2086
And flygh forth fast / for the nones
And som tyme / saugh thoo at ones
A lesyng / and a sad sothe sawe
That gonne of auentur / thrawe 2090
Out to a wyndowe / for to pace
And when they metten / in that place

FAIRFAX

Tho thynges that I herd there
What a lowde / and what in ere 2058
But alle the wonder most was thys
Whan one had herd a thyng ywys
He come forth vnto another wyght
And gan hym tellen anon ryght 2062
The same that was to hym told
Or it a furlonge way was oolde
And gan somwhat for to eche
To thys tydyng in hys speche 2066
More than euer it spoken was
And not so sone departed nas
Tho fro hym / that he ne mette
Wyth the thryd / and or he lette 2070
Ony stounde / he tolde hym Alas
Were the tydyngs soth or fals
Yet wold he telle it natheles
And euermo / wyth more encrees 2074
Than it was erst / thus north and south
Wente euery tydyng fro mouth to mouth
And that endressyng euer moo
As fyre is wonte to quyken and goo 2078
From a sparcle sprongen amys
Tyl alle a Cyte / brent vp is
And whan that was ful vp sprongе
And waxen more on euery tonge 2082
Than euer it was / and went anone
Vp to a wyndowe / oute to gone
Or but it myght onte there passe
It gan oute crepe at some creuasse 2086
And flewe forth / fast for the nones
And somtyme I sawe there atte ones
A lesynge and a soth sayd sawe
That gonnen of auenture drawe 2090
Out at a wyndow for to pace
And whan they metten in that place

CAXTON

Tho thynges that I herde there
What a loude / and what in ecre 2058
But al the wonder moste was this
Whan one had herde a thyng ywis
He came streyght to another wyght
And gan hym tellen anon right 2062
The same that hym was tolde
Or it a furlonge way was olde
And gan somwhat for to eche
To this tydyng in this speche 2066
More than euer it spoken was
And nat so sone departed nas
Tho fro hym that he ne mette
With the thirde / and er he lette 2070
Any stounde / he tolde hym alse
Were the tydynges sothe or false
Yet wolde he tel it natheles
And euer mo with more encrees 2074
Than it was erst : thus northe and southe
Went euery tydyng / fro mouthe to mouthe
And that encreasyng euermo [Fo. ccc.xxxiii., bk]
As fyre is wonte to quicken and go 2078
From a sparcle sprongen amys
Tyl al a cyte brent vp is
And whan that was ful vp sprongе
And waxen more on euery tonge 2082
Than euer it was / and went anone
Vp to a wyndowe out to gone
Or but it might out there passe
It gan out crepe at some creuasse 2086
And flewe forthe faste for the nones
And somtyme I sawe there at ones
A lesyng / and a sadde sothe sawe
That gonnen of auenture drawe 2090
Out at a wyndowe for to pace
And whan they metten in that place

THYNNE

The thinges that I herde there
What a-loude & what yn ere 2058
But all the wondir most was this
Whan oon had herde a thinge I-wys
He come forthright to an-othir wiglit
And gan him tellyn a-non right 2062
The same that him was tolde
Or hit a forlonge wey was olde
But gan somwhat for to eche
To this tydinge yn this spech 2066
More then hit euyr was /
And not so sone departyd nas
That he fro him tho he ne mette
With the thrid & er he lette 2070
Any stounde he tolde him als / [Leaf 191, back]
Were the tithinge soth or fals /
yet wold he tell it natheles
And euyrmo with more encres 2074
Than it was erste thus north & south
Went *euery* mouth fro mouth to mouth
And that encreasyng euyr mo
As fyre ys wonte to quyke & go 2078
From a sparke sprongе a-mys
Tyll all a Cyte brent vp ys
And when that was full I-sprongе
And woxyn more on *euery* tonge 2082
Then euyr it was & went a-non
Vp to a wyndow out to gon
Or but it myght out there pace
Hit gan out crepe at som creuace 2086
And fligh forth fast for the nonys
And *som* tyme saugh I the attonys
A lesynge & a sad soth sawe
That gon of auenture thrawe / [Leaf 192]
Out to a window for to pace / 2091
And when thei mettyn yn that place /

BODLEY

They wer a-cheked / bothe two
And neyther of hem / most out goo 2094
For other so they / gonne crowde
Til eche of hem / gan crien lowde
Lat me go first / nay but let me
And here I wol / ensuren the 2098
Wyth the nones / that thou wolt do so [f. 185]
That I shal neuer / fro the go
But be thyn ovne / sworen brother
We wil medle vs / eche with other 2102
That no man / be they neuer so wrothe
Shal han on two / but bothe
At ones al / besyde his leve
Come we morwe / or on eve 2106
Be we cried / or stille y-rovned
Thus saugh I fals / and sothe compovned
To-geder fle / for oo tydynge
Thus oute at holes / gunne wringe 2110
Euery tydynge / streght to Fame
And she gan yeve / eche hys name
After / hir disposicioun
And yaf hem / eke duracioun 2114
Somme to wexe / and wynne sone
As dothe the faire / white mone
And lete hem goon / ther myght y seen
Wenyed wondres / fast fleen 2118
XX^ti thousand / in a route
As Eolus / hem blew aboute
And lord this hous / in al tymes
Was ful of Shipmen / and pilgrimes 2122
With shrippes bret / ful of lesenges
Entremedled / with tydynges
And eke allone / be hem selue
O many a thousand / tymes twelue 2126
Saugh I eke / of these Pardoners
Currours and eke / messangers

FAIRFAX

They were a chekked bothe two [4 6]
And neyther of hym myght out goo 2094

[*No break in Caxton's print.*]

CAXTON

They were a checked bothe two
And neyther of hem might out go 2094
For eche other they gonne so croude
Tyl eche of hem gan cryen loude
Let me gon first / nay but let me
And here I wol ensuren the 2098
With nones that thou wolte do so
That I shal neuer fro the go
But be thyn owne sworne brother
We wol meddle vs eche in other 2102
That no man be he neuer so wrothe
Shal haue one two / but bothe
At ones / al besyde his leue
Come we amorowe or on eue 2106
Be we cryde or styl yrowned
Thus sawe I false and sothe compowned
Togyder flye for o tydynge
Thus out at holes gonne wringe 2110
Euery tydyng streyght to Fame
And she gan yeue eche his name
After her disposycion
And yeue hem eke duracion 2114
Some to wexe and wane soone
As dothe the fayre whyte moone
And let hem gone / there might I seen
Wynged wonders faste flyen 2118
Twenty thousande in a route
As Eolus hem blewe aboute
And lorde this house in al tymes
Was ful of shypmen and pylgrymes 2122
With scrippes brette ful of leasynges
Entremelled with tidynges
And eke alone by hem selue [leaf 333, back, col. 2]
O many thousande tymes twelue 2126
Sawe I eke of these pardoners
Currours / and eke messangers

THYNNE

Thei were a-chekid both two /
And neithir of hem must out go / 2094
For othir so thei gon croude /
Tyll ech of hem gan crien loude
Lat me go first nay but lat me /
And here I wull ensuryn the 2098
With the nones that thou wolte do so /
That I shal neuyr fro the goo
But be thin owne sworne brothir
We wull medle vs ech with odre / 2102
That no man be thei neuyr so wroth
Shal haue that oon but both
At onys al beside hys leue
Come we morwe or on eue / 2106
But we cryed or styll I-rownyd
Thus saugh I fals & soth compownyd
To-gedre for oo tydynge
Thus out at holys gon wrynge 2110
Euery tidynge streight to Fame [leaf 192, back]
And she gan yeue ech his name /
Aftir her disposicioun
And yafe hem eke duracyoun 2114
Som to wexe & wynne sone /
As doth the faire white mone
And lete hem goon ther myght I sone /
Wenyed wondrys fast flene / 2118
xx^ti thousande yn a Route
As Eolus hem blew a-boute
And lorde this hous yn all tymes
Was full of Shipmen & Pylgrymes 2122
With shrippes bret-full of lesynges
Entremedelyd with tydinges /
And eke allone be hem selue
O many a thousand tymes twelue 2126
Saugh I eke of thes pardoners /
Currurs & eke Messangerys /

BODLEY

With boystes Crammed / ful of lyes
As euer vessel / was with lyes
And as I alther / fastest went
About and did / al myn entent
Me for to pleyen / and for to lere
And eke a tydynge / for to here
That I had herd / of somme contre
That shal not now / be tolde for me [lf 188, bk]
For hit no nede is / redely
Folke kan synge hit / bet than I
For alle mote oute / other late or rathe
Alle the sheves / in the lathe
I herde a grete / noyse with alle
In a corner / of the halle
Ther men of loue / tydynges tolde
And I gan / thiderwarde be-holde
For I saugh rennynge / euery wight
As fast as that / they hadden myght
And euerych cried / what thing is that
And somme sayde / I not neuer what
And whan they were / alle on an hepe
Tho behynde / begunne vp lepe
And clamben vp / on other fast
And vp the noyse / an higher kast
And troden fast / on other heles
And stampen as men / doon aftir eles
Atte last / y saugh a man
Whiche that y / nat ne kan
But he semed / for to be
A man of grete / auctorite

[*MS. ends, like Bodl.* 368: *incomplete.*]

FAIRFAX

And wyth the noyse of them wo
I Sodeynly awoke anon tho
And remembryd what I had seen
And how hye and ferre I had been
In my ghoost / and had grete wonder
Of that the god of thonder

CAXTON

With boxes crammed ful of lyes
As euer vessel was with lyes
And as I alther fastest went
Aboute / and dyd al myn entent
Me for to playen and for to lere
And eke a tyding for to here
That I had herde of some countre
That shal nat nowe be tolde for me
For it no nede is redily
Folke can synge it bet than I
For al mote out late or rathe
Al the sheues in the rathe
I herde a great noyse withal
In a corner of the hal
There men of loue tydinges tolde
And I gan thyderwarde beholde
For I sawe rennyng euery wyght
As faste as that they hadden myght
And euerych cryde / what thing is that
And some sayd I not neuer what
And whan they were al on an hepe
Tho behynde gonne vp lepe
And clamben vp on other faste
And vp the noyse on hyghen caste
And treden faste on others heles
And stampe as men don after eles
At the laste I sawe a man
Whiche that I naught ne can
But he semed for to be
A man of great auctorite
And therwithal I abrayde
Out of my slepe halfe a frayde
Remembrig wel what I had sene
And howe hye and ferre I had bene
In my goost / and had great wonder
Of that the god of thonder

[Caxton's ending altered by Thynne to the first 31 lines.—F.]

THYNNE

With bowgys cramyd full of lyes /
As euyr vesselt was with lyes /
And as I althir fastist wente [leaf 193]
A-boute & did all myn entente
Me for to playen & for to lere
And eke a tydinge for to here
That I had herde of som contre
That shal not now be tolde for me
For it no nede ys Redely
Folke kan singe it bet then I
For all mot out othir late or Rath
All the sheuys yn the lath
I herd a grete noyse withall
In a corner of the hall
There men of loue tydinges tolde
And I gan thedirward beholde
For I saugh rennynge euery wight
As fast as that thei had myght
And euerych cried what thinge ys that
And som seide I not neuer what
And when thei were all on an hepe
Tho behinde bigonne vp lepe
And clamben vpon othir fast
And vp the nose & yen caste [leaf 193, back]
And trodyn faste on o|ir helys
And stampen as men don aftir elys
Atlast I saugh a man
Which that I nat ne kan
Be he semyd for to be /
A man of grete auctoryte /

[*Rest of the page and the next leaf, blank.*]

[*Several dots at the ends of lines have been left out in this print of the MS.*]

BODLEY

Had̄ lete me knowen / and̄ began to wryte
Lyke as ye haue herd̄ me endyte
Wherfor to studye and̄ rede alway
I purpose to doo day by day
Thus in dremyng' and̄ in game
Endeth thys lytyl book of Fame

Explicit

I fynde nomore of this werke to fore sayd̄ / For as fer as I can vnderstonde / This noble man Gefferey Chaucer fynysshyd̄ at the sayd̄ conclusion of the metyng' of lesyng' and̄ sothsawe / where as yet they ben chekked̄ and̄ maye not departe / whyche werke as me semeth is craftyly made / and̄ dygne to be wreton & knowen / For he towchyth in it ryght grete wysedom & subtyll vnderstondyng' / And̄ so in alle hys werkys he excellyth in myn oppynyon alle other wryters in our Englyssh / For he wrytteth no voyde wordes / but alle hys mater is ful of hye and̄ quycke sentence / to whom ought to be gyuen laude and̄ preysyng' for hys noble makyng' and̄ wrytyng' / For of hym alle other haue borowed syth and̄ taken / in alle theyr wel sayeng' and̄ wrytyng' / And̄ I humbly beseche & praye yow / emonge your prayers to remembre hys soule / on whyche and̄ on alle crysten soulis I beseche almyghty god̄ to haue mercy Amen

Emprynted̄ by wylliam Caxton

CAXTON

Had let me knowen and began to write
Lyke as ye haue herde me endyte
Wherfore to studye and rede alway
I purpose to do day by day
Thus in dreamyng and in game
Endith this lytel booke of Fame.

[¶ Here foloweth the Testament of Loue.]

THYNNE

XI. THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

SIX TEXTS, FROM THE

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY MS. Gg. 4. 27.
FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.
TANNER MS. 346, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.
TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, MS. R. 3. 19.
MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 24, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.
WILLIAM THYNNE'S EDITION, 1532.

(*For three other Texts, see the* Supplementary Parallel-Texts; *and for another imperfect Text, and a* Thisbe *and* Dido, *see the* Odd-Texts.)

As Gg. 4. 27 contains the unique copy of Chaucer's first cast of his Prologue to his *Legende*, the texts are arrang'd so as to show where the first and second casts differ, as in the *Odd-Texts*, p. 24—63.

Lines markt * are only in one text; lines markt § are in both texts, tho' with changes more or less great; unmarkt lines are also in both texts, and are either the same in both, or so nearly the same as hardly to need a distinctive mark.

On the chief differences in the two casts of the Prologue, see my *Trial-Forewords*, p. 104-7.

The *Legende* was never finisht. When Chaucer began to chaff, and tell women to trust no man, in love, but him (line 2561, the last of *Phillis*), it was clear that the old '*Good* Women' would soon stop, and the fresh fun of the merry part of the *Canterbury Tales* follow.

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Cambr. Univ. MS. Gg.* 4. 27, *leaf* 445. *No gaps in MS.*]

[THE PROLOGUE. *First Cast.*]

	Fr. Hass.	Gg. 4.
†Thousent sythis have I herd men telle	1†	
†That there is Ioye in heuene & peyne in helle	†	
†And I a-corde wel that it be so	3†	3
†But natheles this wit I[1] wel also	4†	[1 wit I corrected]
†That there ne is non that dwellyth[2] In this cuntre	5†	[2 corr.]
That eythir hath in helle or heuene I-be	6	
Ne may of it non othere weyis wytyn	7	
But as he hath herd seyd / or founde it wrytyn	8	8
ffor by assay / there may no man it preue	9	
†But goddis forbode / but men schulde leue	10†	
Wel more thyng / than men han seyn *with* eye	11	
Men schal nat wenyn / *euery* thyng alye	12	12
§ffor that he say it nat of yore a-go	13§	
§God wot a thyng is neuere the lesse so	14§	
Thow euery wyght ne may it nat I-se	15	
Bernard the monk ne[3] say nat al pardie	16	[3 e corr.] ¶ Bernardus non vidit omnia
Thanne motyn we to bokys / that we fynde	17	
Thourw whiche that olde thyngis ben[4] In mynde	[4 corr.]	
And to the doctryne of these olde wyse	19	
Yeuen credence[5] In euery[6] skylful wyse	[5 I, 6 sky. corr.]	20
§And trowyn on these olde aprouede storyis	21§	
Of holynesse / of regnys of victoryis	22	
Of loue / of hate / of othere sundery thyngis	23	
Of whiche I may nat make rehersyngys	24	24
And If that olde bokis weryn aweye	25	
I-loryn were of remembraunce the keye	26	

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 83.]

[ñ *is printed for* m. *ꝺ for* t *with a curl* = te *generally. There are no gaps in the MS.*]

¶ The prologe of .ix. goode Wymmen./ [*2nd Cast.*]

Gg. Hass.		Fr. Hass.
1†	Thousande tymes / I have herd telle	†
2†	ther ys Ioy in heuene / and peyne in helle	†
3†	and I acord wel / that it ys so	†
4†	But netheles yet / wot I wel also	† 4
5†	that ther is noon duellyng / in this contree	†
6	That eythir hath in heuene / or in helle y-be	
7	Ne may of hit / noon other weyes witen	
8	but as he hath herd seyde / or founde it writeñ	8
9	for by assay / ther mȳ no mañ it preve	
10†	But god forbede / but meñ shulde leve	†
11	Wel more thing / then meñ han seen with eye	
12	Men shal not wenen / euery thing a lye	12
13§	But yf him-selfe yt seeth / or elles dooth	§
14§	For god wot / thing is neuer the lasse sooth	§
15	Thogh euery wight / ne may it nat y-see	
16	Bernarde the monke / ne saugh nat all pardee	¶ Bernardus Monachus non vidit omnia.
17	Than mote we / to bokes that we fynde	
18	Thurgh which / that olde thinges ben in mynde	
19	And to the doctrine / of these olde wyse	
20	Yeve credence / in euery skylful wise	20
21§	That tellen of these olde appreued / stories	§
22	of holynesse / of Regnes of victories	
23	of love of hate / of other sondry thynges	
24	of whiche I may not maken / rehersynges	24
25	And yf that olde bokes / were a-wey	
26	Y-lorne were / of Remembraunce the key	

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Tanner MS.* 346 (*Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 1.]

[*There are no gaps in the MS. The first page is much rubd.*]

[THE PROLOGUE. *Second Cast.*]

Thousand tymes I have herd men telle		
That ther is ioy in heuene & peyne in hell		
And I acorde it wel that it is so		
But natheless yit weele I yt know		4
That ther nys noon dwellyng in this contre		
That either hath iff heuene / or in hell y-bee		
Ne may of it noon other weies witen		
But as he hath herd seid or found it writen		8
For by assay ther may no man it preue		
But god forbede but men shulde leeue		
Wel more thyng than men han seen with ye		
Men shal nat wenen euery thynge a lye		12
But iff hym self it seeth or ellis doth		
For god woot this is neuer the lasse soth		
Thogh euery wight ne may nat y-see		
Bernard the Monke ne saugh nat all pardee	Bernardus Monachus non vidit omnia.	
Then mote we to bokes that we fynde		
Thurgh which that olde thinges ben in mynde		
And to the doctrine of thise olde wise		
Yeue credence in euery skilfull wise		20
That tellen of thise olde appreued stories		
Of holinesse of regnes of victories		
Of loue of hate of other sondry thinges		
Of which I may nat maken rehersinges		24
And if that olde bokes were aweye		
Y-lorne were of remembraunce the keye		

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*MS. R.* 3. 19, *Trin. Coll., Cambr.* (*Paper, ab.* 1360-70), *leaf* 114. *There are no gaps in the MS.*]

[THE PROLOGUE. *Second Cast.*]

[leaf 114]

Here begynneth the Boke called the legend of ladyes

A thousand tymes have I herd men telle
That ther ys ioy in heuyn. And peyne in helle
And .I. acorde me well that hyt ys so
But neuertheles yet wolle .I. welle also
That ther ys no dwellyng in thys cuntre
That eyther hath in helle or heuyn be
Ne may of hyt noon otherwyse wetyn
But as he hath herd seyde or fyndeth hit wretyn
ffor by Assay ther may noman hyt preue
But god forbede but men shulden leue
Well more thyng then man hath sey with ey
Men shall nat wene euery thyng A ly
But yef hymsylf hyt seeth or ellys doth
ffor god wot thyng ys neuer lasse soth
Though euery wyght ne may hyt se
Bernard the monke ne say hit perde
Than moote we to bookes that we fynde
Thorough whyche that old thynges byn in mynde
And to the doctryne of thys olde wyse
Yeue credence in euery skylful wyse
That tellen of these olde Approued storyes
Of holynes of reines of victoryes
Of loue of hate of other sondry thynges
Of whyche I may nat make rehersynges
And yef that old bokes were Awey
lorn were of remembrance the key

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*MS. Arch. Seld. B.* 24 (*Bodl. Libr.*), *leaf* 152, *back.*]

[*A little tick to final r is taken as part of the r, and not for re. There are no gaps in the MS.*]

Here begynnis the legendis of ladyes

[THE PROLOGUE. *Second Cast.*]

A thowsand tymes haue I herd men telle
That there is Ioy In heuen and peyne In helle
And I accord rycht wele þat It is so
Bot natheles / 3it wote I wele also
That there nys noñ duelling In this contree
That outhir hath In hevin or helle ybe
Ne may of It noñ othir weyes witten
Bot as he hath herd seid / or fond It written
For by assay / there may no man It preue
Bot god forbeds / bot if þat men scholde leue
Wele more thing than man hath sene with eye
Men schall nat wenen euery thing a lye
Bot if him seluen It seith or dooth
For god wote /. thing is neuertheles sooth
Though euery wight ne may It nocht ysee
Bernard the monk na saugh nat all pardee
Than moste we to bookis þat we fynde
Through quhiche þat old thingis ben In mynde
And to the doctrine of thise old wise
3eue credence In euery skilfull wise
That tellen of thise old approued stories
Off holynes of regnes of victories
Off loue / of hate /. of othir sundry thingis
Off quhiche I ne may here make rehersingis
And if þat old bookis were aweye
ylorne were of remembrance the keye

[*Chaucers Workes*, ed. W. Thynne. T. Godfray, 1532.]
[y^t = *that. No gaps in the printed text.*]

[Fo. ccix., back]

The legende of good women.

The prologue. [*2nd Cast.*] [Fo. ccxx.]

A Thousande tymes I haue herde men tel
That there is ioy *in* heuen & payn *in* hel
And I accorde it wele that it is so
But nathelesse yet wotte I wele also
That there nys non dwellyng in this countre
That eyther hath in heuen or in hel ybe
Ne maye of it none other wayes wytten
But as he herde sayd / or founde it wrytten
For by assaye there may no man it preue
But god forbede / but men shulde leue
Wel more thyng than they han sene with eye
Men shal not wenen euery thyng a lye
But if him selfe it seeth / or els it dothe
For god wote thyng is neuer the lesse sothe
Though euery wight ne may it nat ysee
Bernarde the Monke ne saugh al parde
Than mote we to bookes that we fynde
(Thrugh whiche ye olde thynges ben in mynde
And to the doctryne of these olde wyse)
Yeue credence / in euery skylful wyse
That tellen of these olde approued stories
Of holynesse / of reignes / of vyctories
Of loue / of hate / and other sondrye thynges
Of whiche I may nat make rehersynges
And if that olde bookes were away
Ylorne were of remembraunce the kay

	Fp ll.	*Cg.* ll.
§Wel ought vs thanne on olde bokys leue	27§	
§There as there is non othyr a-say be preue	28§	28
§And as for me thow that myn wit be lite	29§	
On bokys[1] for to rede I me delyte [1 y corr.]	30	
And in myn herte hane hem in reuerence	32	
§And to hem ȝeue swich lust & swich credence	31§	32
§That there is wel onethe game non	33§	
That from myne bokys make me to gon	34	
§But it be o*per* vp-on the haly day	35§	
§Or ellis in the Ioly tyme of may	36§	36
§Whan that I here the smale foulys synge	37§	
And that the flouris[2] gynne for to spryngen [2 louris, s prynge, corrected]		
§farwel myn stodye as lastynge *þat* seson*n*	39§	[fr 443, ab]
§Now hane I therto this condycyoun	40§	40
That[4] of alle the flouris in the mede [4 at corr.]	41	
Thanne loue I most these flourys white & rede	42	
Swyche as men calle dayesy*is* in oure toun	43	
To hem hane I so gret affeccion*n*	44	44
As I seyde erst whan comyn is the may	45	
That in myn bed there dawith me no day	46	
That I ne am vp & walkynge in the mede	47	
†To sen these flouris a-gen the sunne to sprede	48†	48
§Whan it vp ryseth be the morwe schene	49§	
*The longe day thus walkynge in the grene	*	50
§And whan the sunne be-gynnys for to weste	61§	
§Thanne closeth it & drawith it to reste	62§	52

Cg. lines.	*Fp* lines.	
27§Welcought vs thanne / honouren and beleve	§	
28§These bokes ' there we han noon other preve	§	28
29§and as for me though that I konne but lyte	§	
30 on bokes for to rede / I me delyte		
32§and to hem yive I feyth ' and ful credence	§	
31 and in myn herte / hane hem in reuerence		32
33§ So hertly ' that ther is game noon	§	
34 that fro my bokes / maketh me to goon		
35§but yt be seldom / on the holyday	§	
36§save certeynly / whan that the monethe of May	§	36
37§Is comen / and that I here the foules synge	§	
38 And that the floures / gynnen for to springe	[fr 41, bk]	
39§Faire-wel my boke ' and my deuocion	§	
40§Now have I thanne / suche a condicion	§	40
41 That of al the floures / in the mede		
42 Thanne love I most ' thise floures white and rede		
43 Suche as men callen / daysyes in her tovne		
44 To hem have I / so grete affeccion		44
45 As I seyde erst whanne comeñ is the May		
46 That in my bed ther daweth me no day		
47 That I nam vppe / and walkyng in the mede		
48†To seen this floure / ayein the sonne sprede	†	48
49§Whaȝ it vpryseth / erly by the morwe	§	
*That blisful sight / softneth al my sorwe	*	
*So glad am I ' whan that I have presence	*	
*Of it ' to doon it al ' reuerence	*	52
55§As she that is / of al floures*flour	§	
56†Ful-filled of al vertue / and honour	†	
57 and euere ilyke faire ' and fressh of hewe		
58§and I love it / and euer ylike newe	§	56
*And euere shal / til that myn hert dye	*	
*al swere I nat / of this I wol nat lye	*	
*Ther loved no wight ' hotter in his lyve	*	
*And whan that hit ya eve / I renne blyve	*	60
51§As soone as ever the sonne / gynneth weste	§	
52§To seen this flour ' how it wol go to reste	§	

Wel ought vs than honouren and bileue	
Thise bokes ther we han noon other preue	28
And as for me though that I konne but lite	
On bokis for to rede I me delite [leaf 1, back]	
And to hem yeue I feith and ful credence	
And in my herte haue hem in reuerence	32
So hertely that ther is game noon	
That fro my bokis maketh me to goon	
But it be seldom on the haliday	
Save certeynly whan that the month of may	36
Is comen and that I here the foweles singe	
And that the floures gynnen for to springe	
Farewel my book and my deuocion	
Now haue I thanne eke condicion	40
That of al the floures in the mede	
Than loue I thise floures white & rede	
Swich as men callen daesies in our town	
To hem haue I so grete affeccion	44
As I seide erst whan comen is the may	
That in my bed ther drawith me no day	
That I nam vppe and walkynge in the mede	
To seen this flour ayein the sonne sprede	48
Whan it vp riseth erlye by the morwe	
That blisful sight softneth all my sorwe	
So glad I am whan that I haue presence	
Of it to doon it all reuerence	52
As she that is of all floures floure	
Fulfilled of all vertue and honoure	
And euere ylike faire and fresh of hewe	
And euere y loue it and euer ylike newe	56
And euere shall tyl that my herte dye	
Al swere I nat of this I wol nat lye	
Ther loued no wight hotter in his lyue	
And whan that is ene I renne blyue	60
As soone as ever the son gynneth weste	
To seen this floure how it wol go to reste	

Well ought vs than honowre and beleue
These bokys ther we haue noon other preue
And as for me thought that .I con but lyte
On bookes for to rede .I me delyte
And to hem yeue .I. feyth And full credence
And in myn hert haue hem in reuerence
So hertyly that ther ys game noon
That fro my bokes maketh me to goon
But hyt be syldom on the holyday
Sauf certenly when the monthe of May
Ys comen And that .I here the foules syng
And that the flowres gynnyn for to spryng
ffarewell my boke and my deuocion [leaf 114, back]
Now haue .I. then eke thys condicion
That of all the flowres in the mede
Then loue I. most these flowres whyte And rede
Suche As men callyn dayseys in oure toune
To theym haue .I so gret affeccioune
As I sayd herst when comyn ys the May
That in my bed ther dawith me no day
That I. am vp and walkyng in the mede
To sen thys flowre Ayene the son sprede
When hyt vp ryseth erly by the morow
That blysfull syght softeneth all my sorow
So glad am .I. when .I haue the presence
Of hit to do all reuerence
As sche that ys of all flowres flour
ffulfyllyd of all vertu and honour
And euyr lyke fayre and freshe of hew
And euyr I loue hyt And euyr lyke new
And euyr .I. shall tyll that myn hert dy
All swere .I. nat of thys I wyll not ly
Ther loueth no wyght hatter in hys lyfe
And when that hyt ys euyn .I. ren blyfe
Assone As the son gynneth go west
To se this flowre how hit wol go to rest

28 32 36 40 44 48 52 56 60

Wele aught we than honouren and beleue
Thise bookis / there we haue noñ othir preue
And as for me /. though þat I can bot lyte
On bokis for to rede / I me delyte
And to thame geve I faith and full credence
And In my hert haue thams In reuerence
So herifully þat there Is game noñ
That fro my bookis makith me to gone
Bot It be seildyn on the holy day
Saue certeynly quhan þat the monith of may
Is cummyn /. and þat I here the foulis sing [leaf 183]
And þat the flouris gynnen for to spring
Farwele my book /. and my deuocioñ
Now haue I than / Io this condicioñ
That of all the flouris In the mede
Than loue I most thise flouris quhite & rede
Suich as men call dayseyes In our touñ
To thame haue I so grete affectioñ
As I said erst quhan comen is the may
That In my bed there dawith me no day
That I ne am vp / and walk In the mede
To sene this flour ageyne the sonne sprede
Quhan It vprisith airly In the morow
That bliasfull sight softnyth all my sorowe
So glad am I / quhan þat I haue presence
Of It to doon all maner reuerence
As sche þat is of all flouris the floure
Fulfillid of all vertue and honour
And euer ylike fair and freshe of hewe
And euer I loue It/ and euer ylike newe
And euer schall / till þat myn hert dye
All suere I nocht / of this I wole nocht lye
There loueth no wight hotter In his lyfe
And quhen þat It is eue / I ryn belyfe
Alssone as euer the sonne gynneth west
To sene this flour how sche wole go to rest

28 32 36 40 44 48 52 56 60

Wel ought vs than / honouren and beleue
These bokes / there we han non other preue
And as for me / though yⁱ I can but lyte
On bookes for to rede I me delyte
And to hem yeue I faithe and ful credence
And in myne herte haue hem in reuerence
So hertely / that there is game none
That fro my bookes maketh me to gone
But it be seldome on the holyday
Saue certaynly / whan yᵗ the month of May
Is comen / and that I here the foules synge
And that the floures gynnen for to sprynge
Farwel my booke / and my deuotioun
Nowe haue I than eke this condytioun
That of al the floures in the meede
Than loue I most these floures whyte & reed
Such yᵗ men callen Dayesies in our toun
To hem haue I so great affectioun
As I sayd erst / whan comen is the May
That in my bedde there daweth me no day
That I nam vp / and walkyng in the meede
To seen this flour ayenst the sonne sprede
Whan it vp ryseth early by the morowe [Fo. CC.xx. col. 2]
That blysful syght softneth al my sorowe
So gladde am I / whan that I haue presence
Of it / to done it al reuerence
As she that is of al floures floure
Fulfylled of al vertue and honoure
And euer ylyke fayre / and fresshe of hewe
And euer I loue it / and euer ylyke newe
And euer shal / tyl that myne herte dye
Al swere I nat of this / I wol nat lye
There loued no wight hotter in his lyue
And whan that it is eue I renne blythe
Assoone as euer the sonne gynneth west
To sene this flour / howe it wol go to rest

28 32 36 40 44 48 52 56 60

	Fr. ll.	*Gg.* ll.
§ So sore it is a-ferid of the nyȝt	62	
*Til on the morwe that it is dayis lyȝt	*	
§I his dayseye of alle flouris flour	53§	
†ffulfyld of vertu & of alle honour	54†	56
And euere I-like fayr & frosch [1] of hewe	55	
§As wel In wynȝyr as in somyr newe [1] [1–1 *corrected*]	56§	
§ffayn wolde I preyayn If I coude a-ryht	67§	
*But wo is me it lyth nat in myn myght	*	60
†ffor wel I wot that folk han here be-forn	73†	
Of makynge ropyn & lad a-wey the corn	74	
I come aftyr glenynge here & ther	75	
And am ful glad if I may fynde an er	76	64
†Of ony goodly word that they han laft	77†	
†And If it happe me reherse eft [2 *I corrected*]	78†	
†That they han [2] In here frosche songis said	79†	
§I hope that they wele nat ben euele a-payed	80§	68
§Sithe it is seyd in forthering & honour	81§	
§Of hem that [2] eythir seruyn lef or flour [2 *a corr.*]	82§	
§ffor trustyth wel I ne haue nat vndyr-take	188§	
§As of the lef a-gayn the flour to make		72
§Ne of the flour to make a-geyn the lef	189§	
No more than of the corn a-gen the shef	190	
ffor as to me is lefere non ne lothere	191	
I am witholde ȝit with neuer nothire	192	76
I not ho seruyth lef ne who the flour	193 [*leaf 61d*]	
§That nys nothyng the entent of myn labour	194§	
†ffor this werk is al of a-nothyr tume	195†	
†Of old story er swich strif was be-gunne	196†	80

Gg. lines.		*Fr. lines.*
53§For fere of nyght / so hateth she derknesse		§
*Hire chere is pleynly sprad / in the brightnesse	*	64
*Of the sonne / for ther yt wol vnclose	*	
*Allas that I ne had / englysshi rymo / or prose * [*see 66 Gg.*]		
59§Suffisant this flour / to preyse a-ryght		§
*But helpeth ye / that han konnyng and myght	*	68
*Ye lovere / that kan make of Sentment	*	
*In this case / ought ye be diligent	*	
*To forthren me / somwhat in my labour	*	
*Whethir ye ben with the leef / or with the flour	*	72
61†for wel I wot / that ye han her-biforne	†	
62 of makynge ropen / and lad awey the corne		
63 and I come after / glenyng here and there		
64 and am ful glad / yf I may fynde an ere		76
65†Of any goodly word / that ye han lefft [*leaf 64*]	†	
66†And thogh it happen / me rehercen eft	†	
67†That ye han / in your fressh songes sayede	†	
68§For-bereth me / and beth nat euele apayede	§	80
69§Syn that ye see / I do yt in the honour	§	
70§of love / and eke in seruice of the flour	§	
*Whom that I serve / as I have witte or myght	*	
*She is the clerenesse / and the verray lyght	*	84
*That in this derke worlde / me wynt and ledyth	*	
*The hert in with / my sorwfull brest yow dredith	*	
*And loueth so sore / that ye ben verrayly	*	
*The maistresse of my witte / an[d not] [1] thing I [1 *MS altered*]		
*My wordes my werkes / ye knyt so in youre bond	*	89
*That as an harpe / obeieth to the hond	*	
*And maketh it sowne / after his fyngerynge	*	
*Ryght so mowe ye / oute of myn hert bringe	*	92
*Swich vois / ryght as yow lyst to laughe or pleyn	*	
*Be ye my gide / and lady soureyn	*	
*As to myn erthely god / to yowe I calle	*	
*Bothe in this werke / and my sorwes alle	*	96

For fere of nyght so hateth the derkenesse	
hir chere is pleynly sprad in the brightnesse	64
Of the sonne for ther it wole vnclose	[*leaf 2*]
Allas that I ne had englissh rym or prose	
Suffisaunt this flour to preise a-right	
But helpeth ye that han konnyng & myght	68
Ye loueres that kan make of sentement	
In this cas ought ye be diligent	
To forthren me sumwhate in my labour	
Whether ye ben with the leef or with the flour	72
For wel y wote that ye han her by-forn	
Of makyng ropen and lad awey the corn	
And I come after glenyng her and ther	
And am full glad if I may finde an er	76
Of any goodly worde that ye han left	
And thogh it happen me rehercen eft	
That ye han in your fressh songes saide	
Forbereth me and beth nat euyll a-paid	80
Syn that ye see I doo it in the honour	
Of loue and eke in seruice of the flour	
Whom that I serue as I haue wit or myght	
She is the clernesse and the verray light	84
That in this derke worlde me wynt and leditth	
The hert in with my sorwefull brest you dredith	
And loueth so sore that ye ben verraylye	
The maystresse of my wyt and nothyng I	88
Mi wordo my werkes is knyt so in your bonde	
That as an harpe obeieth to the honde	
And maketh it soune after his fyngerynge	
Right so mowe ye oute of myne hert bringe	92
Swich vois right as you list to laugh or pleyne	
Be ye my gide afid lady soureryne	
As to myn erthely god to you I calle	
Both in his werke and my sorwes alle	96

flor fere of nyght so hateth she derknes

Hyr chere ys playnly spred in bryghtnes 64
Of the sonn for thore hyt wyll vnclose
Allas that I ne had englysshe ryme or prose
Sufficient thys flour to preyse aryght
But helpeth ye that haue connyng and myght 68
Ye louers that can make of sentement
In thys cause and eas ought ye be dylygent
To forther me somwhat in my labour
Whether ye be with the lef or with the flour 72
ffor well .I wote that ye haue here byforn
Of makyng ropyn And lad awey the corn
And .I com aftyr glenyng hyer and there
And am full glad yef .I may fynde An ere 76
Of any goodly words that ye haue left [leaf 118]
And though hyt happyn me reherse eft
That ye haue in your fressh songys sayde
forbereth me And beth nat euyll a-payde 80
Syth that ye se .I do hyt in honour
Of loue And eke in seruyce of the flour
Whom that I serue as .I haue wyt or myght
She ys the clerenes and verrey lyght 84
That in thys derk world me wynt and ledeth
The hert in with my sorowfull brest you dredeth
And loueth so sore that ye lyn veryly
The masterus of myn hert. And nothyng .I. 88
My worde my werke ys knyt so in your bond
That as An harpe obeyeth to the hond
And maketh in sowne after hys fyngering
Ryght so mowe ye out of myne hert bryng 92
Suche voyce ryght as yow lyst to lawgh or pleyne
But ye my guyde And lady souereyne
And to myn hertly god to yow .I call
Bothe in thys work And my sorowes all 96

For fere of nycht / so hatith she dirknesse

Hir chere is pleynly sprad In the brycht̃nesse 64
Off the sonne / for there It wole vnclose
Allace quhyn I had Inglische ryme or prose
Sufficient this flour · to preise at rycht
Bot helpith ye þat haue connyng & mycht 68
Ye loueres þat can make of sentement
In this case ought ye to beñ diligent
To forthir me sumquhat In my labour
Quhethir ye beñ with the lef or with the floure [leaf 153, ba] 72
For wele I wote þat ye haue here beforn
Oft maid ropes / and lod aweye the corne
And I coñ aftir glennyng here and there
I am full glad / if I may fynd one heer 76
Off any goodly words þat ye haue left
And though It happen me · reherse It eft
That ye haue In your fresche songis said
Forberith me / and be nocht euell apaid 80
Syn þat ye sene / I do It In honour
Of loue /. and eke In seruice of the flour
Quhom þat I serue as I haue wit and mycht
Sche Is the clerenesse of the verrey lycht 84
That In this dirk worldꝭ me gyeth & ledeth
My hert withIn the sorouffull brest bledeth
And loue so sore þat ye beñ verily
The maistresse of my witt / & nothing I 88
My word my werk Is knet so In your bond
That as ane harp obeyeth to your hond
And makith It soun after his fingering
Rycht so may ye out of myn hert bring 92
Suich voce rycht as yow list to laugh or pleyne
Be ye my gyde / and lady souereyne
As to myn erdly god / to yow I call
Bothe In this werk /. and In my sorowis all 96

For feare of nyght / so hateth she derknesse

Her chere is playnly spred in the brightnesse 64
Of the sonne / for there it wol vnclose
Alas that I ne had Englyssh / ryme / or prose
Suffysaunt / this floure to preyse aright
But helpeth ye / that han connyng and might 68
Ye louers that can make of sentement
In this case ought ye be dilygent
To forthren me from what in my labour
Whether ye ben with the lefe or with the flour 72
For wel I wote / that ye han here beforne
Of makyng / ropen / and lad away the corne
And I come after / glenyng here and there
And am ful gladde / if I may fynde an ere 76
Of any goodly wordꝭ that ye han lefte
And though it happen me to rehersen efte
That ye han in your fresshe songes sayde
Forbereth me / and beth nat yuel apayde 80
Sithe that ye se / I do it in the honour
Of Loue: and eke in seruyce of the flour
Whom that I serue / as I haue wyt or might
She is the clerenesse and the very lyght 84
That in this derke worldꝭ me wynt & ledeth
The hert / within my sorouful brest you dredeth
And loueth so sore / yᵗ ye ben verily
The maistres of my wytte / and nothyng I 88
My wordꝭ / my workes / is knyt so in yo' bondꝭ
That as an harpe obeyeth to the hondꝭ
And maketh it sowne after his fyngeryng
Right so mowe ye out of myne hertꝭ bring 92
Such voice / ryȝt as you lyst / to laugh or puyne
Be ye my gyde / and lady soueraynꝭ
As to myn erthly god / to you I call
Bothe in this werkꝭ / and my sorowes al 96

	Fr. ll.	*Cg.* ll.
But wherfore that I spak to ȝeue credence	97	
†To bokys olde & don *hem* reuerence	98†	82
§Is for men schulde autoriteis be-leue	99§	
§There as there lyth non othyr a-say be preue	100§	84
*ffor myn entent is or I fro ȝow fare	*	
*The nakede tixt in englis to declare	*	
*Of manye a story or el*lis* of manyo[1] a geste	* [1 manyo corr.]	
*As autourys seyn leuyth *hem* If ȝow leste	*	88
§Whan passed was almost the monyth of may	108§	89
§And I hadde romed al the *somerys* day	180§	
*The grene medewe of which that I ȝow tolde	*	
§Vp-on the frosche dayseis to be-holde	182§	92
†And *that* the sonne out of the souht *gan* weste	197†	
§And clothede was the *flour* & gon to reste	198§	
†ffor derkenesse of the nyht of which sche dradde	199†	
Hom to *myn* hous ful swiftly I me spadde	200	96
And in a lytyl erber that I haue	203	
†I-benchede newe *with* turwis frorsche [2]I-grawe	204† [2 I corr.]	
I bad[3] men schulde me myn couche make	205 [3 d corr.]	
ffor deynte of the newe *somerys* sake	206	100
I bad *hem* strowe *flouris* on myn bed	207	
Whan I was layd & hadde *myn* eyen hid	208	
†I fel a-slepe with-Inne an our or two	209†	
†Me mette how I was in the medewe tho	210†	104
*And that I romede in that same gyse [4] *s. dalesseys*	*	
§To *sen* that flour/[4] as ȝe han herd deuyse	202, 212§	
*ffayr was this medewe as thouȝte me ouer*al*	*	
†With *flouris* sote [5]enbroudit was it al*	119†* [5—5 corr.]	
†As for to speke of *gomme* or erbe or tre	121†	109
Comparisoun may non I-makede be	122	*
ffor it surmou*n*tede pleynly alle odours	123	
†And of ryche beute alle flourys	124†	112
ffforgeḳyn hadde the crthe his pore estat	125	

Cg. ll.		*Fr.* ll.
97	But wherfore / that I spake to yive credence	
98†	To olde stories / and doon hem reuerence	†
83§	And that men moste / more thyng beleve	§
84§	Then may seen at eighe / or elles preve	§ 100
	*That shal I seyn / whanne that I see my tyme	*
	*I may not attones / spake in ryme	*
	*My besy goost / that trusteth alwey newe	*
	*To seen this flour / so yong / so fressh of hewe	* 104
	*Constreyned me / with so gledy desire	*
	*That in *myn* herte / I feele yet the fire	*
	*That made me to ryse / or yt wer day	*
89§	And was now / the firste morwe of May	§ 108
	*With dredful hert / and glad deuocion	*
	*for to ben / at the resurreccion	*
	*Of this flour / whan yt shulde vnclose	*
	*A-gayne the sonne / that roos as rede as rose	* 112
	*That in the brest was / of the beste that day	*
	*That a-genores doghtre / ladde away	*
	*And downe on knes / anoon ryght I me sette	*
	*And as I koude / this fressh flour I grette * [leaf 84, back]	
	**knelyng alwey / til it vnclosed was	* 117
	*Vpon the smal softe / swote gras	*
108†	That was with flowres swote / enbrouded al	†
	*Of swich swetnesse / and swich odour ouer al	* 120
109†	That for to speke / of gomme or herbe or tree	†
110	Comparison may noon / y-maked bee	
111	For yt surmounteth / pleynly alle odoures	
112†	And of riche beaute / of floures	† 124
113	For-geten had the erthe / his pore estate	

But wherfor that I spake to ȝiue credence [leaf 2, back]	
To olde *sto*ris and doon hem reuerence.	
And that men moston moore thing*e* bileeue	
Þan men may seen at eigh*e* or ellis preue	100
That shall I seyn whan that I se my tyme	
I may nat al stones spoke in ryme	
My bisy goost that thurst*eth* alwey newe	
To seen this flour*e* so yong*e* so fressh*e* of hewe	104
Constreyned me with so gledy desir*e*	
That in my hert*e* I feele yit the fir*e*	
That made me to rise er*e* it wer*e* day	
And thus was now the first*e* morwe of may	108
Wiþ dredefull hert*e* and glad doucion*e*	
For to ben at the resurexion*e*	
Of this flour*e* whan that it shuld*e* vnclose	
A-gayne the son*e* that roose as rede as rose	112
That in the brest*e* was of*e* the beest that day	
That agenores doghter ladde a-way	
And downe on knees anon*e* 'right I me sette	
And as I koude this fressh*e* flour*e* I grete	116
knelyng*e* alway till it vnclosed was	
Vp-on the smale softe swote gras	
That was with floures swote enbrouded al	
Of swich swetnesse and swich odour*e* ouer all	120
þat for to speke of gomme or herbe or tre	
Comparisoñ may noon y-maked be	
For it surmoũnteth pleynly all odours	
And of rich beaute alle floures	124
Forgeten had the erth his poor*e* estat*e*	

But wherfor that .I. speke vnto credence
To olde storyes. And do hem reuerence
And that men mosten more beleue
Than they may sen at ey or ellys preue
That shall .I. sey when that .I. se my tyme
I may nat all at ones speke in ryme
My besy gost that thrysteth alwey newe
To se thys floure so yong so fressh of hewe
Constreyneth me with so glad desyre
That in myn hert .I. fele yet the fyre
That made me to ryse er hyt were day
And thys was now the furst morow of May
With dredefull hert And gret deuocion
ffor to be at the Resurreccion
Of thys floure when that hyt shall vnclose
Ageyn the sqn that rose as redde As A rose.
That in the brest was of the best that day
That Ageynores doughtyr lad away

Bot quharfore þat I spak to geue credence
To olde stories /. and doon thame reuerence
And þat men most more thing beleue
Than man may see at eye /. or elles preue
That schall I seyne quhen þat I se my tyme
I may nocht all at ones speke In ryme
My besy goste þat thrustith alweye newe
To sene this flour / so 3ong so fresche of hewe
Constreyneth me with so gledy desire
That In my hert I fele 3it the fyre
That maid me to rise or It were day / [leaf 134]
And this was the first morowe of may / 108
With dredefull hert and glad deuocion
For to ben at the resurrection
Off this flour quhan þat It schokl vnclose
Ageynes the sonne þat rase as rede as rose 112
That In the brest was of the beste that day
That Agenoris doughter ladde away

But wherfore that I spake to yeus credence [Fo. CC.XX. back]
To olde stories / and done hem reuerence
And that men musten more thyng byleue
Than men may sene at eye / or els preue 100
That shal I seyne / whan that I se my tyme
I may nat al atones speke in ryme
My besy goost / that thursteth alway newe
To sene this flour so yonge / so fressh of hewe 104
Constrayned me / with so gredy desyre
That in myn herte I fele yet the fyre
That made me to ryse er it were day
And this was nowe the first morowe of May 108
With dredeful hert / and glad deuocion
For to ben at the resurrection
Of this floure / whan that it shoulde vnclose
Agayne the sonne / that rose as rose 112
That in the brest was of the beest that day
That Angenores doughter ladde away

And doune on knees anon ryght .I me sette
And as I couthe thys fresah flour I grette 116
Knelyng alwey tyll hyt vnclosyd was
Vppon the smale swete soft gras
That was with flowres swete enbraudyd all
Of suche odour and suche swetnes ouer all 120
That for to speke of gumme herbe or tre
Comparyson may noon made be
ffor hyt surmounteth pleynly all odoures
And of ryche beaute all floures 124
ffor yetyn had the erthe hys power estate

And doun on kneis anon rycht I me sett
And as I coude this fresche flour I gratt 116
knelyng alweye till It vnclosid was
Vpon the small soft suete gras
That was with flouris suete enbroudit all
Off quhiche suetnes and suich odour ouer all 120
That for to speke of gum of herb or tree
Comparison may non ymaked be
For It surmountith pleynly all odouris
And eke of riche beautee all flouris 124
Forgeten had the erth his power estata

And downe on knees anon right I me sette
And as I coulde / this fresshe floure I grette 116
Knelyng alway / tyl it vnclosed was
Vpon the small / softe / swete gras
That was with floures swete embrouded all
Of suche swetnesse / and such odour ouer all 120
That for to speke of gomme / herbe / or tre
Comparyson may none ymaked be
For it surmounteth playnly al odoures
And of ryche beautie al floures 124
Forgotten had the erthe his poore estate

	Fr. II.	Gg. II.
Of wyntyr that hym nakede made & mat	126	
†And with his swerd of cold so sore hadde greuyd	† [*f 440, bc*]	
†Now hadde the tempre sonne al that [1]releuyd[1]	128† [1–1 *corr.*]	
§And clothede hym in grene al newe a-geyn	129§	117
The smale foulis of the seson fayn	130	
†That from the panter & the net ben skapid[2]	131† [2 a *corr.*]	
Vp-on the foulere that hem made a-wapid	132	120
In wyntyr & distroyed hadde hire brod	133	
In his dispit hem thouȝte it dede hem good	134	
To synge of hym & in here song despise	135	
The foule cherl that for his coueytyse	136	124
Hadde hem be-trayed with his sophistryė	137	
This was here song the foulere we defye	138	
§Some songyn on the braunchis clere	139§	
§Of loue & that Ioye It was to here	140§	128
†In worschepe & in preysyng of hire make	141†	
†And of the newe blyaful somerys sake	142†	
†That sungyn blyssede be seynt volentyn	145†	
†At his day I ches ȝow to be myn	146†	132
With oute repentynge myn herte swete	147	
And therwithal here bekys gunne mete	148	
§The honour & the humble obeysaunce	149§	135
And after[3] dedyn othere obseruauncys	150 [3 *ther corr.*]	
§Ryht on to loue & to natures	151§	
*So eche of hem to cryaturys	*	
*This song to herkenyn I dede al myn entent	*	
*ffor why I mette I wiste what they ment	*	140

Gg. lines.		Fr. lines.
114	Of wyntir / that hem naked made and mate	
115†	And with his sword of colde / so sore greued	†
116†	Now hath thatempre sonne / all that releued	† 128
117§	That naked was / and clad yt new agayn	§
118	The smale foules / of the sesoñ fayñ	
119†	That of the panter / and the nette ben scaped	†
120	Vpoñ the foweler / that hem made a-whaped	132
121	In wynter / and distroyed hadde hire broode	
122	In his dispite / hem thoghte yt did hem goode	
123	To synge of hym / and in hir songe dispise	
124	The foule cherle / that for his coveytise	136
125	Had hem betrayed / with his sophistrye	
126	This was hire songe / the foweler we deffye	
127§	And al his crafte / and somme songen clere	§
128§	Layes of love / that Ioye it was to here	§ 140
129†	In worshipynge / and in preysinge of hir make	†
130†	And for the newe / blisful somers sake	†
	*Vpoñ the braunches / ful of blosmes softe	*
	*In hire delyt / they turned hem ful ofte	* 144
131†	And songen / blessed be seynt valentyne	†
132†	For oñ his day / I chees yow to be myne	†
133	With-outeñ repentyng / myñ hert swete	
134	and therwith-alle / hire bekes gonnen meete	148
134§	Yeldyng honour / and humble obeysaunces	§
136§	To love and diden / hire othere obseruaunces	§
137§	That longeth oñ-to love / and to nature	§
	*Construeth that as yow lyst / I do no cure	* 152
	*And thoo that hadde doon / vnkyndnesse	*
	*As doth the tydif / for new fangelnesse	* [*Leaf 83*]
	*Besoghte mercy / of hir trespassynge	*
	*And humblely / songe hire repentynge	* 156
	*And sworen oñ the blosmes / to be trewe	*
	*So that hire makes / wolde vpoñ hem rewe	*
	*And at the laste / maden hire acord	*
	*Al founde they daunger / for a tyme a lord	* 160
	*Yet pitee / thurgh his stronge gentil myghte	*

Of wynter that hym naked made and mat	
And with his swerd of cold so soor greued	
Now hath the attempre sonn al þat releued	128
That naked was and clad in new agayne	[*Leaf 83*]
The smale foules of the season fayne	
That of þe panter and the nett ben scaped	
Vp-on the fouler that hem made awhaped	132
In winter and distroyed hadde hir brode	
In his dispite hem thoght it did hem gode	
To singe of hym and in hur songe despise	
The foule cherl that for his conetyse	136
had hem betraied with his sophistrie	
This was hir songe the fouler we defie	
And all his crafte and some songen cler	
laies of loue that ioye it was to her	140
In worshipynge and in preisinge of hir make	
And for the new blisfull someres sake	
Vp-on the braunches full of blosmes soft	
In her delite they turned hem full oft	144
And songen blissed be seint Valentyne	
For on his day I chese you to be myne	
Wiþ-outyn repentyng my hert swete	
And ther-with-all hir bekes gonnen mete	148
Yeldyng honour and humble obeisaunces	
To loue and diden hir other obseruaunces	
þatt longeth on to loue and to nature	
Construwe that as you lust I do no more cure	152
And the had doon vnkyndonesse	
As doth the tydif for newe-fongelnesse	
Bisoght mercy of her trespassinge	
And humblely songe hir repentynge	156
And sworen on the blosmes to be trowe	
So that hir makes wolde vp-on hem rewe	
And at the laste maden hir acorde	
Al founde they daunger for a tyme a lorde	160
Yit pitee thurgh his stronge gentil myght	

Of wynter' that hym nakyd made And mate
And *with* hys swerde of colde so sore greuyd
Now hath a tempre son all that reluyd 128
That naked was And clad hem new Ageyn
The smale foules of the season byn feyn
That from the panter And the net byn escaped
Vppon the fouler that hem made Awhaped 132
In wynter and dystroyed had hyr brood
In hys despyte hem thought hyt dyd hem good
To syng of hym And in hyr song dyspyse
The foule cherle that for hys couetyse 136
had hem betrayed *with* hys sophystry
Thys was theyr song / the fouler we defy
And all hys craft. And som sang clere
layes of loue that ioy hyt was to here 140
In worshyp and prayesyng of hys make
And for the new blisfull someres sake
Vppon the braunches full of blomes soft
In hyr delyte they turnyd hem full oft 144
And songyn blessyd be seynt Valentyne
ffor on hys day .I. chese yow to be myne
Without repentyng myn hert swete
And ther' *with* all theyr bekkes gan mete 148
Yeldyng honour and humble obeisaunces
To loue And dydon here other' obseruaunces
That longeth vnto loue And to nature [leaf 116]
Constrew that as yow lyst .I do no cure 152
And tho that hadden doon vnkyndnes
As doth the tydyf for new fangylnes
Besoghten mercy of theyr' trespassyng
And humbly sangen theyr' repentyng 156
And sworen on the blossoms to be trew
So that hyr make wold open hem rew
And at last maden theyr' acorde
All found they daunger' for a tyme a lord 160
Yet pyte thorough hys strong gentyll mygt

And wynter *þat* him makid mad and mate
And with his swerd of colde so sore greued
Now hath the attempre son all that releued 128
That naked was and cled him new agayn
The smale foulis of the seson fayn
That from the Pantere and the net ben scaped
Vpon the fouler *þat* thame maid aquaped 132
And destroyed In wynter had thair brood
In his dispite him thocht It did him good
To sing of him / and In thair song despise
The foule churll *þat* for his coueitise 136
Had thame dissaued *with* his sophistrye
This was thair song: the fouler we defye
And all his craft and sum songen full clere
Layes of loue / *þat* Ioy It was to here [leaf 154, back] 140
In worschiping and preising of thair make
And for the blisfull newe someris sake
Vpon the branchis of the blossomes soft
In thair delyte thai turned thame full oft 144
And songen blissed be seynt valentyne
For on his day I chese 3ow to be myn
Withouten repenting myn hert so suete
And therwith-all thair bekis gonnen mete 148
3elding honour and humble obeisance
To loue / and did thair othir obseruance
That longith vnto loue / and to nature
Constrewe that as 3ow list I do no cure 152
And they *þat* had doon any vnkyndenesse
As dooth the tydyf for his newfangilnesse
Be-sought mercy for thair trespassing
And humly songen thair repenting 156
And suore on the blossomes to be trewe
So *þat* thair makis wold vpon thame rewe
And at the last maiden thair accord
All fand they dangere for a tyme a lord 160
3it pitee throu his strong gentill mycht

Of wynter / that him naked made and mate
And with his swerde of colde so sore greued
Nowe hath the atempre sonne al that releued 128
That naked was / and clad it newe agayne
The small foules / of the ceason fayne
That of the panter and the netto ben scaped
Vpon the fouler / that hem made awhaped 132
In wynter / and distroyed had her brood
In his dispyte hem thought it dyd hem good
To synge of him / and in her songe dispyse
The foule chorle / that for his couetyse 136
Had hem betrayed / with his sophistrye
This was her songe: The fouler we defye
And al his crafte / and some songen clere
Layes of loue / that ioye it was to here 140
In worshippyng and praysing of her make
And for the newe blysful somers sake
Vpon the braunches ful of blosmes softe
In her delyte / they turned hem ful ofte 144
And songen / blyssed be saynt Valentyne [Fo. CCxx, bk, col. 2]
For on his day I chese you to be myne
Withouten repentyng / myne herte swete
And therwithal her beckes gonnen mete 148
Yeldyng honour / and humble obeysaunce
To loue / and dydden her other obseruance
That longeth vnto loue / and to nature
Constrewe that as you lyst / I do no cure 152
And tho that had done vnkyndenesse
As doth the Tydife / for newe fangelneasse
Besought mercy of her trespasyng
And humbly songe her repentyng 156
And sworen on the blosmes to be trewe
So that her makes wolde vpon hem rewe
And at the laste maden her acorde
Al founde they Daunger for the tyme a lorde 160
Yet Pyte / through his stronge gentyl might

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
	*For-gaf / and mad mercy passeñ ryght	*
	*Thurgh Innocence / and ruled curteisye	*
	*But I ne clepe yt nat / Innocence folye	* 164
	*Ne fals pitee / for vertue is the mene	*
	*As etike seith in swich maner I mene	*
	*And thus thise foweles / voide of al malice	*
	*Acordeden to love / and lafteñ vice	* 168
	*Of hate / and songe alle of oñ acorde	*
	*Welcome somer / oure gouernour and lorde	*
	*And Zepherus / and flora gentilly	*
	*Yaf to the floures / softe and tenderly	* 172
	*Hire swoote breth / and made hem for to sprede	*
	*As god and goddesse / of the floury mede	*
	*In whiche me thoght / I myght day by day	*
	*Duellen alwey / the Ioly monyth of May	* 176
	*With-outeñ slepe / with-outen mete or drynke	*
	*A-dovne *ful softely* / I gañ to synke	*
	*And lenynge oñ myñ elbowe / and my syde	*
90§	The longe day / I *shoope* me for t abide	§ 180
	*For nothing ellis / and I shal nat lye	*
92§	but for to loke / vpoñ the daysie	§
	*That meñ by reson / wel it calle may	*
	*The daisie or elles the ye / of day	* 184
	*The emperice and floure / of floures alle	*
	*I pray to *god* / that faire mote she falle	*
	*And alle that loven *flowres* / for hire sake	*
71-2§	But natheles ne wene nat / that I make	§ 188
73§	In preysing of the flour / agayñ the leef	§
74	No more than of the corne / agayñ the sheef	
75	For as to me / nys lever noon ne lother	191
76	I nam with-holden yit / with never mother	[leaf 83, back]
77	Ne I not who seweth leef / ne who the flour	193
78§	Wel browkeñ they / her *seruice* or labour	§
79†	For this thing is / al oñ another tonne	†
80†	Of olde storye / er swiche thinge was be-gonne	† 196
93†	Whañ that the sonne / out of the south gañ west	†

FAIRFAX

	Forgaf and made *mercy* passeñ right	[leaf 8, back]
	Thurgh Innocence and ruled *curteisie*	
	But I ne clepe it nat Innocence folie	164
	Ne fals pitee for *vertue* is the meene	
	As etic seith in swich *manere* I mene	
	And thus thise foules voide of all malice	
	Acordeden to loue and lafteñ vice	168
	Of hate and songe all of oon a-corde	
	welcome somer our *gouernour* and lorde	
	And zephirus and flora gentilly	
	ȝaf to the floures softe and tendrely	172
	hir swote breth and made hem for to sprede	
	As god and goddesse of the floury mede	
	In which me *thought* I *myght* day by day	
	Dwellen alway the Ioly month of may	176
	Wiþ-outen sleep with-outen mete or drynk	
	A-down ful softly I gan to synke	
	And lenyng on my elbowe & my side	
	þe longe *day* I *shoope* me for to a-bide	180
	For no thinge ellis and I shall nat lye	
	But for to loke vp-on the *dayesye*	
	That well by reson men it call may	
	þe dayesie or ellis the ye of day	184
	The *Emperice* and floure of floures all	
	I pray to god that fair mote she fall	
	And all that louen flowres for hir sake	
	But natheless *ne* wene nat that I make	188
	In preising of the floure agayn the leef	
	Namor than of the corn a-gayn the sheef	
	For as to me nys *neuer* noon ne lother	
	I nam with-holden yit with *neuer* nother	192
	Ne I noot who serueth leef ne who the flour	
	Wel browken they hir seruice or labour	
	For this thing is all of a-nother tonne	
	Of olde storie er swich thing was by-gonne	[leaf 4] 196
	whañ that the sonne oute of þe south gan west	

TANNER

floryaue And made mercy passe ryght
Thorough Innocence And rewlyd curtesy
But I. ne clepe Innocence foly
Ne fals pyte .for vertu ys the mene
And Ethik seyth in suche maner .I. mene
And thus these foules voyde of all malyce
Acordyn to loue And left vyce
Of hate And songyn all of oon Acord
Welcome somer our gouernour and lord
And zephirus And flora gentylly
Yaue to the flowres soft And tendyrly
Theyr swote brethe and made theym for to sprede
As god and goddesse of the floury mede
In whyche me thought I myght day by day
Dwelle alwey the ioly moneth of May
Without(e) slepe without(e) mete or drynke
Adoun full softly gan .I. to synke
And lenyng on myn elbow And my syde
The long day .I. shope me to Abyde
ffor nothyng ellys And I shall nat ly
But for to loke upon the dayesy
That well by reson men hyt call may
The dayes ey or ellys the ey of the day
The emperyse And floure of floures All
I pray to god that fayre mot she fall
And all that louyn flowres for hyr sake [leaf 116, back]
But neuertheles wene ye nat that .I. make
In prayeyng of the flour Agayn the lefe
No more then of the corn Agoyn the shefe
ffor As to me ys leuer noon ne lother
I Am wytholde yet with neyther nother
Ne .I. ne wot who serueth the lefe ne who the flour
Well brouke they theyr seruyce or labour
ffor thys thyng ys All of another tonne
Of olde story or suche stryfe was begonne
Whan that the sonn out of the south gan west

Forgaue/. and maid *mercy* passen a *ryght*
Throw Innocence and reuled curteisye
Bot I ne clepe that Innocence folye
Nor fals*e* pitee / for *vertue* is the mene
As Etie seith In suich vertewe I mene
Thus thise foulis void of all malice
Accorden vnto loue / and lefte*n* vice
Off hate/. and songen all of one accord
Welcom somer oure gouernour and lord
And zepherus / and Flora gentilly
*Z*aue to the flouris soft and tenderly
Thair swote breth / and maid thaim for to sprede
As god and goddesse of the floury mede
In quhiche me thocht *þat* I myght day by day
Duellen alwey the ioly month of may
Withouten slepe withouten mete or drink
Adoun full softly I gan to sink
And lenyng on myn elbow and my syde
The long day I schope me for to byde
For nothing elles and I schall nat lye
But for to look vpon the daiseye
That wele by reson men It call may
The dayeseye / or ellis the eye of day
The emperice /. and flour of flouris all
I preye to god *þat* fair *mote* sche befall
And all *þat* louen flouris for hir sake
Bot natheles ne wene nat *þat* I make
In preising of the flour agayn the leef
No more than of the corne agayn the scheef
For as for me is leuer non*e* ne lother
I am withholden *z*it with nether nother
Ne I wote quho serueth lef ne quho the flour
Wele brouken thai thair seruice and labour
For this thing is all of a schere tonne
Of old storye or suich stryf was begonne
Quhan *þat* the sonne out of the south gan west

Forgaue / and made mercy passen right
Through innocence / and ruled curteaye
But I ne cleape it nat innocence folye
Ne false pyte / for vertue is the meane
As Etycke sayth / in suche maner I meane
And thus these foules / voyde of al malyce
Acordeden to loue / and laften vyce
Of hate / and songe all of one acorde
Welcome sommer / our gouernour and lorde
And zephirus / and Flora gentelly
yaue to the floures softe and tenderly
Her swote brethe / and made hem for to spredе
As god and goddesse of the floury mede
In whiche me thought I might day by day
Dwellen alway / the ioly monthe of May
Withouten slepe / withouten meate or drinke
Adowne ful softly I gan to synke
And leanyng on my elbowe and my syde
The longe day I shope me for to abyde
For nothyng els / and I shal nat lye
But for to loke vpon the deysye
That wel by reason men it call may
The dayesy / or els the eye of the day
The emprice / and floure of floures all
I pray to god that fayre mote she fall
And al that louen floures / for her sake
But nathelesse / ne wene nat that I make
In praysing of the floure agayne the leefe
Nomore than of the corne agayne the sheefe
For as to me nys leuer none ne lother
I nam with holden yet with nouer nother
Ne I not who serueth leefe / ne who the floure [Fol. ccxxi.]
Wel brouken they her seruyce or laboure
For this thyng is al of another tonne
Of olde stori / or suche thyng was begonne
Whan that the sonne / out of the south gan west

	Fr. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
*Tyl at the laste a larke song a-boue	*	141
*I se quod she the myȝty god of loue	*	
*Lo ȝond he comyth I se hise wyngis sprede	*	
§The gan I loke endelong the mede	211§	
§And saw hym come & in his hond a quene	213§	145
†Clothid in ryal abyte al of grene	214†	
A frette of goold[1] sche hädde next hyre her	215 [†see corr.]	
And vp-on that a whit corone sche ber	216	148
§With mane[2] flourys & I schal nat lye	217§ [2 a corr.]	
ffor al the world ryght as the dayseye	218	
I-corouned is with white leuys lite	219	
†Swiche were the flourys of hire corone white	220†	152
†ffor of o perle fyn & oryental	221† [Test 141]	
Hyre white corous was I-makyd al	222	
ffor whiche the white corous a-boue the grene	223	
Made hire lyk a dayseye for to sene	224	156
†Considered ek the fret of gold a-boue	225†	
I-clothede was this myhty god of loue	226	
†Of silk I-broudede ful of grene greuys	227†	
§A garlond on his hed of rose leuys	228§	160
*Stekid al with lylye flourys newe	*	
*But of his face I can not seyn the hewe	*	
§ffor sekyrly his face schon so bryhte	232	
*That with the glem a-stonede was the syhte	*	164
§A furlongwey I myhte hym not be-holde	233§	

Gg. lines.	*Fx. lines.*
94§And that this floure gan close / and goon to rest	§
95†For derknesse of the nyght / the which she dred	†
96 Home to myn house / ful swiftly I me sped	200
*To goon to reste / and erly for to ryse	*
106§To seen this flour / sprede as I deuyse	§
97 And in a litel herber / that I have	
98†that benched was / of turves fressh y-grave	† 204
99 I bad mēn sholde me / my covche make	
100 For deyntee / of the newe someres sake	
101 I had hem strawen floures / of my bed	
102 Whan I was leyde / and had myn eyen hed	208
103†I fel on slepe / in with an houre or twoo	†
104†Me mette how I lay / in the medewe thoo	†
144§And from a fer / come walkyng in the mede	§
106§To seen this flour / that I love so and drede	§ 212
145§The god of love / and in his hande a quene	§
146†And she was clad / in real habite grene	†
147 A fret of gold she had / next her heer	
148 And vpon that / a white corwne she beer	216
149§With flourouns smale / and I shal nat lye	§
150 for al the worlde / ryght as a daysye	
151 Y-corovned ys / with white leves lyte	
152†So were the flowrouns / of hire corovne white	† 220
153†For of O perle / fyne oriental	†
154 Hire white corovne / was I-maked al	
155 For which the white corovne / above the grene	
156 Made hire lyke / a daysie for to sene	224
157†Considered eke / hir fret of golde above	†
158 Y-clothed was / this myghty god of love	
159†In silke enbrouded / ful of grene greves	†
160§In with a fret / of rede rose leves	§ 228
*The fresshest syn the worlde / was first bygonne	* [1st MS]
*His gilte here / was corowned with a sonne	*
*I-stede of golde / for heuynesse and wyght	*
163§Therwith me thoght / his face shoon so bryght	§ 232
165§That wel vnnethes / myght I him beholde	§

And that this flour gan close and gon to rest	
For dirkenesse of the nyght the which she dred	
hom to myn hous ful swiftly I me sped	200
To gon to reste and erly for to rise	
To sen this flour to spredo as I deuyse	
And in a litell herber that I haue	
That benched was on turves fressh I-*grave*	204
I bad men sholde me my couch make	
For deyntee of þe new *someres* sake	
I bad hem strawen flcures on my bed	
whan I was leide and had myn yen hed	208
I fell a-slepe wiþ-in an hour or two	
Me mette hou I lay in þe medew tho	
To sen this floure that I lowe so and drede	
And from afer com walkyng in the mede	212
The god of loue and in his hande A queene	
And she was clad in real habit grene	
A fret of gold she had next hir heer	
And vp-on that a white crowne she beer	216
with floruns smale and I shall nat lie	
For all the world right as a dayesie	
I-corowned is with white leues lite	
So were the florus of hir corowne white	220
For of o perle fyne orientall	
hir white corowne was I-makid all	
For which the white corowne a-boue þe grene	
Made hir like a dayesie for to sene	224
Considered ek hir fret of gold a-boue	
I-clothed was this myghty god of loue	
In silke embrouded ful of grene greues	
In with a fret of rede rose leues	228
The freshest syn the world was first by-gonne	
His gilte heer was corowned with a sonne [leaf 4, back]	
In stede of gold for heuynesse and wight	
Ther-with me thoght his face shoon so bright	232
That well vnnethis myght I hym biholde	

And þat this flour gan close / and go to rest
For dirknesse of the nycht for quhich sche dred
Home to my house full swiftly I me sped
To go to rest · and airly for to rise
To sene this flour to sprede as I deuise
And In a litill herbere þat I haue
That benched was on torues fresche y-graue
I bad þat men schold me my couch make
For dayntee of the newe someris sake
I bad thame strowen flouris on my bed
Quhan I was laid / and had myn eyen hedde
I fell on slepe withIn an hour or two
Me met how I lay In the medow tho
To sene this flour þat I so loue & drede
And from aferr come walking In the mede
The god of loue/. and In his hand a quene
And sche was cled In riall habyte grene
A frett of gold sche had next hir hair
And vpon that a quhite crouñ sche bare
With flouris smale / and if I schall nat lye
For all the world nycht as a dayesye
Ycrouned is with quhite leues lyte
So were the flouris of hir crouñ quhite
For of a perle fyne orientall
Hir quhite croun was ymaked all
For quhiche the quhite crouñ aboue the grene
Maid hir like a dayesey for to sene
Considerit eke hir frett of gold aboue
Yclothed was this mighti god of love
In silk ybroudid full of grene greues
Inwith a frett of rede rose leues
The freschest syn the world was first begonne
His gilt hair was crowned with a sonne
In stede of gold for heuynes and wight
Therwith me thocht þat his face shoon so brycht
That wele vnnethis mycht I him beholde

And þat this flour gan close / and go to rest
For derknes of the night / the which she dredde
Home to myn house / ful swyftly I me spedde
To gon to reste / and erly for to ryse
To sene this flour to sprede / as I deuyse
And in a lytel herber that I haue
That benched was on turues fresshe ygraue
I bade men shulde me my couche make
For dayntie of the newe sommers sake
I bade hem strawen flowres on my bedde
Whan I was layde / and had myn eyen hedde
I fel a slepe / and slepte an houre or two
Me mette howe I lay in the medowe tho
To sene this floure / that I loue so and drede
And from a ferre cam walkyng in the mede
The god of Loue / and in his hande a quene
And she was cladde in royal habyte grene
A fret of golde she had next her heere
And vpon that a whyte crowne she beere
With flowrons smal / and I shal nat lye
For al the worlde right as a dayesye
ycrowned is / with whyte leaues lyte
So were the flowrons of her corowne whyte
For of o perle fyne oriental
Her whyte corowne was ymaked all
For which the white corowne / aboue the grene
Made her lyke a dayesye for to seme
Consydred eke her fret of golde aboue
Iclothed was this mighty god of Loue
In sylke embrouded / ful of grene greues
In whiche a fret of reed rose leues
The freshest sens the world was first begonne
His gylte heere was corowned with a sonne
In stede of golde / for heuynesse and weight
Therwith me thought his face shone so bright
That wel vnnethes might I him beholde

And that thys flour gan close And go to rest
ffor derkne of the nyght whyche that she dred
home to myn hous full swyftly .I me sped
To go to rest And erly for to ryse
To se thys floure to sprede as .I deuyse
And in a lytell herber that I haue
That benched was of torues fressh graue
I. bade men shulde me my couche make
ffor deynte of the new somers sake
I. bad hem strawe flowres on my bedde
When I was layde and had myn eyen hedde
I felt a slepe in whyche an houre or two
I. metje how .I. lay on the medow tho.
To se thys floure that .I. so loue and drede
And fro me for come walkyng in the mede
The god of loue And in hys hand A quene
And she was cladein royall habyte grene
A fret of gold she had next hyr here
And opon that A whyte coroun she bere
With floures smale. And I shall nat ly
ffor all the world ryght as a dayay
Crownyd ys with whyte leues whyte
So were the flowres of hyr coroune whyte
And of A perle fyne oryentall
hyr whyte coroune was made All.
ffor whyche the whyte coroun Aboue the grene
Made hyr lyke A daysy for tosene
Consyderyd eke hyr fret of gold aboue
Clothed was thys myghty god of loue
In sylke enbrowdyd full of grene grenes
In with A fret of red rosen leues
The freshest syth the world was furst begon
hyr gylt here was crouned with a son
In stede of gold for heuynes and wyght
Therwith methought .I saw a selcouth syght

	Fr. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
§But at the laste in hande I saw hym holde	234§	
Tho fery dartis as the [1]gleedys rede	235	[1 le corr.]
†And aungellych hyse wengis gan he sprede	236†	168
And al be that men seyn that blynd is he	237	
†Algate me thowȝte he myȝte wel I-se	238†	
ffor sternely on me he gan beholde	239	
So that his lokynge both myn herte colde	240	172
†And be the hond he held the noble quene	241†	
Corouned with whit & clothede al in grene	242	
So womanly so benygne & so meke	243	
That in this world thow that men wolde seke	244	176
Half hire beute / schulde men nat fynde	245	
†In on[2] eryature that formede is be kynde	246†	[2 on corr.]
§Hire name was [3]Alceste the thebonoyre	276§	[3 A corr.]
†I preye to god that euere falle sche fayre	277†	180
ffor me hadde confort ben / of hire presense	278	
I hadde be ded / with outyn ony defence	279	
ffor dred of louys / wordys & his chere	280	
As whan tyme is / here aftyr ȝe schal here	281	184
†¶ By-hynde this god / of loue vp on this grene	282†	
I saw comynge of ladyis nynetene	283	
In ryal abyte a ful esy pas	284	
And aftyr hem come of wemen swich a tras	285	188
†That syn that god adam made of erthe	286†	
§The thredde part of wemen ne the ferthe	287§	
Ne wende I not by possibilite	288	[v/447, bk]
†Haddyn euere in this world I-be	289†	192
And trewe of loue these wemen were echon	290	
Now whether was that a wondyr thyng or non	221	
That ryht anon as that they gunne espye	292	
This flour whiche that I clepe the dayseye	293	196
fful sodeynly they stynten alle atonys	294	
And knelede a-doun as it were for the nonys	295	
*And aftyr that they wentyn in[a] cumpas	*	
*Daunsynge aboute this flour an esy pas	*	200
*And songyn as it were in carolewyse	*	

Gg. lines.		*Fx. lines.*
166 And in his hande me thoght / I saugh him holde		
167 Twoo firy dartes / as the gledes rede		
168† And aungelyke / hys wynges saugh I sprede	†	236
169 And al be that men seyn / that blynd ys he		
170† Al-gate me thoght / that he myght so	†	
171 For sternely on me / he gan byholde		
172 So that his loking // dooth myn hert colde		240
173† And by the hande he helde / this noble quene	†	
174 Corowned with white / and clothed al in grene		
175 So womanly so benigne / and so meke		
176 That in this world / thogh that men [wolde seke]		244
177 [Half of hire beaute / shulde men] nat fynde		
178† In creature / that formed ys by kynde	†	

And in his hande me thought I saugh hym holde	
Two firy dartes as the gledes rede	
And aungelik his wyngys saugh I sprede	236
And all be that men seyn þat blinde is he	
Algate me thought that he myght so	
For sternelie on me he gan biholde	
So that his lokyng doth my hert colde	240
And by the hande he helde his noble queene	
Corowned with white and clothed all in grene	
So womanly so benigne and so meke	
That in þis world thogh that men wolde seke	244
half hir beautee sholde men nat finde	
In creature that fourmed is by kynde	

Two fyry dartys as the gledes rede
An Aungell lyke hys wynges saw .I. spredе 236
And all be that men seyen blynde that ys he
Algatys me thought that he myght se
ffor sternely on me he gan beholde
So that hys lokyng doth myn hert colde 240
And by the hand he helde hys nobyll quene
Crownyd with whyte And clothed all in grene
So womanly so benygne And so meke
That in thys world though that men wold seke 244
half hyr beaute shuld men nat fynde
In creature that formyd ys by kynde

And In his hande me thocht I sawe him holde
The fyrye dartis as the gledis rede
And angellike his wingis saw I spredе [leaf 156] 236
And albe-It þat men seyne/ blynd is he
Algate me thocht þat he mycht wele ysee
For stiernly on me he gan bihold
So þat his loking doith my hert cold 240
And by the hand he held this noble quene
Crowned In quhite / and clothed all In grene
So wommanly so benigne/ and so meke
That In all this world though þat men wold seke 244
half of hir beautee schulden men nocht fynd
In creature þat formed is by kinde

And in his hande / me thought I sawe him holde
Two firy dartes / as the gledes rede
And angelyke his wynges sawe I spredе 236
And al be that men sayne / that blynde is he
Algate me thought that he might se
For sternely on me he gan beholde
So that his lokyng dothe myn herte colde 240
And by the hande he helde this noble quene [Fo. CC.xxi. col. 2]
Crowned with whyte / and clothed al in grene
So womanly / so benigne / and so meke
That in this world / though that men wold seke 244
Halfe her beautie shulde they nat fynde
In creature that formed is by kynde

	Fx. N.	Gg. 4.
*This balade whiche that I schal 3ow deuyse		
(*Balade.* 1)		
Hyd absalon thynne gilte tressis clere	259	203
Ester ley thow thyn meknesse al a-doun	250	
Hyde Ionathas al thyn frendely manere	251	205
Penolope & Marcia catoun	252	
Mak of 3oure wyfhod no *comparisoun*	253	
Hyde 3e 3oure beuteis Ysoude & Elene	254	
§Alceste is here that al that may destene	255§	209
(2)		
Thyn fayre body lat it nat a-peere[1] [1 2nd e corr.]	256	210
Lauyne / & thow Lucresse of rome toun	257	
And Pollexene that bought loue so dere	258	
Ek Cleopatre with al thyn passioun	259	213
Hide 3o 3oure trouth in loue & *3oure* renoun	260	
And thow [2]tysbe / that hast for loue swich peyne [2 y corr.]		
§Alceste is here that al that may desteyne	262§	216
(3)		
Herro. Dido. Laodomya alle in fere	263	217
Ek Phillis hangynge for thyn demophoun	264	
And Canace espied be thyn chere	265	
Ysiphile bytrayed with Iasoun	266	220
†Mak of 3oure trouthe in loue no boat ne soun	267†	
§Nor *ypermystre* or Adriane ne pleyne	268§	
§Alceste is here that al that may disteyne	269§	223
§Whan that this balade al I-songyn was	270§ [leaf 413]	

Gg. Hmss.		*Fx. Hmss.*
*And therfore may I seyn / as thynketh me		*
*This songe in preysyng / of this lady fre		* 248
(*Songe, or Balade.* 1)		
203 [Hyde / Absolon / thy gilte tresses clere (*see l.* 539)]		
204 ¶ Ester / ley thou thy mekenesse / al a-downe		
205 Hyde Ionathas / al thy frendly manere		
206 Penalopee / and Marcia / Catoun		252
207 Make of youre wifhode / no comparyesoun		
208 Hyde ye youre beautes / Ysoude and Elyene		
209§My lady comith / that al this may disteyne	§	255
(2)		
210 ¶ Thy faire body ' lat yt nat appere		
211 Lavyne / and thou lucresse of Rome towne		
212 And polixene / that boghten loue so dere		
213 And cleopatre / with al thy passyon		259
214 Hyde ye your trouthe of love and *your* renoun		
215 And thou Tesbe / that hast of love suche peyne		
216§My lady comith that al this may disteyne	§	262
(3) [*In the MS, leaf* 86, *bark, this Stanza follows l.* 277]		
217 ¶ Herro / Dido / laudomia alle y-fere		263
218 And Phillis hangyng for thy Demophon		
219 And Canace / espied by thy chere		
220 Ysiphile / betrayed with Iason		266
221†Maketh of your trouthe / neythir boost ne soyne †		
222§Nor ypermystre / or Adriane ye tweyne	§	
223§My lady cometh / thát al this may dysteyne	§	269
224§This balade may ful wel y-songen be		
*As I have seyde / erst by my lady free		
*For certeynly al thise mowe nat suffise		272
*To apperen wyth my lady / in no wyse		[leaf 86, back]
*For as the sonne / wole the fire disteyne		
*So passeth al / my lady soureyne		

And ther'-for may I seyn as thinketh me		
This song' in preising of this lady free		248§
(*Song, or Balade.* 1)		
[¶ Hyde Absolon thy gylte tressys clere[1]]	[1 *in margin, rather later; headed* '[Cm.] *see in balade.*']	
Efter ley thou thi mekenesse all a-doune		
Hide Ionathas all thi frendely manere		
Penalopee and Marcia Catoune		252
Make of *your* wifhode no *comparisonne*		
Hide ye your' beautees ysoude and Elyne		
May lady comth that all this may disteyne		
(2)		
¶ Thi fair' body lat it nat' appere		256
lauyne and þou lucresse of Rome towne		
And polixene that boughten loue so dere		
And cleopatre with all thy passion		
Hide ye *your* trouth of loue & *your* renoun'		260
And thou Tisbe that' hast' of loue swich peyn'		
Mi lady comth that all this may disteyne	[leaf 8]	
(3)		
¶ herro dido laudomia alle y-feere		
And phillis hangynge for thi demophon'		264
And Canace espied by the cheere		
Ysiphile bitraised' with Iason'		
Maketh of your' trouth neither boost ne soun'		
Nor ypermystre or Adriane ye tweyn'		268
My lady comth þat all this may disteyn'[1]	[1 *Explicit cantus, later.*]	
¶ This balade may full well I-sowen be		
As I haue seid' erst' by my lady fre		
For certeynlie all thise mow nat suffise		272
To apperen with my lady in no wise		
For as the sonne wole the fir' disteyn'		
So passeth all my lady soureyn'		

Then may .I sey as thenketh me
Thys song in prayseyng of thys lady fre 248

(*Song, or Balade.* 1)

Hyde Absolon thy gylt tresses clere
Hester ley thow thy mekenes all A doun
Penelope Marcia And Catoun
Hyde Ionathas all thy frendly manere
Make of your wyfehode no comparysoun
Hyde ye your beautees Isode And Elene
My lady commeth that all thys may dysteyne

(2)

Thy fayre body let hyt nat apayre 256
Iauyne And thow Iucrece of Rome toun
And Polycen that bought Ioue so dere
And Cleopatre with all thy passion [leaf 117, back]
Hyde ye your trouthe of Ioue and your renon 260
And thow Tisbee that hast for Ioue suche peyne
My lady commeth that all thys may disteyne

(3)

Herro Dido laudonia all yfere
And Phillis hangyng for thy demephon 264
And Candace espyed by thy chere
Isiphile betrayed with Iason
Make of your trouth neyther bost ne soun
Ne Ipermyster or Adryan ye tweyne 268
My lady commeth that all thys may dysteyne

Thys balade may full well song be
As I haue seyd erst by my lady fre
For certeynly all these may nat suffyse 272
To apere with my lady in Any wyse
For as the sonn wolle the fyre disteyne
So passeth all my lady soureyn

And therfore may I seye as thinkith me
This sang[1] In preising of this lady free [1 ? song] 248

(*Song, or Balade.* 1)

Hyde Absolon thy gilt tresses clere
Ester ley thou thy meknes all adoun
Hide Ionothas all thy frendely manere
Pennolope and Marcia Catoun 252
Make of your wyfhede no comparison
Hide ye your beauteis Ysoud & Eleyne
My lady commyth þat all this may desteyne

(2)

Thy fair body let It nocht appere 256
Lavyne/. and thou Lucres of rome toun
And polixene þat boughten loue so dere
And Cleopatre with thy passion
Hide ye your treath of loue / and your renoun 260
And thou Tisbe þat hast for loue suich peyne
My lady comimyth þat all this may disteyne

(3)

Herro dido laudonia[2] all yfere [? laudania]
And phillis hanging for thy demephon 264
And Canacee espied by thy chere
Ysiphilee betraised with Iasoñ
Make of your treuth nouthir boste ne souñ
Nor ypermestre or Adriane ye tueyne 268
My lady commeth þat all this may disteyne

This ballad may full wele ysongen be [leaf 156, back]
As I haue seid erst by my lady free
For certeynly all this may nocht suffise 272
To compere with my lady In no wise
For as the sonne wole the fyre disteyne
So passith all my lady soureyne

And therfore may I sayne / as thynketh me
This songe / in prayeing of this lady fre. 248

(*Songe, or Balade.* 1)

Hyde Absolon thy gylte tresses clere
Hester lay thou thy mekenesse al adoun
Hyde Ionathas al thy frendely manere
Penelopes / and Marcia Catoun 252
Make of your wyfehode no comparysoun
Hyde ye your beauties / Isoude & Heleyne
My lady cometh / that al this may distayne

(2)

Thy fayre body / let it nat apere 256
Lauyne / and thou Lucrece of Rome toun
And Polixene / that boughten loue so dere
And Cleopatras / with al thy passyoun
Hyde ye your trouthe of loue / & your renoun 260
And thou Tisbe / that hast of loue suche payne
My lady cometh / that al this may distayne

(3)

Hero / Dido / Laodomia / al yfere
And Phillis / hangyng for the Demophoun 264
And Canace / espyed by thy chere
Hipsyphile betrayed with Iasoun
Maketh of your trouth neyther boste ne soun
Nor Hypermistre / or Ariadne / ye twayne 268
My lady cometh / that al this may distayne

¶ This balade may ful wel ysongen be
As I haue sayd erst / by my lady fre
For certainly / al these mowe nat suffyse 272
To apperen with my lady in no wyse
For as the sonne wol the fyre distayne
So passeth al my lady soucrayne

	Fx. ll.	Gg. ll.
*Vp-on the softe & sote grene gras	*	225
They settyn hem ful softely adoun	301	
§By ordere alle in cumpas / alle in veroun	300§	
†ffyrst sat the god of loue & thanne this queene[1] †	[1 De corr.]	
With the white corone clad in grene	303	229
And sithyn al the remenant by & by	304	
†As they were of degre ful curteysly	305†	
†Ne nat a word was spokyn in that place	306†	232
†The mountenaunce of a furlongwey of[2] space	307†	[2 of corr.]
§I lenynge faste by vndyr a bente	308§	
Abod to knowe what this peple mente	309	
As stille as ony ston til at the laste	310	236
†The god of loue on me his eye caste	311†	

Gg. lines.		Fx. lines.
179§That ys so good / so faire / so debonayre		§ 276
180†I prey to god / that euer falle hire faire		†
181 For nadde comfort/ ben of hire presence		
182 I hadde ben dede / withouteñ any defence		
183 For drede of loves wordes / and his chere		280
184 As wheñ tyme ys / her-after ye shal here		
185†Be-hynde this god of love / vpoñ the grene		†
186 I saugħ comyng / of ladyes Nientene		
187 In real habite / a ful esy paas		284
188 And after hem coome of wymeñ / swicħ a traas		
189†That syñ that god / Adam hadde made of erthe		†
190§The thirdde part of mankynde / or the ferthe		§
191 Ne wende I not / by possibilitee		288
192†Had euer in this wide / worlde y-bee		†
193 And trewe of love / thise womeñ were echoñ		*nota*
194 Now wheither was that / a wonder thing or noñ		
195 That ryght anooñ / as that they gonne espye		292
196 thys flour / whicħ that I clepe the daysie		
197 Ful sodeynly / they styten al attones		
198 And knelede dovne / as it were for the nones		
*And songen witħ O vois / heel and honour		* 296
*The trouthe of womanhede / and to this flour		*
*that berethħ our alder pris / in figurynge		*
*Hire white corowne / berytħ the witnessynge		*
227§And witħ that word / a-compas envirouñ		§ 300
228 They setten hem / ful softly a-douñ		
228†First sat the god of love / and sytħ his quene		† [leaf 87]
229 Witħ the white corowne / clad in grene		
230 And sithen al the remenaunt / by and by		304
231†As they were of estaat / ful curteysly		†
232†Ne nat a worde was spokeñ / in the place		†
233†The mountaunce / of a furlong wey of space		†
234§I knelyng by this floure / in good entente		§ 308
235 A-boode to knowen / what this peple mente		
236 As stille as any stoñ / til at the last		
237†This god of love oñ me / hyse eigheñ caste		†

þat is so good so fair so debonayre	276
I prey to god that euer fall hir feyre	
For nad comfort ben of hir presence	
I hadde ben deed with-outen any defence	
For drede of loues wordes and his cher	280
And when tyme is her after ye shal here	
Behinde this god of loue vp-on the grene	
I saugħ comynge of ladies nyentene	
In reall habite a full esie paas	284
And after hem come a womman swicħ a traas	
þat syn that god Adam had maad of ertħ	
The thrid part of mankynde or the ferthħ	
Ne wend I nat by possibilite	288
had euer yn this wyde world I-be	
And trew of loue thise wommen wer echon	
Now wheither was that a wonder þing or noon	
That right a-noon as that they gonne espie	292
This flour whicħ þat I clepe þe dayesie	
Full sodeynly they stynten all atones	
And knelid doun as it were for the nones	
And songen witħ o vois heele and honour	[leaf 5, back] 296
To trouthħ of wommanhode and to his flour	
That berethħ our alder pris in figurynge	
hir white corowne berthħ the witnessenge	
And witħ that worde a compas enuyroun	300
They setten hem full softely a-down	
First sat the god of loue and sitħ his queene	
witħ the white corowne clad in grene	
And sithen al the remenaunt by and bye	304
As they wer of estate full curteislye	
Ne nat a worde was spoken in the place	
The mountaunce of a furlong wey of space	
I knelynge by this flour in good entent	308
A-bood to knowen what this peple ment	
As still as any stone tyll at the last	
This god of loue oñ me his eighen cast	

That ys so good so fayre so debonayre 276
I. pray god that euer fall her fayre
ffor ne had comfort be of hyr presence
I had be dede without eny defence
ffor drede of loues wordys and hys chyere 280
As when tyme ys hyer aftyr ye shall here
Behynde thys god of loue vppon the grene
I say commyng of ladyes nyntene
In royall habyte A full esy pace 284
And aftyr theym cam of wemen suche A trace
That syth that god Adam had made of erthe
The thryd part of mankynde or the ferthe
Ne wend .I. nat by possybylyte 288
Had euyr in thys wyde world be
And trew of loue these wemen were ychon
Now whether was that A wondyr thyng or non
That ryght Anon As they gan Aspy 292
Thys floure whyche that .I clepe the daysy
ffull sodenly they stynten all At ones [leaf 118]
And knelyd doun as hyt were for the nones
And songyn with A voyce hele And honour 296
To trouth of womanhede And to thys flour
That bereth oure aldre pryse in fyguryng
Hyr whyte coroune bereth wytnessyng
And with that word A compas enuyron 300
They settyn hem full softly Adoun
ffurst sate the god of loue And syth the quene
With the coroun whyte clad in grene
And sythen all the remenant by and by. 304
As they were of A-state And full of curtesy
Ne nought oon worde was spoken in that place
The mountnaunce of a furlong wey the space
I knelyng by thys floure in good entent 308
Abode the knowyng what thys pepyll ment
As styll As any ston tyll at last
Thys god of loue on me had eyen cast

That is so fair so good so debonair 276
I preye to god þat euer fall hir fair
For ne had confort beñ of hir presence
I had beñ dede without any offense
For drede of loues wordis and his chere 280
As quhen tyme is // here-after ȝe shall here
Behynd this god of loue / vpon the grene
I sawe cummyng of ladyes nyntene
In riall habyte a full esy pas 284
And after thame came[1] of wommen suich tras [[1] ? come]
That syn þat god had Adam maid of erd
The thrid part of mankynde or the ferd
Ne wend I nocht by possibilitee 288
Had neuer In this wide world ybe
And trewe of loue thise wommen were echone
Now quhethir was that a wonder thing or none
That rycht anoñ as þat thei gan espye 292
This flour / quhiche þat I clepe the dayeseye
Full sodeynly they stenten all atones
And kneled douñ as It were for the nones
And songen with one voce / hele & honour 296
To trouth of womanhede/. and to this flour
That berith our allerís prise In figuring
Hir quhite crouñ bereth witnessing
And with that word o compas enverouñ 300
They setten thame full softly adouñ
First satt the god of loue / and syne the quene
With the quhite crouñ yclothed all In grene
And sythen all the remanant by & by [leaf 157] 304
As they were of estate full curtesly[1] [[1] MS. curtesly, substituted for worthily.]
Ne nocht o word was spoken In the place
The mountance of a forlong way of space
I knelyng by this flour In good entent 308
Abade to knowen quhat this peple ment
As still as any stone / till at the last
This god of loue on me his eyen cast

That is so good / so fayre / so debonayre 276
I pray to god that euer fall her fayre
For nad comforte ben of her presence
I had ben deed / withouten any defence
For drede of Loues wordes / and his chere 280
As whan tyme is / herafter ye shal here
Behynde this god of Loue vpon the grene
I sawe comyng of ladyes nynetene
In royal habyt / a ful easy pace 284
And after hem came of women suche a trace [Fo. CC xxi. back]
That sens that god Adam had made of erthe
The thirde parte of mankynde / or the ferthe
Ne wende I nat by possibylyte 288
Had euer in this wyde worlde ybe
And trewe of loue / these women were echon
Now whether was that a wonder thing or non
That right anon / as that they gonne espye 292
This floure / whiche that I clepe the dayesye
Ful sodainly they stynten al at ones
And kneled downe / as it were for the nones
And songen with o voyce / heale and honour 296
To trouthe of womanhede / and to this flour
That beareth our alder prise in fyguryng
Her whyte corowne heareth the wytnessyng
And with that worde / acompas enuyroun 300
They sytten hem ful softely adown
First sate the god of loue / & sythe his quene
With the whyte corowne / clad al in grene
And sythen al the remenaunt / by and by 304
As they were of estate / ful curtesly
Ne nat a worde was spoken in the place
The mountenaunce of a furlong way of space
I knelyng by this floure / in goode entente 308
Abode to knowen what this people mente
As styll as any stone / tyl at the laste
This god of loue / on me his eyen caste

	Fx. li.	Gg. li.
†And seyde ho restith there & I answerde	312†	
†Vn to his axsynge whan that I hym herde	313†	
†And seyde sere It am I & cam hym ner	314†	240
And salewede hym. quod he what dost thow her		
§In myn presence & that so boldely	316§	
†ffor it were bettere worthi trewely	317†	
§A werm to come in myn syht than thow	318§	224
And why sere quod I and it lyke ȝow	319	
ffor thow quod he art therto no thyng able	320	
*Myne seruauntis ben alle wyse & honourable	*	
§Thow art myn mortal fo & me warreyest	322§	248
And of mynne olde seruauntis thow mysseyst	323	
And hynderyst hem with thyn translacyoun	324	
†And lettist folk to han deuocyoun	325†	
To seruyn me & haldist it folye	326	252
§To troste on me thow mayst it nat denye	327§	
†ffor in pleyn tixt it nedyth nat to glose	328†	
Thow hast translatid the romauns of the rose	329	
That is an eresye a-geyns myn lawe	330	256
And makyst wise folk fro me withdrawe	331	
*And thynkist in thyn wit that is ful cole[1]	*	[1 e corr.]
*That he nys but a verray propre fole	*	
*That louyth paramouris to harde & hote	*	260
*Wel wot I ther by / thow begynnyst dote	*	
*As olde folis whan here spryt faylyth	*	[Lf 418, bk]
*Thanne blame they folk & wete nat what hem ealyth	*	
*Hast thow nat mad in englys ek the bok	*	264
§How that Crisseyde Troylis forsok	332§	
§In schewynge how that [2]wemen han don mis[2]	333§	[2—3 corr.]
*Bit natheles answere me now to this	*	
*Why noldist thow as wel a seyd goodnes	*	268
*Of wemen as thow hast seyd wekedenes	*	
*Was there no good matyr in thyn mynde	*	
*Ne in alle thyne bokys ne coudist thow nat fynde	*	
*Sum story of wemen that were goode & trewe[3]	*	[3 trewe corr.]
*ȝis god wot .lx. bokys olde & newe [see 556 Fx.]	*	273

Gg. lines.		Fx. lines.
238†And seyde / who kneleth there / and I answerde	†	312
239†Vnto his askynge / whan that I it herde	†	
240†And seyde it am I / and come him nere	†	
241 And salwed him / quod he what dostow here		
242§So nygh myn ovne floure / so boldely	§	316
243†Yt were better worthy / trewly	†	
244§A worme / to neghen ner my flour / than thow	§	
245 And why sire / quod I / and yt lyke yow		
246 For thow quod he / art ther-to no-thing able		320
*Yt is my relyke / digne and delytable	*	
248§And thow my foo / and al my folke werreyest	§	
249 And of myn olde servauntes / thow mysseyest		
250 And hynderest hem / with thy translacion		324
251†And lettest folke / from hire deuocion	†	
252 To serve [me / and holdest it folye		
253§To serve] love / thou maist yt nat denye	§	
254†For in pleyne text / with-outen nede of glose	†	328
255 Thou hast [translated] the Romaunce / of the rose		
256 That is an heresye / ayeins my lawe		
257 And makest wise folke / fro me / with-drawe		331
265§And of Creseyde / thou hast seyde as the lyste	§	332
266§That maketh men / to wommen lasse triste	§	

And seide who kneleth there and I aunswerde	312
vn-to his askynge whan þat I hit herde	
And seid sir it am I. and come hym nere	
And saluwed hym quod he what dostow her	
So neigh myn owene flour so boldely	316
It wer bettre worthy trewlye	
A worm to neghen neer my flour than thou	
And whi sir quod I and it like you	
For thow quod he art ther-to nothing able	320
It is my relik digne and delictable	
And thou my foo and al my folke werreiest	
And of myn olde seruauntz thou mysseyest	
And hindrest hem with thy translacion	324
And lettest folke from hir deuocion	
To serue me and holdest it folie	
To serue loue þou maist it nat denye	
For in pleyn text with-outen nede of glose	328
Thou haste þe romaunce of the rose	
That is an heresie a-yenis my lawe	[leaf 6]
And makest wise folke fro me with-drawe	
And of Criseid thou hast seid as the liste	332
That maketh men to wommen lasse triste	

And seyde who kneleth there. And .I. answered 312
Vnto hys askyng when .I hyt herd
And seyd syr hit am .I. And came hym nere
And salewed hym quod he what dost thow here
So nygh myn owne flour, so boldly 316
Hyt were bettyr worthy truly
A worme to nygh ny my flour then thow
And why syr quoth .I. and hyt lyke yow
For thow *quod* he art therto nothyng Able 320
Hyt ys my relyke dygne And delytable
And thow my foo And all my folk weryest
And of myn old *seruauntes* thow mysseyest
And hyndrest theym *with* thy translacion 324
And lettest folk from theyr deuocion
To serue me And holdest hyt foly
To serue loue thow mayst hyt nat deny
For in pleyn text *without* nede of glose [leaf 118, back] 328
Thow hast translatyd the Romans of the rose
That ys an heresy ayenst my lawe
And makest wyse folk from me *with*drawe

And seid quho knelith there / and I answerd 312
Vnto his asking quhen þat I it herd
And seid ser / It am I / and come him nere
And salued him / quod he / quhat doistow here
So nygh myn owne flour so boldely 316
For it were better worthy trewely
A worm to neighen nere my flour than thou
And quhy ser quod I / and It like yow
For thou quod he / art nothing her to hable 320
It is my relik digne and delytable
And thou my foe / . and all my folk werreist
And of myn old seruantis thou misseist
And hindrest thame *with* thy translacion 324
And lettest folk from thair deuocion
To seruen me / . and holdest It folye
To seruen loue / thou maist It nocht denye
For In pleyne text without nede of glose 328
Thou hast translated the romance of the rose
That is one erreisye ajeynes my lawe
And makest wise folk fro me to drawe

And sayd / who kneleth there: and I answerde 312
Vnto his askyng / whan that I it herde
And sayd / sir it am I / and come him nere
And salued him. (*quod* he) what doest thou here
So nygh myn owne floure / so boldely 316
It were better worthy trewly
A worme to nighen nere my floure than thou
And why sir (*quod* I) and it lyke you?
For thou (*quod* he) arte therto nothyng able 320
It is my relyke / digne and delytable
And thou my foe / & al my folke werreyest
And of myn olde seruauntes thou missayest
And hyndrest hem / with thy translacion 324
And lettest folke from her deuocion
To serue me / and holdest it folye
To serue loue / thou mayest it nat denye
For in playne text / withouten nede of glose 328
Thou hast translated the Romaunt of ye Rose
That is an hereye ayenst my lawe
And makest wyse folke fro me withdrawe

And of Criseide thou has said as the list 332
That makith men to wommen lesse to trist

And of Creseyde / thou hast sayd as the lyste 332
That maketh men to women lesse tryste [Fo. CC.xxi. bk, col. 2]

	Fx. li.	Gg. li.
*Hast thow thyn self alle ful of storyis grete	*	
*That bothe romaynys & ek grekis trete		
*Of sundery women whiche lyf that they ledde	*	276
*And euere an hunderede goode a-geyn on badde	*	
*This knowith god & alle clerkis ek	*	
*That vsyn sweche materis for to sek	*	
*What seith Valerye Titus or Claudyan	*	280
*What seith Ierome agayns Iouynyan	*	
*How clene maydenys[1] & how trewe wyuys	*	[1 h corr.]
*How stedefaste wedewys durynge alle here lyuys	*	
*Tellyth[2] Ierome & that nat of a fewe [2 h corr.]	*	284
*But I dar seyn an hunderede on a rewe	*	
*That it is pete for to rede & routhe	*	
*The wo that they endure for here trouthe	*	
§[3]ffor to hyre loue were they so trewe	334§	288
*That rathere than they wole take a nowe[3]	*	[3—3 corr.]
*They chose to be ded in sundery wyse	*	
*And deiedyn as the story wele deuyse	*	
*And some were brend & some were cut the hals	*	292
*And some dreynkt for thy woldyn not be fals	*	
*ffor alle kepid[4] they here maydynhed	*	[4 pld corr.]
*Or ellis wedlek or here wedewehed	*	
*And this thing was nat kept for holynesse	*	296
*But al for verray vertu & clennesse	*	
*And for men schulde sette on hem no lak	*	
*And zit they were hethene al the pak	*	
*That were so sore a-drad of alle schame [leaf 149]	*	300
*These olde women kepte so here name	*	
*That in this world I trowe men schal nat fynde	*	
*A man that[5] coude be so trowe & kynde [see Fx 504]	*	[5 t corr.]
*As was the leste woman in that tyde	*	304
*What seyth also the epistelle of Ouyde	*	
*Of trewe wyuys & of here labour	*	
*What vincent in his estoryal myrour	*	
*Ek al te world of autourys mayst tow here	*	308
*Cristene & hethene trete of swich matere	*	

Gg. lines.	Fx. lines.	
288§that beñ as trewe / as euer was any steel	§ 334	þat ben as trew as euer was ony stele 334

That byn as trew as euyr was steele 334

That ben as trewe as euer was any stele 334

That ben as trewe as euer was any stele 334

	Fr. II.	*Gg.* II.
*It nedyth nat al day thus for to endite	*	
*But yit I seye what eylyth the to wryte	*	
*The draf of storyis & forgete[1] the corn [1 gate *corr.*]	*	312
§Be seynt venus of whom that I was born	338§	
†Al-thow thow reneyist hast myn lay	336†	
§As othere olde folys manye a day	337	315
§Thow schalt repente it so that it schal be sene	340§	
§Thanne spak Alceste the worthyere queene[2]	341§	[2 Ende *corr.*]
And seyde god ryzt of youre curteysye	342	
Ze motyn herkenyn If he can replye	343	
†A-geyns these poyntys that ze han to hym meved[3]	3†	[3—*corr.*]
A god ne schulde not thus been a-greuyd	345	321
§But of his dede / he schal be stable	346	
§And therto ryztful & ek mercyable	347§	
*He schal nat ryghtfully his yre wreke	*	324
*Or he haue herd the tothyr partye speke	*	
*Al ne is nat gospel that is to zow pleynyd	*	
*The god of love hereth manye a fals I-feynyd	*	
§for in youre court is manye a losenger	352	328
And manye aqueynte *totalour* acusour	353	
§That tabourryn in youre eres / manye a thyng	354§	
§for hate or for Ielous ymagynygg	*355§	
§And for to han with zou sum dalyaunce	356§	332
§Enuye I prere to god zeue hire myschaunce	358§	
§Is lauender In the grete court alway	358§	
for che ne partyth neythir nygh ne day	359	
Out of the hous of Cesar thus seyth dante	360	336
§Who-so that goth alway sche mote wante	361§	
†This man to zow may wrongly ben acused	350†	[*If* 142, back]
There as be ryght hym ought ben excusid	351	
§Or ell*is* sere for that this man is nyce *	362§	340
§He may translate a thyng in no malyce	363§	
§But for he vsyth bokis for to make	364§	
§And takyth non hed of what matere he take	365§	

Gg. Hnrs.		*Fx. Hnrs.*
*Of thyn answere / avise the ryght weel		335
314†For thogh thou reneyed / hast my lay	†	
315§As other wrecches han doon / many a day		337
313§By seynt Venus / that my moder ys	§	*nota.*
316§If that thou lyve / thou shalt repenten this	§	
316§So cruelly / that it shal wele be sene	§	340
317§Thoo spake this lady / clothed al in grene	§	
318 And seyde / god ryght of youre curtaisye		[*Leaf* 87, back]
319 Ye moten herken / yf he can replye		
320†Agayns al this / that ye lane to him moved	†	344
321 A god / no sholde nat be thus agreued		
322§But of hys deitee / he shal be stable	§	
323§And therto gracious / and merciable	§	
*And yf ye nere a god / that knowen alle	*	348
*Thanne myght yt be / as I yow telleñ shalle	*	
337†This mane to yow / may falsly ben accused	†	
338 That as by right / him oughte ben excused		
328 For in youre courte / ys many a losengeour		352
329 And many aqueynt totelere / accusour		
330§That tabouren in youre eres / many a swoñ	§	*
331§Ryght aftir hire / ymagynacioñ	§	
332§To haue youre daliance / and for envie	§	356
*Thise ben the causes / and I shal not lye	*	
333-4§Envie ys lauendere / of the Court alway	§	
335 For she ne parteth / neither nyght ne day		
336 Out of the house of Cesar / thus seith dante		360
337§Who so that gooth / algate she wol nat wante	§	
340§And eke peraunter*e* / for this man ys nyce	§	
341§He myght doon yt / gessyng no malice	§	
342§For he vseth thynges / for to make	§	364
343§Hym rekketh noght / of what matere he take	§	

Of thyn aunswer auyse the right wele		335
For thogh thou reneyed hast my lay		
As other wrecches han doon many a day		337
By seint Venus that my moder is		
If that thou lyue thou shalt repenten this		
So cruelly that it shall wel be sene		340
Tho spak this lady clothed all in grene		
And seide god right of your curteisie		
Ye moten herken if he can replie		
A-gayns al this that ye lane to hym meuede		344
A god ne sholde nat be thus A-greued		
But of thus deitee he shall be stable		
And ber-to gracious and merciable		
And if ye ner a god that knowen all		348
þan myght it be as y you tellen shall		
¶ This man to you may falsely be acused		
þat as bi right hym ought ben excused		
For in your courte is many a losengeour		352
And many a queynte totelere accusour		
That tabouren in *your* eres many a sowñ		
Right after hir Imaginacioun		
To haue your daliaunce and for envie		356
Thise causes þey ben And I shall not lie		
Envie is lauender of the courte alway		
For she ne parteth neiþer nyght ne day		
Oute of the house of Cesar thus saith daunte		360
Who so that gooth algate she wol nat wante		
And ek peraunter for this man is nyce		
he myght doon it gessing no malice		
But for he vseth thinges for to make		364
Him rekketh noght of whate mater he take		[*Leaf* 6, back]

Of thyne Answer' auyse the ryght wele
ffor though that thow renyed hast my lay
As other wreches haue done many A day
By seynt Venus that my modyr ys
Yef that thow lyue thow shalt repent thys
So cruelly that hyt shall ryght well be sene
Tho spake thys lady clothed all in grene
And sayd god ryght of your curtesy
Ye moten herken yef that he can reply
Agayns All thys that ye haue to hym meuyd
A god shuld nat thus be Agreued
But of hys det he shuld be stable
And therto gracyous and merciable
And yef ye were nat a god and knew all
Then myght hyt be As .I yow tell shall
Thys man may to yow falsly be accusyd
That as by ryght hym ought be excusyd
ffor in your court ys many A losengeour'
And many A queynt toteler' Accusour'
That taboryn' in your eares many a soun'
Right after' theyr' ymaginacion'
To haue your daliaunce And for enuy
These byn the causes And .I. shall nat ly
Enuy ys lauender' of the court alway
ffor she departeth neyther nyght ne day
Out of the hous of Cesar thus seyth Dante
Whose goth algate she wyll nat wante

And eke peraunter thys man ys nyce
He myght do hyt gessyng no malyce
But for he vseth thynges for to make
Hym rekketh nat of what matyr' he take

Off thyne ansuere avise the *ryght* wele
For though *þat* thou renoyed hast my lawe
As othir folk haue do In many dawe [leaf 157, back]
By seynt Venus that my moder Is
Iff *þat* I lyve/ thou shalt repenten this
So cruelly / *þat* It schall wele be sene
Tho spak this lady clothed all In grene
And seid o' god / *ryght* of *3our* curtesye
*3*e most herknen if *þat* *3*e can replye
A*3*eynes all *þat* *3*e haue to him meued
A god ne schuld' *noght* thus be agreued
Bot of his det' he schuld' be stable
And therto gracious and merciable
And if *3*e nere a god *þat* knowen all
Than *myght* It be / that I *3*ow tellen schall
This man to *3*ow may falsely ben accused
That as by *ryght* him ought ben excused
For In *3our* court is mony a losengeour
And many a queynt tutelere accusour
That tauburn In *3our* ere many a soun
Ryght after thair ymagynacion
To haue *3our* daliance /. and for Inuye
Thise ben the causis / and I schall *noght* lye
Enuy is lauendar' of the court alway
For sche ne partith nouthir *nyght* ne day
Out of the Cesar / thus seith Daunt
Quhose *þat* gooth away / sche wole *noght* want

And eke peraunter for this man is nyce
He *myght* doon It gessing no malice
Bot for he vseth thingis for to make
Him rekkith *noght* of quhat mater he take

Of thyn answere auyse the right wele
For though thou renyed haste my lay
As other wretches haue done many a day
By seynt Venus / that my mother is
If that thou lyue / thou shalt repenten this
So cruelly / that it shal wel be sene
Tho spake this lady / clothed al in grene
And sayd / god right of your curtesye
Ye mote herken if he *can replye*
Agaynst al this / that ye haue to him meued
A god ne shuldo nat be thus agreued
But of his deite he shal be stable
And thereto gracious and merciable
And if ye nere a god / that knowen al
Than might it be / as I you tellen shal
This man to you may falsely ben accused
That as by right / him ought ben excused
For in your court is many a losengeour
And many a queynt toteler accusour
That tabouren in youn eares many a soun
Right after her ymaginatioun
To haue your dalyaunce / and for enuy
These ben the causes / and I shal nat lye
Enuy is lauender of the courte alway
For she ne parteth neyther nyght ne day
Out of the house of Cesar / thus saith Dant
Who so that gothe al gate she wol nat want

And eke peraunter for this man is nyc[e]
He might done it / gessyng no malyce
But for he vseth thynges for to make
Him reketh nought of what mater he take

	Fr. ll.	*Cg.* ll.
*Therfore he wrot the rose & ek [1]Crisseyde [1 corr.]	*	344
*Of innocence & nyste what he seyde	*	
Or hym was bodyn make thilke tweye	366	
Of sum persone & durste it not with-seye	367	
*for he hath wrete manye a bok er this	*	348
He ne hath not don so greuously a-mys	369	349
To translate that olde clerkis wryte	370	
†As thow that he of malcys wolde endyte	371†	
†Despit of loue & hadde hym self I-wrouht	372†	352
This schulde a ryghtwys lord han in his thoust	373	
And not ben lyk tyrauntis of lumbardye	374	
§That vayn wilfulhed & tyrannye	375§	
ffor he that kyng or lord is naturel	376	356
†Hym ought*e* nat be tyraunt & crewel	377†	[*leaf* 449, *back, line* 23]
As is a formour to don the harm he can	378	[*leaf* 450, *line* 19]
He must thynke it is his lige man	379	
*And that hym owith o verry duetee	*	360
*Schewyn his peple pleyn benygneto	*	
*And wel to heryn here excusacyouns	*	
*And here compleyntys[2] & petyciouns	*	[2 corr.]
*In duewe tyme whan they schal it profre	*	364
This is the sentẽs of the philysophre	381	
A kyng to kepe hise lygis in iustice	382	
Which oughtyn doute that is his office	383	
*And therto is a kyng ful depe I-sworn	*	368
*fful manye an hunderede wyntyr here be-forn	*	
†And for to kepe his lordys hir degre	384†	
As it is ryght and skylful that they be	385	
†Enhaunsede and / honoured most dere	386†	372
ffor they ben half goddys in this world here	387	
†This schal he don bothe to pore ryche	388†	
Al be that here stat be nat a-lyche	389	
And han of pore folk compassiouu	390	376
ffor lo the gentyl kynde of the lyoun	391	
ffor whan a flye offendyth hym or bytith	392	[*leaf* 450, *back*]
He with his tayl awey the flye smytyth	393	

Cg. Here.		*Fr. Here.*
346 Of him was boden / maken thilke tweye		366
347 Of somme persone / and durste yt nat with-seye		
*Or him repenteth / outrely of this	*	368
349 He ne hath nat doon / so grevously amys		
350 To translaten / that olde clerkes writen		
351†And thogh that he / of malice wolde enditen	†	
352†Despite of love / and had him-selfe yt wroght	†	372
353 This shoolde a ryghtwis lord / haue in his thoght		
354 And nat be lyke tiraunte*z* / of lumbardye		
355§That han no reward / but at tyrannye	§	
356 For he that kynge / or lord ys in naturel		376
357†Hym oghte nat be / tiraunt no crewel	†	
358 As is a fermour / to doon the harme he kan		
359 He moste thinke / yt is his leege man [*leaf* 88]		379
*And is his tresour / and his gold in cofre	*	380
365 This is the sentence of the Philosophre		
366 A kyng / to kepe hise leeges in Iustice		
367 Withouten doute / that is his office		
370†Al wol he kepe hise lordes / hire degree	†	384
371 As it ys ryght / and skilful that they bee		
372†Enhaunced and honoured / and most dere	†	
373 For they ben half goddys / in this world here		
374†Yit mote he doon / bothe ryght to poore and ryche	†	
375 Al be that hire estaat / be nat y-liche		389
376 And han of poore folke / compassyon		
377 For loo / the gentil kynde of the lyon		
378 For whan a flye / offendith him or biteth		392
379 He with his tayle / awey the fle smyteth		

Or him was boden maken thilke tweye	
Of som persone and durste it nat with-seye	
Or hym repenteth outrely of this	368
he ne hath nat doon so greuously amys	
To translaten that olde clerkes wryten	
And thogh þat he of malice wolde enditen	
Despite of lone and had hym-self*e* it wroght	372
This shold*e* a rightwis lorde haue in his thoght	
And nat be lik tiraun*t*es of lumbardie	
That han no rewarde but at Tirannye	
For he that kyng*e* or lorde is naturell	376
hym ought nat be tiraunt ne crowell	
As is a fermour to doon the he can	
he moste thinke it is his ligeman	
And is his tresour and his golde in coffre	380
This is the sentence of the philosophre	
A kinge to kepe hise liges in Iustice	
With outen doute that is his office	
Al wol he kepe hise lordes hir degree	384
As it is right and skilfull that they bee	
Enhawced and honoured and moost dere	
For þey ben half goddes in this world heer	
Yit moot he doon both right to pore and richl	388
Al be that hir estate be nat y-lich	
And han of poore folke compassion	
For lo the gentil kynde of the lyon	
For whan a flie offendith hym or biteth	392
he with his tayle awey the flye smyteth	

Or hym was bode make thilke twey
Of som̃ *person* And durst hyt nat *withsey*
Of hym repenteth vtlyrly of thys [leaf 119]
he hath nought doon so greuously Amys
To translate that olde Clerkys wryt-n
As though that he of malyce wold enditen
Despyte of loue. And had hymsylf hit wrought
Thys shuld A ryghtwys lord haue in hys thought
And nat he lyke tyraunt-e of lumbardy
That haue no reward but of tyranny
But he that lord of kynges naturell
hym ought nat be tyraunt ne cruell
As ys a fermour to do the harme he can
he mot thynke. hyt ys hys lyege man

And ys hys tresour as hys gold in cofre
Thys ys the sentence of the philosophre
A kyng to kepe hys lyeges in Iustyce
*Wi*thouten doute that ys hys offyce

As well hys lordes to kepe theyr degre
As hyt ys ryght And skylfull that they be
Enhaunsyd And honoured and most dere
ffor they byn̄ half goddes in thys world here
Yet must he do ryght to pore and ryche
All be theyr astate be nat lyche
And haue of pore folk compassion̄
ffor lo the gentyll kynde of the leon̄
That when A fly offendeth hym or byteth
He *with* hys tayle awey the fly *s*myteth

Or him was biddyn maken thilke tueye
Off sum *persone* / and dorst It *nocht* withseye
Or him repentith vtirly of this
He hath nat doon so greuously amys
To translate *þat* old *clerkis* writen
As though *þat* he of *malice* wold enditen
Dispite of loue, and had him self It *wrocht* [leaf 128]
This schuld a *rychtwise* god haue In his thocht
And *nocht* be like tirandis of lumbardye
That haue no reward/ but at tirandye
For he that king or lord is naturall
him ought *nocht* tirant be nor ȝit cruall
As is a fermour to doon the harm̄ he can
he most think *þat* It is his liege man

And is his tresour as is gold In cofir
This is the sentence of the philosophir
A king to kepe his lege In Iustice
Withoute any doub · that is his office

All wole he kepe his lordis hie degree
As It is *rycht* and skilfull *þat* It be
Enhansed and honoured & most dere
For they beñ half goddis In this world here
ȝit mote he doon *rycht* to *pouer* and richi
Albeit *þat* thair estate be *nocht* yliche
And haue on *pouerfull* compassioñ
For lo the gentill kynde of the leoñ
For quhen a flye offendith him or bytith
he with his tayle away the flye *s*mytith

Or him was boden make thylke twey
Of some persone / and durst it nat withsey
Or him repenteth vtterly of this
He ne hath nat done so greuously amys
To translaten that olde clerkes writen
As though that he of malyce wolde endyten
Dispyte of *loue* / and had himself it wrought
This shuld *ari*ȝtwise lorde haue in his thought
And nat be lyke tyrauntes of Lombardy
That han no reward*e* but at tyranny
For he that kynge or lorde is naturel
Him ought nat be tyraunt ne cruel
As is a fermour / to done the harme he can
He must thynke it is his liege man

And is his tresour / and his golde in cofer
This is the sentence of the phylosophre
A kyng to kepe his lieges in iustyce
Withouten doute that is his offyce

Al wol he kepe his lordes in her degre
As it is right and skyl / that they be
Enhaunsed and honoured / and moste dere
For they ben halfe goddes / in this worlde here
Yet mote he done bothe right to poore & ryche
Al be that her estate be nat bothe yliche
And haue of poore folke compassyon
For lo / the gentyl kynde of the lyon
For whan a flye offendeth him or byteth
He with his tayle a waye the flye smyteth

	Fr. ll.	*Cg. ll.*
Al esyly for of his gentrye	394	380
Hym deynyth nat to wreke hym on a flye	395	
As doth a curre of ellis a-nothir beste	396	382
In noble corage oughte ben areste	397	
†And weyen eueryth by equite	398†	384
†And euere han reward to his owen degre	399†	
ffor sire it is no maystrye for a lord	400	
To dampne a man with-oute answere or word	401	
†And for a lord that is wol foul to vse	403†	388
†And If so be he may hym nat excuse	403†	
†Axith mercy with a sorweful herte	404†	
And profereth hym ryght in his bare scherte	405	
To been rygh at 3oure owene Iugement	406	392
Than ought a god by schort avisement 407	*[leaf 450, back, l. 16]*	
Considere his owene honour & his trespace	*[leaf 449, back, l. 21]*	
ffor sythe no cause of deth lyth in this cace	409	
3ow oughte to ben the lyghtere merciable	410	396
Letith 3oure yre & beth sumwhat tretable	411	
The man hath seruyd 3ow of his [1]konnyg	412	*[1 ko corr.]*
†And fortheryd 3oure lawe with his makyng	413†	
•Whil he was 3ong he kepte 3oure estat	•	400
•I not where he be now a renagat[2]	•	*[2 last a corr.]*
‡But wel I wot with that he can endyte	414‡	
†He hath makid lewede folk to delyte	415†	
To seruyn 3ow in preysynge of 3oure name	416	404
He made the bok that highte the hous of fame	417	
And ek the deth of flaunche the duchesse	418	
And the parlement of foulis as I gesse	419	
And al the loue of Palamon & Arcite	420	408
Of thebes thow the storye is knowe lite	421	
And manye an ympne for thour halydayis	422	
That hightyn,baladis roundelys & vyrelayes	423	
†And for to speke of othyr besynesse *[leaf 450]*	424†	412
He hath in prose translatid Boece	425	
•And of the wrechede engendrynge of mankynde	•	
•As man may in pope innocent I-fynde	•	

Cp. lines.		*Fr. lines.*
380	Al esely / for of hys gentrye	
381	Hym deyneth not / to wreke hym on a flye	
382	As dooth a curre / or ellis another best	396
383	In noble corage / ought ben arest	
384†	And weyen euery thing / by equytee	†
385†	And euer haue rewarde / vnto his owen degree	†
386	For syr yt is no maistrye / for a lorde	400
387	To dampne a man / without answere of worde	
388†	And for a lorde / that is ful foule to vse	†
389†	And it so be / he may hym nat excuse	†
390†	But asketh mercy / with a dredeful herte	† 404
391	And profereth him ryght / in his bare sherte	
392	To ben ryght / at your owen Iugement	
393	Than ought a god / by short avysement	
394	Consydre his owne honour / and hys trespas	408
395	For syth no cause of dethe / lyeth in this caas	
396	Yow ughte to ben / the lyghter merciable	
397	letoth youre Ire / and beth sumwhat trotable	
398	The man hath served yow / of his kunuyng	412
399†	And furthred wel youre lawe / in his makyng	†
	•	
402‡	Al be hit / that he kan nat wel endite	§ *[leaf 83, back]*
403†	Yet hath he made / lewde folke delyte	†
404	To serve yow / in preysinge of your name	*nota.*
405	He made the book / that highte the hous of Fame	417
406	And eke the deeth / of Blaunche the Duchesse	
407	And the parlement of foules / as I gesse	
408	And al the love / of Palamon and Arcite	420
409	Of Thebes / thogh the storye ys knowen lyte	
410	And many an ympne / for your halydayes	
411	That highten balades / roundels / virelayes	
412†	And for to speke / of other holynesse	† 424
413	He hath in proce / translated Boece	

Al esely for of his gentrye		
Hym deyneth noght to wreke *hym on a flye*		
As doth the curre or ellis a-nother beest		396
In noble corage oght ben arest'		
And weyen *euery* thyng' by equitee		
And euer haue reward' vn-to his owen degree	*[leaf 77]*	
For sir' it is no maistrie for a lorde		400
To dampne a man *with*-oute aunswer' of word'		
And for a lorde that is ful foule to vse		
And it so be he may hym nat excuse		
But asketh mercy wip a dredefull herte		404
And profereth hym right in his bare sherte		•
To ben right at your' owene *Iugement*		
Than ogh a god by shorte a-visement		
Considre his owne honour and his trespas		408
For sith no cause of deth lith in this cas		
You ogh to ben the lighter merciable		
letoth your Ire and beth somwhate tretable		
þe man hath seruede you of his konnyng'		412
And forthred well your' lawe in his makynge		
	•	
Alt-be-it that he can nat well endite		
Yit hath he made lewde folke delite		
To serue you in preising' of your' name		416
he made the boke þat hight þe hous of fame		
And ek' the deth of Blaunch the duchesse		
And the parlement of foules as I gesse		
And the loue of Palamon and Arcite		420
Of thebes thogh þe storie is knowen lite		
And many an ympne for your' halidaies		
þat highten balades roundels virelay's		
And for to speke of other' holynesse		424
he hath in prose translated Boece		

LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. *MS. R. 3. 19, TRIN., CAMB.* 273

All esyly for of hys gentry
Hym deyneth nat to wreke on A fly
As doth A curre or ellys Another best 396
In nobyll corage ought ben Arrest
And weyen euery thyng by equyte
And euyr haue rewarde to hys oune degre
ffor syre hit ys no mastry for a lord 400
To dampne A man without Answer of word
And for a lord that ys ryghtfull to vse
And yef so be he may nat hym excuse
But asketh mercy with A ryght sorowfull hert 404
And profereth hym ryght in hys bare shert
To be ryght at your oune Iugement [leaf 119, back]
Than ought a god by short auisement
Consydyr hys oune honour and hys trespas 408
ffor syth no cause of deth lythe in thys cas
Yow ought be the lyghter mercyable
leteth your yre and beth somwhat tretable
The man hath seruyd yow of hys connyng 412
And fortheretl well your lawe in hys makyng

All be hyt he cannat well endyte
Yet had he made lewde folk delyte
To serue yow in preysyng of your name 416
he made the booke that hyght the hous of fame
And eke the dethe of blaunche the duchesse
And the parlement of foules As .I gesse
And all the loue of palamon And Arcyte 420
Of Thebes though the story ys know lyte
And many an hympne for your holydayes
That hyght balades Roundeals Virolayes
And for to speke of other Holynes 424
he hath in prose translatyd Boes

All esily/. for of his genterye
him deyneth nocht to wreke him on a flye
As doith a corr or ellis añ othir beste 396
In noble corage ought beñ arreste
And weyen euery thing by equitee
And euer haue reward to his owin degree
For ser It is no maistry for a lord 400
To dampne a man without ansuere or word
And for a lord /. that is full foule to vse
And if so be /. he may him nocht excuse
Bot axeth merci with a soroufull hert 404
And proffrith him rycht In his bare schert
To beñ rycht at ȝour owen Iugement
Than ought a god by schort auisement [leaf 158, back]
Consider his owin honour and his trespas 408
For sith no cause of deth lyith In this cas
ȝe ought to beñ the lightlier merciable
letith ȝour Ire / and beeth sumquhat tretable
The man hath serued ȝow of his connyng 412
And furtherit wele ȝour lawe In his making

Albe-It þat he can nocht wele endite
ȝit hath he maid lewid folk delyte
To seruen ȝow In preising of ȝour name 416
He maid the book þat hight the hous of fame
And eke the deth of blanche the Duchesse
And the parliament of foulis as I gesse
And all the loue of palomon and Arcite 420
Off Thebes though the storye is knowen lyte
And many añ ympne for ȝour holy dayes
That highten roundelis balladis verlayes
And for to speke of other holynes 424
he hath In prose translated Boes

Al easely / for of his gentrye
Him deyneth nat to wreke him on a flye
As dothe a curre / or els another beest 396
In noble corage ought ben areest
And wayen euery thyng by equite
And euer haue regarde vnto his owne degree
For sir / it is no maistrye for a lorde 400
To dampne a man / without answere of worde
And for a lorde / that is ful foule to vse
And it so be / he may him nat excuse
But asketh mercy with a dredeful herte 404
And profereth him / right in his bare sherte
To ben right at your owne iugement
Than ought a god by shorte auysement
Consydre his owne honour / and his trespace 408
For sythe no cause of dethe lyeth in this cace
you ought to ben the lightlyer mercyable
Leteth your ire / and bethe somwhat tretable
The man hath serued you of his connynges 412
And forthred wel your lawe in his makinges

Al be it that he can nat wel endyte
yet hath he made leude folke delyte
To serue you / in preysing of your name 416
He made the boke / y^t hight the house of Fame
And eke the dethe of Blaunche the duchesse
And the Parlyment of Foules / as I gesse
And al the loue of Palamon and Arcyte 420
Of Thebes / though the storie is knowen lyte
And many an hympne / for your holydaies
That hyghten balades / roundels / virelayes
And for to speke of other holynesse 424
He hath in prose translated Boece

	Fr. 11.	Gg. 11.
And made the lyf also of seynt Cecile	426	416
He made also gon is agret while	427	
Origenes vp-on the maudeleyne	428	418
Hym ouȝte now to haue the lesse peyne	429	
He hath mad manye a lay & manye a thyng	430	420
Now as ȝe ben a god & ek a kyng	431	
I ȝoure alceste whilom quene of trace	432	
I axe ȝow this man rygh of ȝoure grace	433	
That ȝe hym neuere hurte in al his lyue	434	424
†And he schal swere to ȝow & that as blyue	435†	
†He schal no more agiltyn in this wyse	436†	
But he schal makyn as ȝe wele deuyse	437	
Of wemen trewe in louynge al here lyue	438	428
Wher so ȝe wele of maydyn or of wyue	439	[leaf 450, b. 1st]
And fortheryn ȝow as meche as he mysseyde		[leaf 450, b. 1, l. 17]
Or in the rose or ellis in crisseyde	441	
†The god of loue answerede hire thus a-non	442†	432
Madame quod he it is so longe a-gon	443	
That I ȝow knew so charytable & trewe	444	
That neuere ȝit sithe that the world was newe	445	
†To me ne fond I neuere non betere than the	446†	436
†That If that I wele sane myn degre	447†	
I may ne wel not warne ȝoure requeste	448	
†Al lyth in ȝow doth with hym what ȝow leste	449†	
†And al for-ȝeue with oute lengere space	450†	440
ffor who so ȝeuyth a ȝifte or doth a grace	451	
Do it be tyme his thank is wel te more	452	
And demyth ȝe what he shal[1] don therfore	453	[1 shal corr.]
Go thanke now myn lady here quod he	454	444
I ros and doune I sette me on myn kne	455	
And seyde thus madame the god a-boue	456	
ffor-ȝelde ȝow that ȝe the god of loue	457	
Han makyd me his wrethe to forȝeue	458	448
And ȝeue me grace so longe for to leue	459	
That I may knowe sothly wl at ȝe be	460	
†That han me holpyn & put me in swich degre	461†	

Gg. lines.		Fr. lines
416	And maade the lyfe also / of seynt Cecile	
417	He made also / goon ys a grete while	
418	Origenes / vpon the Maudeleyne	428
419	Hym oughte now / to have the lesse peyne	
420	He hath maade many a lay / and many a thinge	
421	Now as ye be a god / and eke a kynge	
422	I your Alceste / whilom quene of Trace	note 432
423	Y aske yow this man / ryght of your grace	
424	That ye him never hurte / in al his lyve	
425	†And he shal sweren to yow / and that blyve	†
426	†He shal neuer more / agilten in this wyse	† 436
427	But [he] shal maken / as ye wol deuyse	
428	Of wommen trewe / in lovyng al hire lyfe	
429	Wher so ye wol / of mayden or of wyfe	
430	And forthren yow / as muche as he mysseyde	440
431	Or in the Rose / or elles in Creseyde	
432	†The god of love / answerede hire anoon	†
433	Madame quod he / it is so long agoon	
434	That I yow knowe / so charitable and trewe	444
435	That never yit / syn that the worlde was newe	
436	†To me / ne founde y better noon than yee	†
437	†If that ye wolde / save my degree	†
438	I may ne wol nat / werne your requeste	448
439	†Al lyeth in yow / dooth wyth hym / as yow liste	†
440	†I al forȝeve / withouten lenger space	†
441	For who so ȝeveth a ȝifte / or dooth a grace	[leaf 86]
442	Do it by tyme / *his* thank ȝe wel the more	452
443	And demeth ye / what he shal doo therfore	
444	Goo thanke now my lady / here quod he	
445	I roos / and dovne I sette me / on my knee	
446	And seyde thus / madame the god a-bove	456
447	For-ȝelde yow / that [ye] thee god of love	
448	Han maked me / his wrathe to forȝive	
449	And [ȝyve me] grace so long / for to lyve	
450	That I may knowe / soothly what ye bee	460
451	†That han me holpe / and put me in this degree	†

And made þe lif also of Seint Cecile		
he made also goon is a grete while		
Origenes vp-on the Maudeleyne		428
Hym oght now to hane the lesse peyne		
he hath made many a lay & many A thinge		
Now as ye be a god and eke a kynge		
I your alceste whilom queene of Trace	[leaf 7, back]	432
I aske you this man right of your grace		
That ye hym neuer hurte in all his lyue		
And he shal sweren to you & þat blyue		
he shal neuere more a-gilten in this wise		436
But shal maken as ye wole deuyse		
Of women trew in louyng all her lif		
Wher so ye wole of mayden or of wif		
And furthren you as mych as he misseide		440
Or in the rose or ellis in the Criseide		
The god of loue answered hire þus a-noon		
Madam quod he it is so longe a-goon		
þat I you knewe so charitable and trewe		444
That neuer yit syn þat the worlde was newe		
To me ne fonde I bettre noon than ye		
If that I wel saue my degree		
I may ny wol nat werne your requeste		448
Al lith in you doth with hym as you leste		
I all for-yeue with-outen lenger space		
For who so youeth a yifte or doth A grace		
Do it by tyme his thanke is wel the more		452
And demeth ye whate he shal do ther-fore		
Go thanke now my lady here quod he		
I roos and downe I sette me on my kne		
And seid thus madame the god a-boue		456
For-yelde you that ye god of loue		
Han maked me his wrath to foryive		
And grace so longe for to lyue		
That I may knowe sothely what ye be		460
þat han me holpe & put me in this degre		

And made the lyfe also of seynt Cecyle
he made also gon ys a gret whyle
Orygenes vppon the Magdaleyne
hym ought now haue the lesse peyne
he hath made many A lay And many a thyng
Now as ye byn a god and eke A kyng
I. your Alceste whylom quene of Trace
I aske yow thys mañ ryght of your grace
That ye hym hurt neuer in aH hys lyue
And he shall swere to yow and that as blyue
He shall nomore agylten in thys wyse
But he shall make as ye woll deuyse
Of women trew in louyng all theyr lyve
Wher so ye woll of mayde or of wyve
And forthermo as moche as he myssayd
Or in the Rose or ellys in Crysayd
The god of loue answered hym thus Anon
Madam quod he hyt ys so long Agon
That .I. yow knew so charytabyll and trew [leaf 120]
That neuer yet syth that the world was new
To me ne fond .I. bettyr noon then ye
Yef that I woll saue my degre
I. may ne I. wyll nat werne *your* request
As lyeth in yow doth *with* hym as yow lest
I all forgeue *without* longer space
ffor whoso geueth A yeft or doth a grace
Do hyt betyme hys thanke ys well the more
And demeth ye what he shall do therfore
Go thanke now my lady here *quod* he
I Arose and doun set me on my kne
And sayd thus Madam the god aboue
ffor-yelde *yow* that ye the god of loue
haue made me hys wrethe to forgeue
And yeue me grace so long for to lyue
That .I. may know sothly what ye be
That haue me holpe and put in thys degre

And maid the lyf also of seynt Cecile
he maid also gone sithen a grete quhile
Origenes vpon the magdeleyne
him ought now to haue the lesse peyne
he hath maid many a lay /. and many a thing
Now as ye beñ a god/. and eke a king
I your Alcest quhilom the quene of Trace
I axe at yow this man *rycht* of your grace
That ye him neuer hurt In all his lyf
And he schall sueren yow /. and that as blyve
he schall no more agilten In this wise
Bot he schall maken as ye wole deuise
Of wom*men* trewe In loving all thair lyf
Quherof ye wole/. of maiden or of wyf
And furthir yow as moche as he misseid
Outhir In the rose / or elles In Criseide [leaf 109]
The god of love answered thus anon
Madame *quod* he / It is so long agone
That I yow knewe so charitable and trewe
That neuer *yit* sith *þat* the worke was newe
To me ne fond I non *better* than ye
Iff *þat* I wole sauen my degree
I may ne I wole nat warne *yow your* request
All lyith In yow / dooth *with* him quhat yow lest
I all forgeve withouten longer space
For quhoso geueth a gift or doth a grace
Do It by tyme / his thank is wele the more
And demeth *ye*/. quhat he schall do therfore
God thank yow my lady here *quod* he
I rose and set me doun vpon my knee
And *said rycht* thus madame / the god aboue
Forzelde It yow / *þat* ye the god of loue
haue maked me · his wrath to forgyve
And geve me grace so long forto lyve
That I may knowen soothly quhat ye be
That haue me holp and put In this degree

And made the lyfe also of saynt Cecyle
He made also / gone is a great whyle
Origenes vpon the Maudelayne 428
Him ought nowe to haue the lesse payne [Fo. CCxxii. col. 2]
He hath made many a ley / and many a thing
Nowe as ye be a god / and eke a kyng
I your Alceste / whylom quene of Trace 432
I aske you this man right of your grace
That ye him neuer hurte in al his lyue
And he shal swearen to you / and that blyue
He shal neuer more agylten in this wyse 436
But shal maken as ye wol deuyse
Of women trewe in louyng al her lyfe
Where so ye wol / of mayden or of wyfe
And forthren you / as moche as he misseyde 440
Or in the Rose / or els in Cresevde
The god of Loue answerde her thus anon
Madame (quod he) it is so longe agon
That I you knewe / so charitable and trewe 444
That neuer yet / sens the worlde was newe
To me ne founde I better none than ye
If that I wol saue my degree
I may nor wol nat werne your request 448
Al lyth in you / dothe with him as you lest
I al forgeue withouten longer space
For who so yeueth a yefte or dothe a grace
Do it be tyme / his thanke shal be the more 452
And demeth ye what he shal do therfore
Go thanke nowe my lady here (*quod* he)
I rose / and downe I sette me on my kne
And sayd thus: Madame / the god aboue 456
For yelde you that the *god of* Loue
Haue maked me his wrathe to forgeve
And grace so longe for to lyue
That I may knowe sothly what ye be 460
That haue me holpen / and put in this degre

	Fx. II.	Cg. II.
But trewely I wende as in this cas [leaf 251]	462	452
Naught haue a-gilt ne don to loue trespas	463	
ffor why a trewe man with oute dredꝛ	464	454
Hath nat to parte with a theuys dede	465	
†Ne a trewe louere may[1] me nat blame [[1] now corr.]	466†	
Thaw that I speke a fals[2] louere sum schame [[2] fals corr.]	467	
They aughte rathere with me for to holde	468	458
ffor that I of Criseyde wrot or tolde	469	
Or of the rose what so myn auctour mente[3]	470	[[3] t corr.]
Algate god wot it was myn entente	471	461
To forthere trouthe in loue & it cheryse	472	
And to be war from falsenesse & from vice	473	
By swich ensaumple this was myn menynge	474	464
And sche answerde lat be thyn arguynge	475	
ffor loue ne wele nat counterpleyd be	476	
†In ryght ne wrong & lerne this at me	477†	
Thow hast thyn grace & [4]holde the ryght therto[4] [[4–4] corr.]	478	
Now wole I seyn what penaunce thow schat do	479	469
ffor thyn trespace & vndyrstonde it here	480	
Thow schalt whil thow leuyst ȝer be ȝere	481	
†The moste partye of thyn lyf spende	482†	472
In makynge of a gloryous legende	483	
Of goode wemen maydenys & wyues	484	
†That were trewe[5] in leuynge al here lyuys [[5] we corr.]	485†	
And telle of false men that hem betrayen	486	476
That al here lyf ne don nat but asayen	487	
How manye women / they may don a schame	488	
ffor in ȝoure world that is now holdyn game	489	
†And thow the lestyth nat a louere be	490†	480
Spek wel of loue this penaunce ȝeue I the	491	
And to the god of loue I schal so preye	492	
That he schal charge hise seruauntys by ony weye	493	
To fortheryn the & wel thyn labour quite	494	484
†Go now thyn wey thyn penaunce is but lyte	495†	

Cg. Hmrs.		Fx. Hmrs.
452	But trewly I wende / as in this cas	
453	Naught haue agilt / ne doon to love trespas	
454	For why a trewe man / withouten dredꝛ	464
455	Hath nat to parten / with a theves dede	
456	†Ne a trewe louer / oght me not to blame	†
457	Thogh that I spake / a fals lovere som shame	
458	They oghte rather with me / for to holde	468
459	For that I of Creseyde / wroot or tolde	
460	Or of the Rose / what so myn Auctour mente	
461	Algate god woot / yt was myn entente	
462	To forthren trouthe in love / and yt cheryce	472
463	And to ben war fro falsenesse / and fro vice	
464	By swiche ensamplo / this was my menynge	
465	And she answerde / lat be thyn Arguynge	
466	For love ne wol nat / countrepleted be	476
467	†In ryght ne wrong / and lerne that of me	†
468	Thow hast thy grace / and holde the ryght therto	
469	Now wol I seyn / what penance thou shalt do	
470	For thy trespas / vnderstonde yt here	480
471	Thow shalt while that thou lyvest / yere by yere	
472	†The most partye / of thy tyme spende	†
473	In makyng / of A glorious legende	
474	Of good wymmen / maydenes and wyves	484
475	†That weren trew in lovyng / al hire lyves	†
476	And telle of fals met / that hem bytraien	
477	[That al hir lyfe ne do nat but assayen]	
478	How many women / that may doon ashame [leaf 89, back]	
479	For in youre worlde / that is now holde a game	489
480	†And thogh the lyke nat / a lovere bee	†
481	Speke wel of love / this penance yive I the	
482	And to the god of love / I shal so preye	492
483	That he shal charge / his servantez by any weye	
484	To forthren thee / and wel thy labour quyte	
485	†Goo now thy weye / this penaunce ys but lyte	†
	*And whan this book ys maade / yive it the quene *	
	*On my byhalfe / at Eltham or at Sheene *	497

But trewlie y wende as in this cas		
Naught haue A-gilt ne doon to loue trespas		
For whi a trewe man *with*-outen dredꝛ		464
Hath nat to parten with A theues dede		[leaf 8]
Ne a trew louer oght me nat to blame		
Thogh that I spede a fals louere som shame		
They oght rather with me for to holde		468
For that I of Criseide wroot or tolde		
Or he of þe rose whatꝛ so myn Auctour mento		
Algate god wote it was myn entente		
To ferthren trouth in loue & in cherite		472
And to ben war fro falsenes & fro vice		
By swich ensaumple this was my menynge		
And she aunswerdꝛ lat be thyn arguynge		
For loue ne wol natꝛ countrepleted be		476
In right ne wronge and lerne that of me		
Thou haste þi grace & holde right therꝛto		
Now wol I seyn whatꝛ penaunce þou shalt do		
For thy trespas vnderstonde it herꝛ		480
þou shalt while that þou lyuest yerꝛ by yerꝛ		
The moste partie of thy tyme spende		
In makyngꝛ ofꝛ A glorioune legende		
Of good wommen maydenes & wyues		484
That weren trewe in louynge all her lynes		
And telꝛ of fals men that hem by-trayen		
hou many wommen they may doon a shame		488
For in youꝛ worlde þat is now A game		
And thogh the like nat a louer bee		
Speke wel of loue this penaunce yiue I thee		
And to the god of loue I shalt so prey		492
That he shalt charge hise *seruauntz* by any wey		
To fertheren thee and wel thy labourꝛ quyte		
Go now thy wey this penaunce is but lite		
And whan this boke is made yif it the queene		496
On my bihalue at Eltham or at shene		

But truly .I. wende as it thys case
Nought haue agylt ne don loue no trespase
ffor why a trew man withouten drede
hath nought to parten with A theues dede
No a trew louer ought me nat to blame
Though that .I speke a fals louer' som shame
They ought rather' with me for to holde
ffor that .I of Criseide wrot or tolde
Or of the rose what so myn Auctor ment
Algate god wot hyt was myn entent
To forther' loue in trouthe and charyte
And to beware from falsnes and from vyce
By suche ensample thys was my menyng
And she Answered let be thyne Arguyng
ffor loue ne wold counterpledyd be
In ryght ne wrong lerne that at me
Thow hast thy grace And holde the ryght therto
Now wyll .I sey what penaunce thow shalt do
ffor thy trespas to put the out of were
Thow shalt whyle thow lyuest yere by yere
The most party of thy tyme spende
In makyng of a gloryous legende
Of good wemen maydones And wyues [leaf 120, back]
That weren trew in louyng all theyr' lyues
And tell of falso men that hem betrayen
That all theyr' lyfe ne don nought but assayen
How many wemen that they may Ashame

All though the lyke nat A louer' to be
Speke well of loue thys penaunce yeue .I. the
And to the god of loue .I shall so pray
That he hys seruantes charge by eny way
To further the. And well thy labour quyte
Go now thy wey thys penaunce ys but lyte
And when thys booke ys made yeue hyt the quene
On my behalf at Eltham or at Shene

But trewely I wene as In this cas
Nocht haue agilt/ ne doon to loue trespas
For quhy a trewe man withouten drede
hath nocht to parteno with a thevis dede
Ne trewe louer aught nocht man to blame
Though þat I speke a false louere sum schame
They oughten rather with me for to hold
For þat I of Crisaide wrote and told
Or of the rose /. quhat so myn Autour ment
Algate god wote It was myn entent
To forthir treuth In loue and It cherice
And to be warr fro falsnes and fro vice
By suich ensample / this was my menyng
And sche answerd let be thyne arguyng [leaf 130, back]
For love wole nocht counterpledid be
In right ne wrong and lereth that of me
Thou hast thy grace /. and hold the rycht therto
Now wole I seyne /. quhat penance thou schalt do
For thy trespasse /. and vnderstond It here
Thou shalt quhill þat thou lyuest 3er by 3ere
The most partye of thy tyme spend
In making of a gloriouse legend
Off good wommen maidnes and wyues
That weren trewe In loving all thair lyues
And tell of faise men þat thame betrayed
That all thair lyf ne did nocht / bot assayed
How many wommen thai mycht do a schame
For In 3our court that is now holde a game
And though the likith nocht a louer to be
Speke wele of loue/ this pennance geve I the
And to the god of love / I schall so preye
That he schall charge his seruandis by any weye
To forthir the /. and wele thy labour quite
Now go thy way / this penance is bot lyte
And quhan this book is maid geve It the quene
On my behalf at Elschame or at schene

But trewly I wende / as in this caas
Nought haue agylte / ne done to loue trespas
For why / a trewe man withouten drede
Hath nat to parten with a theues dede
No a trewe louer ought me nat to blame
Though that I speke a false louer some shame
They ought rather with me for to holde
For that I of Creseyde wrote or tolde
Or of the Rose / what so myne authour ment
Al gate god wotte it was myne entent
To forthren trouth in loue / and it cheryce
And to ben ware fro falsnesse and fro vyce
By whiche ensample / this was my menyng
And she answerd / let be thyne arguyng
For loue ne wol nat counterpleted be
In right ne wronge / and lerne that of me [Fo. CC.xxiii. back]
Thou haste thy grace / & holde the right therto
Now wol I sayn what penaunce thou shalt do
For thy trespace / vnderstonde it here
Thou shalt while yᵗ thou lyuest yere by yere
The moste partie of thy tyme spende
In makyng of a gloriouse legende
Of good women / maydens / and wyues
That weren trewe in louyng al her lyues
And tell of false men that hem betrayen
That al her lyfe ne do nat but assayen
Howe many women they may done a shame
For in your worlde that is now holde a game
And though the lyke nat a louer be
Speke wel of loue / this penaunce yeus I the
And to the god of loue I shal so praye
That he shal charge his seruantes by any way
To forthren the / and wel thy labour quyte
Go nowe thy way / this penaunce is but lyte
And whan this boke is made / yeue it yᵉ quene
On my behalfe at Eltham / or at Shene

	Fr. ll.	*Gg. ll.*
The god of loue gan smyle & thanne he seyde	498	
Wostow quod he wher this be wif or mayde	499	
Or queen or cuntesse or of what degre	500	488
That hath so lytil penaunce ȝouyn the	501	
That hast deserued sorere for to smerte	502	[wanting]
But pete renneth soue in gentil herte	503	
That mayst thow sen sche kytheth what sche is	504	492
And I answerde nay sere so haue I blys	505	
No more but that I so wel sche is good	506	
That is a trewe tale by myn hod	507	
Qod loue & that thow knowist wel pardo	508	496
ȝif it be so that thow a-vise the	509	
Hast thow nat in a bok lyth in thyn cheste	510	
The grete goodnesse of the queene Alceste	511	
That turnede was in to a dayesye	512	500
Sche that for hire husbonde ches to deye	513	
And ek to gon to helle rathere than he	514	
And Ercules resoued hire pardo	515	
And broughte hyre out of helle a-geyn to blys	516	504
And I answerde a-gen & seyde ȝis	517	
Now knowe I hire & is this goode alceste	518	
The dayes eye & myn owene herte is reste	519	
Now fele I wel the goodnesse of this wif	520	508
†That both‖ aftyr hire deth & ek hire lyf	521†	
Hire grete bounte doubelyth hire renoun	522	
Wel hath sche quit me myn affeccioun	523	
That I haue to hire flour the dayesye	524	512
No wondyr is / thow Ioue hire stellesye	525	
As tellyth Agaton for hyre goodnesse	526	
Hire white coroun beryth of it witnesse	527	
†for al-so manye vertuys hath sche‖	528†	516
As smale flourys in hyre coroun be	529	
Of remembraunce of hire & in honour	530	
Cibella made the dayesye & the flour	531	
I-Coroned al with whit as men ma se	532	520
And Mars[1] ȝaf to hire corone red pirde	533	[a scorn]

Op. Nneg.		*Fr. Harl.*
486	The god of love gan smyle / and thañ he sayde	
487	Wostow quod he / wher this be wyf or mayde	
488	Or queene or Countesse / or of what degre	500
489	That hath so lytel penance / yiuen thee	
490	That hast deserued [sorere for to smerte	
491	But pite renneth] soone in gentil herte	
492	That maistow seen / she kytheth what she ys	504
493	And I answered nay sire / so have I blys	
494	Na moore but that I see wel / she is good	
495	That is a trewe tale / by myñ hood	
496	Quod loue / and thou knowest wel pardee	508
497	If yt be so / that thou avise the	
498	Hastow nat in a book / lyth in thy cheste	
499	The gret goodnesse / of the quene Alceste	
500	That turned was ' in-to a dayeye	512
501	She that for hire housbonde / chees to dye	
502	And eke to goon to helle / rather thañ he *	
503	And ercules / rescowed hire pardo	
504	And broght hir out of helle / agayne to blys	516
505	And I answerd agoya / and sayde yis	
506	Now knowe I hire / and is this good Alceste	
507	The daysie / and myñ owene hertes reste	
508	Now fele I weel / the goodnesse of this wyf	520
509	†That both aftir hir deth / and in hir lyf‖	†
510	Hir grete bounte / doubleth hire renoñ	
511	Wel hath she quyt me / myñ affeccioñ	
512	That I have to hire flour / the daysye	524
513	No wonder ys / thogh Ioue hire stellyfye	
514	As telleth agaton / for hire goodenesse	[leaf 89]
515	Hire white corowne / berith of hyt witnesse	
516	†For also many vertues / hadde shee	† 528
517	As smale flowns / in hire corowne bee	
518	In remembraunce of hire / and in honoure	
519	Cibella maade the daysye / and the floure	¶ Cibella mater deorum
520	Y-crowned al with white / as men may see	532
521	And Mars yaf to hire corowne / reede pardee	

þe god of loue gan smyle and thañ he saide		
Wostow quod he wher this be wif or maide	[leaf 8, back]	
Or queene or countesse or of whate degre		500
þat hath so litel penaunce yiuen the		
That hast deserued soore for to smerte		
But pitee renneth soone in gentill herte		
þat maystow sene she kitheth what she is		504
And I aunswerd nay sir so haue I blis		
Na moore but that I se well she is good		
That *is* a trew tale by myn hood		
Quod loue / and þou knowest wel pardo		508
If it be so that thou auyse the		
Hastow nat in a boke lith in thy cheste		
The grete goodnesse of the queene alceste	[sic]	
That turned was in to A dayesie		512
She þat for hir housebonde chees to dye		
And ek to goon to hell rather than he		
And ercules resceued hire pardee		
And broghte hir oute of helle agayn to blis		516
And I aunswer agayn and seid yis		
Now know I hir / and is this good Alceste		
þe dayesie and myn owene hertes reste		
Now fede wel the goodenes of this wif		520
That both after hir deth and in hir lif		
hir grete bounte doubleth her renoun		
Wel hath she quit me myn affectioun		
þat I haue to hir flour the dayesie		524
No wonder is thogh Ioue hire stellifie		
As telleth agaton for hir goodnesse		
hir white corne bereth of it witnesse		
For also meny vertues hadde she		528
As smale flouris in hir corowne be		
In remembraunce of hir and in honour		
Cibella made the dayesie *and the flour*	Cibella mater deorum	
I-corowned all with white as men may se		532
And Mars yaf to hire corone pardee		

The god of loue gan smyle And then he sayde
Wotest thow *quod* he whether thys be wyfe or mayde
Or quene or countesse or of what degre 500
That so lytell penaunce hath yeuyn the
That hast deserued sorer for to smart
But pyte renneth so in gentyll hert
That mayst thow se. she kytheth what she ys 504
And .I. answerd nay syr so haue .I blys
No more but that .I se well she ys good
That ys A trew tale by myn hood
Quod loue And that thow knowest well parde 508
Yif hit be so that thow Auyse the
hast thow nat in A booke lythe in thy cheste
The gret goodnes of the quene Alceste
That turnyd was in to A daysy 512
She that for hyr housbond chese to dy
And eke to go to hell rather then he
And hercules restoryd hyr parde
And brought hyr out of hell Agayn to blys 516
And .I. answered *Agayn And* seyd thys
Now know .I. hyr. And ys thys good Alcest
The dayesy And myn hertes rest
Now fele .I. well the goodnes of thys wyfe 520
That both after hyr deth And in hyr lyfe
hyr gret bounte doubleth hyr renoun
Wel hath she quyt myne Affeccioun.
That .I. haue to hyr floure the dayesy [leaf 121] 524
No wondyr ys though .I. on hyr stellyfy
As telleth Agaton for hyr goodnes
Hyr whyte corone bereth of hit wytnes
ffor also many vertues hath she 528
As smale floures in hyr coroune be
In remembraunce of hyr and in honour
Sibella made the dayesy And the flour
Crounyd all with whyte as men may se 532
And Mars yaue to hyr corone red parde

The god of love gan smyle / and than he saide
Wostow quod he quhethir this be wyf or maide
Or quene or countes or of quhat degree 500
That hath so lytill penance geven the
That hast deserued sorer for to smert
But pitee renneth soon In gentill hert
That maistow sene sche kithith quhat sche is 504
And I answerd / nay ser so haue I blisse
No more bot þat I so wele sche is good
That is a verray trewe tale by myn hood
Quod loue / and that thou knowest wele pardee 508
Gif It be so þat thou wele avise the [leaf 160]
hastow nat In a book lying In thy chest
The grete goodnes of the quene Alcest
That turned was Into a dayeseye 512
Sche þat for hir housbond chese to dye
And for to gone to hell / rather than he
And hercules pscowed hir pardee
And brocht hir out of hell agayn to blis 516
And I answerde agayne / and seid þis
Now knowe I hir / is this now good Alcest
The Dayseye / and myn owne hertis rest
Now fele I wele the goodnesse of this wyf 520
That bothe after hir deth / and In hir lyf
Hir grete bountee doublith hir renoun
Wele hath sche quit me myn affection
That I haue to hir flour the dayeseye 524
No wonder is /. though Ioue hir stellefye
As tellith Agaton for his goodnesse
Hir quhite croun berith of It witnesse
For als mony vertues had sche 528
As smale flouris In hir croun be
In remembrance of hir and In honour
Sibella maid the dayeseye the flour
Ycorned all with quhite as mon may see 532
And Mars gave to hir croun rede pardee

The god of loue gan smyle / and than he sayde
Wost thou (*quod* he) wher this be wyfe or mayde
Or quene / or countesse / or of what degre 500
That hath so lytel penaunce yeuen the
That haste deserued sore for to smerte
But pyte renneth sone in gentyl herte
That mayst thou sene / she kytheth what she is 504
And I answerde / nay sir so haue I blys
No more / but that I se wel she is good
That is a trewe tale by myn hoode
(*Quod* Loue) and thou knowest wel parde 508
If it be so that thou auyse the
Haste thou nat in a *booke* in thy cheste
The great goodnesse of the quene Alceste
That turned was in to a dayesye 512
She that for her husbonds chese to dye
And eke to gone to hell / rather than he
And Hercules rescued her parde
And brought her out of hell agayne to blys 516
And I answerde agayne / and sayd yes
Now knowe I her / & is this good Alceste
The dayesye / and myn owne hertes reste
Nowe fele I wel the goodnesse of this wyfe 520
That bothe after her dethe / and in her lyfe
Her great bountie doubleth her renoun
Wel hath she quyt me my affectioun
That I haue to her floure the dayesye 524
No wonder is though Ioue her stellyfye [Fo. CC.xxii., back, col. 2]
As telleth Agaton / for her great goodnesse
Her whyte corowne beareth of it wytnesse
For also many vertues had she 528
As small flouruns in her corowne be
In remembraunce of her / and in honour
Cibylla made the *dayesy and the flour*
Icrowned al with white / as men may se 532
And Mars yaue to her a corowne reed parde

	Fr 11.	Gg 11.
In stede of rubuis set a-mong the white	534	
Therwith this queene wex red for schame a lyte	535	
Whan sche was preysid so in hire presence	536	524
Thn ne seyde I ne a ful gret negligence	537	
§Was it to the to write onstedefast-nesse	538	
*Of w men sithe thow knowist here goodnesse	*	
*By pref & ek by storyis here by-forn [leaf 121]	*	528
*Let be the chaf & writ wel of the corn	*	
*Why noldist thow han writyn of alceste	*	
*And Latyn Criseide ben a-slepe & rest	*	
*flor of alceste schulde thyn wrytynge be	*	532
§Syn that thow wist that calandier Is[1] she [[1] is corr.]	542§	
§Of goodnesse for sche taughte of fyn louynge	544§	
And namely of wifhod the lyuynge	545	
And alle the boundys that sche aughte kepe	546	536
Thyn lityl wit was thilke tyme a-slepe	547	
But now I charge the vp-on thyn lyf	548	
That in thyn[2] legende thow make of this wif [[2] yn corr.]	549	
Whan thow hast othere smale mad by-fore	550	540
And fare now wel I charge the no more	551	
At cliopatre I wele [3]that thow begynne [[3] that th corr.]	556	

Gg Num.		Fr Num.
522	In stede of Rubyes / sette among the white	
523	Therwith this queene wex reed for shame a lyte	
524	Whan she was preysed so in hire presence	536
525	Thanne seyde love a ful grete negligence	
526§	Was ys to the / that ylke tyme thou made	§ 538
	*Hyd Absolon thy tresses / in balade * [See l. 249, p. 8, / Fr. not on p. 9.]	
	*That thou forgate hire in thi songe to sette	* 540
	*Syn that thou art / so gretely in hire dette	*
533§	And wrot wel that kalender ys shee	§
	*To any woman that wol lover bee	*
534§	For she taught al the crafte of fyne louyng	§ 544
535	And namely of wyflode / the lyvyng	
536	And al the boundes that she oght kepe	
537	Thy litel wit was thilke tyme a-slepe	
538	But now I charge the vpon thy lyfe	548
539	That in thy legende / thou make of thys wyfe	
540	Whan thou hast other smale / ymaade before	
541	And fare now wel / I charge the namore	
	*But er I goo thus muche I wol the telle	* note
	*Ne shal no trewe lover / come in helle	* 553
	*Thise other ladies / sittynge here arowe	*
	*Ben in my balade / yf thou kanst hem knowe	*
(273)	*And in thy bookes / alle thou shalt hem fynde	* 556
	*Hane hem in thy legende / now al in mynde	*
	*I mene of hem / that ben in thy knowyng	*
	*For here ben twenty thousande moo sittyng	*
	*Thanne thou knowest / good wommen alle	* 560
	*And trewe of love for oght that my byfalle * [See 220 Gg.]	
	*Make the metres of hem as the lest [leaf 89, bk]	*
	*I moot goon home / the sonne draweth west	*
	*To paradys / with al thise companye	* 564
	*And serve alwey / the fressh dayesye	*
552	At Cleopatre I wole / that thou begynne	

In stede of rubies sette a-mong the white	[leaf 87]	
Ther-with this queene wax reed for shame a lite		
whan he was preiset so in hir presence		536
Than seid lone a ful grete negligence		
was it-to the that ilke tyme thou made		
hid Absolon thi tresses in balade		
That thou forgate hir in thi songe to sette		540
Syn that þou art so gretelie in hir dette		
And wrote well that kalender is she		
To ahy womman that wol louere be		
For she taught al the craft of fyne louyng		544
And namely of wifehode the lyuyng		
And all the boundes that she oghte kepe		
þi litel wit was thilke tyme a slepe		
But now I charge thee vp on thi lif		548
þat in thi legende thou make of þy wif		
whan þou haste other smale y-maad by-fore		
And fare now well I charge the na more		
But er I go thus meth I woll the tell		552
Ne shal no trewe louer come in hell		
Thise other ladies sittynge here arowe		
Ben in thi balade if thou kanst hem knowe		
And in thi bokis alle thou shalt hem finde		556
hane hem now in thy legende all in mynde		
I mene of hem that ben in thy knowinge		
For her ben twenty thousand mo sittinge		
Than þou knowest good wommen all		560
And trew loue for aught that may bi-fall		
Make the metres of hem as thee leste		
I moot gon hom the sonne draweth weste		
To paradys with all this companye		564
And serue alwey the fressh dayesie		
At Cleopatre I wole that thou begynne		

In stede of Rubyes set Among the whyte
Therwith thys quene wex red *for shame Alyte*
When she was praysyd so in hyr presence
Then sayd loue a full gret negligence
Was lit to the that ylke tyme thow made

Hyde Absolon thy tresses in balade

That thow forgat hyr in thy song to set

Syth thow art so gretly in hyr det
And wost so well that kalendar ys she
To Any woman that wol a louer be
ffor she taught all the craft of fyne louyng
And hyt was preuyd in dede doyng
And all the bondes that she ought kepe
Thy lytyll wyt was that tyme A slepe
But now .I charge the vpon thy lyfe
That in thy legend thow make of thys wyfe
When thow hast other small made afore
And fare now well .I charge the nomore
But er I go thus moche .I. wol the tell
Ther shall no tru louer com in hell
These other ladyes syttyng here arowe
Byn in thy balade yef thow canst hem knowe
And in thy bokes all thow shalt fynde
Haue now in thy legend hem all in mynde
I mene of hem that byn in thy knowyng
ffor here byn twenty thousand mo syttyng
That thow knowest and good wemen all [leaf 121, back]
And tru of loue for ought that may befall
Make the metres of thoym as ye lest
I must go hom the son drawetli west
To paradyse *with* all thys company
And serue all wey the fressli daysy
At Cleopatre .I wyll that thow begyn

In stede of rubies set among the quhite
Therwith this quene wox redo for schame a lyte
Quhan sche was preised so In hir presence
Than said loue / a full grete negligence
Was It to the / that ilke tyme thou made

Hide Absolon thy tressis In ballade

That thou forgat hir In thy song to set

Syn þat thou art so gretly In hir dett [leaf 180, back]
And wist so wele þat kalender is sche
To any womman þat wole louer be
For sche taught all the craft of fyne loving
And namly of wyfhede the lyving
And *all* the boundis þat sche aught to kepe
Thy litill wit was that tyme all on slepe
But now I charge the vpon thy lyf
That In thy legend thou mak of this wyf
Quhan thou hast othir smale y-maid before
And fare now wele / I charge the no more
But er I go thus moche I wole the tell
Ne schall neuer trewe louer cum In hell
Thise othir ladyes sitting here arowe
Ben In thy ballade / if thou canst thame knowe
And In thy bookis all thou schalt thame fynd
haue thame In thy legend all In mynd
I mene of thame þat ben In thy knowing
For here ben twenty thousand mo sitting
Than thou knowest þat ben good wommen all
And trewe of love for ought þat may befall
Make the metres of thame as the lest
For I most gone / the son drawith west
To paradise *with* all this compaignye
And seruen alweye the freschе dayeseye
At Cleopatre I wole þat thou begynne

In stede of Rubies set amonge the white
Therwith this quene woxe red for shame a lyte
Whan she was prayed so in her presence
Than sayd Loue / a ful great negligence
Was it to the / that ylke tyme thou made

(Hyde Absolon thy tresses) in balade

That thou forgete her in thy songe to sette

Sithe that thou arte so greatly in her dette
And wost wel that kalender is she
To any woman / that wol louer be
For she taught al the crafte of trewe louyng
And namely of wyfehode the lyueng
And al the boundes that she ought kepe
Thy lytel wytte was thylke tyme a slepe
But nowe I charge the vpon thy lyfe
That in thy Legende thou make of this wyfe
Whan thou haste other smale ymade before
And fare nowe wel / I charge the no more
But er I go / thus moche I wol the tel
Ne shal no trewe louer come in hel
These other ladyes syttynge here a rowe
Ben in my balade / if thou const hem knowe
And in thy bokes / al thou shalt hem fynde
Haue hem nowe in thy legende al in mynde
I meane of hem that ben in thy knowyng
For here ben twenty thousande mo syttyng
Than thou knowest / good women all
And trewe of loue / for aught that may befall
Make the metres of hem as the lest
I mote gon home / the sonne draweth west
To paradys / with al this companye
And serue alway the fresshe dayesye
At Cleopatras I wol that thou begynne

	Fx. ll.	Gg. ll.
And so forth & myn loue so shalt tow wynne	567	543
§And with that word of slep I gan a-wake	578§	544
And ryght thus on myn legende gan I make	579	545

Explicit prohemium

[I.]

[THE LEGEND OF CLEOPATRA.]

Incipit legenda Cleopatrie [1] regine [[1] ie corrected]

a fftyr the deth of tholome the kyng 580
That al Egipt hadde in his gouernyng
Regnede his queen Cleopataras
Tyl on a tyme be-fel there swich a cas
That out of rome was sent a senatour 584
ffor to conqueryn regnys & honour
Vn to the toun of rome as was vsagee
To han the world vn-to hyre obeysaunce
And soth to seyne Antonius was his name 588
So fil it as fortune hym aughte a schame
Whan he was fallyn in prosperite
Rebel vn-to the toun of rome is he
And ouyral this the sustyr of Cesar 592
He lafte hire falle or that sche was war
And wolde algate han a-nothir wif [leaf 452, back]
ffor which he tok with rome & Cesar stryf

Gg. lines.		Fx. lines.
543	And so forthe / and my love so shal thou wynne	
(303)	*For lat see now / what mañ that lover be	* 568
	*Wol dooñ so stronge a peyne / for love as she	*
	*I wot wel that thou maist nat / al yt ryme	*
	*That swich lovers / dide in hire tyme	*
	*It were to long / to reden and to here	* 572
	*Suffich me / thou make in this manere	*
	*That thou reherce / of al hir lyfe the grete	*
	*After thise olde Auctours / lysteñ for to trete	*
	*For who so shal / so many a storye telle	* 576
	*Sey shortly or he shal / to longe dwelle	*
544§	And with that worde / my bokes gañ I take	§
545	And ryght thus oñ my legende / gañ I make ./	579

[I.]

¶ Incipit Legenda Cleopatrie Martiris Egipti Regine. [leaf 20, back]

After the deth / of Tholome the kyng 580
That al Egipte hadde / in his gouernyng
Regned hys queene / Cleopataras
Til oñ a tyme befel / ther swich a cas
That out of Rome / was sent a Senatour 584
For to conqueren regnes / and honour
Vnto the tovne of Rome / as was vsaunce
To have the worlde / at hir obeysaunce
And sooth to seye / Antonius was his name 588
So fil yt / as fortune hym oght a shame
Whanne he was fallen / in prosperitee
Rebel vnto the tovne / of Rome ys hee
And ouer al this / the suster of Cesar 592
He lafte hir falsly / er that she was war
And wold algates / han another wyf
For which he took with Rome / and Cesar strif [leaf 21]

And so forth and my loue so shalt thou wynne
For late se now what mañ that louere be 568
Wol doon so stronge a peyne for loue as she [leaf 9, back]
I woot wel that þou maiste nat al it ryme
That swich loueris dide in her tyme
It were to longe to reden and to here 572
Suffiseth me thou make in þis manere
That thou reherce of al hir lif the grete
After thise olde Auctours listen for to trete
For who so shall so many a storie telle 576
Sey shortlie or he shall to longe dwell
And with whate worde my bokes gan I take
And righte thus on my legende gan I make 579

[I.]

Incipit legenda Cleopatrie martiris Egipte Regine /

After the deth of Tholome the king 580
That all egipt had in his gouernyng
Regned his queene Cleopataras
Til on a tyme · bifel ther swich a caas
That oute of rome was sent a Senatoure 584
For to conqueren regnes and honoure
Vn to the towne of Rome · as was vsaunce
To haue the worlde at hire obeisaunce
And soth to sey Antonius was his name 588
So fil it as fortune hym oghte a shame
whan he was fallen in prosperite
Rebel vn to the towne of Rome is he
And ouer all this the Suster of Cesar 592
he lafte hire falselie er that she was war
And wolde algates han a nother wif
For which he took with Rome · & Cesar strif

And so forth my loue shalt thow wynd
ffor let se now what man that louer be
Wolt do so strong a peyne for loue as she
I wot welt that thow mayst nat do alt in ryme
That suche louers dedyn in theyr tyme
Hyt were to long to rede and to here
Suffyeth me thow make in thys manere
That thow reherse of alt hyr lyfe the grete
Afty' thèse old Auctors the lasse to trete
ffor whoso that shalt so many A story telt
Say shortly or he shalt to long dwelt
And *with* that wordes my bokes gan .I take
And ryght thus on my legend gan .I make

[I.]

The legend of Cleopatre quene of Egypt

A fty' the dethe of Tholome the kyng
That alt Egypt had in hys gouernyng
Reygnyd hys quene Cleopatras
Tylt on a tyme befoltt hyr' suche a cas
That out of Rome was sent a senato*ur*
ffor to conquere regnes and hono*ur*
Vnto the toune of Rome as was vsance
To haue the world vnder' theyr' obeysance
And soth to say Antonius was hys name
So felt hyt as fortune hym ought a shame
When he was fult in prosperyte
Rebelt vnto the toun of Rome ys he
And ouer alt thys the suster' of Cesar'
he laft hyr falsly or that she was war'
And wold algatys haue another' wyfe
ffor whyche he took *with* Rome And Cesar stryfe

And so furth/. and my loue/ than shaltow wynne
For lat se now / quhat man *þat* louer be
Wole doon so strong a poynt for loue as scho
I wote wele *þat* thou maist nat all It ryme
That suich loueres did In / thair tyme
It were to long to reden and to here
Sufficith me thou make In this manere
That thou reherse of al her lyf the grete
After thise old auctour*is* listen trete
For quhose schall so many a story tell
Seye schortly / or he schall to long duell
And with that *w*ord my book*is* gan I take
And *ryght* thus on my legend gan I make

Here endis the prolog of the legend*is* of good wommen

[I.]

[THE LEGEND OF CLEOPATRA.]

After the deth of Tholome the king
That all Egipt had In his gouernyng
Regned his quene called Cleopatras
Till on a tyme befell there suich a cas
That out of rome was sent a senato*ur*
For to conquere regnes and honour
Vnto the toun of rome as was vsance
To haue the world at thair obeisance
And soth to seye Antonyus was his name
So fell It / *þat* fortune him ought a schame
Quhan he was fallen In prosperitee
Rebell vnto the toun of rome was he
And ouer all this / the suster of Cesar
he left hir falsely or *þat* sche was warr
And wold algat*is* haue an*o*thir wyf
For quhiche he took *with* rome/ and Cesar stryf

And so forthe / & my loue so shalt thou wynne
For let se nowe what man that louer be
Wol done so stronge a payne for loue as she
I wote wel that thou mayste nat al it ryme
That suche louers dyd in her tyme
It were to longe to reden and to here
Suffyseth me thou make in this manere
That thou reherce of al her lyfe the great
After these olde authours lysten for to treate
For who so shal so many a storye tel
Sey shortely or he shal to longe dwel
And with that worde my bokes gan I take
And right thus on my legende gan I make.

¶ Thus endeth the Prologue.

[I.]

¶ Here begynneth the legende of Cleopatras quene of Egypt.

After the dethe of Ptholome the kyng
That al Egipt had in his gouernyng
Reigned his quene Cleopataras
Tyl on a tyme byfell there suche a caas
That out of Rome was sent a senatour
For to conqueren realmes and honour
Vnto the towne of Rome / as was vsaunce
To haue the worlde at her obeysaunce
And sothe to say / Antoninus was his name
So fyl it / as fortune him ought a shame
Whan he was fallen in prosperyte
Rebel vnto the towne of Rome is he
And ouer al this / the suster of Cesare
He lafte her falsly / er that she was ware
And wolde algates han another wyfe
For whiche he toke with Rome & Cesar stryfe

Natheles for sothe this ilke senatour 596
Was a ful [1]worthy / gentyl werriour[1] [[1]—[1] *corrected*]
And of his deth it was ful gret damage
But loue hadde brought this man in swich a rage
And hym so narwe boundyn In[2] his las [[2] *In corr.*] 600
Al for the loue of Cleopatraas[3] [[3] *as corrected*]
That al the world he sette at no value
Hym thoute there nas to hym no thyng so dewe
As Cleopatras for to loue & serve 604
Hym roughte nat in armys for to starve[4] [[4] *starve corr.*]
In the diffens of hyre & of hire ryght
This noble queene ek[5] louede so this knyght [[5] *ek corr.*]
Thour his desert & for his chyualrye 608
As certeynly but If that bokys lye
He was of persone & of gentillesse
And of discrecioun & of hardynesse
Worthi to ony wyght that lyuyn may 612
And she was fayr as is the Rose in may
And for to make shortly is the beste
She wax his wif And hadde hym[6] as hire[6] leste
The weddynge & the feste to deuyse [[6] *m, ire, corr.*] 616
To me that haue ytake swich empryse
Of so manye a story for to make
It were to longe lest that I schulde slake
Of thyng that beryth more effect & charge 620
flor men may ouerlade a schip or barge
And for thy to thefect thanne wele I skyppe
And al the remenaunt I wele lete slippe
Octouyan that wod was of this dede 624
Shop hym an ost/ on antonye to lede
Al viryly for his destruccioun
With stoute romeynys crewel as lyoun
To schepe they wente & thus I let hem sayle 628
Antonius was war And wele nat fayle
To metyn with these romeynys If he may
Tok ek his red & bothe vp on a day

Natheles for-sooth / this ylke Senatour 596
Was a full worthy / gentil werreyour
And of this deeth / it was ful gret damage
But loue had broght this man / in swich a rage
And him so narwe bounden / in his laas 600
Alle for the love / of Cleopataras
That al the worlde / he sette at noo value
Him thoghte ther was no thing / to him so due
As cleopataras / for to love and serve 604
Him roghte nat in Armes / for to sterue
In the defence of hir / and of hir ryght
This noble queene ek / loved so this knyght
Thurgh his decert / and for his chiualrye 608
As certeynly / but yf that bookes lye
He was of persone / and of gentillesse
And of discrecioun / and of hardynesse
Worthy to any wight that loven may 612
And she was faire / as is the rose in May
And to maken shortly / is the beste
She wax his wif / and hadde him as hir leste
The weddyng and the fest / to deuyse 616
To me that haue ytake / swich empryse
Of so many a storye / for to make
Yt were to longe / lyst that I sholde slake
Of thing / that beryth more effecte and charge 620
For men may overlade / a shippe or barge
And for-thy to effect / than wol I skyppe
And al the remenaunt I wol let yt slyppe
Octouyan that woode was / of this dede 624
Shoop him an oost / on Antony to lede
Al outerly / for his destruccioun
With stoute Romaynes / crewel as lyon
To shippe they wente / and thus I let hem sayle 628
Antonius was war / and wol nat fayle
To meten with thise Romaynes / yf he may
Took eke his rede / and booth vpon a day

Natheles for soth this ilke senatour 596
Was full worthi gentil werreiour
And of his deth it was ful grete damage
But loue had broght this man in swich a rage
And him so narwe bounden in his laas 600
Al for the loue of Cleopataras
That al the worlde he sette at no value [[sette]]
him thoght per was no thinge to him so due
As Cleopataras for to loue and serue 604
him roght nat in armes for to sterue
In the defence of hir and of hir right
This noble queene ek loued so this knyght
Thurgh his desert and for his chiualrie 608
As certainlie but if that bokes lie
He was of persone And of gentillesse
And of discrecion and of hardinesse
Worthy to any wight that lyuen may 612
And she was feir as is pe rose in may
And for to maken shortelie is the beste
She wax his wif & had hym as hir leste
The wedding and the feste to deuyse 616
To me that haue take swich emprise
Of so many a storie for to make
It were to longe list that I sholde slake
Of thing that bereth more effect & charge 620
For men may ouerlade a ship or barge
And for-thy to effect than wole I skippe
And al the remenaunt I wole late it slippe
Octauian that woode was of this dede 624
Shoope hym an Oost of entony to lede
Al outrely for his distruccion
with stoude Romaynes cruell as lion
To ship they wente and thus I late hem saille 628
Antonius was war and wole nat faille
To meeten with thise Romaynes if he may
Took ek his reed and both vp on a day

Neuertheles forsoth thys ylke Senatour 596
was a full worthy gentyll warreour [leaf 182]
And of hys deth. hyt was full gret damage
But loue hath brought thys man in suche A rage
And hym so narow boundyn in hys lase 600
All for the loue of Cleopatras
That all the world he set at no valu
Hym thought ther was nothyng to hym du
As Cleopatras for to loue and serue 604
Hym rought nat in Armes for to sterue
In the defence of hyr And of hyr ryght
Thys nobyll quene eke louyd so thys knyght
Thorough hys desert And for hys chiualry 608
As certeinly but yef that bokes ly
he was of persone And of gentylnes
And of dyscrecion and hardynes
Worthy to any wyght that lyue may 612
And she was feyre as ys the rose in May
And for to make shortly ys the best
She was hys wyfe and had hyr as hym lest
The weddyng And the fest for to dnyse 616
To me that hath take suche empryse
Of so many A story for to make
Hyt were to long lest .I. shuld slake
Of thyng that bereth more effect and charge 620
for men may ouerlade a shyp or barge
And for thy than. to effect wyll .I. skyppe
And all the remanent .I wyll lete hyt slyppe
Octouian that wood was of thys dede 624
Shope hym An host on Antony to lede
And vtterly for hys destruccion
With stout Romaynes cruell as leon.
To shyp they went. And thus .I. let theym sayle 628
Antonius was ware and wold nat fayle
To mete with these Romaynes yef he may
Toke eke hys rede And both opon a day

Natheles forsooth this ilke *senatour* 596
Was a full worthy noble werreyour
And of his deth It was full grete damage
But loue had *broght* this man In suich a rage
And him so narowe bounden In his las 600
All for the loue of Cleopatras
That all this world he set at no valowe
him *thocht* there was nothing to him so dewe [leaf 161, back]
As Cleopatras for to love and serue 604
him rought *nocht* In armes for to sterue
In the defense of hir and of hir *rycht*
This noble quene eke loued so this knyght
Throw his desert and for his chyualrye 608
And certeynly bot gif þat book*is* lye
he was of persone and of gentilnesse
And of discrecion / and hardyneese
Worthy to any wight þat lyuen may 612
And sche was fair as is the rose In may
And for to make schortly is the best
Sche wox his wyf and had hir as him lest
The wedding and the feste for to deuise 616
To me þat haue taken suich an enprise
And so many a storye forto mako
It were to long lest þat I schuld slake
Off thing*s* þat bereth mor effect and charge 620
For men may ouerlade a schip or barge
And forthy to theffect than wole I skip
And all the remanant will I lat ourslip
Octouian þat wood was of this dede 624
Schupe him an ost on Antony to lede
All uterly for his distruction
With stout romanys cruell as lyon
To schip thai went and thus I lat thame sa[ile] 628
Antonyus was war / and wold nocht faile
To meten with thise romanis if he may
Toke eke his rede / and bothe vpon a day

Natheless / for sothe this ylke senatour 596
Was a ful worthy gentyl werryour
And of his dethe it was ful great domage
But loue had brought this man in such a rage
And him so narowe bounden in his laas 600
And al for the loue of Cleopataras
That al the worlde he sette at no value
Him thought ther was nothyng to him so due
As Cleopatras / for to loue and serue 604
Him thought that in armes for to sterue
In the defence of her / and of her right
This noble quene / eke loued so this knyght
Through his deserte and for his chyualrye 608
As certainly, but if that bookes lye
He was of person and of gentylnesse
And of discretion and of hardynesse
Worthy to any wight that lyuen may 612
And she was fayre as is the rose in May
And for to maken shorte is the beste [Fo. CC.xiiii col. 2]
She woxe his wyfe / and had him as her leste
The weddyng and the feest to deuyse 616
To me that haue ytake suche emprise
And so many a storye for to make
It were to longe, leste that I shulde slake
Of thyng that beareth more effect & charge 620
For men may ouerlade a shyp or barge
And for thy to effecte than wol I skyppe
And al the remenaunt I wol let it slyppe
Octauian / that woode was of this dede 624
Shope him an hooste on Antony to lede
Al vtterly / for his distruction
With stoute romaynes / cruel as lyon
To shyp they went & thus I let hem sayle 628
Antonius was ware and wol nat fayle
To meten with these romaynes if he may
Toke eke his rede / and bothe vpon a day

Hys wif & he & al his ost forth wentyn [leaf 453] 632
To shepe anon no lengere they ne stente
And in the se it happede hem to mete
Vp goth the trompe & for to schoute & schete
And peynede hem to sette on with the sunne 636
With grysely soun out goth the grete [1] gonnne [1 o corrected]
And heterly they hurtelyn al atonys
ffrom the top doun comyth the grete stonys
In goth the grapenel so ful of crokis 640
Among the ropis rennyth the scheryngo hokys
In with the polax presith he & sche
By-hyndyn the mast begynnyth he to fle
And out a-geyn and dryuyth hym ouer borde 644
He styngith hym vp on his sperys orde
He rent the seyl with hokys lyk a sithe
He bryngith the cuppe & biddyth hem to be blythe
He pouryth pesyn vp on the hachis sledere 648
With pottis ful of lym they gon to gedere
And thus the longe day to-gedere they spende
Tyl at the laste as euery thyng hat ende
Antonye is schent & put hym to the flyght 652
And al his folk to go that best go myght
ffleth ek the queen withal hire porpere sayl
ffor strokys whiche that wente as thikke as hayl
No wondyr was sche myghte it nat endure 656
And whan that antonye / saw that auenture
Allas quod he the day that I was born
Myn worshepe in this day thus haue I lorn
And for dispeyr out of his wit he sterte 660
And rof hym self a-non thour out the herte
Or that he ferthere wente out of the place
His wif that coude of Cesar haue no grace
To egipt is sche fled for dred & for [2] destresse [2 st corrected]
But herkenyth ȝe that spekyn of kyndenesse 665
Ȝe men that falsely swere manye an oth
That ȝe wele deye If that ȝoure loue be wroth

His wyf and he / and al hys Oost forthe went [leaf 91, back]
to shippe anoon̄ / no lenger they ne stent 633
And in the see / hit happed hem to mete
Vp gooth̄ the trumpe / and for to shoute and shete
And paynen hem / to sette on̄ with̄ the sonne 636
With̄ grisly sovne / out gooth̄ the grete gonne
And hertely they hurtelen / al attones
And fro the tope dovne / cometh̄ the grete stones
In gooth̄ the grapenel / so ful of crokes 640
Amonge the ropes / and the sheryng hokes
In with̄ the polax / preseth̄ he and he
By-hynde the maste / begyneth̄ he to fle
And out agayn̄ / and dryveth̄ hym ouer borde 644
He styngeth̄ hym / vpon̄ hys speres orde
He rent the sayle / with̄ hokes lyke a sithe
He bryngeth̄ the cuppe / and biddeth̄ him be blithe
He poureth̄ pesen / vpon̄ the hacches slidre 648
With̄ pottes ful of lyme / they goon̄ to-gedre
And thus the longe day / in fight they spende
Til at the last / as euery thing hath̄ ende
Antony is shent / and put hym to the flyght 652
And al hys folke to-goo / that best goo myght
Fleeth̄ ek the queene / with̄ al hir purpre sayle
For strokes which̄ that went / as thik as hayle
No wonder was / she myght it nat endure 656
And whan̄ that antony / saugh̄ that Auenture
Allas quod he the day / that I was borne
My worshippe in this day / thus haue I lorne
And for dispeyre out of hys wytte / he sterte 660
And roof hym-self anoon̄ thurgh̄-out the herte
Er that he ferther went / out of the place
Hys wyf that koude of Cesar / haue no grace
To egipte is fled for drede / and for distresse 664
But herkeneth̄ ye / that speken̄ of kyndenesse
Ye men̄ that falsly swereñ / many an̄ oothe
That ye wol dye / yf that your love be wroothe

his wif and he and all his Oost forth̄ wente 632
To ship a-noon no lenger they ne stente
And in the see it happed hem to mete
Vp goth̄ the trompe & for to shoute & shete
And peynen hem to sette on with the sonne 636
With gresely soun oute goth̄ the grete gonne
And heterly they hurtelen al atones [leaf 10, back]
And fro the tope down̄ cometh̄ the grete stones
In goth̄ the grapenel so ful of crokes 640
Amonge the ropes and the sheryng hokes
In with the polax preseth̄ he and he
Byhinde the mast bygynneth̄ he to fle
And oute a-gayn and dryueth̄ him ouer borde 644
he styngeth̄ hym vp on his speres orde
he rente the saille with hokes like a sith̄
he bringeth̄ the cuppe & biddeth̄ hem be blith̄
he poureth̄ pesen vp on the hacches slidre 648
with̄ pottes full of lyme they goon to gidre
And thus the longe day in fight they spende
Til at the laste as euery thing hath̄ ende
Antony is shent and putte him to the flight 652
And all folke to go · that best go myght
Fleeth̄ ek the queene with̄ all hir purpre sail
For strokes which̄ that wente as thik as hail
No wonder was she myght it nat endure 656
And whan that Antony saugh̄ þat auenture
Allas quod he the day that I was born
Mi worshipe in this day thus haue I lorn
And for dispeir out of his witt he sterte 660
And roof hym self anoon thurgh̄ out the herte
Er that he ferther went oute of the place
his wif that koude of Cesar haue no grace
To egipte is fled for drede and for distresse 664
But herkeneth̄ ye that speken of kindenesse
Ye men that falsly sweren many an oth̄
That ye wull die · if that your loue be wroth̄

hys wyfe and he And alt hys host forth went 632
To shyp Anon no lengor they stent
And in the see hyt happyd theym to mete
Vp goth the trompe for to shoute And shete
And peynem hem to set on with the son 636
With grysely sovne out sothe the great gon
And hertyly they hurtelym all at ones [leaf 128, back]
That from the top doun came the gret stones
In goth the grapenell so full of crokes 640
That Among the ropes raf the sheryng hokes
In with the polt Ax presseth he And he
Behynde the mast begynneth he to fle
And out Agayn dryueth hem ouer the bord 644
He stynteth hem opon hys speres ord
He rent the sayle with hokes lyke a sythe
He bryngeth the cup And byddeth hem be blythe
He powred peyn opon the haches slydre 648
With pottes full of lyme they gon to-gydre
And thus the long day in fyght they spende
Tyl at the last As euery thyng hath ende
Antony ye shent And put hym to the flyght 652
And all hys folk to go that best go myght
Also fleeth the quene with all hyr purpyr sayle
For strokes whyche that went as thyk as hayle
No wondyr hyt was she myght hyt nat endure 656
And when that Antony say that Auenture
Allas quod he the day that I was born
My worshyp in thys world thus haue I lorn
And for dyspeyr out of hys wyt he stert 660
And rofe hymsylf Anon thorough the hert
Er that he ferther went out of that place
Hys wyfe that couthe of Cesar haue no grace
To Egypt ys she fled for drede And dystresse 664
But herkeneth ye that speke of kyndenesse
Ye men that swerew falsly many an othe
That ye wyll dy, yef that your loue be wrothe

His wyf and he / and all his ost furth went 632
To schip anon / no lenger wold they stent
And In the see It hapnyt thame to mete
Vp gooth the trump / and for to schout & schete
And peynen thame to sett on with the son[ne] 636
With grisely soun out gooth the grete gonn[e]
And hatirly thei hurclen all at ones
And fro the top doun comen the grete stones [leaf 163]
In gooth the crappnell so full of crok*is* 640
Among the ropes than the schering hook*is*
In with the polax pressith he and he
Behynd the mast begynnyth he to flee
And out agayne / and driueth him our borde 644
he styngith him vpon his sper*is* ordo
he rent the saile w*ith* hok*is* like a sith
he bringith the cop / and biddith him be'blith
He pourith pessen vpon the hachis slidder 648
With pottis full of lyme thei gone togidder
And thus the long day In fight thei spend
Till at the last as euery thing hath end
Antonyus is schent and put to flight 652
And all his folk to go / *þat* best go myght
Fleith eke the quene w*ith* all hir purpur saile
For strokis quhiche *þat* went as thik as haile
No wonder was / sche myght It nocht endure 656
And quhan Antony saugh that auenture
Allace quod he / the day *þat* I was born
My worschip In this world thus haue I lorne
And for dispair out of his wit he stert 660
And roof him self anon throughout the hert
Or *þat* he ferther went out of the place
His wyf *þat* coud of Cesar haue no grace
To Egipt is fled for drede and distresse 664
But herkne ȝe *þat* speken of kyndenesse
ȝe men *þat* sueron falsely many an oth
That ȝe wole dye / if *þat* ȝour loue be wroth

His wyfe and he / and al his hoste forth wente 632
To shyp anon / no lenger they ne stente
And in the see it happed hem to mete
Vp gothe the trumpe / & for to shoute & shete
And paynen hem to sette on with the sonne 636
With grisly sowne / out gothe the great gonne
And hertely they hurtlen in al at ones
And fro the toppe / down cometh ye gret stones
In gothe the grapenel so ful of crokes 640
Amonge the ropes ran the sheryng hokes
In with the polaxe preaseth he and he
Behynde the maste / begynneth he to flye
And out agayne / and drueth him ouer borde 644
He stycketh him vpon his speares ordo
He rente the sayle with hokes lyke a sythe
He bringeth the cuppe / and bydeth hem be blythe
He poureth pessen vpon the hatches slyder 648
With pottes ful of lyme / they gon to gyder
And thus the longe day in fyght they spende
Tyl at the laste / as euery thing hath ende
Antony is shent / and put him to the flyght 652
And al his folke to go / that best go myght
Fleeth eke the quene / withal her purpre sayle
For strokes / which y^t^ went as thicke as hayle
No wonder was / she might it nat endure 656
And whan that Antony sawe that auenture
Alas (quod he) the day that I was borne
My worshyp in this day thus haue I lorne
And for dispayre / out of his wytte he sterte 660
And rofe him selfe anon throughout the herte
Er that he ferther went out of the place [Fo. CC.xxiii. back]
His wyfe / that coulde of Cesar haue no grace
To Egypte is fled / for drede and for distresse 664
But herkeneth ye that speken of kyndenesse
Ye men that falsly swearen many an othe
That ye wol dye / if that your loue be wrothe

Here may ye sen of wemen which a trouthe 668
This wofull Cleopatre hath mad swich routhe
That ther is tunge non that may it telle [leaf 453, back]
But on the morwe sche wolde no lengere dwelle
But made hire subtyl werkemen make a schryne 672
Of alle the rubyis & the stonys fyne
In al egypt that sche coude espie
And put ful the schryne of spicerye
And let the cors enbaumme & forth sche fette 676
This dede cors & in the schryne it schette
And next the schryne a pyt thanne doth sche graue
And alle the serpentys that sche myghte haue
Sche putte hem in that graue & thus saide seyde 680
Now love to whom myn sorweful herte obeyede
So ferforthly that from that blisful our
That I yow swor to ben al frely your
I mene yow Antonius myn knyght 684
That neuere wakynge in the day or nygh
Ye nere out of myn hertis remembraunce
flor wel or wo for carole or for daunce
And in myn self this couenaunt made I tho 688
flor rygh swich as ye feldyn wel or wo
As for forth as it in myn power lay
Vnreprouable on to myn wyfhod ay
The same wolde I fele lyf or deth 692
And thilke comenant whil me lastith breth
I wele fulfille & that schal ben wel sene
Was neuere on-to hire loue a trewere queue
And with that word nakyd with ful good herte 696
Among the serpentis in the pit sche styrte
And there sche ches to hauyn hire buryinge
Anon the nadderys [1]gonne hire for to stynge [1 o corrected]
And sche hire deth receyuyth with good cheere 700
flor loue of antonye that was hire so dere
And this is storyal soth it is no fable
Now or I fynde a man thus trewe & stable

Here may ye seen of women / which a trouthe 668
This wofull Cleopatrie / hath made swich routhe [leaf 92]
That ther nys tonge noun / that may yt telle
But on the morowe / she wol no lenger dwelle
But made hir subtil werknes / make a shryne 672
Of al the rubens / and the stones fyne
In al Egipte / that she koude espye
And put ful the shryne / of spicerye
And let the corps embawme / and forth she fette 676
This dede corps / and in the shryne yt shette
And next the shryne / a pitte than doth she grave
And al the serpentz / that she myght have
She put hem in that grave / and thus she sayde 680
Now love to whom / my sorweful hert obeyde
So ferforthely / that fro that blysful houre
That I yow swor / to ben al frely youre
I mene yow / Antonius my knyght 684
That never wakyng / in the day or nyght
Ye nere out of myn hertes / remembraunce
For wele or woo / for carole or for daunce
And in my self / this couenaunt made I thoo 688
That ryght swich as ye felten / wel or woo
As ferforth / as yt in my powere lay
Vnreprouable / vnto my wifhood ay
The same wolde I felen / life or dethe 692
And thilke couenaunt / while me lasteth breth
I wol fulfille / and that shal wel be seene
Was neuer vn-to hir love / a trewer queene
And wytli that worde / naked with ful good herte 696
Amonge the serpentz / in the pit she sterte
And ther she chees / to han hir buryinge
Anoun the Neddres / gonne hir for to stynge
And she hir deth receveth / with good chere 700
For love of Antony / that was hir so dere
And this is storial / sooth it ys no fable
Now er I fynde a man / thus trowe and stable

here may ye seen of wommen / which a trouth 668
This wofull Cleopatre hath made swich routh
þat per nys tonge noon þat may it tell
But on the morowe she wol no lenger dwell
But made hir subtile werkemen make a shryne 672
Of all the rubies and the stones fyne
In all egipte that she koude espie [leaf 11]
And putte full the shryne of spicerie
And lete the cors enbawme and forth she fette 676
This dede cors and in the shryne it shette
And next the shryne A pyt than doth she grave
And all the serpentes that she myght haue
She putte hem in þat graue & thus she seide 680
Now loue to whom my sorwfull hert obeyede
So ferforthely that fro that blisfull houre
That I you swoor to ben a frely your
I mene you Antonius my knyght 684
That neuer wakyng in the day or nyght
ye nere oute of myn hertes remembraunce
For wele or wo for carole or for daunce
And in my self this couenaunt made I tho 688
That right swich as ye felten wel or wo
As ferforth as it in my powr lay
Vnreprouable vn to my wifhode ay
The same wolde I felen lijf or deth 692
And thilke couenaūte while me lasteth breth
I wol fufill and that shall wel be scene
Was neuer vn to hir loue a trewer queene
And with that worde naked with full good herte 696
Amonge the serpentis in the pitte she sterte
And ther she chees to han hir buryinge
A-noon the eddres gonne hir for to stinge
And she hir deth receyued with good chere 700
For loue of Antonye that was hir so dere
And this is storiall soth it is no fable
Now er I finde a man thus trew and stable

here may ye se of wemen whyche a trouthe 668
Thys wofull Cleopatre hath made suche routhe
That ther ys no tung that may hyt tell
But on the morow she wyll no lengor dwell
But made hyr subtyll werkmen make a shryne 672
Of Rubyes And stones that best byn And fyne
In all Egypt that they couth aspy [leaf 123]
And put full the shryne of Spycery
And let the corps be bavmed And forth she fette 676
Thys dede corps And in the shryne hyt shette
And next the shryne A pyt then doth she graue
And all the *serpentes* that she myght there haue
She put hem in the graue And thus she seyde 680
Now loue to whom my sorowfull hert obeyde
So ferforthly that fro that blysfull houre
That I. swore to yow all frely to be youre
I. mene yow Antonius my gentyll knyght 684
That neu*er* yet wakyng by day ne be nyght
Ye were nat out of myn hert*es* remembrance
ffor wele for wo for carole ne for daunce
And in my sylf thys couenant made I. tho 688
That · ryght such as ye feltyn wele or wo
As ferforth. as hyt in my power lay
Vnprouabyll vnto my wyfhode ay
The same wold .I fele lyfe or deth 692
And thylke couen*aunt* whyle me lasteth breth
I wyll fulfyll. And that shall well be sene
Was neu*er* yet vnto hyr loue a truer quene
And *with* that worde naked *with* full good hert 696
Among the *serpentes* all in the pyt she stert
And there she chase to haue hyr bereyng
Anon the eddyrs gon hyr for to styng
And she hyr deth receuyd *with* good chere 700
ffor loue of Antony that was hyr so dere
And thys ys the story all soth. but ys no fable
Now or .I. fynde A man thys tru or stable

Here may ȝe sene of wom*m*en suich a treuth 668
This wofull Cleopatre hath maid suich reuth
That there Is tong noñ þ*at* may It tell.
Bot on the morow sche wole no long*er* duell
Bot gat subtile werk-men to mak a schryne 672
Off all the rubyes and the stones fyne
In all Egipt þ*at* sche coude espye
And put the schryne full of spicerye
And lete the corps enbalme and forth sche fet 676
This dede corps / and In the schryne It schet
And next the schryne a pit than dooth sche graue
And all the *ser*pentis þ*at* sche my*cht* haue
She put thame In the graue / and th*us* sche seid 680
Now loue to quhom thy soroufull hert obeid
So ferforthly þ*at* fro thy blisfull houre
That I ȝow suore to be all frely ȝoure
I mene on ȝow Antonyus my kny*cht* 684
That neu*er* waking in the day nor ny*cht*
Ȝede out of my hertis reme*m*brance
For wele or wo /. for carole or for dance
And In my self this cou*n*and maid I tho 688
That ry*cht* suich as ȝe felden wele or wo
As ferforth as It In my power lay
Vnrepreuable to my wyfhed ay
The same wold I felen lyf or deth 692
And thilke counand quhill me lestith breth
I wole fulfill /. and that schall wele be sene
Was neu*er* to hir loue a trewar quene
And *with* that word naked *with* full good hert 696
Among the *ser*pentis In the pit sche stert
And there sche chese to haue hir berying
Anoñ the naddres gonne hir for to styng
And sche hir deth ressaued *with* good chere 700
For loue of Anton þ*at* was hir so dere
And this is storiall soth / It is no fable
Now or I fynd a man thus trewe and stable

Here may ye sene of women suche a trouthe 668
This woful Cleopatre hath made such routh
That there nys tonge none that may it tell
But on the morowe / she wol no lenger dwell
But made her subtyl werkmen make a shrine 672
Of al the rubyes and the stones fyne
In al Egypte / that she coulde espye
And put ful the shrine of spycerie
And lete the corse enbaume / and forth she fette 676
This deed corse / and in the shrine it shette
And next the shrine a pyt than doth she graue
And all the serpentes that she might haue
She put hem in that graue / & thus she seyde 680
Now loue / to whom my sorouful hert obeyde
So ferforthly / that fro that blysful houre
That I you swore / to ben al frely your
I meane you / Antonius my knyght 684
That neuer wakyng in the day or nyght
Ye nere out of myn hertes remembraunce
For wel or wo / for carole / or for daunce
And in my selfe / this couenaunt made I tho 688
That right suche as ye felten wele or wo
As ferforthe as it in my power laye
Vnreprouable vnto my wifehode aye
The same wolde I felen / lyfe or dethe 692
And thilke couenañt / whyle me lasteth brethe
I wol fulfyl / and that shal wel be sene
Was neuer vnto her loue a trewer quene
And with y^t worde / naked with ful good herte 696
Amonge the serpentes in the pytte she storte
And there she chese to haue her buryeng
Anon the nedders gonne her for to stynge
And she her dethe receyueth with good chere 700
For loue of Antony that was her so dere
And this is storial / sothe it is no fable
Now er I fynde a man thus trewe & stable

And wele for loue his deth so frely take 704
I preye god let oure hedys neuere ake. Amen.
Explicit Cliopatra [*later*]

[II.]

[THE LEGEND OF THISBE.]

Incipit [*later*]

AT babiloyne whylom fyl it thus [leaf 454]
The wyche toun the quien semyramus
Let dyche al a-boute & wallis make 708
fful hye of harde tilis wel I-bake
There were dwellyng in this noble toun
Two lordys whiche that were of gret renoun
And wonedyn so nygh vp on a grene 712
That there was but a ston wal hem be-tweene
As ofte in grete tounnys is the wone
And soth to seyne that on man hadde a sone
Of al that lond on of the lustyeste 716
That othir hadde a doughtyr the fayreste
That tho was in that lond Estward dwellynge
The name of euerych gan to othyr sprynge
By wemen that were neigheboris a-boute 720
ffor in that cuntre ȝit with-outyn doute
Maydenys been I-kept for gelosye
fful streyte lyst they dedyn sum folye
This ȝonge man was callyd Piramus 724
And Tysbe [1] heit te miade[2] Naso seyth thus [[1] i, [2] i, *corrected*]
And thus by report was hire name I-shoue
That as they wex in age / wex here loue 727
And certeyn as by rosoun of hire age[3] [[3] age *corrected*]
There myghte a ben by-twixe hem maryage
But that here faderys myghte nat assente
And bothe in loue I-lyke sore they brente
That none of alle hyre frendis myght it lette 732
But pryuyly sum tyme ȝit they mette

And wolde for love his deth / so frely take 704
I prey god lat oure hedes / neuere take

¶ **Explicit Legenda Cleopatre martiris** / *etcetera.*

[II.]

¶ **Incipit Legenda Tesbe Babilonie martiris.**/ [leaf 92, back]

AT Babiloyne / whilom fil it thus
The whiche tovne / the queene Semyramus
Leet dicheñ al about / and walles make 708
Ful hye of harde tiles / wel y-bake
There were dwellynge / in this noble tovne
Two lordes / which that were / of grete renovne
And woneden so neigh / vpoñ a grene 712
That ther nas but a stooñ wal / hem betwene
As ofte in grette tovnes / ys the wone
And sooth to seyñ / that o mañ had a sone
Of al that londe / ooñ the lustieste 716
That other had a Doghtre / the faireste
That esteward in the worlde / was tho dwellynge
The name of eueryche / gan to other sprynge
By wommeñ / that were neyghebores aboute 720
For in that contre / yit wythouteñ doute
Maydens ben y-kept / for Ielousye
Ful streyte / leste they dideñ somme folye
This yong mañ was cleped / Piramus 724
Tesbe hight the Maide / Naso seith thus
And thus by reporte / was hir name y-shove
That as they wex in Age / wax hir love
And certeyñ as by reson / of hir age 728
Ther myghte haue ben / betwex hem mariage
But that hir fadres / nold yt not assente
And booth in love / y-like soore they brente
That nooñ of al hir frendes / myghte yt lette 732
But preuely sommtyme / yit they mette

And wol for loue his deth so frelye take 704
I prey god late oure heddes neuer ake

Explicit Legenda Cleopatrie Martiris &c'.

[II.]

Incipit legenda Tesbe Babilonie Martiris &c'. [if 11, bk]

AT babyloyne whilom fill it thus
The which towne the queene Semyramus
leet dichen al aboute and walles make 708
Full hie of harde tyles wel I-bake
Ther' were dwellynge in this noble towne
Two lordes which pat wer' of grete renoune
And woneden so neigh vp on a grene 712
That ther' nas but a stoon wal hem bitwene
As ofte in grete townes is the wone
And soth to seyñ · that o· man had a sone
Of all that londe oon of the lustieste 716
That other hadde a doghter the fayreste
That Estward in the world was tho dwellinge
The name of euerich gan other springe
By wommen that were neghebores a-boute 720
For in that contree yit with outen doute
Maidens ben I-kepte for Ielousie
Ful streite lest they diden som folie
This yonge man cleped Piramus 724
Tisbe highte maide Naso seith thus
And thus by report was hir' name yshoue
That as they wox in age wax hir' loue
And certeyn as by reson of hir' age 728
Ther' myght haue ben bitwixe hem mariage
But that her fadres nold it nat assente
And both in loue y-like sore they brente
That noon of all hir' frendes myght it lette 732
But priuely som tyme yit they mette

And wyll for loue hys deth so frely take 704
I pray god let oure hedys neuyr ake.

[II.]

The legend of Tysbe of Babylony [leaf 123, back]

A t Babilony whylom fell hit thus
The whyche toune Semiramus
let dyche all about and walles make 708
ffull hygh of hard tyles well bake
Ther' were dwellyng in thys nobyll toun
Two lordys whyche were of gret renoun
And wonedyn so nygh apon a grene 712
That ther' was but a ston wall hem betwene
As oft in gret tounes ys the wone
And soth to say o man had a sone
Of all that lond he was oon of the best 716
The other had a doughtyr the fayrest
That esteward in the world was tho dwellyng
The name of euerych gan tyll other spryng
By wemen that were neyghbors about 720
ffor in that contre yet *with*outyn dout
Maydons byn kept for ialousy
ffull strayte lest they dedyn som foly
Thys yong man was callyd Pyramus 724
Thesbe hyght the mayde Naso seyth thus
And thus by report was hyr name y-schoue.
That as they wex in Age wax theyr' loue
And certeyn as by reson of hyr age 728
Ther' myght haue byn betwyxt hem mariage
But that theyr' fadyrs wold nat Assent
And bothe in loue lyke sore they brent
That noon of all theyr' frendys myght hyt let 732
But pryuyly yet somtyme they met

And wole for loue his deth thus frely take 704
I preye god lat our' hedis neu*er* ake

Here endis the legend of Cleopatras

[II.]

[THE LEGEND OF THISBE.]

AT Babylon quhilom fell It thus [leaf 163]
The quhiche toun quhan *þat* Symeram*us*
Lete dyken all about/ and wallis make 708
Full hie / of hard tyldis wele ybake
There were duelling In this ilk noble toun
Two lordis quhiche *þat* were of grete renoun
And woneden so neigh vpon a grene 712
That there nas bot a stone wall thame betuene
As In grete townis the man*er* is and wone
And sooth to seyne that o man had a sone
Of all that lond / one the lustiest 716
That othir had a dought*er* the fairest
That aftirward In this world was duellyng
The name of eu*er*ich gan to othir spring
By wom*m*en *þat* neighbour*is* were about 720
For In that contre ȝit *with*outen dout
Maidnes ben ykept for gelousye
Full streyte / list *þat* thei do no folye
This ȝong man was called piram*us* 724
Tisbe hight the maide / Naso seith thus
And thus by report was thair nome yschoue
That as thei wox In age grewe thair loue
And *cer*teyne as by reson of thair age 728
There my*ch*t haue ben betuix thai*m* mariage
Bot *þat* thair fadris wold It no*ch*t assent
And bothe In loue ylike/ for thei brent
That non of all thair frendis my*ch*t It let 732
Bot priuely sum tyme ȝit thai met

And wol for loue his dethe so frely take 704
I pray god let our heedes neuer ake.

¶ Here endeth the legende of Cleopatras / and here foloweth the legende of Tysbe of Babylone.

[II.]

At Babiloyne whylom fyl it thus [Fo. CC.xxiii, back, col. 2]
The which toun ye quene Simyram*us*
Lete dychen al aboute / and walles make 708
Ful hye / of harde tyles wel ybake
There were dwellyng in this noble town
Two lordes / which that were of gret renown
And woneden so nygh vpon a grene 712
That there nas but a stone wal hem bytwene
As ofte in great townes is the wonne
And sothe to sayne / that one man had a sonne
Of al that londe / one of the lustyest 716
That other had a doughter / the fayrest
That estwarde in ye world was tho dwellyng
The name of eueryche / gan to other spring
By women that were neyghbours aboute 720
For in that countrey yet withouten doute
Maydens ben ykept for ielousye
Ful strayte / leste they dydden some folye
This yonge man was cleped Piramus 724
Tysbe hyght the mayde (Naso sayth thus)
And thus by reporte / was her name yshoue
That as they woxe in age / so woxe her loue
And certayne / as by reason of her age 728
There might haue ben bytwixt hem mariage
But that her fathers nolde it nat assente
And bothe in loue ylike sore they brente
That none of al her frendes might it lette 732
But priuely somtyme yet they mette

By sleyghte & spokyn summe of here desyr
As wry the glede & hettere is the fyr
fforbede a love & it is ten so wod 736
This wal which that bi-twixe hem bothe stod
Was cloue a two ryght from the cop a-doun
Of olde tyme of his fundacioun
But ȝit this clyfte was so narw & lyte 740
It nas nat sene deere I-now a myte
But wat is that that loue can nat espye
Ȝe louerys two If that I schal nat lye 743
Ȝe foundyn first this litil narwe clifte [leaf 434, back.]
And with a soun as softe as ony shryfte
They lete here wordis thour the clift pace
And toldyn whil that they stode in the place
Al here compleynt of lone & al here wo 748
At euery tyme whan they durste so
Vp on that on syde of that wal stod he
And on that othir side stod Thesbe
The sote soun of othir to resceyue 752
And thus here wardeynys wolde they disceyue
And euery day this wal they wolde threte
And wissche to god that it were doun I-bete
Thus wolde they seyn alas thow welkede wal 756
Thorw thyn envye thow vs lettist al
Why nylt thow cleue or fallyn al a two
Or at the laste but If thw woldist so
Ȝit woldist thow but onys lat vs mete * 760
Or onys that we myghtyn kysse swete
Thanne were we coueryd of oure carys colde
But natheles ȝit be we to the holde
In as meche as thow sufferyst for to gon 764
Ovre[1] wordys thour thyn lym & thour thyn ston [1 corr.]
Ȝit oughte we[2] with the been wel a-payed [2 we corr.]
And whan these ydele wordys weren sayed
The colde wal they wele kysse of ston 768
And take here leue & forth they woldyn gon

Be sleight / and spoken somme of hir desire
As wre the glede / and hotter is the fire
Forbeede a love / and it is ten / so woode 736
This wal / which that bitwixe hem bothe stoode
Was cloven a-two / right fro the toppe a-dovne
Of olde tyme / of his fundacion
But yit this clyft / was so narwe and lite 740
Yt was nat seene / deere y-nogh a myte
But what is that / that love kan nat espye [leaf 93]
Ye lovers twoo / yf that I shal nat lye
Ye founden first / this litel narwe clifte 744
And with a sovne as softe / as any shryfte
They leete hir wordes / thurgh the clifte pace
And tolden / while that they stoden in the place
Al hir compleynt of love and al hire woo 748
At euery tyme / whan they dorste soo
Vpon the o syde of the wale / stood he
And on that other syde / stood Tesbe
The swoote sovne of other / to receyve 752
And thus ther wardeyns / wolde they deceyve
And euery day this walle / they wolde threete
And wisshe to god / that it were dovne y-bette
Thus wolde they seyn / allas thou wikked walle 756
Thurgh thyn envyo / thow vs lettest alle
Why nyltow cleve / or fallen al a-two
Or at the leest / but thow woldest so
Yit woldestow but ones / let vs meete 760
Or ones that we / myght kyssen sweete
Than were we covered / of oure cares colde
But natheles yit be we / to the holde
In as muche as thou suffrest / for to goon 764
Or wordes / thurgh thy lyme / and ek thy stoon
Yet ought we with the / ben wel apayede
And whan these idel wordes / weren sayde
The colde walle / they woldeñ kyssen of stoon 768
And take hir leve / and foorth they woldeñ goon

By sleghte and spaken som hir desir
As wre the glede and hotter is the fir
Forbeed a loue and it is ten so wood 736
This wall which that bitwixe hem bothi stode
was clouen a two right fro the cop adowne
Of olde tyme of his fundaciowne
But yit this clift was narowe and lite [leaf 12] 740
It was nat sene deere ynogh a myte
But what is that that loue kan nat espie
ye louers two if that I shal nat lie
ye founden first this litel narwe clifte 744
And with a sowne as softe as any shrifte
They lete hir wordes thurgh the clifte pace
And tolden while that they stoden in the place
Al hir compleinte of loue and all hir wo 748
At euery tyme whan they dorste so
vp on that o side of the wall stode he
And on that oother side stood Tesbe
The swote soune of oother to receyue 752
And thus her wardeyns wolde thei disceiue
And euery day this wal they wold threte
And wissh to god that it wer downe I-bete
Thus wolde they seyn allas pou wikked wal 756
Thurgh thyn enuye thow vs lettest al
whi neltow cleue or fallen a two
Or at the leest but thow woldest so
Yit woldestow but ones late vs meete 760
Or ones that we myght kyssen swete
Than wer we coueryd of our cares colde
But natheles yit be we to thee holde
In as mucli as thou suffrest for to goon 764
Our wordes thurgh thy lym & ek thi stoon
Yit ought we with the ben well a-paide
And whan thise Idel wordes weren saide
The colde wal they wolden kisse of stoon 768
And take hir leue & forth they woldeñ goon

By sleyght And spakyn somtyme of theyr desyre
ffor loue ys feruent And hatter then the fyre
fforbede A love And hyt ys ten so wood 736
Thys wall whyche that betwyxt hem both stood
Was clouen a two ryght from the top a doun
The whyche was made of old fundacioun
But yet thys clyft so narow and lyte 740
Hyt was nat seen there nat A myte
But what ys that, that loue can nat aspy [leaf 124]
Thys louers two yef that I shall nat ly
They foundyn furst thys lytell narow clyft 744
And with a soun as soft as any shryft
They let theyr wordys thorough the clyft pace
And tolden whyle they stodyn in the place
All hyr compleynt of loue and all theyr wo 748
At euery tyme when they dursten so
Vpon that o syde of the wall stood he
And on that other syde stood Tysbe
The swete soun euery of other to resseue 752
And thus theyr wardeyns wold they deceue
And euery day thys wall they woldyn threte
And wysshe to god hyt were doun y-bete
Thus wold they say Allas thow wyked wall 756
Thorough thyme enuy thow vs lettest all
Why wylt thow nat cleue or fall A two
Or at lest but thow woldest so
We kepe nomore. but ones let vs mete 760
Or ones that we myght kys swete
Then were we couered of our cares colde
And neuerthelesse yet we be to the beholde
In as moche as thow suffrest for to gon 764
Oure wordes thorough thy lyme and ston
Yet ought we with the be well apayed
And when these ydell wordys were sayd
The cold wall they woldyn kysse of ston 768
And take theyre leue. And forthe they wold goon

By slieght/. and speken sum of thair desire
As wre the gledo / and hotar is the fyre
Forbede a loue / and than It is so wood 736
This wall quhich þat botuix thame stood
Was clouen a-two ryght fro the top adoun
Off old tyme of his fundacion 739
Bot yit this clift was so narowe & lyte [leaf 163, back]
It nas nat sene ther ynough a myte
Bot quhat is that / þat loue can nocht espye
Thir loueris two / if þat I schall nocht lye
Thei founden first this lytill narow clift 744
And with a sound als soft as ony schrift
Thei lete thaire wordis throu the clift pace
And told the quhile þat thei stood In the place
All thair complesynt of loue / and all thair wo 748
At euery tyme quhen þat thei durst so
Vpon that o syde of the wall stood he
And on that othir syde stode Tisbe 751
The sucte soun of[1] othir to[1] ressaue [1 ? MS. af, in]
And thus thair wardeynes wold thei dissaue
And euery day / this wall wold they threte
And wisse to god þat It were doun ybete
Thus wold thei seyne / allace thou wikked wall 756
Throu thyne Inuy thou vs lossis all
Quhy nyltow fall adoun and cleve atwo
Or at the leste / yit woldestow do so
Yit woldestow bot ones lat vs mete 760
Or onys þat we mycht kissen sucte
Than were we couered of our cares cold
Bot natheles yit be we to the hold
In as moche as thou sufferest to gone 764
Oure wordis throu thy lyme / & throu thy stone
Yit ought we wole with the ben apaid
And quhan thise Idill wordis weren said
The cold wall thei wold kisse of stone 768
And take thair leue / and forth than wold thei g[one]

By sleyght / and spaken some of her desyre
As wrie the gledo / and hotter is the fyre
Forbyd a loue / and it is ten tymes so wode 736
This wal / which yt betwixt hem both stode
Was clouen a two / right fro the toppe adoun
Of olde tyme / of his foundacioun
But yet this clyfte was so narowe and lyte 740
It was nat sene / dere ynough a myte
But what is that / that loue can nat espye
Ye louers two / if that I shal nat lye
Ye founden first this lytel narowe clyfte 744
And with a sounde / as softe as any shrifte
They lete her wordes through the clyfte pace
And tolden / whyle yt they stoden in the place
Al her complaynte of loue / and al her wo 748
At euery tyme whan they durste so
On that one syde of the wal stode he
And on that other syde stode Tysbe
The swete sowne of other to receyue 752
And thus her wardeyns wolde they disceyne
And euery day this wal they wolde threte [Fo. CC.xxiiij.]
And wysshe to god / that it were downe ybete
Thus wold they sayne / alas thou wicked wal 756
Through thyn enuye / thou vs lettest al
Why nylt thou cleaue / or fallen al a two
Or at the leste / but thou woldest so
Yet woldest thou but ones let vs mete 760
Or ones that we might kyssen swete
Than were we cured of our cares colde
But nathelesse / yet be we to the holde
In as moche as thou suffrest for to gone 764
Our wordes through thy lyme & eke thy stone
yet ought we with the ben wel apayde
And whan these ydel wordes weren sayde
The colde wall they wolden kysse of stone 768
And take her leaue / & forthe they wolden gone

And this was gladly in the eue tyde
Or wondyr erly lest men it espiede
And longe tyme they wroughte in this manere
Tyl on a day that Phebus gan to cleere
Aurora with the stremys of hete
Hadde dreyed vp the dew of erbis wete
Vn to this clyft as it was wone to be
Come Piramus / and after come Thysbe
And plyghtyn trouthe / fully in [h] here fey [h corrected]
That ilke same nyght / to stele a wey
And to begile / here wardeynys echon
And forth out of the / cete for to goon
And for the feldis ben so brode & wide [leaf 155]
ffor to mete in on place at on tyde
They settyn marke here metynge wolde be
There kyng nynus was graue out of a tre
ffor olde [2]payenys that Idolys heryed [2 p corrected]
Vsedyn tho in feldys to ben beryed
And faste by there graue was a welle
And schortely of this tale for to telle
This couenaunt was affermyd wondyr fuste[3] [3 fuste corrected]
And longe hym thoughte that the sunne laste
That it nere gon vndyr the se a doun
This tisbe hat so grat affeccioun
And so gret haste Piramus to se
That whan sche say hire tyme myghte be
At nygh sche stal a wey ful pryuyly
With hire face I-wymplid subtyly
And alle hire frendis for to saue hire trouthe
Sche hath forsake allas & that is routhe
That euere wolde ben so trewe
To truste man but sche the bet hym knewe
And to the tre sche goth a ful good pas
ffor loue made hire so hardy in this cas
And by the welle adoun / sche gan hyre dres
Allas there comyth a wilde lyones

Alle this was gladly / in the eyetyde
Or wonder erly / lest man it espyede
And longe tyme they wroght / in this manere
Til on a day / whan Phebus gan to clere
Aurora with the stremes / of hire hete
Had dried vp the dewe / of herbes wete
Vnto this clyfte as it was wont to be
Come Piramus / and after come Tesbe
And plighten trouthe / fully in here fayo [leaf 93, back]
That ilke same nyght / to stecle awaye
And to begile hire wardeyns / euerychone
And forth out of the Citee / for to gone
And for the feeldes ben / so broode and wide
For to meete in o place / at o tyde
They sette markes / hire metynge sholde bee
Ther kyng Nynus was graven / vnder a tree
For olde payens / that ydoyles heriode
Vsoden thoo in feeldes / to ben beriede
And fast by this grave / was a welle
And shortly of this tale / for to telle
This couenaunt was affermed / wonder fasto
And longe hem thoghte / that the sonne laste
That it nere vnder the see / a-dovne
This Tesbe / so greete affeccion
Had so grete lykynge / Piramus to see
That whan she seigh / hire tyme myght bee
At nyght she stale a-wey / ful prevely
With hire face ywympled / subtilly
For al hire frendes / for to saue hire trouthe
She hath for-sake / allas and that is routhe
That ever woman / wolde be so trewe
To trusten man / but she the bet hym knewe
And to the tree she gooth / a ful goode paas
For love made hir so hardy / in this caas
And by the welle / a-downe she gan hir dresse
Allas than comith / a wilde leonesse

And this was gladlie in the eue tyde
Or wonder erlie lest men it espide
And longe tyme they wroght in this manere
Til on a day whan Phebus gan to clere
Aurora with the stremes of hire hete
Hadde dried vp on the dew of herbes wete [leaf 12, back]
vn to this clifte as it was wont to be
Com Piramus and after com tesbe
And plighten trouth fully in hir fey
That ilke same nyght to stale A-wey
And to bygile hir wardeyns euery-chone
And forth outo of the Citee for to gone
And for the feldes ben so brode and wide
For to meete in o place at o tide
Thei sette markis hire metyng sholde be
Ther kinge & Nynus was grauen vnder a tre
For olde payens that ydoles heried
vseden tho in feldes to ben beried
And faste by this graue was a well
And shortelie of this tale for to tell
This couenant was affermed wonder faste
And longe hem thoghte *þat* the sonne laste
That it nere goon vnder the see a downe
This Tesbe so grete affectioun
And so grete likyng Piramus to see
þat whan she seigh hir tyme myght bee
At nyght she stal a-wey ful pryuelie
with hir face ywympled subtillye
For al hir frendes for to saue hir trouth
She hath forsake allas that is routh
That euer woman wolde be so trewe
To trusten man but she the bet hym knewe
And to the tree she goth a full good paas
For loue made hir so hardie in this caas
And by the well a down she gan hir dresse
Allas tham comth a wilde lioncsse

And thys was gladly in the eyrid tyde
Orellys erly leat men hyt Aspyde
And long tyme they wrought in thys manere 772
Tyll on a day when Phebus gan to clere
Aurora with the stremes of hyr hete
Had dryed vp the dew of herbys swete
Vnto thys clyft as hit was wont to be 776
Came Piramus and Aftyrward Tysbe
And plyghten trouthe fully in theyr fay
That same nyght to stele away 779
And to begyle theyr wardens euerychon [leaf 124, back]
And forth out of the eyte for to gon
And for the foldys byn so brode and wyde
Eaen to mete in o place at oon tyde
They settyn mark where theyr metyng shuld be 784
Ther kyng Nynus was graue vndyr a tre
For old paynes that Idols heryed
Vsyd they tho in feldys to be buryed
And fast by thys graue was a welle 788
And shortly of thys tale to telle
Thys couenaunt was affermyd wondyr fast
And long hem thought that the son last
That hyt were nat goon vnder the see A-doun 792
Thys Tysbe hath so gret affeccion
And so gret lykyng Piramus to se
That when she saw hyr tyme myght be
At nyght she stale awey full pryuyly 796
With hyr face wympelyd subtyly
for all hyr frendys for to saue hyr trouth
She hath forsake allas. And that ys routh.
That Any woman wold be so trew 800
To trust A man: but she the bettyr hym knew
And to the tre she gothe a full good pas
for loue made hyr hardy in thys cas
And by the welle adoune she gan hyr dresse 804
Allas tho came a wylde leonesse

And this gladly In the evin tyde
Or wonder *sirly* / lest men It espyde
And long tyme thei wrecht In this manere 772
Till on a day / quhan phebus gan to clere
Aurora *with* the stremes of hir hete
had dried vp the dewe of herbes swete
Vnto this clift as It was wonte to be 776
Cam piramus / and after him Tisbe
And plighten treuth fully In thair fay [leaf 164]
That ilke same nyght to stele away
And to begile thaire wardeyns euerichone 780
And forth out of the cites for to gone
And for the faildis ben so brood and wyde
For to meten at o place at o tyde
They set merk there thaire meting shuld be 784
There king Nisus was buried vnder a tree
For old payens þat Idolis heried
Vsid In feildis to be beried
And fast by this groue was a well 788
And schortly of this tale for to tell
This counand was affermed wonder fast
And long thame thocht þat the brycht sonne last
That It nere gone vnder the see adoun 792
This Tisbe hath so grete affection
And so grete liking piramus to see
That quhan sche saugh that hir tyme mycht be
At nycht sche stall away full priuely 796
Wyth hir face ywymplid secrely
For[1] all hir frendis / for to saue hir treuth [[1] For substituted for From.]
She hath forsake / allace In that is reuth
That euer womman wold ben so trowe 800
To trusten man /. bot sche the bet him knewe
And to the tree sche gooth a full good pas
For loue made her so hardy In this cas
And by the well a-doun sche gan hir dresse 804
Allace there commyth a wild lionesse

And this was gladly *in* the euentyde
Or wonder erly / leste men it espyde
And longe tyme they wrought in this manere 772
Tyl on a day / whan Phebus gan to *clere*
Aurora with the stremes of her hete
Had dried vp the dewe of herbes swete
Vnto this clyfte / as it was wonte to be 776
Come Piramus / *and* after come Tysbe
And plighten trouth*e* / fully in her fay
That ylke same night to steale away
And to begyle her wardeyns euerychone 780
And forthe out of the cyte for to gone
And for the feldes ben so brode and wyde
For to mete in o place at o tyde
They set markes / her metynges shulde be 784
There kyng Ninus was grauen / vnder a tre
For olde paynems / that ydolles heryed
Vseden tho in feldes to ben buryed
And faste by this graue was a well 788
And shortly of this tale for to tell
This couenaunt was affyrmed wonder faste
And longe hem thought that the sonne laste
That it nere gone vnder the see adoun 792
This Tisbe hath so great affectioun
And so great lykyng Piramus to se
That whan she sawe her tyme might be
At nyght she stale away ful priuely 796
With her face ywympled subtelly
For al her frendes (for to saue her trouth)
She hath forsake alas / and that is routhe
That euer woman wolde be so trewe 800
To trusten man / but she the bet him knewe
And to the tree she gothe a ful good pace [Fo. CC.xxiiii. col. 2]
For loue made her so hardy in this case
And by the welle / adowne she gan her dresse 804
Alas / than cometh a wylde lyonesse

Out of the wode with outen more arest
With blody mouth of strangelynge of a best
To drynkyn of the welle there as sche sat
And whan þat tisbe hadde espyed that
Sche rist hire vp with a ful dredy herte
And in a kaue with dredful fot sche sterte
For by the mone sche saugh it wel with-alle
And as sche ran hire wympil let sche falle
And tok non hed. so sore sche was a-wupid
And ek so glad that þat sche was escapid
And thus sche sit & darkyth wondyr stylle
Whan that this lyoness hath dronke hire[1] fille
A-boute the welle gan sche for to wynde [1 *so corrected*]
And ryght a-non the wympyl gan sche fynde
And with hire blody mouth it al to-rente [leaf 453, back]
Whan this was don no lengere sche ne stente
But to the wode hire weye thanne hath sche nome
And at the laste this Piramus is come
But al to longe allas at hom was he
The moone schon & myghte wel y-se
And in his weye as that he com ful faste
Hise eyen to the ground a-doun he caste
And in the sond as he by-hild a-doun
He sey the steppis brode of a lyoun
And in his herte he sodeynly a-gros
And pale he wex therwith his herte a-ros
And ner he com & fond the wimpil torn
Allas quod he the day that I was born
This on nyght wele vs loueris bothe slo
How schulde I axe mercy of tisbe
Whan I am he that haue þow slayn allas
Myn biddyng hath þow slayn as in this cas
Allas to bidde a woman gon be nyghte
In place there as peril falle myghte
And I so slayn allas I ne hadde be
Here in this place a furlong weye or þe

Out of the woode / withouten more arreste
With blody mouth / of strangelynge of a beste
To dryneū of the welle / ther as she sat
And whaū that Tesbe / had espyed that
She ryst hire vp / with a ful drery herte
And in a Cave / with dredful foot she sterte
For by the moone she saugh / yt wel with-alle
And as she ranne / hir wympel leet she falle
And tooke noon hede / so soore she was a-whaped [leaf 94]
And eke so glad / that she was escaped
And thus she sytte / and darketh wonder stille
Whaū that this lyonesse / hath dronke hire fille
Aboute the welle / gaū she for to wynde
And ryght anoon / the wympil gaū she fynde
And with hir blody mouth / it al to-rente
Whaū this was doū / no lenger she ne stente
But to the woode / hir wey thaū hath she nome
And at the laste / this Piramus ys come
But al to longe allas / at home was hee
The moone shoono / meū myghte well y-see
And in hys wey / as that he come ful faste
Hise eigheū to the groundo / a-dovne he caste
And in the sonde / as he beheldo a-dovne
He seigh the steppes brovde / of a lyovne
And in his herte / he sodeynly a-groos
And pale he wex / therwith his heer a-roos
And nere he come / and founde the wympel torne
Allas quod he / the day that I was borne
This oo nyght / wole vs lovers bothe slee
How shuldo I axeū mercy / of Tesbee
Whaū I am he / that haue yow slayne allas
My byddyng hath yow slayn / in this caas
Allas to bidde a womaū / gooū by nyghte
In place there a peril / falleū myghte
And I so slowe / allas I ne hadde bee
Here in this place / a furlong wey or yee

Out of the wode with outen moore arrest
with blody mouth and strangelyng of beest
To drynken of the well ther as she sat
And whan þat Tisbe hadde espied that
She rist hir vp with A full drery herte [leaf 93]
And in a caue with dredefull foot she sterte
For by the moone she saugh it well with all
And as she ran hir wympel leet she fall
And took non hede so soore she was a-whaped
And ek so glad that she was escaped
And thus she sitte and darketh wonder stil
whan that this lyonesse hath dronke hir fil
A-boute the wel gan she for to wynde
And right anoon the wympel gan she finde
And with hir blody mouth it al to rente
whan this was doon no lenger she ne stente
But to the wode hir wey than hath she nome
And at the laste this Piramus is come
But all to longe allas at hom was he
The moone shoon men myght well I-se
And in his wey as that he com ful faste
hise eighen to the grounde a-downe he caste
And in the sonde as he bi-helde adovne
he sey the steppes brode of a liovn
And in his herte he sodeynlie a-groos
And pale he wex ther-with his heer a-roos
And neer he com and fonde the wympul torne
Allas quod he the day that I was born
This o nyght wole vs loueres both slee
how shold I aseken mercie of Tesbee
whan I Am he that haue you slayn allas
Mi byddyng hath you slayn in this cas
Allas to bid a woman goon by nyght
In place ther as peril fallen myght
And I so slow allas I ne hadde be
her in this place a furlong wey or ye

Out of the woode *with*out more arest
With blody mouth of stranglyng of a best
To drynke of the well there she sat
And when that Tisbe had espyed that
She arose hyr vp *with* a ful dredefull hert
And in a Caue *with* drery hert she stert
ffor by the mone she sey hit well *with*al
And as she ran hyr wympyll let she fall
And take non hede so sore she was awhaped
And eke so glad of that she was escaped
And thus she syt And darketh wondyr styll
Whyle that thys leones hath dronk hyr fyll
About the welle began she for to wynde [leaf 125]
And ryght Anon gan she the wympyll fynde
And *with* hyr blody mouth hyt all to rent
When thys was don no lengor she ne stent
But to the wode hyr wey then hath she nom
And at last thys Pyramus ys com
But all to long allas at home was he
The mone shone bryght And he myght well se
And in hys wey as he cam full fast
Hys ey anon vnto the ground he cast
And in the sand as he behelde a doun
He saw the steppys brode of A leoun
And sodenly then in hys hert hyt ran
That erst was rody. pale he wexed And wan
And ner he com and fond the wympeH torn
Allas *quod* he thys day that .I was born
Thys oon nyght wyH vs bothe louers slee
how shuld .I aske mercy of Tysbe
Now .I am he that hath yow slayn Allas
My byddyng hath yow slayn in sory cas
Allas to byd a woman go by nyght
In place ther as pereH faH myght
And .I to slow. Allas I had nat be
Hyer in thys place a furlong wey or she

Out of the wod withouten more arreste
With blody mouth for stranglyng of a beste
To drinken of the well ther as sche sat
And quhan *þat* Tisbe hath espied that/
She rist hir vp *with* a full drery hert
And In a caue *with* dredefull foot sche stert
And by the moon sche sawe It wele *with* all [leaf 161, back]
And as sche ran hir wymple lete sche fall
And took no hede of sore sche was aquaped
And eke so glad / þat sche was escaped
And thus sche sittith and dirkith wonder still
Quhan *þat* this lionesse had dronk hir fill
About the well gan sche for to wynde
And ryght anon the wymple gan sche fynd
And *with* hir blody mouth It all to-rent
Quhan this was doon no lenger sche ne stent
Bot to the wod / hir way than hath sche nome
And as the last this piramus is come
Bot all to long allace / at home was he
The moon schoon / & he myght wele yse
And In his way as *þat* he com wele fast
His eyen to the ground adoun he cast
And In the sond as he beheld adoun
he sawe the steppis brood of a lyon
And In his hert / he sodaynly agroos
And pale he wox therwith his hair roos
And ner he come / and fond the wymple torne
Allace quod he / the day *þat* I was borne
This nyght wole vs louers bothe slee
how schuld I axen mercy of Tisbe
Quhan I am he / *þat* haue yow slayn allas
My biding hath yow slayn In this cas
Allace to bid a wommman go by nyght
In place there as perile fallen myght
And I so slowe /. allace ne had I be
Here In this place a forlong waye or ye

Out of the wodde / withouten more arcest
With bloody mouthe / of stranglyng of a beest
To drinken of the well there as she sat
And whan that Tisby had espyed that
She ryst her vp / with a ful drery herte
And in a caue / with dredeful foote she sterte
For by the moone she sawe it wel withall
And as she ran / her wymple let she fall
And take none hede / so sore she was a whaped
And eke so glad that she was escaped
And thus she sate / and lurketh wonder styll
Whan that this lyonesse hath dronke her fyll
Aboute the well gan she for to wynde
And right anon the wymple gan she fynde
And with her bloody mouthe it al to rente
Whan this was done / no lenger she ne stente
But to the wodde her way than hath she nome
And at the laste this Piramus is come
But al to longe (alas) at home was he
The moone shone / men might wel yse
And in his way / as that he come ful faste
His eyen to the grounde adowne he caste
And in the sonde / as he beheld adoun
He sawe the steppes brode of a lyoun
And in his herte he sodainly agrose
And pale he wext / therwith his herte arose
And nere he came / & founde the wymple torne
Alas (quod *he*) the day that I was borne
This o nyght wol bothe vs louers slee
Howe shulde I asken mercy of Tisbee
Whan I am he that haue / you slayne / alas
My byddyng hath you slayne in this caas
Alas / to bydde a woman gone by nyght
In place there as peryll fallen myght
And I so slowe / alas I ne had be
Here in this place / a furlonge way or ye

Now what lyoun that be in this forest
Myn body mote he renten or what best
That wilde is gnawe mote he now myn herte 844
And with that word he to that wympil sterte
And kiste it ofte & wep on it ful sore
And seyde wympil allas there is no more
But thow schal fele as wel the blod of me 848
As thow hast felt the bledyng of Thisbe
And with that word he smot hym to the herte
The blod out of the wounde as brode sterte 851
As watyr whan the [1]condit brokyn is [1 o corrected]
Now Tisbe which that wiste nat of this
But sittynge in hire drede sche thoughte thus
If it so falle that myn piramus
Be comyn hidir & may me not I-fynde 856
He may me holde fals & ek onkynde
And out she comyth & aftyr hym gan espien [leaf 456]
Bothe with hire herte & with hire eyen
And thoughte I wole hym tellyn of myn drede 860
Bothe of the [2]lyonesse & [2]al myn deede [2 a corrected]
And at the laste hire loue thanne hath sche founde
Betynge with [3]hese helys on the grounde [3 i scratched out]
Al blody & therwith a bak sche sterte 864
And lik the wawis quappe gan hire herte
And pale as box sche was & in a throwe
A-visede hire & gan hym wel to knowe
That it was piramus hire herte deere 868
Ho coude wryte which a dedly cheere
Hath Thisbe the [4]/ & how hire[4] heer she rente [4 hire cut out]
And how sche gan hire selue[5] to turnemente [5 u corr.]
And how sche lyth & swounnyth on the grounde 872
And how sche wep of terys ful hise[6] wounde [6 s corr.]
How medeled she hise[6] blod with hire compleynte
How with hise[6] blod hire selue gan sche peynte
How clyppith sche the deede cors allas 876
How doth this woful tisbe in this cas

Now what lyoñ that be / in this foreste
My body mote rente / or what beste
That wilde is / gnawen mote he now myñ herte 844
And with that worde / he to the wympel sterte
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And seyde wympel allas / ther nys no more [line blank in MS.]
But thou shalt feele as wel / the blode of me 848
As / thou hast felt / the bledynge of Tesbe
And with that worde / he smot hym to the herte [leaf 94, back]
The blood out of the wounde / as brode sterte
As water / whañ the conduyt broken ys 852
Now Tesbe / which that wyst nat this
But syttyng in hire / drede she thought thus
Yf so falle / that my Piramus
Be comeñ hider / and may me nat fynde 856
He may me holden fals / and ek vnkynde
And oute she comith / and after hym gan espieñ
Both with hire hert / and with hire eigheñ
And thoghte I wol him tellen / of my drede 860
Both of the leonesse / and al my dede
And at the laste hire love / thañ hath she founde
Betynge with his helis / oñ the grounde
Al blody and therwith-al / a-bak she sterte 864
And lyke the wawes / quappe gan hir herte
And pale as boxe / she was in a throwe
Avised hir / and gan him wel to knowe
That it was Piramus / hire hert dere 868
Who koude write / which a dedely chere
Hath Tesbe now / and how hire heere she rente
And how she gan hir selve / to turmente
And how she lyth / and swowneth on the grounde 872
And how she wepe / of teres ful his wounde
How medeleth she his blood / with hir compleynte
And with his blood / hir selveñ gan she peynte
How clippeth she / the dede corps allas 876
How dooth this woful Tesbe / in this cas

Now what lion that be in this forest
Mi body mote he rente or whate beste
þat wilde is gnawen mote he now myñ herte 844
And with þat worde he to þe wympul sterte [leaf 13, bk]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And seide wympul Allas ther nys no moore
But thou shalt feele as well the blode of me 848
As þou hast felt the bledyng of Tesbe
And with that worde he smoot hym to þe herte
The blode oute of the wounde as brode sterte
As water whan the conduyt broken is 852
Now Tesbe which þat wist nat this
But sittynge in hir drede she thoght thus
If it so fall that my Piramus
Be comen hidere and may me nat fynde 856
he may me holden fals and ek vn-kynde
And oute she commeth and after him gan espie
Both with hir hert & with her ye
And thoght I wol him tellen of my drede 860
Both of the leonesse and al my dede
And at the last hir' loue þan hath she founde
Betyng with his helis on the grounde
All blody and ther-with-al a bak she sterte 864
And lik the wawes quappe gañ heir' herte
And pale as box she was and in a throwe
A-vised hir' and gãn hym wel to knowe
That it was Piramus hir' hert der' 868
who koude wryte which a dedely cher'
hath Tesbe now and how hir' heer' she rente
And how she gañ hir' self' to turmente
And how she lith and swowneth on the grounde 872
And how she weep of teeris ful his wounde
how medleth she his blood with hir' compleynte
how with his blood hir' silven gan she peynte
how clippeth she the dede cors allas 876
how doth this wofull Tesbe in this cas

Now what leon þat ys in thys forest
My body mot rent or som̃ other best
That wylde ys to gnawe mot myn̄ hert 844
And *with* that worde he to the wympell stert
And kyssyd hit oft And wept on hyt full̄ sore
And sayd wympell alas ther ys no more
But thow shalt fele As well the blood of me 848
As thow hast felt the bledyng of Tysbe
And *with* that worde he smot hym to the hert
The blood anon̄ out of the wounde stert
As watyr when̄ the condyte brokyn̄ ys 852
Now thys Tisbe whyche wyst nat of thys
But syttyng in hyr drede she thought thus [leaf 125, back]
Yef hyt so fall̄ that my Piramus
Be com̃ hedyr and may me nat fynd 856
He may me holde false and eke vnkynd
And out she cometh and hym gan aspy
Bothe *with* hyr hert and *with* hyr ey
And thought I wold hym tell̄ of my drede 860
Bothe of the leonesse And of my dede
And at last hyr loue then hath she founde
Betyng hys heelys fast upon̄ the grounde
All blody and ther*with* all abak she stert 864
And lyke the wawes quake gan hyr hert
And pale as box she wexed eke in a throwe
Auysyd hyr well And gan hym to knowe
That hyt was Piramus hyr hert so dere 868
Who coul̄h wryte whyche a dedly chere
hath Tysbe now and how she hyr to-rent
And how she gan hyrsylven to torment
And how she lythe and souneth on the ground 872
And how she wepeth of teres full̄ hys wound̄
how medeleth she hys blood *with* hyr compleynt
how *with* hys blood hyrselfyn̄ gan she peynt
how clyppeth she the dede corps Allas 876
how doth this wofull̄ Tysbe in thys cas

Now quhat lyon þat is In this forest
My body mote he rent/ or quhat beste
That wild̄ is / mote gnowen now myn̄ hert 844
And with that word̄ he to the wymple stert
And kist It oft / and wept on It full sore
And seid wymple allace ther̄ is no more
Bot thou shalt fele as wele the blood of me 848
As thou hast felt the bleding of Tisbe [leaf 163]
And *with* that word / he smote him to the hert
The blood of the wound̄ as brood out stert
As watir / quhan the condyt brokin is 852
Now Tisbe quhiche þat wist nothing of this
Bot sitting In hir drede / sche thocht rycht thus
If It so fall þat my Piramus
Be comen hider and may me nocht fynd 856
he may me hold̄ false and eke vnkynd̄
And out sche cam /. and after him gan espyen
Bothe with hir hert / and eke with hir eyen 859

And at the last hir loue than hath sche found̄
Beting with his helis on the ground̄
All blody / and therwith̄ abak sche stert 864
And like the wawis quake gan *hir hert*
And pale as box sche wox / & in a thrawe
Avised hir / and gan him wele to knawe
That It was piramus hir hert so dere 868
Quho coude write suich a dedely chere
As Tisbe hath / & how hir here sche rent
And how sche gan hir seluen to turment
And how sche lyith / and swowneth on the ground 872
And how sche wepith of teris full his wound̄
And how sche mellith his blood *with* compleynt
how *with* his blood hir self sche gan to peynt
how clippith sche the dede corps allas 876
how dooth this wofull Tisbe In this cas

Nowe what lyon that is in this foreste
My body mote he rente / or what beste
That wylde is / gnawen mote he myn herte 844
And with that worde / he to the wymple sterte
And kyste it ofte / & wepte on it ful sore
And sayd wymple alas / there nys no more
But thou shalte fele as wel the bloode of me 848
And with that worde / he smote him to the hert [Leaf 231, bk]
The bloode out of the wounde as brode sterte
As water / whan the conduyt broken is 852
Nowe Tisbe / whiche that wyste nat this
But syttyng in her drede / she thought thus
If it so fall that my Piramus
Be comen hyther / and may me nat yfynde 856
He may me holden false / and eke vnkynde
And out she cometh / & after him gan espyen
Bothe with her herte / and with her eyen
And thought / I wol him tellen of my drede 860
Bothe of the lyonesse and of my dede
And at the laste her loue than hath she founde
Beatyng with his heeles on the grounde
Al bloody / and therwithal abacke she sterte 864
And lyke the wawes / quappe gan her herte
And pale as boxe she woxe / and in a throwe
Auysed her / and gan him wel to knowe
That it was Piramus her herte dere 868
Who coulde write whiche a deedly chere
Hath Tisbe nowe / & howe her heere she rente
And howe she gan her selfe to turmente
And howe she lyeth & swouneth on the grounde 872
And howe she wept of teeres ful his woundes
How medleth she his blode with her complainte
How with her bloode / her seluen gan she paynte
Howe clyppeth she the deed corse / alas 876
Howe dothe this woful Tisbe in this caas

How kyssith she his frosty mouth so cold
Ho hath don this & ho hath been so bold
To sle myn lyf o spek myn piramus /
I al thyn Tisbe that the callyth thus
And therwithal [1] he leftyth vp his hed [1 sc *scratchd out*]
This woful man that is nat fully ded
Whan that he herde the [2] name of Tisbe cryen [2 n *corr. from* m]
On hire he caste hise heuy dedly eyen
And doun a-gayn & 3eldyth vp *the goost*
Tysbe ryst vp with-outyn ony bost
And saw hire [3] wympil & hise [4] emty schede [3, 4 *re, s, corr.*]
And ek his sword that hym hath don to dede
Thanne [5] spak sche [6] thus myn [7] woful hand q*uod* she
Is strong I-now in swich a werk to me [5 Thanne *corrected*] [6 the *scratchd out*] [7 myn *corrected*]
ffor loue schal 3eue me strenthe & hardynesse
To make myn wounde large [8] I-now I gesse [8 gr *corr.*]
I wele the folwe ded & I wele be
ffelawe & cause of thyn deth quod sche
And thow that nothing saue the deth only [leaf 456, back]
Mighte the fro me depare trewely
Thow schal no more departe now fro me
Than from [9] the deth for I wele go with the [9 on *corrected*]
And now 3e wrechede golos faderys oure
We that whihom were childeryn 3oure
We preyen 3ow with-outyn more envye
That in on graue that we motyh lye
Sithe loue hath brought vs to his pitous ende
And rygh-wis god to euery louere synde
That louyth trewely more prosperite
Than euere 3it hade Piramus & Tisbe
And late no gentyl woman [10] hyre assure [10 n *corrected*]
To pottyn hire in swich an aventure [11] [11 en *corrected*]
But god forbede but a woman can
Ben as trewe & louynge as a man
And for myn part I schal a-non it kythe
And with that word his sword sche tok a-swythe

How kysseth she / his frosty mouthe so colde
Who hath doon this / and who hath ben so bolde
To sleen my leefe / O speke Piramus 880
I am thi Tesbe / that thee calleth thus
And therwith-al / she lyfteth vp his heed
This woful man / that was nat fully deed
Whan that he herd / the name of Tesbe crien 884
On hire he caste / his hevy dedely eyn
And dovne agayn / and yeldeth vp the gooste
Tesbe rist vppe / withouten noyse or booste 887
And saugh hir wympel / and his empty shethe [leaf 93]
and eke his swerde / that him hath doon to dethe
Than spake she thus / thy woful hande q*uod* she
ys strong y-nogh / in swiche a werke to me
For love shal me yive strengthe / and hardynesse 892
To make my wounde / large ynogh / I gesse
I wole the folowen deede / and I wol be
Felawe and cause eke / of thy deeth q*uod* she
And thogh that no-thing / save the deth oonly 896
Myghte the fro me departe trewly
Thou shal noo / more now departe fro me
Than fro the deth / for I wol goo with the
And now ye wrecched / Ielouse fadres oure 900
We that weren whilome / children youre
We prayen yow / with-outen more envye
That in oo grave / we moten lye
Syn love hath vs broght / this pitouse ende 904
And ryght-wis god / to euery lover sende
That loveth trewely / moore prosperite
Than ever hadde Piramus and Tesbe
And let noo gentile woman / hire assure 908
To puten hire in swiche / an aventure
But god forbede / but a woman kan
Ben as trewe and lovynge / as a man
And for my parte / I shal anoon it kythe 912
And with that worde / his swerde she took as swithe

how kisseth she his frosty mouth so colde
who hath doon this & who hath ben so bold
To slen my leef o spek Piramus [leaf 14] 880
I am thi tesbe that thee calleth thus
And ther with al she liftith vp his heed
This woful man that was nat fully deed
whan that he herd the name of tesbe crien 884
On hir he cast his heuy dedely yen
And down a-gayn and yeldeth vp the goost
Tesbe rist vp with outen noyse or boost
And saugh hir wympult and his emptie sethi 888
And ek his swerd that him hath doon to dethi
Than spak she thus thi woful hande quod she
Is stronge ynogh in swich a werke to me
For loue shall yeue me strength and hardyneese 892
To make my wounde large Inogh I gesse
I wol the folwen deed and I wol be
Felawe and cause ek of thy dethi quod she
And thogh that no-thing saue the dethi oonly 896
Might the fro me departe trewlie
bow shalt namore departe trewlie fro me
Than fro the dethi for I wol goo with the
And now ye wrecched Ielouse fadres oure 900
we that weren whilom children youre
we preyen you with outen moore envye
That in o graue we moten lye
Sithen loue hath broght vs this pitous ende 904
And rightwis god to euery louer sende
That loueth trewlie moore prosperite
Than euer hadde Piramus and Tesbe
And lat no gentyl woman hire assure 908
To putten hir in swich an auenture
But god forbede but a woman kan
Ben as trew and louyng as a man
And for my part I shal a noon it kithi 912
And with bat worde his swerd she took as swithi

how kysseth she hys frosty mouth so cold
Who hath don thys And who hath byn so bold
To sle my loue. O speke my Piramus
I. am thy Tysbe that the calleth thus
And therwithaH she lyfted vp hys hede
Thys wofuH man that was nat fully dede
When that he herd the name of Tysbe cryen
On hyr he cast hys heuy dedly eyen
And doun Agayn And yeldyd vp the gost
Thys Tysbe ryseth *without* noyse or bost
And saw hyr wympyH And hys empty shethe
And eke hys swerde that hym hath don to dethe [leaf 125]
Then spake she thus thy wofuH hand quod she
Ys strong ynow in suche A werk to me
for loue shaH yeue me streyngth and hardynes
To make my wounde large ynow .I ges
I wyH the folow. ded and .I woH be
fleaw and cause eke of thy deth quoth she
And though nothyng sauf thy deth oonly
Myght the from me part trewly
Thow shalt nomore now depart from me
Then fro the deth for .I wyH go *with* the
And now ye wrecheH Ielous fadyrs oure
We that weren whilom chyldren youre
We prayen yow *without* more enuy
That in oon graue I-fere we moten ly
Syth loue hath brought vs to thys peteuous ende
And ryghtwys god graunt *euery* louer to sende
Trew loue more in grettter *prosperite*
Then *euer* had yet Piramus of Tisbe
And let no gentyH woman hyr assure
To put hyt in suche Auenture
But God forbede but yef A woman can
Be as trew in louyng as a man
And for my part I shaH anon hyt kithe
And *with* that worde hys swerde she toke as swythe

how kissith sche his frosty mouth so cold
Quho hath doon this /. or quho hath beñ so bold
To sleyne my leef/. o speke my Piramus
It am I Tisbe *þat* the callith thus
And ther-with-all / sche liftit vp his hede
This wofull man *þat* was *nocht* fully dede
Quhan *þat* he herd the name of Tisbe cryen
On hir he kest his hevy dedely eyen [leaf 165, back]
And douñ agayn / and yeldit vp the goste
Tisbe rist vp / without noyse or boste
And saugh hir wymple and his empty scheth
And eke his suerd *þat* him had doon to deth
Than spak sche thus / thy wofull wounde quod sche
Is strong ynough In suich a werk to me
For loue schall geue me stronth and hardynesse
To make my wounde large ynough I gesse
I wole the folowe/ dede/ and I wole be
Falowe and cause eke of thy deth *quod* sche
And thou *þat* nothing sauf the deth onely
Mycht the fro me departen trewely
Thou schalt no more departe now fro me
Than fro the deth/. for I wole go with the
And now ȝe wrecched *faderis* Ielouse *ouris*
We *þat* quhilom weren children *ȝouris*
We pray ȝow / with-outen mor Inuye
That In a graue we mote bothe lye
Syn loue hath *brocht* vs to this pitous end
And rightwise god to *euery* louer send
That loueth trewely more prosperites
Than *euer* had Piramus of Tisbee
And lat no gentill womman hir assure
To putten hir In suich an auenture
Bot god forbede / bot if a womman can
Be ala trewe In loving as a man
And for my part I schall anoñ It kythe
And with that word his suerd sche took alsswith[e]

How kysseth she his frothy mouthe so colde
Who hath don this? & who hath ben so bolde?
To sleen my lefe / o speke Piramus
I am thy Tisbe / that the calleth thus
And therwithal she lyfteth vp his heed
This woful man / that was nat fully deed
Whan that he herde the name of Tisbe cryen
On her he cast his heuy deedly eyen [fo.]
And downe agayne / & yeldeth vp the goste
Tisbe ryst vp / without noyse or boste
And sawe her wymple and his empty sheth
And eke his swerde / that him hath don to deth
Than spake she thus / thy woful hande (*quod* she)
Is stronge ynough in suche a werke to me
For loue shal yeue me strength & hardynesse
To make my wounde large ynough I gesse
I *wol* the folowen deed / and I wol be
Felawe / & cause eke of thy dethe (quod she)
And though that *nothyng* saue the dethe only
Might the fro me departe trewly
Thou *shalte* no more departe nowe fro me [Fo. CC.xxxiiii. bk, col 2]
Than fro the dethe / for I wol go with the
And nowe ye wretched ielouse fathers our
We that weren whylom children your
We prayen you / withouten more enuye
That in o graue we moten lye
Sens loue hath brought vs this pytous ende
And rightwyse god / to euery loner sende
That loueth trewly more prosperite
Than euer had Piramus and Tisbe
And let no gentyl woman her assure
To putten her in suche an auenture
But god forbyd but a woman can
Ben as trewe and louyng as a man
And for my parte / I shal anon it kythe
And with y^t worde / his swerde she toke swyth

That warm was of hire louys blod & hot
And to the herte sche hire self smot
And thus is Tisbe & Piram*us* I-go 916
Of trewe men I fynde but fewe mo
In alle myne bokis saue this piram*us*
And therfore haue I spokyn of hym thus
ffor it is deynte for vs men to fynde 920
A man that can in loue been trewe & kynde
Here may ȝe se what louere so he be
A woman dare & can as wel as he

[III.]

[THE LEGEND OF DIDO.] [*No more MS. corrections will be noted.*]

GLorye & honour Virgile Mantoan 924
Be to thyn name & I shal as I can
ffolwe *thyn* lanterne as thow gost byforn
How Enea to *Dido* was forsworn
In *Naso* & Eneydos wele I take 928
The tenor & the grete effectis make
Whan troye brought was to distruccioun
By grekis sleyghte & namely by Synoun
Feynynge the hors I-offerede to Myne*r*ue [leaf 457] 932
Thou*r* which that many troyan muste sterue
And ector hadde aftyr his deth apiered
And fyr so wod it myȝte nat been steerid
In al the noble toure of ylioun 936
That of the cete was the chif dongeōun
And al the cuntre was so lowe brought
And priam*us* the kyng fordon & nought
And Enyas was chargit by Ven*us* 940
To fleen a-wey & he tok ascanius
That was his sone in his rygh hand & fledde
And on his bak he bar & withy*m* ledde

That warme was / of hire loves blood and hoote
And to the herte / she hire selveñ smoote
And thus are tesbe / and Piramus agoo 916
Of trewe meñ / I fynde but fewe moo
In al my bookes / save this Piramus
And therfore have I spokeñ / of hym̄ thus
For yt is deyntee / to vs meñ to fynde 920
A mañ that kañ in love / be trewe and kynde
Here may ye seen / what lover so he be
A womañ dar and kañ / as wel as he

Explicit Legenda Tesbe *etcetera*

[III.]

¶ Incipit Legenda, Didonis martiris, Cartaginis Regine. *etcetera.* [leaf 95, back]

GLorie and honour / Virgile Mantoan 924
Be to thy name / and I shal as I kañ
Folowe thy lanterne / as thou goste by-forñ
How Eneas to *Dido* / was for-sworne
In thyne Eneyde / and Naso wol I take 928
The tenour and the grete / effectes make
Whañ Troy broght was / to destruccioñ
By grekes sleight / and namely by Synoñ
Feynyng the hors offred / vnto Mynerve 932
Thurgh which that many / a troiañ moste sterve
And Ector had after his deth / appered
And fire so woode / it myght nat beñ stered
In al the noble tour / of ylioñ 936
That of the citee was / the cheef dungeoñ
And al the contree / was so lowe y-broghte
And Piramus the kyng / fordooñ and noghte
And Eneas was charged / by Venus 940
To fleeñ away / he tooke Ascanius
That was his sone / in his ryght hande and fledde
And oñ his bakke / he baar and with him ledde

That warm was of hire loues blood and hote [leaf 14, back]
And to the *herte* she her seluen smote
And thus ar' Tesbe and Piramus a go 916
Of trew men I finde but fewe mo
In al my bokes saue this Piramus
And ther' for' haue I spoken of hym thus
For it is deynte to vs men to finde 920
A man that kan in loue be trewe & kynde
her' may ye seen whate louer so he be *nota [later]*
A wo*m*man dar and kan as wel as he

Explicit legenda Tesbe &c'./

[III.]

Incipit legenda Didonis m*arti*ris Cartag*in*is Regi*n*e.

Glorie and hono*ur* virgile Mantoan 924
Be to *thi name* and I shal as I kan
Fowle thi lan*terne* as thow goost by-forn
how Eneas to dido was for-sworn
In thyn Eneyde and *Naso* wol I take 928
The tenour' and the *grete effectes* make
whan Troye brought was to destruccion
By Grekes sleghte and namely by synon
Feynyng' the hors offred' vn to Mynerue 932
Thurgh which that many A T[r]oian moste sterue
And Ector hadde aft*er* his deth apperede
And fir so wode it myght nat be sterede
In all the noble tour' of ylion 936
That of the Citee was *chief' dungeon*
And all the contree was so lowe I-broght
And Piram*us* the kyng' fordoon and noght
And Eneas was charged' by Venus 940
To flen a-wey he took' ascanius
That was his sone in his right hande & fledde
And on his bak he bar' and with hym ledde

That of hys blood yet was all warme and hoot
And to the hert hyrself *smot*
And thus ar Tysbe And Piramus A *go* 916
Of trew men .I. fynde but few mo
In all my bokes sauo thys Piramus
And therfore haue .I. spoken of hym thus
ffor hyt ys deynte to vs men to fynde 920
A man that can in loue be trew and *kynde*
Here may ye se what louer so he be
A woman dar and can as well as he

[III.]

The legend of Dydo quene of Cartage [leaf 126, back]

glory and honour Virgyll Mantoan) 924
Be to thy name And .I shall as .I can)
ffolow my lanterne as thow gost beforn)
How Eneas to Dydo was vntrewly forsworn)
In thyne enayde. And Nazo wyll .I take 928
The tenour and the grot effectes make
When Troy was brought to destruccion)
By grekes sleyght and namely by Synon)
ffeyned the hors offred vnto Mynerue 932
Thorough whyche that many A troian most sterue
And Ector had afftyr hys deth appered
And fyr so wood hyt myght nat be stered
In all the noble toure of Ilion) 936
That of the Cyte was the chyef dongeon)
And all the contre was so low brought
And Pyramus the kyng fordon) to nought
And Eneas was chargyd so by venus 940
To fle Awey he took Askaneus
That was hys son) in hys ryght hand And fled
And on) hys bak and bare and with hym led

That warm was of hir loues blood and hoote
And to the hert sche hir seluen smote
And thus is *piramus* and Tisbe ago 916
Off trewe men I fynde bot fewe mo
In all my boke/. sauf this Piramus
And therfor haue I spokin of him thus
For It is dayntee to vs men to fynde 920
A man *pat* can In loue be trewe and kynde
Here may ze se quhat louers so he be
A wom*m*an dare and can als wele as he

Here endis the legend of Piramus & Tisbe

[III.]

[THE LEGEND OF DIDO.]

GLorye and Honour Virgile Mantoan [leaf 166] 924
Be to thy name /. and I schall as I can
Folowe thy lanterñ as thou goist beforne
how Enneas to Dido was forsworn
In thyne Ouide /. and Naso wole I take 928
The tenour and the grete effect make
Quhan þat Troye brocht was to distruction
By grekis slight /. and namly by Sionoñ
Feynyng the hors offred vnto Mynerue 932
Through quhiche þat many a troian most sterue
And Ector had after his deth espierd
And fyre wod / It mycht nocht beñ stierd
In all the noble tour of Elioñ 936
That of the citee was the cheif dungeoñ
And all the contree was so lowe ybrocht
And priamus the king fordoon / and nocht
And Enneas was chargit by Venus 940
To flee away / he toke Ascaneus
That was his soñ In his rycht hand & fledde
And on his bak he bare/. and with him leddc

That warme was of her loues blonde / & hote
And to the herte she her seluen smote
And thus are Tisbe and Piramus ago 916
Of *trewe* men I fynde but fewe mo
In al my bokes / saue this Piramus
And therfore haue I spoken of him thus
For it is deynte to vs men to fynde 920
A man that can in loue be trewe and kynde
Here may ye sene / what *louer* so he be
A woman dare / and can as wel as he.

¶ Here endeth the legende of Tysbe of Babylone / and here foloweth the legende of Dido quene of Cartage

[III.]

GLorie and honour Virgyle Mantuan 924
Be to thy name / and I shal as I can
Folowe thy lanterne / as thou goest byforne
Howe Eneas to Dido was forsworne
In thyn Eneyde / and Naso wol I take 928
The tenour and the great effectes make
Whan Troy brought was to distruction
By grekes sleyght / and namely by Synon
Feynyng the horse offred vnto Mynerue 932
Thrugh which y^t^ many a troyan must sterue
And Hector had after his dethe apered
And fyre so wode / it might nat ben stered
In al the noble tor of Ilion 936
That of the cyte was the chefe dongeon
And al the countre was so lowe ybrought
And Priamus the kyng fordone and nought
And Eneas was charged by Venus [Fo. CC.XXV.] 940
To flyen away / he toke Ascanyus
That was his son / in his right hande & fledde
And on his backe he bare / and with him ledde

His owene fadyr I-clepid Anchises 944
And by the weye his wif Creusa he les
And moche sorwe hadde he in his mynde
Or that he coude his felawe schepe fynde
But at the laste whan he hadde hem founde 948
He made hym redy in a certeyn stounde
And to the se wol faste he gan hem hye
And sayleyh forth / al his cumpaynye
Toward ytayle as wolde his desten 952
But of hise auentourys in the se
Nis nat to purpos for to speke of heyre
ffor it acordyth nat to myn matere
But as I seyde of hym & of Dido 956
Schal be myn tale til that I haue do
So longe he saylede in the salte se
Tyl in libie onethe aryuede he
With schepis vij & with no more nauye 960
And glad was he to londe for to hye
So was he with the tempest al to-shake
And whan that he the hauene hadde take
He hadde a knyght was clepid achates 964
And hym of al his felauschepe he ches
To gon with hym the cuntre for tespie
He tok with hym no more cumpaynye
But forth they gon & lafte hise schepis ryde 968
His fere & he with-outyn any gyde
So longe he walkyth in this wildyrnesse [leaf 457, back]
Til at the laste he mette an hunteresse
A bowe in hande and arwis hadde sche 972
Hire clothis cutte were vn-to the kne
But sche was 3it the fayreste creature
That euere was I-formyd by nature
And Eneas & Achates sche grette 976
And thus sche to hem spak whan sche hem mette
Saw 3e quod sche as 3e han walkid wyde
Ony3e of myne susteryn walke 3ow be syde

His olde fader / cleped Anchises 944
And by the wey his wyf / Creusa he lees
And mochel sorwe hadde he / in his mynde
Er that he koude / his felawshippe fynde
But at the last / whan he hadde hem founde 948
He made him redy / in a certeyn stounde
And to the see ful faste / he gan him hye
And sayleth forth / with al his companye
Towarde ytayle / as wolde destanee 952
But of his aventures / in the see
Nys nat to purpos / for to speke of here
For it acordeth nat / to my matere
But as I seyde of him / and of Dydo 956
Shal be my tale / til that I haue do
So longe he saylled / in the salte see [leaf 96]
Til in lybye / vnneth arryved hee
[. 960
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So was he with the tempest / al to-shake
And whan that he / the havene had y-take
He had a knyghte was called / Achates 964
And him of al his felawshippe / he ches
To goon with him / the contree for to spye
He toke with him / na more companye
But forth they goon / and lafte hise shippes ride 968
His fere and he / with-outen any guyde
So longe he walketh / in this wildernesse
Til at the last / he mette an hunteresse
A bowe in hande / and arwes had shee 972
Hire clothes knytte were / vn-to the knee
But she was yit / the fairest creature
That ever was / yformed by nature
And Eneas and Achates / she grette 976
And thus she to hem spak / whan she hem mette
Sawe ye quod she / as ye han walked wide
Any of my sustren / walke yow besyde

his olde fader cleped Anchises 944
And by the wey his wif Creusa he lees
And muchel sorwe hadde in his mynde
Er that he koude his felawshipe fynde
But at the laste whan he hadde hem founde [leaf 15] 948
He made hym redy in a certeyn stounde
And to the see ful faste he gan hym hie
And seilleth forth with all his companye
Toward ytaille as wolde distynee 952
But of his auentures in the see
Nis nat to purpose for to speke of here
For it acordeth nat to my matere
But as I seide of hym and of dido 956
Shal be my tale tyl that I haue do
So longe he seillede in the salte see
Till in libie vnneth arryued he
[. 960
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So was he with the tempest al to-shake
And whan that he the hauene hadde I-take
he had a knyght was called Achates 964
And hym of al his felawshipe he ches
To goon with hym the contree for tespye
he took with hym namoore companye
But forth they goon and lafte his shipes ride 968
his feere and he with outen any gide
So long he walketh in this wyldernesse
Til at the laste he mette an hunteresse
A bowe in honde and arwes hadde she 972
hire clothes kutted were vn to the kne
But she was yit the faireste creature
That euer was y-formede by nature
And Eneas and Achates she grette 976
And thus she to hem spak whan she hem mette
Sawe ye quod she as ye han walked wide
Any of my sustren walke you by-side

hys old fadyr clepyd Anchises 944
And by the wey hys wyfe Creusa he les
And mocheH sorow had he in hys mynde
Er þat he couth hys felyshyp fynde
But at the last when he had hem founde 948
He made hym redy in a certeyn stounde
And to the see fulH fast he gan hym hy
And seyleth forth with alH hys company
Toward Italy as wold hys destyny 952
But of hys Auentures in the see
Ys nought to purpos for to speke of here
ffor hyt accordeth nat to my matere
But as .I. sayd of hym And of Dido 956
Shal be my tale tyH I. have do
So long he sayled in the salt se
TyH in libie vnnethe Arryued he
[. 960
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So was he with the tempest alH to-shake [leaf 127]
And when that he the hauen had take
He had a knyght was callyd Achates 964
And hym of alH hys felyshyp he ches
To go with hym the contre for to spy
he toke with hym nomore company
But forth they gon And left hyr shyppys ryde 968
hys feare and he withoutyn eny gayde
So long they walken in thys wyldyrnesse
TyH at last they met an huntresse
A bow in hand and Arowes bare she 972
Hyr clothes cuttyd were vnto the kne
But she was yet the fayrest creature
That euer was formyd by nature
And Eneas with Achates she gret 976
And thus to theym spak when she hem met
Sawe ye quod she as ye haue walkyd wyde
Any of my sustres com yow besyde

His old fader þat clepte was Anchises 944
And by the wey / his wyf Creusa he lese
And mokle sorowe had he In his mynd
Or þat he coude his felauschip fynd
Bot at the last quhan he hath thaim yfound 948
he maid him redy In a certeyne steund
And to the see full fast he gan him hye
And sailith forth with all his companye
Towardis Itale as wold destynee 952
Bot of his auenturis In the see
Nys nat to purpose for to speke of here
For It accordith nocht to my matere
Bot as I seid / of him and of Dido 956
Schall be my tale / quhill þat I haue ydo
So long he sailith In the salt see [leaf 126, back]
Till In his lyff vnneth arryvit he
[. 960
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
So was he with the tempest all forschake
And quhen þat he the havyn had y-take
He had a knycht was called Achates 964
And him of all his felauschip he chese
To gone with him the countrey to aspye
he toke him with no more compaignye
Bot forth thei gone / and left thair schippis ryde 968
his fere and he / withouten any gyde
So long he walkith In this wildernesse
Till at the last he met an huntheresse
And bow In hand and arowis had sche 972
Hyr clothis cuttit were vnto hir knee
Bot sche was 3it the fairest creature
That euer was yformed by nature
And Enneas and Achates she gret 976
And thus sche to him spak· quhen sche him met
Sawe 3e quod sche / as 3e haue walked wyde
Any of my sustren walk 3ow besyde

His olde father / cleped Anchyses 944
And by the way his wyfe Crensa he lees
And mokell sorowe had he in his mynde
Er that he coulde his felawshyp fynde
But at the laste / whan he had hem founde 948
He made him redy / in certayne stounde
And to the see ful faste he gan him hye
And sayleth forthe / with al his companye
Towarde Itayle / as wolde destynee 952
But of his auentures in the see
Nys nat to purpose for to speke of here
For it acordeth nat to my matere
But as I sayd / of him and of Dido 956
Shal be my tale / tyl that I haue do
So longe he sayled in the salte see
Tyl in Libye vnneth arryued he
[. 960
. . . . . *no gap in the printed text.*]
So was he with the tempest al to shake
And whan that he the hauen had ytake
He had a knyght was called Achatees 964
And him of al his felawshyp he chees
To gone with him / the countrey for tespye
He toke with him nomore companye
But forthe they gone / & lefte his shyppes ryd 968
His feere and he / withouten any gyde
So longe he walketh in this wyldernesse
Tyl at the laste he mette an huntheresse
A bowe in honde / and arowes had she 972
Her clothes cutted were vnto the knees
But she was yet the fayrest creature
That euer was yformed by nature
And Eneas and Achates she grette 976
And thus she to hem spake / whan she hem mette
Sawe ye (quod she) as ye han walked wyde
Any of my sustren walke you besyde

With ony wilde boor or othir beste
That they han hunted to / in this foreste
I-tukkid vp with arwis in hire cas
Nay sothly lady *quod* this Enyas
But by thyn beute as it thynkyt me
Thow myghtyst neuere erthely woman be
But Phebus systyr art thow as I gesse
And If so be that thow be a goddesse
Haue mercy on oure labour & oure wo
I no am no goddesse sothly *quod* sche tho
For maydenys walkyn in this cuntre here
With arwis & with bowe in this manere
This is the reyne of libie there ye ben
Of that Dido lady is & queen
And schortely tolde hym al te occasyoun
Whi Dido cam in to that regioun
Of whiche as now me lestyth nat to ryme
It nedyth nat it were but los of tyme
For this is al & som it was venus
His owene modyr that spak thus
And to cartage he bad he schulde hym dighte
And vanyschid a-non out of his syghte
I coude folwe word for word Virgile
But it schulde lastyn al the longe while
This noble queen that clepid was dido
That whilom was the wif of Sytheo
That fayrere was than is the bryghte sunne
This noble toun of cartage hath bygunne
In which sche regnyth in so gret honour [leaf 45b]
That sche was holdyn alle queenys flour
Of gentillesse of fredom of beute
That wel was hym that myghte hire onys se
Of kyngis & of lordis so desyred
That al the world hire beute hadde *I-fyred*
Sche stod so wel in euery wightis grace
Whan Enya was come on to that place

980 984 988 992 996 1000 1004 1008 1012

With any *wilde* boor / or other beste
That they han hunted to / in this foreste
Y-tukked vp / with arwes in hire cas
Nay soothly lady / quod this Eneas
But by thy beaute / as yt thynketh me
Thou myghtest never / erthely woman be
But Phebus suster / artow as I gesse
And yf so be / that thou be a goddesse
Have mercy on oure labour / and oure woo
I nam no goddesse soothely / quod she thoo
For maydens walken / in this contree here
With arwes and with bowe / in this manenere
This is the Regne of libie / ther ye been
Of which that Dido / lady is and queene
And shortly tolde / al the occasion
Why Dido came in-to that Region
Of which as now / me listeth nat to ryme [leaf 96, back]
It nedeth nat / it nere but los of tyme
For this is al and somme / it was Venus
Hys owene moder / that spake with him thus
And to Cartage she bad / he sholde him dighte
And wanysshed anoon / out of his sighte
I koude folwe / word by worde Virgile
But it wolde lasten / al to longe while
This noble queene / that cleped was Dido
That whilom was / the wife of Sitheo
That fairer was / than the bryght sonne
This noble tovne of Cartage / hath begonne
In which she regneth / in so greete honoure
That she was holde / of al quenes floure
Of gentillesse of fredome / of beautee
That wel was him / that myght hir ones see
Of kynges and of lordes / so desired
That al the worlde / hire beaute hadde y-fired
She stoode so wel / in euery wyghtes grace
Whan Eneas was come / vn-to that place

980 984 988 992 995 1000 1004 1008 1012

With any wylde boor or other beest
That they han hunted to in this forest
Y-tukked vp with arwes in hir caas
Nay sothely ladie quod this Eneas
But by thy beaute as it thinketh me
Thou myghtest neuer erthelie womman be [leaf 85, back]
But Phebus suster artowe as I gesse
And if so be that thou be a goddesse
haue mercy on oure labour and our wo
I nam no goddesse sothely quod she tho
For maydens walken in this contree here
with arwes and with bowe in this maner
This is the regne of libye ther ye bene
Of which þat dido lady is and quene
And shortlie tolde al the occasion
why dido come in to that Region
Of which as now me lusteth nat to ryme
It nedeth nat it ner but losse of tyme
For this is all and som it was Venus
his owne moder that spak with him thus
And to cartage she bad he sholde hym dight
And vanisshede a noon oute of his sight
I koude foule worde for word virgile
But it wolde lasten al to longe while
This noble queene that clepede was Dido
That whilom was the wif of Sitheo
That feirer was than þe bright sonne
This noble towne of Cartage hath by-gonne
In which she regneth in so grete honoure
That she was holde of al queenes floure
Of gentilesse of fredom of beautee
þat wel was hym þat myght hir ones see
Of kynges and of lordes so desired
That al the worlde hir beaute had yfired
She stode so wel in euery wightes grace
whan Eneas was come vn to that place

980 984 988 992 996 1000 1004 1012,

With Any wyld bore or other best 980
That they haue huntyd to in thys fforest
Y-tukkyd vp with Arowes in hyr cas
Nay sothly lady quod thys Eneas
But by thy beaute as hyt semeth me 984
Thou myghtest neuer erthly woman be
But phebus suster art thow as I gesse
And yef so be that thow be A goddesse
Haue mercy on our labour And oure wo 988
I am no goddesse sothly quoth she tho
ffor maydyns walke in thys contrey here
With Arowes And with bow in thys manere
ffor thys ys the reygne of lyby ther ye bene 992
Of whyche that Dido lady ys And quene
And shortly told hym all the occasion
Why Dido came in to that region
Of whyche as me lysteth nat for to ryme 996
Hyt nedeth nat hit were but los of tyme
ffor this ys all and sum hyt was venus
Hys owne modyr that spak with hym thus [leaf 127, back]
And to Cartage she bad he shuld hym dyght 1000
And vanysshed anon out of hys syght
I couthe word for word virgyle
But hyt wold last all to long Awhyle
This nobyll quene that callyd was Dydo 1004
That whylom was the wyfe of Sithio
Whyche fayrer was then the bryght sonne
Thys nobyll toune of Cartage hath begon
In whyche she regneth with so gret honour 1008
That she was holde of all quenes floure
Of gentilnes of fredom of beaute
That well was hym that myght hyr ones se
Of kynges and of lordys so desyred 1012
That all the world hyr beaute had fyred
She stood so well in euery wyghtes grace
When Eneas was com in to that place

With any wylde bore or othir beste 980
That thai haue hunted In-to this forest
Ytukkid vp with arowis In thair cas
Nay sothly lady / quod this Enneas
And by thy beautee as It thinkith me 984
Thou mightest neuer erthly woman be
And phebus suster artow as I gesse
And if so be/ þat thou be a goddesse
Haue merci on oure laboure and oure wo 988
I am na goddesse sothly seid sche tho
For maidenes walken In this contree here
With arowis,and bowis In suich manere
This is the regne of Lubye there ȝe beñ 992
Off quhiche/ Dido lady is / and quene
And schortly told him all the occasiõ [leaf 167]
Quhy Dido cam In-to that regiõ
Off quhiche as now / me listith nocht to ryme 996
It nedith nocht/. It were bot losse of tyme
For this is all and sum · It was venus
His owen moder þat spak to him thus
And to Cartage / sche bad he schuld him dight 1000
And vanyschit anoñ out of his sight
I coude folowe word for word virgile
Bot It wold lesten all to long quhile
This noble quene þat cleped was Dido 1004
That quhilom was the wyf of Scitheo
That fairer was/ than the bright sonne
This noble toun of Cartage hath begonne
In quhiche she regned In so grete honour 1008
That sche was hold of all quenis the flour
Off gentilnesse of fredome / and beautee
That wele were him þat mycht hir onys see
Off kingis / and of lordis so desired 1012
That all the world hir beautee had y-fired
Sche stood so wele In euery wightis grace
Quhan Enneas was comen vnto that place

With any wylde bore / or other beest 980
That they haue hunted in this forest
Itucked vp / with arowes in her caas
Nay sothly lady (quod this Eneas)
But by thy beautie / as it thynketh me 984
Thou myghtest neuer erthly woman be
But Phebus suster arte thou / as I gesse
And if so be that thou be a goddesse
Haue mercy on our labour and our wo 988
I nam no goddesse sothly (quod she) tho
For maydens walken in this countre here [Fo. CC. XXV. col. 2]
With arowes & with bowe / in this manere
This is the realme of Libye / there ye bene 992
Of which that Dido lady is and quene
And shortly tolde al the occasyon
Why Dido came in to that regyon
Of whiche as nowe me lysteth nat to ryme 996
It nedeth nat / it nere but losse of tyme
For this is al and some / it was Venus
His owne mother / that spake with him thus
And to Cartage she bade he shulde him dight 1000
And vanished anon out of his syght
I coulde folowe wordes for wordes Vergyl
But it wolde lasten al to longe whyle
This noble quene / that cleped was Dido 1004
That whylom was the wyfe of Sytheo
That fayrer was than the bright sonne
This noble towne of Cartage hath begonne
In whiche she reigneth in so great honour 1008
That she was holde of al quenes flour
Of gentyllesse / of fredom / & of beautee
That wel was him / that might ones see
Of kynges and lordes so desyred 1012
That al the worlde hir beautie had yfyred
She stode so wel in euery wightes grace
Whan Eneas was come vnto the place

Vn-to the maystir temple of al the toun
Ther Dido was in hire deuocyoun
Ful pryuyly his weye thus hath he nome
Whan he was in the large temple come
I can nat seyn If that it be possible
But Venus hadde hym makid inuysible
Thus seyt the bok with-outyn ony les
And whan this Enyas & Achates
Haddyn in this temple ben oueral
Thanne founde they depeyntid on the wal
How troye & al the lond distroyed was
Allas that I was born quod Enyas
Thour out the worl oure shame is kid so wyde
Now it is peyntid vp-on euery syde
We that weryn in *prosperite*
Been now disclanderyd & in swich degre
No lengere lyuyn I ne kepe
And with that word he brast out for to wepe
So tendyrly that routhe it was to sene
This fresche lady of the cete queene
Stod in the temple in hire estat ryal
So rychely and ek so fayr with al
So yong so lusty with hire eyen glade
That If that god that heuene & erte made
Wolde han a loue for beute & goodnesse
And womanhod & trouthe & semelynesse
Whom schulde he louyn but this lady swete
Ther nys no woman to hym half so mete
ffortune that hath the world in gouernaunce
Hath sodeynly brough in so newe a chaunce
That nevere jit was so fremde a cas [leaf 458, back]
ffor al the cumpanye of Enyas
With that he wende a lorn in the se
Aryuyd is nat *fer from* that Cete
ffor which the grettestе of hise lordis some
By auenture ben to the cete come

Vnto the maistre temple / of al the tovne
Ther Dido was / in hir deuocion
Ful prively his wey / thañ hath he nome
Whañ he was / in the temple come
I kañ nat seye / if that hit be possible
But Venus hadde him maked / invisible
Thus seith the booke / with-outeñ any les
And whañ this Eneas / and Achates
Hadden in the temple / beñ ouer alle
Thañ founde they depeynted / oñ a walle
How Troy and al the londe / destrued was
Allas that I was born / quod Eneas
Thurgh-out the worlde / oure shame is kid wide
Now it is peynted / vpoñ euery side
We that wereñ / in prosperitee
Be now disclaundred / and in swiche degre [leaf 97]
No lenger for to lyveñ / I ne kepe
And with that worde / he braste out for to wepe
So tendirly / that routhe yt was to seene
This fresshe lady / of the Citee queene
Stoode in the temple / in hire estant royalle
So richely / and eke so faire with-alle
So yonge so lusty / with hire eigheñ glade
That yf that god / that hevene and erthe made
Wolde han a love / for beaute and goodenesse
And womañhode / and trouthe and semlynesse
Whom sholde he leveñ / but this lady swete
There nys no woman to him / halfe so mete
Fortune that hath the worlde / in gouernaunce
Hath sodeynly broght in /.so newe a chaunce
That neuer was yit / so fremde in cas
For al the companye / of Eneas
Which that we wende / han loreñ in the see
Aryued ys / noght fer fro that Citee
For which / the grettest of his lordes some
By aventure / ben to the Citee come

vn to the mayster temple of al the town
Ther dido was in hir deuocion
Ful prively his wey than hath he nome
whan he was in the large temple come [leaf 167]
I kan nat seyn if that it be possible
But Venus hadde hym maked Invisible
Thus seith the bookes with outen any lees
And whan this Eneas and Achates
hadden in this temple ben ouer all
Than founde they depeynted on a wall
How Troye and all the londe destrued was
Allas that y was borne quod Eneas
Thurgh-oute þe worlde our shame is kid wide
Now it is peynted vp on euery side
We þat weren in prosperyte
Ben now disclaundred & in swich degre
No lenger for to lyuen I ne kepe
And with þat worde he brast out for to wepe
So tendrelie þat routh it was to sene
This fressh lady of the Citee queene
Stode in the temple in his estat riall
So richely and ek so fair with all
So yonge so lustie *with* her eghen glade
That if þat god þat heuen and orth made
wolde han a loue for beaute and goodnesse
And wommanhede and trouth & semlynesse
whom sholde he louen but this lady swete
Ther nys no womman to hym half so meete
Fortune that hath the worlde gouernaunce
hath sodeynly broght in so newe A chaunce
That neuere was yit so fremde a cas
For all the company of Eneas
which þat we wende han lorn in the see
Ariued is noght fer fro þat Citee
For which þe grettest of hise lordes some
By auenture ben to the Citee come

Vnto the master tempyH of all the town
There Dydo was in hyr deuocioun
full prynyly hys wey then hath he nome
When he was in the large tempyH come
I cannat say yef that hyt be possybyH
But Venus hath made hym inuisybyH
Thus seyth the booke *with*outyn eny les
And when thys Eneas And Achates
Haddyn in thys tempyH byn ourrall
Then foundyn they peyntyd on a wall
How Troy And all the lond dystroyed was
Allas that .I. was born quoth Eneas
Thorought the world our shame ys kyd so wyde
Now ys peyntyd on *every* syde
We that were whilom in *prosperite*
Byn now dysclaundred in suche degre
No lengor for to lyue .I. no kepe
And *with* that worde he barst out to wepe
So tenderly that routhe hit was a sene
Thys fressh lady of the Cyte the quene
Stode in tempyH in hyr Astat royall
So rychely and eke so fayre *with* all
So yong so lusty *with* hyr eyen glade
That yef that god that heuyn and erthe made
Wold haue a loue for beaute and goodnes
And womanhede trouthe and semelynes
Whom shuld he loue but thys lady swete
Ther ys no woman to hym half so mete
fortune that hath the world in gouernaunce
hath sodenly brought in so new a chaunce
That neuer was ther yet so frende A cas
for all the company of Eneas
Whyche that wend to haue be lorn in the see
Arryued ys nat fer fro that cite
for whyche the grettest of hys lordys som
By Auenture hym to the cyte com

Vnto the maister temple of all the toun
There Dido was In hir deuocion
Full priuely his weye than hath he nome
Quhan he was In the large temple come
I can *nocht* seye if *þat* It be possible
Bot venus had him maked Inuisible
Thus seith the book *with*outen any les
And quhen *þat* Enneas and Agates
Hadden In this temple beñ *ouer* all
Than fond thei depeynted on a wall
how Troye and all the land destroyed was
Allace *þat* I was borne / *quod* Enneas
Throwout the world oure schame Is kid wide
Now is It peynted vpon *every* syde
We *þat* weren In good prosperitee
Beñ *now disclanderit* In suich degree
No lenger for to lyue now I ne kepe
And with that word he brast out for to wepe
So *tenderly þat* It was reuth to sene
This fresche lady of the citee quene
Stood In the temple In hir estate royall
So richly and eke so fair with all
So yong so lusty *with* hir eyen glade
That if *þat* god / *þat* hevyn and erth hath made
Wold haue a loue / for beautee / and goodnesse
And womanliek / and treuth or semelynesse
Quhom schuld he louen bot this lady suete
There nys na *woman*an to him half so mete
Fortune *þat* hath the world In *gouernance*
hath sodeynly *brocht* In such a chance
That neuer *3it* was sene so fremd a cas
For all the compaignye of Enneas
Quhiche *þat* he wend haue lorned In the see
Arriued is *nocht* ferre fro that citee
For quhiche the grettest of his lordis some
By auenture beñ to the citee come

Vnto the mayster temple of al the toun
There Dido was in her deuociour
Ful priuely his way than hath he nome
Whan he was in the large temple come
I can nat sayne / if that it be possyble
But Venus had him maked inuisible
Thus saythe the booke / withouten any lees
And whan this Eneas and Achates
Hadden in this temple ben ouer all
Than founde they depaynted on a wall
Howe Troye and al the lande distroyed was
Alas that I was borne (quod Eneas)
Through ye worlde our shame is kyd so wyde
Nowe it is paynted vpon euery syde
We that weren in prosperyte
Ben nowe disclaundred / and in suche degre
No lenger for to lyuen I ne kepe
And with that worde / he brast out for to wepe
So tenderly / that routhe it was to sene
This fresshe lady / of the cyte quene
Stode in the temple / in her estate reyal
So richely / and eke so fayre with al
So yonge / so lusty / with her eyen glade
That if that god / that heuen and erthe made
Wolde haue a loue / for beaute and goodnesse
And womanhede / trouthe / and semelynesse
Whom shulde he louen / but this lady swete?
There nys no woman to him halfe so mete
Fortune / that hath the worlde in gouernaunce
Hath sodaynly brought in so newe a chaunce
That neuer was there yet so frened a cas
For al the company of Eneas
Whiche that we wende haue lorne in the see
Armed is nought ferre fro that cyte
For whiche the greattest of his lordes / some
By auenture ben to the cyte come

Vn to that same temple for to seke
The queene & of hire socour to beseke
Swich renoun was there sprongyn of hire goodnesse
And whan that they hadden told al here distresse
And al here tempest & here harde cas
Vn-to the quyen apiered Enyas [e *for* y]
And opynly he knew that it was he
Ho hadde Ioye thanne but his meyne
That hadde founde here lord here gouernour
The quyen saugh that they dede hym swych honour
And hadde herd ofte of Eneas er tho
And in hire herte she hadde routhe & wo
That euere swich a noble man as he
Schal ben disherityd in swich degre
And saw the man that he was lyk a knyght
And sufficiaunt of persone & of mygh
And lyk to been a verray gentil man
And wel hise wordis he besette can
And hadde a noble visage for thenonys
And formed wel of braun & of bonys
flor aftyr Venus hadde he swich fayrnesse
That no man myghte be half so fayr I gesse
And wel a lord he semede for to be
And for he was a straunger sumwhat sche
Likede hym the bet as god do bote
To sum folk ofte newe thyng is sote
Anon hire herte hath pite of his wo
And with that pete loue come in also
And thus for pete & for gentillesse
Refreschede muste he been of his distresse
And seyde certis that sche sory was
That he hath had swych peryl & swich cas
And in hire frendely speche in this manere
Sche to hym spak & seyde as 3e may here
Be 3e nat venus sone & anchises
In good fey al the worshepe & encres

1052 1056 1060 1064 1068 1072 1076 1080 [leaf 259] 1084

Vnto that same temple / for to seke
The queene and of hire socour / hir beseke
Swich renowne was ther sprongne / of hir goodnesse
And whan they had tolde / al hire distresse
And al hir tempeste / and hire harde cas
Vnto the queene / appered Eneas
And openly beknyw / that it was hee
Who had Ioy thanne / but his menee
That haddeñ founde hir lorde / hir gouernour
The queene sawgh / they dide him swich honour
And had herde ofte / of Eneas er thoo
And in hir herte / and routhe and woo
That euer swich / a noble mañ as hee
Shal beñ disherited / in swiche degree
And sawgh the mañ / was lyke a knyghte
And suffisaunt of persone / and of myghte
And lyke to beñ / a verray gentil mañ
And wel hys wordes / he besette kañ
And hadde a noble visage / for the noones
And formed wel of brawnes / and of boones
For after Venus / hadde swich fairnesse
That no man myght be / half so faire I gesse
And wel a lorde / him semed for to bee
And for he was A straunger / somwhat shee
Lyked him the botte / as god doo boote
To somme folke often / newe thinge is swoote
Anoon hir herte / hath pitee of his woo
And with pitee / love come also
And thus for pitee / and for gentillesse
Reffreshed mote he ben / of his distresse
She seyde certes / that she sory was
That he hath had swich peril / and swiche cas
And in hire frendely speche / in this manere
She to him spake / seyde in this manere
Be ye nat Venus sone / and Anchises
In good fayeth / al the worshippe and encres

[leaf 97, back] 1052 1056 1060 1064 1068 1072 1076 1080 1084

Vn to that same temple for to seke
The queene and of hir socour hir by-seke
Swich renoun was ther sprongе of hir goodnesse
And whan they had tolde all hir distresse
And al hir tempest and hir harde cas
Vn-to the queene apperede Eneas
And openly by-knew that it was he
Who had Ioy than but his meynee
That hadden founde hir lorde hir gouernour
The queene saugh they did hym swich honour
And had herde ofte of Eneas er thoo
And in her hert had and woo
That euer swich a noble man as he
Shal ben disherited in swich degre
And saugh pe man that he was like a knyght
And suffisaunt of person and of myght
And like to ben a verray gentyl man
And wel his wordes he bisette kan
And hadde a noble visage for the nones
And formed wel of brawnes and of bones
For after Venus hadde swich fairenesse
That no man myght be half so faire I gesse
And wel a lorde hym semed for to be
And for he was A straunger som what she
liked hym the bet as god do boote
To som folke often new thing is swote
A-noon hir hert hath pitee of his wo
And with pytee love come also
And thus for pitee and for gentillesse
Refresshed moost he ben of his distresse
She seid certes that she sory was
That she hath had swich peril & swich cas
And in hir frindely spech in this manere
She to hym spake seide in this manere
Be ye nat venus sone and Anchises
In good feith all pe worshipe & encres

1052 [leaf 16, back] 1056 1060 1064 1068 1072 1076 1080 1084

Vnto the tempyll there for to beseke
The quene And hyr socour that ys so meke
Suche renoun was ther sprong of hyr goodnes
And when they haddyn told all theyr dystres
And all theyr tempest and theyr hard cas
Vnto the quene Apered Eneas
And opynly tho knew that hit was he
Who had ioy than but hys meyne
That had found her lord theyr gouernour
The quene saw they dyd hym suche honour
And had herd ofter of Eneas then tho
And in hyr hert had she routhe and wo
That euyr suche a nobyll man as he
Shuld be dysheryted in suche degre
And saw the man that he was lyke a knyght
And sufficient of person and of myght
And lyke to be a verrey gentyll man
And well hys wordes he beset can
And had a nobyll vysage for the nones
And formyd well of browes and of bones
ffor aftyr venus had he such fayrenes
That no man myght be half so fayre .I ges.
And well a lord hym semyd for to be [leaf 128, back],
And for he was a straunger somwhat she
lyked hym the bet As god doth bote
To som folk oft new thyng ys sote
Anon hyr hert hath pyte of hys wo
And with that pyte loue cam in also
And thus for pyte and gentilnes
Refresshed most hym and of hys distres
She sayd certys that she sory was
That he hath had such peryll and cas
And in hyr frendly speche in thys manere
She to hym spak and sayd as ye may here
Be ye nat Venus son And Anchises
In good feyth all the worshyp And encres

1052 1056 1060 1064 1068 1072 1076 1080 1084

Vnto the same temple for to seke
The quene// and of hir socour to beseke
Suich renoun was there sprongen of hir goodne[sse]
And quhen thai had told all thair distresse
And all thair tempest / and thair hard cas
Vnto the quene appered Enneas
And opynly beknewe þat It was he
Quho had Ioye than bot his meyne
That hadden found thair lord thair gouernour
The quene saugh þat thei did him suich honour
And had herd ofter of Enneas than tho
And In hir hert sche had eke routh and wo [leaf 103]
That euer suich a noble man as he
Schuld be disheried In suich degree
And saugh the man þat he was suich a knycht
And suffisant of persone/. and of mycht
And like to ben a verray gentill man
And wele his wordis he beset can
And had a noble visage for the nones
And formed wele of brawnes & of bones
And after Venus he had suich fairnesse
That no man mycht be half so fair I gesse
And wele a lord him semed for to be
And for he was a strangere sumquhat sche
liked him the better as god wote
To sum folk sum tyme newe thing is suote
Anon hir hert hath pitee of his wo
And with that pitee loue com also
And thus for pitee and for gentilnesse
Refreschet most he was/ of his destresse
Sche seid certes þat schee sory was
That he hath had suich perils/. & suich cas
And In hir frendely speche and hir manere
To him sche spak & said as ye may here
Be ye nocht Venus sone and Anchises
In good feith all the worschip and encres

1052 1056 1060 1064 1068 1072 1076 1080 1084

Vnto that same temple for to seke
The quene / and of her sucour her beseke
Such renone was there sprong of her goodnesse
And whan they had tolde al her distresse
And al her tempest and al her harde caas
Vnto the quene appered Eneas
And openly beknewe that it was he
Who had ioye than / but his meyne
That hadden founde her lorde / her gouernour
The quene sawe they did him such honour
And had herde ofte of Eneas / er tho
And in her herte had routhe and wo
That euer suche a noble man as he
Shal ben disheryted in suche degree
And sawe the man / that he was lyke a knyȝt
And suffysaunt of persone and of myght
And lyke to ben a very gentylman
And wel his wordes he besette can
And had a noble vysage for the nones
And formed wel of brawne and of bones
And after Venus / had suche fayrnesse
That no man myght be half so fayre I gesse
And wel a lorde him semed for to be
And for he was a straunger / som what she
Lyked him the bette / as god do boote
To some folke,/ often newe thynge is swote
Anon her herte hath pyte of his wo
And with pyte / loue came also
And thus for pyte and for gentylnesse
Refreshed must he ben of his destresse
She sayde: certes / that she sorie was
That he hath had suche peryl and suche caas
And in her frendly speche / in this manere
She to him spake / and sayd as ye may here
Be ye nat Venus sonne and Anchises [leaf 225, back, col. 2]
In good faythe / al the worshyp and encrees

1052 1056 1060 1064 1068 1072 1076 1080 1084*

That I may goodly don 3ow 3e schal haue 1088
3oure schepis & 3oure meyne shal I save
And manye a gentil word sche spak hym to
And comaunded hire massangerys for to go
The same day with outyn any fayle 1092
Hise schippis for to seke & hem vitayle
Sche manye a beste to the shippis sente
And with the wyn sche gan hym to presente
And to hire real paleys she hire spedde 1096
And Enyas alwey with hire she ledde
What nedyth 3ow the feste to descrive
He neuere// at ese was betyr in al hese lyve
fful was the feste of deyntcis & rychesse 1100
Of instrumentis of song & of gladnesse
Of manye an amerous lokyng & deuys
This Enyas is come to paradys
Out of the swolw of helle & thus in Ioye 1104
Remembrith hym of his estat in troye
To daunsynge chaumberys ful of paramentys
Of riche beddis & of ornementis
This Enyas is led aftyr the mete 1108
And with the quene / whan he hadde sete
And spicis partid & the wyn agon
Vn-to hise chambris was he led a non
ffor hise ese & for to take hise reste 1112
With al his folk to don what so hem leste
There nas courser wel I-brydelid non
Ne stede for to iuste wel to gon
Ne large palfrey esy for thenonys 1116
Ne Iewel frettid ful of ryche stonys
Ne sakkis ful of gold of large weyghte
Ne rubye non that shynede be nyghte
Ne gentil hawtein faucoun heroner 1120
Ne hound for hert or wilde bor or der
Ne coupe of gold with floreynys newe I-bete [leaf 430, back]
That in the land of libie may be gete

That I may goodly doon yow / ye shal haue 1088
Youre shippes and your meynee / shal I saue
And many a gentil worde / she spake him too
And comaunded / hire messagers goo
The same day / with-outen any faylle 1092
Hys shippes for to seke / and hem vitaylle
Ful many a beeste / she to the shippes sente
And with the wyne / she gan hem to presente
And to hire royall paleys / she hire spedde 1096
And Eneas alwey / with hire she ledde
What nedeth yow the feste / to discryve
He neuer better at ease was / his lyve
Ful was the feste / of deyntees and richesse 1100
Of Instrumentȝ of songe / and of gladdesse
And many an Amorouse lokyng / and devys
This Eneas is comeñ / to paradys
Out of the swolowe of helle / and thus in Ioye 1104
Remembreth him / of his estaat in Troye [leaf 98]
To daunsyng chambres / ful of parementȝ
Of riche beddes / and of pavementȝ
This Eneas is ladde / after the meete 1108
And with the queene / whan that he hadde seete
And spices parted / and the wyne agooñ
Vnto hyse chambres / was he lad anooñ
To take his ease / and for to have his reste 1112
With al his folke / to dooñ what so hem leste
Ther nas Coursere / wel y-bridled nooñ
Ne stede for the Iustyng / wel to gooñ
Ne large palfrey / esy for the noones 1116
Ne Iuwel frette / ful of riche stoones
Ne sakkes ful of gold / of large wyghte
Ne Rubee nooñ / that shyneth by nyghte
Ne gentil hawteyñ / faukone heroneer 1120
Ne hound for hert / or wilde boor or deer
Ne coupe of golde / with floryns y-newe y-bette
That in the londe of lybye / may beñ gette

That I may goodly doon yow ye shaⁿ haue [leaf 17] 1088
Youre shippes and your meyne shaⁿ I saue
And many a gentyl word she spakᵉ him to
And comaundedᵉ hir messagers to go
The same day with outen eny faille 1092
his shippes for to seke and hem vitaille
Ful many a beest she to the shippes sente
And with the wyne she gan to presente
And to hir royalle paleys she hirᵉ spedde 1096
And Eneas alwey with hir she ledde
Whate nedeth yow the feste to discriue
he neuere bettre At ese was in his lyue
Ful was the feste of deyntees and richesse 1100
And instrumentes of songe and of gladnesse
And many an Amarous lokyng & deuys
This Eneas is come to Paradys
Out of the swolow of heⁿ & thus in Ioye 1104
Remembreth hym of his estaat in Troye
To daunsingᵉ chambris ful of parementȝ
Of rich beddes and of pauementȝ
This Eneas is ladde after the mete 1108
And with the queene whan þat he had sete
And spices parted and the wyne A-goon
vn to his chambres was he ladde anoon
To take his ese and for to haue his reste 1112
with aⁿ his folke to doo what so hem leste
Ther nas Courser wel I-brideledᵉ noon
Ne steede for the iustyng wel to goon
Ne large palfrey esi for the nones 1116
Ne Iuwel fret ful of riche stones
Ne sakkes ful of goldᵉ of large wight
Ne ruby noon that shynedᵉ by nyght
Ne gentel hautein faukon heroner 1120
Ne hounde for hertᵉ or wilde boor or dere
Ne coupe of golde with floryns new ybete
That in the londe of libie may ben gete [leaf 17, back]

That I. may goodly do yow ye shaH haue 1088
Yow and your meyny shaH .I. saue
And many A gentyH worde she spak hym to
And commandyd theyr messyngers to go
The same day withoutyn Any fayle 1092
Hys shyppes for to seke And theym vetayle
FuH many A best she to hys shippes sent
And with the wyne she gan hem to present
And to hyr royaH palyce she hyr sped 1096
And Eneas with hyr alwey she led
What nedeth me the fest to dyscryne
He neuer better at ease was in hys lyue
FuH was the fest of deyntees And ryches 1100
Of instrumentes of song And of gladnes
And many An Amerous lokyng and deuyse
Thys Eneas ys com to paradyse
Out of the slow of heH And thus in ioy 1104
Remembreth hym of hys Astate in Troy
Two daunsyng chambres fuH of paramentes
Of ryche beddes And other ornamentes
Thys Eneas ys lad after the mete 1108
fforthwith the quene when she had ete
And spyces partyd and the wyne agon [leaf 129]
Vnto hys chambre was he led anon
To take hys ease. and for to haue hys rest 1112
With hys folk to do what so hym lest
Ther was coursour weH brydelyd non
Ne stede for the iustyng weH to gon
Ne large palfray esy for the nones 1116
No reweH frettyd fuH of ryche stones
Ne sakkys fuH of gold of large wyght
Ne ruby non that shyneth by nyght
Ne gentyH faucon herouner 1120
Ne hound fort hert or wylde bore or deer
Ne cup of gold with floures new ybete
Then in the lond of lyby myght be gete

That I may goodly doon ȝow / ȝe schall haue 1088
ȝour schippis and ȝour menȝe I schall saue
And many gentill wordis spak him to
And commaundid his messingeris to go
The same day without houten any faile 1092
his schippis for to seke & him vittaile
Full many a beste sche to his schippis sent
And with the wyne sche gan him to present
And to hir royall palace schee hir sped [leaf 168, back] 1096
And Enneas alway with hir sche led
Quhat nedith ȝow the feste for to discriue
he neuer better at ese was his lyve
Full was the feste of daynteis and richesse 1100
Off Instrumentis of songis / and gladnesse
And many an amorouse loking and deuise
This Enneas is comen to paradise
Out of the swallow of hell /. and thus In Ioye 1104
Remembreth him of his Estate In Troye
To dansing chambris full of paremen*tis*
And riche beddis /· and of pauemen*tis*
This Enneas is led after the mete 1108
And with the quene quhan þat he had sete
And spicis parted and the wyne ygone
Vnto his chamber was he led anoñ
To take his ese / and for to haue his rest 1112
With all his folk to doon quhat so him lest
There nys no courser wele ybridelit noñ
Nor ȝit stede for the Iusting wele to gone
Nor large palfray esy for the nones 1116
Nor Iowell fretted full of riche stones
Nor sakkis full of gold of large wight
Nor ruby noñ þat shyneth by the nycht
Nor gentill hautane faucoñ heronere 1120
Nor hound for hert wild bore or dere
Nor coup of gold with florenys wele ybet
That In the land of lubye may be get

That I may goodly done you / ye shal haue 1088
Your shyppes and your meyne shal I saue
And many a gentyl worde she spake him to
And commaunded her messangers to go
The same day withouten any fayle 1092
His shyppes for to seke / and hem vitayle
Ful many a beest she to the shyppes sent
And with the wyne she gan hem to present
And to her royal paleys she her spedde 1096
And Eneas alway with her she ledde
What needeth you the feestes to discryue
He never better at ease was in his lyue
Ful was the feest of deynties and rychesse 1100
Of instrumentes of songe / and of gladnesse
And many an amorous lokyng & deuyse
This Eneas is come to Paradyse
Out of the swolowe of hel / and thus in ioye 1104
Remembreth him of his estate in Troye
To daunsyng chambers ful of paramentes
Of ryche beddes / and of pauementes
This Eneas is ledde after the meete 1108
And with the quene whan that he had seete
And spyces parted / and the wyne agon
Vnto his chambre was he ladde anon
To take his ease / and for to haue his reste 1112
With al his folke / to done what so hem leste
There nas courfer wel ybridled none
Ne stede for the iustyng wel to gone
Ne large paulfrey / easy for the nones 1116
Ne iowel fret ful of ryche stones
Ne sackes ful of golde / of large wyght
Ne ruby none that shyneth by nyght
Ne gentyl hauten faukon heronere 1120
Ne hounde for herte / wylde bore / or deere
Ne cuppe of golde / with floreyns newe ybette
That in the londe of Libye may ben gette

That Dido hath it Enyas I-sent 1124
And al is payed what þat he hath spent
Thus can this honurable quene hire gestis calle
As sche that can in fredom passyn alle
Eneas sothly ek with oute les 1128
Hadde sent on to his schip by Achates
Aftyr his sone & aftyr riche thyngis
Bothe septre clothis & ek brochis ryngis
Some for to were & some to presente 1132
To hȳ that alle thyngis hym sente
And bad his sone how that he schulde make
The presentis & to the quyen it take
Repeyrid is this achates agayn 1136
And Enyas ful blysful is & fayn
To sen this blysful sone Ascanyus
But natheles oure autour tellith vs
That Cupido that is the god of loue 1140
At preyere of his modyr hye a boue
Hadde the liknesse of the child I-take
This holy queen enamorede to make
On Eneas but as of that scripture 1144
Be as be may I take of it no cure
But soth is this the queen hath mad swich chere
Vnto this child that wondir is to here
And of the present that his fadyr sente 1148
Sche thankyth hym ful ofte with good entente
Thus is this quyen in plesaunce & in Ioye
With alle these newe lusti folk of troye
And of the dedis hath she more enquyrid 1152
Of Enyas & al the story lerid
Of Troye & al the longe day they tweye
Entendedyn to spekyn & to pleye
Of whiche ther gan to bredyn swich a fyer 1156
That sely Dido hath now swich desyr
With Enyas hire newe geste to dele
That sche hath lost hire hewe & ek hire hele

That Dido / ne hath hit Eneas I-sente 1124
And al is payed / what that he hath spente
Thus kan this honourable queene / hir gestes calle
As she that kan in fredome / passen alle
Eneas soothly eke / with-outen les 1128
Hath sent to his shippe / by Achates
After his sone / and after ryche thynges
Booth Ceptre clothes / broches and eke rynges
Somme for to were / and somme for to presente 1132
To hire that al thise noble thinges / him sente
And bad hys sone / how that he sholde make
The presentynge / and to the queene it take
Repeyred is / this Achates agayne 1136
And Eneas / ful blysful is and fayne
To seen his yonge sone / Ascanius
For to him yt was / reported thus
That Cupido / that is the god of love 1140
At prayere of his moder / hye a-bove
Hadde the liknesse / of the childe y-take
This noble queene / enanamoured to make [leaf 98, back]
On Eneas / but of that Scripture 1144
Be as be may / I make of yt no cure
But sooth is this / the queene hath made swich chere
Vnto this childe / that wonder is to here
And of the present / that his fader sente 1148
She thanked him ofte / in goode intente
Thus is this queene / in plesaunce and in ioye
With al this newe / lusty folke of Troye
And of the dedes / hath she moore enquered 1152
Of Eneas / and al the storie lered
Of Troye / and al the longe day they twey
Entendeden for to speke / and for to pley
Of which ther gan / to breden swich a fire 1156
That sely Dido / hath now swich desire
With Eneas / hir newe geste to deele
That she loste hir hewe / and eke hire heele

That Dido ne hath it Eneas ysente 1124
And al is payed what that he hath spent
Thus kan this honourable quene his gistes call
As she that kan in fredom passen all
Eneas sothely ek with outen lees 1128
hath sent to his shipe by Achates
After his sone and after rych thynges
Both Ceptre clothis broches & ek rynges
Som for to were and some for to present 1132
To hir that all this noble thynges hym sent
And bad his sone how that he shold make
The presentyng and to the queene it take
Repeyred is this Achates agayn 1136
And Eneas ful blisful is and fayn
To seen his yonge sone Ascanius
For to hym it was reported thus
That cupido · that is the god of loue 1140
At preyer of his moder hie a boue
hadde the liknesse of the childe I-take
This noble queene enanamoured to make
On Eneas but as of that Scripture 1144
Be as be may I make of it no cure
But soth is this þ queene haþ made swych chere
Vn to the child þat wonder is to here
And of the present þat his fader sente 1148
She thanked hym ofte in good entente
Thus is this queene in plesaunce & in Ioye
with all this new lusty folke of Troye
And of the dedis hath she more enquered 1152
Of Eneas and all the storie lered
Of Troye and all the longe day they twey
Entendeden for to speke and for to pley
Of which ther gan to breden swich a fir 1156
That sely Dido hath now swich desire [leaf 18]
with Eneas hir new giste to dele
That she lost hir hew and ek hir hele

That Dido ne hath hit sent
And all ys payed what that he hath spent
Thus gan thys honorable quene hyr gestes call
As she that can in fredom passen all
Eneas sothly eke without lees
hath sent to hys shyp by Achates
After hys son and after ryche thynges
Bothe sceptur clothis broches and eke ringes
Som for to were and som for to present
To hyr that all thys nobyll thyng hym sent
And bade hys son how that he shuld make
The presentyng And to the quene hit take
Repayred ys thys Achates Agayn
And Eneas full blysfull ys And fayn
To se hys yong son Ascanius
had gret desyre. And after fell hit thus
That Cupydo that ys the god of love
At the prayer of hyr modyr above
had the lykenes of the chylde take
Thys nobyll quene enamoured for to make
On Eneas but of that scripture
Be as be may I take of hyt no cure
But soth ys thys the quene hath made suche chere
Vnto the chylde that wondyr ys hit to here.
And of the present that hys fader sent
She thanked hym full oft in good entent
Thys ys the nobyll quene in plesance and ioy
With all these new lusty folk of troy
And of the dedes hath she more enquered
Of Eneas and all the story lered
Of troy and all the long day they twey
Entendyn for to speke and for to pley
Of whyche ther gan to brede suche A fyre
That sely Dido hath now such desyre
With Eneas hyr new gest to dele
That she hath lost hyr hew and hele

1124
1128
1132
1136
1140
1144
1148
1152
1156

That Dido ne hath Eneas ysent
And all is payed quhat þat he hath spent
Thus gan this honourable quene hir gestis call
As sche þat can In frédome passen all
Enneas soothly eke withouten les
hath sent vnto his schip by Achates
After his sone / and after riche thingis
Bothe ceptur clothis bruchis and eke ringis [leaf 160]
Sum for to were / and sum for to present
To hir / þat all this noble thing hath him ysent
And bad his sone how þat he schuld make
The presenting / and to the quene It take
Repairit Is this Achates agayn
And Eneas full blisful is / and fayn
To sene his yong sone Ascaneus
And In his hert /. than he seid rycht thus
That Cupido the god þat is of loue
That at preyere of his moder aboue
Had the liknesse of the child ytake
This noble [quene][1] enamoured for to make [1 *in margin, later*]
On Eneas / bot as of that scripture
Be as be may I take of It no cure
Bot sooth is this / the quene hath maid suich chere
Vnto the child þat wonder It is to here
And of the present þat his fader sent
Sche thanked him full oft In good entent
Thus is the quene In plesance and In Ioye
With all thise new lusty folk of Troye
And of the dedis hath sche more enquered
Off Eneas /. and all the storye lered
Off Troye / and all the long day they tweye
Entendid for to speke /. and for to pleye
Off quhiche there gan to breden suich a fyre
That sely Dido hath now suich desire
With Enneas hir new gest for to dele
That sche hath lost hir hewe /. and eke hir hele

1124
1128
1132
1136
1140
1144
1148
1152
1156

That Dido ne hath it Eneas ysent
And al is payed / what that he hath spent
Thus can this honorable quene her gestes cal
As she that can in fredom passen al
Eneas sothely eke / without lees
Hath sent to his shyppe by Achates
After his sonne / and after ryche thynges
Bothe ceptre / clothes / broches / & eke rynges
Some for to weare / and some to presente
To her / that al these noble thynges him sente
And bade his sonne how that he shulde make [Fo. CC xxvi.]
The presentyng / and to the quene it take
Repayred is this Achates agayne
And Eneas ful blysful is and fayne
To seen his yonge sonne Ascanyus
For to him it was reported thus
That Cupido / that is the god of loue
At prayer of his mother hye a boue
Had the lykenesse of the childe ytake
This noble quene enamoured for to make
On Eneas / but of that scripture
Be as be may / I make of it no cure
But soth is this / ye quene hath made such chere
Vnto this childe / that wonder is to here
And of the presente that his father sent
She thanked him ofte in good entent
Thus is this queno in plesaunce and ioye
With al these newe lusty folke of Troye
And of the dedes hath she more enquired
Of Eneas / and al the storie lered
Of Troy / and al the longe day they twey
Entendeden for to speke and for to pley
Of whicha there gan to breden suche a fyre
That sely Dido hath nowe suche desyre
With Eneas her newe geste to deale
That she loste her hewe and eke her heale

1124
1128
1132
1136
1140
1144
1148
1152
1156

Now to theffect now comyth the freut of al [last 460] 1160
Whi I haue told this story & telle schal
Thus I begynne it fil vp on a nyght
Whan that the mone vp reysed hadde his lyght
This noble queene on to hire reste wente 1164
Sche sikyth sore & gan hyre self turnemente
Sche waylith & sche makith manye a breyde
As don these loueris as I haue herd seyde
And at the laste vnto hire systyr anne 1168
Sche made hire mone & ryght thus spak sche thanne
Now leue sistyr myn what may it be
That me agastith in myn slep *quod* she
This newe troyan is so in myn thought 1172
Me thynkith that he is so wel I-wrought
And likli for to ben a man
And ek thereto so mech good he can
That al myn loue & lyf lyth in his cure 1176
Haue ye nat herd his auenture
Now certis anne if that ye rede it me
I wolde fayn to hym I-weddit be
This is theffect what schulde I more seye 1180
In hym lyth al / to do me leue or deye
Hyre systir Anne as she that coude hire good
Seyde as hire thoughte & semdel it with stod
But herof was so long a sarmounyng 1184
It were to longe to make rehersyng
But finaly it may nat ben withstande
Loue wil loue for no thing wele it wande
The dawenyng vp rist out of the se 1188
This amerous quien chargith oure meyne
The nettis dresse & speris brode & kene
An huntyng wolde this lusti frosche queene
So prikyth hire this newe iolye wo 1192
To hors is al his lusty folk I-go
In to the court the houndis been I-brought
And vp-on courseris swift as ony thought

Now to theffecte / now to the fruyt of al 1160
Why I haue tolde this storye / and telleñ shal
Thus I bygynne / it fil vpoñ a nyght
Whañ that the moone vp reyseth / hath hire lyght
This noble queene / vnto hire reste wente 1164
She siketh soore / and gan hire selfe turmente
She waketh walwithe / maketh many a brayde
As doone thise lovers / as I haue herde sayde
And at the laste / vnto hire suster Anne 1168
She made hir mone / and ryght thus spake she thanne
Now dere suster myñ / what may it be
That me agasteth / in my dreme quod she
This like troiane / is so in my thoghte 1172
For that me thinketh / he is so wel y-wroghte
And eke soo likly / to beñ a mañ
And with-al / soo mykel good he kañ
That al my love / and lyf lyth in his cure 1176
Haue ye nat herde hym telle / his auenture
Now certes Anne / yif that ye rede me
I. wil fayne to him / y-wedded be
This is theffect / what sholde I more seyñ [leaf 99] 1180
In him lith alle to doo me / lyve or deyñ
Hir auster Anne / as she that kouth hire goode
Seyde as hire thoghte / and somedel yt with-stoode
But her-of was / so longe a sermonynge 1184
Yt were to longe / to make rehersynge
But finally / yt may nat be withstonde
Loue woll loue / for no wyght wol yt wonde
The dawnyng vpryst / oute of the see 1188
This amerouse queene / chargeth hire meynee
The nettes dresse / and speres brood and kene
An huntynge wol / this lusty fressh quene
So prikeith hire / this newe loly woo 1192
To hors is al / hire lusty folke y-goo
Vn-to the Courte / the houndes beñ y-broughte
And vpoñ Coursere / swyfte / as any thoughte

Now to theffect now to the fruyt of al 1160
Whi I haue tolde this storie and tellen shal
¶ Thus I by-gyn it fil vp on a nyght
Whan þat mone vp reiseth hath his light
This noble quene vn to hir reste went 1164
She siketh sore and gan hir self turment
She waketh walweth maketh many a braide
As don thise loueres as I haue herde seide
And at the last vn to hir suster Anne 1168
She made her mone & right þus spake she than
Nou dere suster myn whate may it be
That me a-gasteth in myn dreme quod she
This elk Troyan is so in my thoght 1172
For that me thinketh he is so wele I-wroght
And eke so likly to ben a mañ
And with also mykel good he kañ
þat al my loue and lif lith in his cure 1176
haue ye nat herd him telle his auenture
Now certes anne yif that ye rede me
I wil fayn to hym I-wedded be
This is the effect what sholde I more seyñ 1180
In hym lith al to do me lyfe ordeyne
Hir suster Anne as she that kouth hir good
Seide as hir thought & somdel it with-stood
But her of was so longe a sermonyng 1184
It were to longe to make rehersyng
But fynally it may nat be with-stonde
loue wol loue for no wight wole it wonde
The dawenynge vp rist oute of the see 1188
This amerous queene chargeth hire meynee
The nettes dresse and speres brode & kene [leaf 18, back]
An huntyng wole this lusty fresshe queene
So prikith hire this new I-ly woo 1192
To hors is all hir lusty folke ygoo
Vn to the court the houndes ben I-brought
And vp on courser swifte as any thought

Now to the foote And to the frute of All 1160
Why .I. haue told thys story and tell shall
Thus .I. begyn. hyt fell opon A nyght
When that the mone vpreysyd hyr lyght
Thys nobyll quene vnto hyr rest went 1164
She syketh sore and gan hyrsylf torment
She waketh and waleweth and maketh many abraydo
As don these louers As .I haue herd saydo
And at last vnto hyr syster An 1168
She made hyr mone And thys spake she than
Now dere sustyr myn what may hyt be
That me agasteth in my dreme quoth she
Thys new TroiAn ys so in my thought 1172
ffor me thynketh he ys so well y-wrought
And eke so lykly for to be A man
And ther*with* al so moche good he can
That all my loue and lyfe lyeth in hys cure. 1176
Haue ye nat herd hym tell hys Auenture
Now certys Anne yef ye rede me
I wold fayn to hym weddyd be
Thys ys the effect what shuld .I more sey 1180
In hym lythe all to do me lyue or dey
Hyr syster Anne as she that couth hyr good
Seyde as hyr thought and somdell hyt w*ith*stood
But her'of was so long a s*er*monyng 1184
hyt were to long to make ther'of rehersyng
But finally hit may nat be w*ith*stond [leaf 130]
loue well loue for no wyght wyll hyt wond
The day dawyng vpryst out of the se 1188
Thys Amerous quene chargeth hyr meyne
The nettes to dresse w*ith* speres brode and kene
An huntyng wyll thys lusty .fressh quene
So pryketh hyr the new ioly wo 1192
To hors ys all hyr lusty folk go.
In to the court the houndys byn y-brought
And opon coursours swyft as any thought

Now to theffect. now to the fruyte of all 1160
Quhy I haue told this storye and tell schall
Thus I begynne / It fell vpon a ny*ch*t
Quhen þat the mone vprasit had hir ly*ch*t
This noble quene vnto hir rest sche went 1164
Sche sikith sore / and gan hir self turment [leaf 160, back]
Sche wailith walowith / and makith many a breid
As doon thise louer*is* as I haue herd seid
And at the last vnto hir suster Anne 1168
She maid hir mone / and ry*ch*t thus spak sche than
Now dere suster my*n* / quhat may It be
That me agastith In my dreme *quod* sche
This new troiane is so In my tho*ch*t 1172
For that me think he is so wele ywro*ch*t
And eke so likly to beñ a pris*e* man
And therwithall as moche good he can
That all my loue / and lyf lyth In his cure 1176
haue ȝe no*ch*t herd him telle his auenture
Now certes Anne if þat ȝe rede me
I wold ry*ch*t fayn to him yweddid be
This is the effect quhat schold I more seye 1180
In him lyth all to do me lyve or deye
hir suster Anne as sche þat coude hir good
Seid as hir tho*ch*t / and sumdele It withstood
Bot her'of was so long a s*er*monyng 1184
That It were long to mak of rehersing
Bot fynaly It may no*ch*t beñ w*ith*stond
Loue wole loue / for no wight wole It wonde
The dawenyng vp-rist out of the see 1188
This amorous*e* quene chargith hir menȝe
The nettis dresse / and speris brood and kene
In hunting wole pas this fresche lusty quene
So prikith hir this newe Ioly wo 1192
To hir beñ all hir lusty folk ago
In-to the court the houndis beñ ybro*ch*t
And vpon courser*is* swift as any tho*ch*t

Nowe to theffecte / nowe to the frute of al 1160
Why I haue tolde this storie / and tellen shall
Thus I begynne / it felle vpon a nyght
Whan that the moone vpreysed had her lyght
This noble quene vnto her reste wente 1164
She sygheth sore / and gon her selfe turmente
She waketh / waloweth / & made many braide
As done these louers / as I haue herde sayde
And at the laste / vnto her suster Anne 1168
She made her mone / & riȝt thus spake she tha*n*
Nowe dere suster myn / what may it be
That me agasteth in my dreme (quod she)
This ylke newe troyan is so in my thought 1172
For that me thynketh he is so wel ywrought
And eke so lykely to ben a man
And therwith so mykel good he can
That al my loue and lyfe lythe in his cure 1176
Haue ye nat herde him tel his auenture?
Nowe certes Anne / if that ye rede me
I wol fayne to him ywedded be
This is the effecte / what shulde I more seyne 1180
In him lythe al / to do me lyue or deyne
Her suster Anne / as she that coulde her good [leaf 221, col. 2]
Sayd as her thought / & somdele it withstode
But here of was so longe a sermonyng 1184
It were to longe to make rehersyng
But fynally / it may nat be withstonde
Loue wol loue / for no wight wol it wonde
The dawnyng vp ryst / out of the see 1188
This amerous quene chargeth her meyne
The nettes dresse / and speres brode & kene
An huntyng wol this lusty fresshe quene
So pricketh her this newe ioly wo 1192
To horse is al her lusty folke ygo
Vnto the courte the houndes ben ybrought
And vp on courser swyfte as any thought

Hire ȝonge knyghtis houyn al a-boute 1196
And of hire wemen ek an huge route
Vp on a thikke palfrey paper whit [leaf 89, back]
With sadyl red enbroudit with delyt
Of gold the barris vp enbosede hye 1200
Sit Dido al in gold & perre wrye
And she as bright as is the bryght morwe
That helith syke men of nyghtis sorwe
Vp on a courser stertelynge as the fyr 1204
Men myghte turne hym with a litil wyr
Sit Enyas lik phebus to deuyse
So was he fresch arayed in his wyse
The fomy brydil with the bit of gold 1208
Gouernyth he ryght as hym self hath wold
And forth this noble queen this lady ride
On huntynge with this troyan by hyre side
The hirde of hertis lȝ I-founde a-non 1212
With hay bobet pryke thow lat gon lat gon
Why nyl the lioun comyn or the bere
That I myghte hym onys mete with this spere
Thus sey these ȝonge folk & vp they kylle 1216
These bestys wilde & han hem at here wille
Among al this to rumbelyn gan the heuene
The thundyr rofede with a gresely steuene
Doun cam the reyn with hayl & slet so faste 1220
With heuenys fyr that it so sore agaste
This noble quien & also hire meyne
That iche of hem was glad a-wey to fle
And schortely from the tempest hire to saue 1224
Sche fledde hireself in to a litil caue
And with hire went this Enyas also
I not with hem If there wente any mo
The autour makyth of it no mencioun 1228
And here be-gan the depe affeccioun
Be twixe hem two this was the ferste morwe
Of hire gladnesse & gynnere of hire sorwe

Hir yonge knyghtes / heuen al a-boute 1196
And of hir women eke / an houge Route
Vpon a thikke palfrey / paper white
With sadel rede / enbroudet with delyte
Of golde the barres / vp enbosed heighe 1200
Sitte Dido al in golde / and perrey wreighe
And she is faire / as is the bryghte morwe
That heelith seke folkes / of nyghtes sorwe
Vpon A Coursere / startlyng as the fire 1204
Men myght turne him / with a lytel wire
Sitte Eneas lyke Phebus / to deuyse
So was he fressh / arrayed in hys wyse
The fomy bridel / with the bitte of golde 1208
Gouerneth he / ryght as him-selfe hathe wolde
And foorth this queue / this lady ride
On huntyng with this Troian / by hire syde
The heerde of hertes / founden ys anoon 1212
With hay goo bet / prik thou / lat goon lat goon
Why nyl the lyoun comen / or the bere
That y myght hym ones meten / with this spere
Thus seyn thise yonge folke / and vp they kylle 1216
The wilde hertes / and han hem at her wille [leaf 90, back]
Amonges al this / to rombleu gan the heuene
The thonder rored / with a grisly steuene
Downe come the rayne with haile / and sleet so faste 1220
With heuenes fire / that ys so sore agaste
This noble quene / and also hire meynee
That yche of hem was glad / a-wey to flee
And shortly fro the tempest / hire to save 1224
She fled hire selfe / in-to a lytel cave
And with hire went / this Eneas also
I not with hem / yf ther went any moo
The Auctour maketh / of hit no mencioun 1228
And here beganne / the depe affeccioun
Betwix hem two / this was this first morwe
Of hire gladnesse / and gynnynge of hir sorowe

hir yonge knyghtes heuen al aboute 1196
And of hir̃ wym̃men eke an houge route
vppon a thik palfray paper̃ white
wiþ sadel rede enbroudet with delyte
Of gold̃ the barres vp enbosed heygh̃ 1200
Sitte Dido al in golde and perrey wreygh̃
And she is faire as the bryght morowe
That heleth sike folkes of nyghtes sorowe
vp on A courser startlyng̃ as the fire 1204
Men myght̃ tarne hym *with* a litel wire
Sit Eneas lik Phebus to deuyse
So was he fressh̃ arayed̃ in his wise
The fomy bridel̃ with the bitt̃ of gold̃ 1208
Gouerneth he right as him self̃ hath̃ wold̃
And forth̃ this noble queene this lady ride
On hontyng̃ with this Troyan by hir̃ side
The herde of hertes founden is a-noon̄ 1212
with hay gobet pryk thou / lat goon lat gon̄
why nyl the lyoun comen or the bere
That I myght̃ hym ones meten with̃ þis spere
Thus seyn this yonge folk̃ and vp they kyll 1216
The wilde hertes and han hem at her will
A-monges al this to romblen gan the heuene
þe thonder rored *with* a gresely stenene
Downe come the rayn̄ with hayl & slet so fast̃ 1220
with̃ heuenes fire that is so sore A-gast̃
This noble queene and also hir̃ meynee
That ich̃ of̃ hem was gladde a-wey to flee
And shortelie fro the tempeste hir̃ to saue [leaf 191] 1224
She fledde hir̃ self̃ in to A litel Caue
And with̃ hir̃ went̃ this Eneas also
I not̃ with hem if ther̃ wente any moo
The Auctour̃ maketh of it no mencion̄ 1228
And here by-gan the depe affeccion̄
Bytwix hem two this was the first morowe
Of hir̃ gladnesse and gynnyng̃ of̃ hir̃ sorowe

Theyr yong knyghtes houyn all about 1196
And of hyr women eke an huge rout
Vppon A thyk palfray paper whyte
With sadell red enbrowdyd with delyte
Of gold the barres vp enbosyd hy 1200
Sat Dido all in gold And perrey y-wry.
And she as fayre as ys the bryght morow
That helelh folkes of hyr nyghtys sorow.
Vpon a courser startyng sharp as fyre 1204
Men myght turne hym with a lytell wyre
Sat Eneas lyke Phebus to deuyse
So was he fressh arayed in hys wyse
The fomy brydyll with the byt of gold 1208
Gouerneth he Ryght as hymsylf wold
And forth thys nobyll quene thus lat I ryde
An huntyng with thys troian by hyr syde
The herde of hertes bym foundyn anon 1212
With hay go bet pryk now lat gon lat gon
Why wyll nat the lyon com or the bere
That .I. myght ones mete hym with thys spere
Thus seyen thys yong folk and vp they kille 1216
These wyld bestys And haue theym At theyr wylle
Among all thys to romblen gan the heuen
The thondyr rored with A grysly steuen
Doun cam the rayn with haylo and sleet so fast 1220
With heuenes fyre that they were agast
Thys nobyll quene and also hyr meygne
That euery of theym was glad awey to fle [leaf 139, back]
And shortly from the tempest hyr to saue 1224
She fled hyrsylf in to a lytell caue
And with hyr went thys Eneas also
I wot not with theym yef ther went Any mo
The Auctor maketh of hyt no mencion 1228
And here began the deep affeccion
Betwyxt hem tweyne thys was the furst morow
Of hyr gladnes And gynnyng of hyr sorow

Hir yong knyghtis houen all about 1196
And of hir wommen eke an huge rout
Vpon a thik courser paper quhite
With sadill rede enbroudit with delyte
With gold the barris vp enbossed heye [leaf 170] 1200
Sitt Dido all In gold and-perree wreye
And sche as fair as is the brycht morowe
That helith seke folk of nyghtis sorowe
Vpon a courser stertlyng as the fyre 1204
Men mycht him turne with a litill wyre
Sitt Enneas like phebus to deuise
So was he fressche arrayed in his gyse
The fomy bridill with the bitt of gold 1208
Gouerneth he / rycht as him self It wold
And forth this noble quene this lady ride
In hunting this troiane hir besyde
The herd of hertis founden is anon 1212
With hey go bet prik now / lat gone / lat gone
Quhy nyl the leoun come here / or the bere
That I mycht onys mete him with this spere
Thus seyne thise yong folk / and vp they kill 1216
Thise wilde bestis /. and haue thame at thar will
Among all thise to romblen gan the heuen
The thonder rorid with a grisely stenen
Doun com the rayn with haile and sleit so fast 1220
With heuenes fyre pat It so sore agast
That maid this noble quene and hir menge
That eche of thame was glaid away to flee
And schortly fro the tempest hir to saue 1224
Sche fled hir self Into a lytill caue
And with hir went this Enneas also
I note with thame/ gif there went any mo
The autour makith of It no mencion 1228
And here bigan the depe affection
Betuix thame tweye / this was the first morowe
Off hir gladnesse / and gynnyng of hir sorowe

Her yonge knyghtes heuen al aboute 1196
And of her women eke an huge route
Vpon a thicke palfray / paper whyte
With sadell reed / enbrouded with delyte
Of golde the barres / vp enbossed hygh 1200
Sate Dido / al in golde and perrey wrigh
And she is fayre / as is the bright morowe
That healeth sicke folkes of nightes sorowe
Vpon a courser / startlyng as the fyre 1204
Men myght turne him with a lytel wyre
But Eneas lyke Phebus to deuyse
So was he fresshe arayed in his wyse
The fomy bridel / with the bytte of golde 1208
Gouerneth the right as him selfe hath wolde
And forthe this noble quene / this lady ryde
On hunting / with this troyan by her syde
The heerde of hartes / founden is anon 1212
With hey go bet / pricke thou / let gon / let gon
Why nyl the lyon comen or the beare
That I might him ones meten with this speare
Thus sayne this yonge folke / & vp they kyl 1216
The wylde hartes / and haue hem at her wyl
Amonge al this / to romblen gan the heuen
The thonder rored with a grisly steuen
Down come ye rayne / with hayle & slet so fast 1220
With heuens fyre / that made so sore agast
This noble quene / and also her meyne
That eche of hem was glad away to flye
And shortly fro the tempest her to saue 1224
She fledde her selfe / in to a lytel caue
And with her went this Eneas also
I not with hem if there wente any mo
The auctoure maketh of it no moncion 1228
And here began the depe affection
Bytwixt hem two this was the first morowe [leaf 220, bk]
Of her gladnesse / & gynnyng of her sorowe

ffor there hath Enyas I-kneled so 1232
And told hire al his erte & al his wo
And swore so depe to hire to be trewe
ffor wel or wo & chaunge hire for no newe
And as a fals louere so wel can pleyne [leaf 161] 1236
That sely dido rewede on his peyne
And tok hym for husbonde & become his wyf
ffor euermo whil that hym lefte lyf
And aftyr whil that the tempest stynte 1240
With myrthe out as they comyn hom they wente
The wikke fame a-ros & that a-non
How Enias hath with the queen I-gon
In to the cane & demede as hem leste 1244
And whan the kyng that yarbis highte it wost
As he that hadde I-louyd euere his lyf
And wowede hyre to han hire as his wyf
Swich sorwe as he makede & swich cheere 1248
It is a routhe & pite for to here
But in loue alday it happith so
That on schal layghyn of a notherys wo.
Now layhith enias & is in Ioye 1252
And more richesse than euere was in troye
O sely wemen ful of Innocence
ful of pite of trouthe of concience
What makyth 3ow to men to truste so 1256
Haue 3e swych routhe vp-on hyre feynede wo
And han swich olde ensaumples 3ow be-forn
So 3e nat alle how that 3e ben forsworn
Where sen 3e on that he ne hath laft his lief 1260
Or ben onkynde or don hire sum myschief
Or pilid hire or bostid of hise dede
3e may as wel it sen as 3o may it rede
Thak hede now of this grete gentil man 1264
This troyan that so wel hire plesyn can
That feynyth hym so trewe & obeysynge
So gentil & so trewe of his doinge

For there hath Eneas / y-knyled soo 1232
And tolde hir al his herte / and al his woo
And sworne so depe to hire / to be trewe
For wele or woo / and chaunge for noo newe
And as a fals lover / so wel kan ployn 1236
That sely Dido / rewed on his peyn
And toke hym for housbonde / and be-came his wife
For euer-mor / while that hem last lyfe
And after this / whan that the tempest stente 1240
With myrth out as they come home / they wente
The wikked fame vp rose / and that anoon
How Eneas hath / with the queene y-goon
In-to the Cave / and demed as hem liste 1244
And whan the kynge that Yarbas hight / hit wiste
As he that had hire loued / euer his lyfe
And wowed hire / to haue to hys wife
Swiche sorowe as he hath maked / and suche chere 1248
Yt is a rewthe / and pitee for to here
But as in love / al day it happeth soo
That oon shal lawghen / at another woo
Now lawgheth Eneas / and is in ioye 1252
And more riches / than ever was in Troye
O sely woman / ful of Innocence [leaf 100
Ful of pitee and trouthe / and conscience
What maked yow to men / to trusten soo 1256
Have ye suche rewthe / vpon hir feyned woo
And han suche ensamples olde / yow biforne
Se ye nat al / how they ben for-sworne
Where se ye oon / that he ne hath lafte his leefe 1260
Or ben vnkynde / or don hir some myscheefe
Or pilled hir / or bosted of hys dede
Ye may as wel hit seen / as ye may rede
Take hede now / of this grete gentil-man 1264
This troian that so wel / hire plese kan
That feyneth him so trewe / and obeysinge
So gentil and so privy / of his doynge

For ther hath Eneas y-knelyd so 1232
And tolde hir all his herte and all his wo
And sworon so depe to hir to be trewe
For welf or wo and chaunge for no newe
And for a fals louer so welf kan pleyne 1236
þat sely Dido rewid on his peyne
And toke hym for housebande & bicame his wif
For euermo while that hem lest lif
And after this whan þat the tempest stent 1240
with myrth oute as they came hom they went
The wicked fame vp rose and that a-nõn
how Eneas hath with the queene y-goon
In to the Caue and demed as hem lest 1244
And whan the king that Yarbas hight it wist
As he that hadde hir loued euer his lif
And wowed hir to hatte to his wif
Such sorwe as he had maked and such cher 1248
It is a rewth and pite for to here
But as in loue al day it happeth soo
That oñ shall lawghen at a nother woo
Now laugheth Eneas and is in Ioye 1252
And more riches than euer was in troye
O sely womman ful of Innocence
Ful of pytee of trewth and concience
what maked you to men to trusten so 1256
Haue such rewth vp on hir feyned wo [leaf 19, back]
And han such ensamples you by-forn
Se ye nat al how they ben for-sworn
Wher see ye oñ that he ne hath laft his lif 1260
Or beñ vnkynde or don hir som myschief
Or piled hir or bosted of his dede
Ye may as wel it seen as ye may rede
Take hede now of this grete gentel man 1264
This Troyan that so wel hir plese kan
þat feyneth hym so trewly and obeising
So gentyl and so pryuy of his doying

ffor there hath Eneas knelyd so 1232
And told hyr all hys hert and wo
And sworn so depe to hyr to be trew
ffor well or wo And chaunge for no new
And as a fals louer so can he pleyne 1236
That sely Dydo rewyd on hys peyne
And tok hym for housbond and became hys wyfe
ffor euermore whyle that hym lasteth lyfe
And aftyr thys when the tempest stent 1240
With myrthe out as they yedyn home they went
The wyked fame vp rose And that anon
How Eneas hath with the quene goon
In to the caue And demeth as hym lyst 1244
And when the kyng that ther was light hyt wyst
And he that hyr had louyd euyr hys lyfe
And wowed hyr to haue hyr to hys wyfe
Suche sorow hath he made And such chere 1248
That hyt ys routhe And pyte for to here
But as in loue all day hit happeth so
That oon shall lawgh At Anothers wo
How lawgheth Eneas that euer ys in ioy 1252
And more in ryches then euer he was in troy
Of sely wemen full of Innocence
ffull of pyte of trouthe of conscience
What maketh yow to men to trust so 1256
haue ye suche routhe opon theyr feyned wo
And suche old ensamples yow beforn
Se ye nat all how they byn forsworn
Wher se ye oon that he ne left hys lyef [leaf 181] 1260
Or be vnkynde or do hyr shame or gryef
Or pyled hyr or bosted of hys dede
Ye may as well hyt sen as ye may rede
Take hede now of thys gret gentylman 1264
Thys Troian that so well hyr plese can
That feyneth hym so trew in obeissyng
So gentyll And so pryuy of hys doyng

For there hath Eneas ykneled so 1232
And told hir all his hert. and all his wo
And suore so depe to hir to be trewe
For wele or wo / and change for noñ newe [leaf 170, back]
And as a false louere so wele can pleyne 1236
That sely Dido rewit vpon his peyne
And took him for housbond and becom his wyf
For euermore quhill þat him lestith lyf/.
And after this quhan þat the tempest stent 1240
With myrth out as thei com hom / ar thei went
The wikked fame vp roos / and þat anoñ
How Enneas hath with the quene ygone
Into the caue / and demed as thame list 1244
And quhan the king þat yarbas hight wist
As he þat had loued hir all his lyf
And wowit hir to haue hir to his wyf
Suich sorowe as he hath maid / & suich chere 1248
It is a reuth and pitee for to here
Bot as In loue all day It happith so
That one schall laughen at one otheris wo
How laughith Enneas / and Is In Ioye 1252
And more richesse than euer he was In Troye
O sely woman full of Innocence
Full of pitee / of treuth / and conscience
Quhat makith ȝow In men to trusten so 1256
Haue ȝe suich reuth vpon thair feyned wo
And haue suich old ensamplis ȝow beforn
See ȝe nat all / how þat thei be forsuorñ
Quhere see ȝe one / no he hath left his lef 1260
Or beñ vnkynd / or Doon hir sum mischef
Or pilled hir / or bosted of his dede
Ȝe may It als wele sene as I may rede
Take hede now of this ilke gentill man 1264
This troiane þat so wele hir plese can
That feyned him so trewe and obeising
So gentill and so besy of his doing

For there hath Eneas ykneled so 1232
And tolde her al his hurte and al his wo
And sworne so depe to her to be trewe
For wel or wo / and chaunge for no newe
And as a false louer / so wel can playne 1236
That sely Dido rewed on his payne
And toke him for husbonde / & became his wyfe
For euer more / whyle that hem laste lyfe
And after this / whan that the tempest stente 1240
With myrth out as they came / hom they wente
The wicked fame vp rose / and that anon
Howe Eneas hath with the quene ygon
In to the caue / and demed as hem leste 1244
And whan the kyng (y^t Yarbas hyght) it wyst
As he that had her loued euer his lyfe
And wowed her to haue to his wyfe
Such sorowe as he hath maked / & suche chere 1248
It is a ruthe and pyte for to here
But as in loue / alday it happeth so
That one shal laughen at anothers wo
Now laugheth Eneas / and is in ioye 1252
And more rychesse / than euer was in Troye
O sely woman / ful of innocence
Ful of pyte / of truthe / and contynence
What maked you to men to trusten so? 1256
Haue ye suche routhe vpon her fayned wo
And haue suche olde ensamples you beforne
Se ye nat al howe they ben forsworne
Where se ye one / that he ne hath lafte his lefe 1260
Or ben vnkynde / or done her some mischefe
Or pylled her / or bosted of his dede
Ye may as wel it sene / as ye may rede
Take hede nowe of this great gentylman 1264
This troyan / that so wel her please can
That fayneth him so trewe and obeysyng
So gentyl / and so priuy of his doyng

And can so wel don alle hise obeysauncis 1268
And waytyn hire at festis & at dauncis
And whan sche goth to temple & hom ageyn
And fastyn til he hath his lady seyn
And beryn in hise deuysis for hire sake 1272
Not I not what & songis wolde he make
Iustyn & don of Armys manye thyngis [leaf 461, back]
Synde hire letteres tokenys brochis ryngis
Now herkith how he schal his lady serue 1276
There as he was in paril for to sterue
ffor hungyr & for myschif in the se
And desolat & fled from his cuntre
And al his folk with tempest al to-dryuyn 1280
Sche hath hire body & ek hire reame ȝeuyn
In to his hand there as she myghte haue been
Of othere landys than of cartage quien
And lyuyd in Ioye I-now what wele ȝe more 1284
This Enyas that hath so depe Iswore
Is wery of his craft with-inne a throwe
The hote ernest is al ouerblowe
And pryuyly he doth hise shepis dyghte 1288
And shapith hym to stele a-wey be nyghte
This dido hath suspescioun of this
And thoughte wel that it was al a-mys
ffor in hire bed sche lyth a nyght & sykyth 1292
Sche axeth hym a-non what hym mys lykyth
Myn dere herte whiche that I loue most
Sertis quod he this nyght myn faderys gost
Hath in myn slep so sore me tormentid 1296
And ek mercurye his massage hath presentid
That nedis to the conquest of ytayle
Myn destene is sone for to sayle
ffor which me thynkyth brostyn is myn herte 1300
Therwith hise false terys out they sterte
And takith hire with-Inne hise armys two
Is that in ernest quod sche wele ȝe so

And kañ so wel dooñ / al his obeysaunce 1268
To hir at festes / and at daunce
And whañ she gooth̄ to temple / and home agayne
And fasteñ til he hath̄ / his lady sayne
And bereñ in his deuyses / for hir sake 1272
Wot I not what / and songes wolde he make
Iusteñ and dooñ of Armes / many thynges
Send hir letres tokens / broches and rynges
Now herkneth̄ how he shal / his lady serve 1276
Ther as he was / in peril for to sterve
For hunger and for myscheef / in the see
And desolate / and fledde fro his contree
And al his folke with̄ tempeste / al to-driveñ 1280
She hath̄ hir body / and eke hir reame yiveñ
In-to his hande / ther-as she myghte have bene
Of other lande / thañ of Cartage a queene
And lyved in Ioy ynogh̄ / what wolde ye more 1284
This Eneas that hath / thus depe y-swore
Ys wery of his crafte / withiñ a throwe
The hoote erneste / is al ouer blowe
And prively he dooth̄ / his shippes dyght' 1288
And shapeth̄ him / to steele a-wey by nyght'
This Dido hath̄ / suspecioñ of this [leaf 100, back]
And thought̄ wel / that hit was al amys
For in his bede / he lythe a nyght' and siketh̄ 1292
She asketh̄ him anooñ / what him mysliketh̄
My dere hert / which̄ that I love mooste
Certes quod he / thys nyght̄ my fadres gooste
Hath̄ in my slepe / me so sore turmentede 1296
And eke Mercure / his message hath̄ presentede
That nedes the conqueste / of ytayle
My destany is soone / for to sayle
For whiche me thynketh̄ / brosteñ ys my herte 1300
Ther-with̄ his fals teeres / oute they sterte
And taketh hir / with̄iñ his Armes twoo
Ys that in ernest quod she / wol ye soo

And can so wel don al his obeisaunce 1268
And hir at festis and at daunce
And whañ she goth̄ to temple & hom̄ A-gayn
And fasten til he hath̄ his lady seyn
And bereñ in his deuyses for hir sake 1272
Not I not what' and songes wol he make
Iusten and don of armes many thinges
Send hir' letteres tokenes broches & rynges
Now herkeneth̄ how he shall his lady serue 1276
Ther as he was in peril for to sterue
For honger and for myschief' in the see
And desolate and fledde for his contree
And al his folkes with tempest al to-dryuen 1280
She hath̄ hir' body and ek' hir' Ream yeuen
In to his hande ther as she myght haue bene
Of other lande than of Cartage a queene
And lyued' in Ioy Inogh̄ what' wolde ye more 1284
This Eneas þat hath thus depe I-swore
Is wery of' his craft / with̄-in a throwe
The hote heruest' is al ouer-blowe
And pryuyly he doth̄ his chippes dight 1288
And shapeth hym to stele A-wey by nyght [leaf 20]
This dido hath̄ suspecion of this
And thought wele that is was al mys
For in his bed he lith a nyght and siketh̄ 1292
She asketh hym a non what hym mysliketh̄
Mi der' hert/ which̄ that I loue moost'
Certes quod he this nyght my faderes goost'
Hath̄ in my slepe me so sore tormented 1296
And Ek' Marcuri his message hath̄ presented
That nedes the conqueste of ytayle
My destyne is sone for to sayle
For which me thynketh̄ brosteñ is myn herte 1300
Ther-with̄ his fals teres oute they sterte
And taketh with-Inne his Armes two
Is that in ernest quod she wol ye soo

And can so well do all hys obeysances 1268
And plesyn hyr At festes And at daunces
And when she gotH to tempyH And home Agayn
He fasteth tyH he hath hys lady sayn
And bereth in hys deuyses for hyr sake 1272
But .I. not what and songys wyH he make
Iustyn and don of Arnes many thynge
Send hyr lettres tokenes broches And ryngs
Now herkeneth how he shaH hys lady serue 1276
There he that was in pereH for to sterue
ffor hunger And for myschyef in the se
And desolate, fled from hys contre
And aH hys folk with hym aH to dryuen 1280
She hath hyr body and eke hyr reame yeuen
In to hys hand. ther she myght haue been
Of other land than of Cartage A queen
And lyued in ioy ynowgh what wyH ye more 1284
Thys Eneas that hath thus depe swore
Ys wery of hys craft withyn a throw
The hote hernest ys aH ouerblow
And pryuyly he doth hys shyppys dyght 1288
And shapeth hym to stele away by nyght
Thys Dydo hath suspecion of thys
And thought well hyt was aH Amys
ffor in hys bed he lyeth a nyght And syketh 1292
She askyd hym anon what hym myslyketh
My dere hert whyche that .I loue most
Certys quoth he. thys nyght my fadyrs gost
Hath in my slepe me so y-tormentyd 1296
And eke Mercury hys messynger hath presentyd
That nedes to the conquest of Italy [leaf 121, back]
My destiny ys sone now for to sayIle
ffor whyche me thynketh brostyn ys myn hert 1300
Therwith hys fals teares out they stert
And taketh hyr in hys Armes two
Ys that in ernest quoth she wyH ye so

And can so wele doon all his obeisances 1268
And hir at the festis and at dansis
And quhan sche gooth to temple and home azeyne [leaf 171]
And fasten / till he hath his lady seyne
And bere in his deueses for hir sake 1272
Noto I nat quhat / & songis wold he make
Iusten / and doon of armes mony thingis
Send hir lettres brachis tokenyngis and ringis
Now herkneth how he schall his lady serue 1276
There as he was In perile for to sterue
For hungir and for mischeif In the See
And desolate and fled from his contree
And all his folk with tempest all fordriuen 1280
She hath hir body. and eke hir regne gyuen
In-to his hand / there as sche myght haue ben
Of othir land / than of Cartage the quene
And lyued In Ioy ynough quhat wole ye more 1284
This Eneas þat hath so depe ysuore
Is wery of his craft withIn a thrawe
The hote hernest is all ouerblawe
And priuely he dooth his schippis dight 1288
And schapith him to stele away by nycht
This Dido hath suspecion of this
And thocht wele þat It was all amys
For In his bed he lyith a nycht and sikith 1292
She axeth him anon quhat him misliketh
My dere hert quhich þat I loue most
Certes quod he / this nycht my faderis goste
Hath In my slepe so sore me tormented 1296
And eke Mercury his message hath presented
That nedes to the conquest of Itaile
My destynee Is soon for to saile
For quhich me thinkith brusten is my hert 1300
Therwith his false teris out they stert
And takith hir within his armes two
Is that In ernest quod sche wole ye so [leaf 171, back]

And can so wel done al his obeysaunce 1268
To her / at feestes and at daunce
And whan she gothe to the temple / & home agayn
And fastan tyl he hath his lady seyn
And bearen in his deuyses for her sake 1272
Not I nat what / and songes wolde he make
Iusten / and don of armes many thynges
Sende her letters / tokens / brooches / & rynges
Now herkeneth howe he shal his lady serue 1276
There as he was in peryll for to sterue
For hunger and for mischefe in the see [leaf 225, bk, col. 2]
And desolate / and fledde fro his countree
And al his folke with tempest al to drizen 1280
She hath her body and eke her realme yeuen
In to his honde / there she might haue bene
Of other lande than of Cartage a quene
And lyued in ioy ynough / what wold ye more 1284
This Eneas / that hath thus depe yswore
Is wery of his crafte within a throwe
The hote ernest is al ouer blowe
And priuely he dothe his shyppes dight 1288
And shapeth him to steale away by night
This Dido hath suspection of this
And thought wel that it was al amys
For in his bedde he lythe a night and syketh 1292
She saketh him anon / what him mislyketh
My dere herte / whiche that I loue moste
Certes (quod he) this nyght my fathers goste
Hath in my slepe / me so sore turmented 1296
And eke Marcury his message hath presented
That nedes to the conquest of Itayle
My destyne is sone for to sayle
For whiche me thynketh / brosten is myn herte 1300
Therwith his false teeres out they sterte
And taketh her within his armes two
Is that in ernest (quod she) wol ye so

Haue ȝe nat sworn to wyue me to take 1304
Allas what weman wele ȝe of me make
I am a gentil woman & a quien
Ȝe wele nat from ȝoure wif thus foule fleen
That ꝥ was born allas what schal I do 1308
To telle in schort this noble quen dydo
Sche sekith halwis & doth sacryfise
Sche knelyth cryeth that routhe is to deuyse
Coniurith hym & proferyth hym to be [leaf 468] 1312
His thral his seruant in the leste gre
Sche fallith hym to fore & swonnyth ther
Discheuele with hire bryghte gilte her
And seyth hauyth mercy & let me with ȝow ryde 1316
These lordis whiche that wonyn me be syde
Wele me distroyen only for ȝoure sake
And so ȝe wele me now to wiue take
As ȝe han sworn thanne wele I ȝeue ȝow leue 1320
To slen me with ȝoure swerd now sone at eue
For thanne ȝit schal I deye as ȝoure wif
I am with childe & ȝeue myn child his lyf
Mercy lord hauyth pete in ȝoure thought 1324
But al this thing auaylith hire rygh nought
For on a nyght slepynge he let hire lye
And stal a-wey on to his cumpaynye
And as a traytour forth he gan to sayle 1328
Toward the large cuntre of ytayle
Thus he hath laft dido in wo & peyne
And weddede ther a lady hyȝte lauyne
A cloth he lafte & ek his swerd stondynge 1332
Whan he from Dido stal in hire slepynge
Ryght at hire beddys hed so gan he hie
Whan that he stal a-wey to his nauye
Which cloth whan sely dido gan a-wake 1336
Sche hath it kyst & ful ofte for his sake
And seyde o swete cloth whil Iuppiter it leste
Tak now myn soule & brynge it of this onreste

Haue ye nat sworne / to wife me to take 1304
Allas what woman / wol ye of me make
Y am a gentil woman / and a queene
Ye wol nat fro your wyfe / thus foule fleene
That I was borne / allas what shal y doo 1308
To telle in short / this noble queene Dido
She seketh halwes / and doothe sacrifise
She kneleth crieth / that routhe is to deuyse
Coniureth him / and profereth him to bee 1312
Hys thral hys servant / in the lest degree
She falleth him to foote / and swowneth there
Dischevely / with hire bryght gelte here
And seith haue mercy / let me with yow ryde 1316
These lordes which that wonien / me besyde
Wol me derstroien / oonly for youre sake
And ye wol now / me to wife take
As ye han sworn / than wol I yive yow leve 1320
To sleen me with your swerd / now soone at eve
For than shal I yet / dien as youre wife
I am with childe / and yive my childe his lyfe
Mercy lorde / haue pitee in youre thought 1324
But al this thing / auayleth hire ryght nought [leaf 101]
For on a nyght sleping / he let hir lye
And staal a-wey / vpon his companye
And as a traytour / forthe he gan to saile 1328
Towarde the large contree / of Itayle
And thus hath he lefte Dido / in woo and pyne
And weddid there a lady / highte lavyne
A clooth he lefte / and eke his swerde stondynge 1332
Whan he fro Dido / staale in slepynge
Ryght at hir beddes hed / so gan he hye
Whan that he staale awey / to his Navye
Which clooth / whan sely Dido gan a-wake 1336
She hath kyste ful ofte / for hys sake
And seyde O swete clooth / while Iupiter hit leste
Take my soule / vnbynde me of this reste

Haue ye nat sworn to wife me to take 1304
Allas what womman wol ye of me make
I am a gentell womman and a queene
Ye wol not fro your wife this foule fleene
That I was born allas what shall I do 1308
To tell in short this noble queene Dido
She seketh halowes and doth sacrifise
She kneleth crieth that routh is to deuyse
Coniureth hym and profereth hym to be 1312
his thral his seruaunt in the best degre
She falleth hym to fote and swowneth ther
Discheuyle with hir bryght gelt here
And seith haue mercy lat me with you ride 1316
This lordes which þat wonnen me be side
Wol me distroyen only for your sake
And ye wol me nowe to wife take
As I han sworn than wol I yif you leue 1320
To sleen me wiþ your swerd now sone at eue
For than yit shall I dyen as youre wif [leaf 20, back]
I am with childe and yif my child his lif
Mercy lorde haue pite in your thought 1324
But al this thing auayleth hir ryght nought
For on a nyght sleping he let hir lye
And stal away vp on hys companye
And as a traitour forth he gan to sayle 1328
Towarde ye large contre of ytaile
And thus hath he laft Dido in wo & peyn
And weddid ther a lady highte lauyne
A cloth he laft & ek his swerd stondyng 1332
Whan he fro Dido stale in hir slepyng
Right at hir beddes heued so gan he hye
Whan that he stale a-wey to his nauye
Which cloth whan sely Dido gan a-wake 1336
She hath kiste ful ofte for his sake
And seid O swete cloth whil Iupiter is leste
Take my soule vnbynde me of this vnreste

Haue ye nat sworn to wyfe me to take 1304
Allas what woman wyll ye of me make
I am a gentyll woman And a quene
Ye wyll nat from your wyfe thus foule flene
That I was born allas what shall I do 1308
To tell in short thys nobyll quene Dydo.
She seketh halows and doth sacryfyce
She kneleth cryeth that routh ys to deuyse
Conjureth hym. And proferoth hym to be 1312
Hys thrall hys seruaunt in the best degre
She falleth hym to foot and sowneth there
Discheuell with hyr bryght here
And seyth haue mercy lat me with yow ryde 1316
These lordys whyche that wowen me beside
Wyll me Distroyen only for your sake
And so ye wyll me now to wyue take
As ye haue sworn then wyll I yeue yow leue 1320
To sle me with your swerde sone at eue
For than yet shall I dye as your wyfe
I am with chylde. And yeue my chylde hys lyfe
Mercy lord haue pite in your thought 1324
But all thys thyng auayleth hyr nyght nought
For on a nyght slepyng hyr lefe hir lyf
And stale awey vnto hys company
And as a traytour forth he gan to sayle 1328
Toward the large contre of Itayle.
And thus he left Dido in wo and pyne
And weddyd there a lady hyght Lauyne
A cloth he left and eke hys swerde stondyng. 1332
When he fro Dido stale in hyn slepyng.
Ryght at hyr beddes hede so gan he hy
When that he stale away to hys meyny
Whyche cloth when sely Dydo gan awake 1336
She hath hyt kyst full oft for hys sake Dethes
And sayd. o cloth whil Jupiter hyt leste
Take now my soule vnbynd me of thys vnreste

Haue ye nocht sworn to wyf me to take 1304
Allace quhat woman wole go of me make
I am a gentill womman and a quene
To wole nocht fro your wyf thus flene
That I was borne / allace quhat schall I do 1308
To telle In schort / this noble quene Dido
She seckith halowis and doith sacrifice
She kneilith cryeth / hat routh is to deuise
Conjurith him and profrith him to be 1312
His thrall his seruant In the lest degree
She fallith him to foot and swoyneth there
Discheuell with hir bryght gilt heer
And said / haue merci lat me with yow ryde 1316
Thise lordes quhiche hat wolten me beside
Wole me distroyen onely for your sake
And so ye wole me now to wyf take
As ye haue sworn / than wole I geve yow leve 1320
To slee me with your swerde now soon at eue
For than yit / schall I deyen as your wyf
I am with child / and geve my childe the lyf
Now mercii lord haue pitee In your thocht 1324
Bot all this thing availith hir nocht nocht
For on a nycht sleping he lefe hir lyf
And stal away vnto his compaignye
And as a traytour forth he gan to saille 1328
Toward the large contree of Itaile
And thus he left Dido In wo & pyne.
And weddid there a lady hight Lauyne
A cloth he left / and eke his swerd stonding 1332
Quhan he fro dido stall In hir sleping.
Ryght at hir beddis hede so gan he hy
Quhan hat he stall away to his mayne
Quhiche cloth quhan sely dido gan awake 1336
Sche hath it kissed full oft for his sake Dethis
And said o cloth quhill Jupiter it leste
Take now my soule me bynd of myn vnreste

Haue ye nat sworne / to wyfe me to take 1304
Alas / what woman wol ye of me make
I am a gentyl woman / and a quene
Ye wol not fro your wyfe thus foule flene.
That I was borne alas / what shal I do 1308
To tellen in shorte / this noble quene Dido
She seketh halowes / and dothe sacrifyce.
She kneleth / cryeth / that routhe is to deuyse.
Conjureth him / and profereth him to be. 1312
His thral / his seruaunt / in the best degre
She falleth him to foote / and swouneth there.
Discheuyle with her bright gylte heere
And sayth / haue mercy / let me with you ryde 1316
These lordes / whiche that wowen me beside
Wol me distroyen onely for your sake
And ye wol me nowe to wyfe take
As ye haue sworne / than wol I yeue you leue 1320
To sleen me with yo swerde / now sone at eue
For than yet shal I dyen as your wyfe
I am with childe / and yeue my childe his lyfe
Mercy lorde / haue pyte in your thought 1324
But al this thing auayleth her right nought
[* * *

I have fulfild of fortune al the cours. 1340
And thus with outyn his socours
Twenti tyme I swowned hath she thanne
And whanne that she yn to hire syster Anne
Complayned hadde of which I may not write 1344
So grete a routhe I have for to endite
And bad hire norice & hire sistir goon
To fechyn fyr & othyr thyngis anoon
And seyde that she wolde sacrifyse 1348
And whan she myghte hire tyme wel espie
Vp-on the fir of sacrifise she sterte [Dat. sacrificio]
And with his sword she rof hire herte
But yit as myn auctour seith thus seide seyde 1352
Or she was hurt by-forn or she deyede
She wrot a letter a-non-that thus he gan
Right so quod she as that the white swan
Agens his deth he gynneth for to synge 1356
Right so to yow make I myn complaynynge
Not that I trowe I to getyn yow a-geyn
For wel I wot that it is al in veyn
Syn that the goddis ben contrarye to me 1360
But syn myn name is lost thurgh yow quod she
I may wel lese on yow a word or letter
Al be it I shal be neuer the bettere
For thilke wynd that blew youre schip a-wey 1364
The same wynd hath blowe a-wey youre fey
But who so wol al this letter have in mynde
Rede he ouyde & in hym he shal it fynde

I have fulfilled of fortune al the course 1340
And thus allas / withouten hys socours
Twenty tyme y-swowned / hath she thanne
And what that she / yn to hir suster Anne
Complayned had / of which I may not write 1344
So grete routhe I have / for to endite
And bad hir Noryce / and hir sustren goon
To feche fire / and othre thinges anoon
And seyde / that she wolde sacrifise 1348
And what she myght / hir tyme wel espyen
Vpon the fire / of sacrifice she sterte
And with his swerde / she rof hire to the herte
But as myn auctour seythe / yit thus she seyde 1352
Or she was hurte / beforne or she deide
She wroot a letter anoon / that thus biganne
Right so quod she / as the white Swanne
Agenst his deeth / begynneth for to synge 1356
Right so to you I make my complaynynge
Nat that I trowe / to geten yow agayne
For wel I woot / hit is al in vayne 1359
Syn that the goddys ben contrarious to me [earlier, both]
But syn my name is lorne / thurgh yow quod she
I may wel leese a worde on yow / or letter
Al be it I shal be neuer / the better
For thilke wynde / that blew your shipe a-way 1364
The same wynde / hath blowe awey your fay
But who so wol al / this letter have in mynde
Rede Ouyde / and in him / the shal hyt fynde

¶ Explicit Legenda. Didonis martiris Cartaginis. Regine.

I have fulfilled of fortune all the course 1340
And thus alas with outen socourse
Twenty tyme I swowned hath she thanne
And whan that she yn to hir suster Anne
Complayned had of which I may not write 1344
So grete routhe I have for to endyte
And bad hir norice and bad hir sustren goon
To feechen fir and other thynges a noon
And seide that she wolde sacryfie 1348
And whan she myght hir tyme wele aspie
Vppon the fire of sacrifice she sterte
And with his sword she rof hir to the herte
But as myn Auctour seith yit thus she seide. 1352
Or she was hurte by-forn or she deyde
She wrote a letter a-non that thus by-gan
¶ Right so quod she as the white swan [Here the letter begins]
Ayeinste his deth by gyneth for to singe [Variant] 1356
Right so to you I make my complaynynge.
Not that I trow to getein yow a-geyne
For wel I wote it is all in vayne
Syn that the goddes ben contrarious to me 1360
But syn my name is loste thurgh you quod she
I may wele lese a worde on you or lettre
Alle be it I shall be neuer the better
For thylke winde hat blowe your shipe a-wey 1364
The same winde hath blowe a-wey your fey.
But who wol all this letter haue in mynde
Rede Ouyde and in hym he shal it fynde

Explicit legenda Didonis martiris Cartaginis Regine

I haue fulfylled of fortune all the cours 1340
And thus allas *with*outen hys socours
Twenty tymes swouned hath she than
And when that vnto hyr syster An
Complaynyd she had of whyche I may nat wryte 1344
So gret A route I haue for to endyte
And bad hyr norce And hyr syster gon
To feche fyre And other thyng Anon
And sayd that she wold sacryfy 1348
When that she myght hyr tyme well aspy
Vppon the fyre of sacryfyce she stert
And *with* hys swerd she rofe hyr to the hert
But as myn Auctor seyth yet thus she seyde 1352
When she was hurt before or that she deyde
She wrot a lettyr all thus Anon than
Ryght so quoth she as doth the whyte swan
Ayenst hys deth begynneth for to syng 1356
Ryght so to yow make I my compleynyng
Nought that I trow to gete yow agayn
For well I wote that hyt ys all in vayn
Syth that the goddes byn contrary to me 1360
And that my name ys lost thorough yow *quod* sche
I may well lese on yow A word or lettre
Al be hyt that I shall fayre neuer the bettre
For that wynde that blew your shyp away 1364
The same wynde hath blow awey your fay
But who that wyll thys lettyr haue in mynde
Rede Ouyde. And in hym he shall hyt fynde

I haue fulfild of fortune all the course 1340
And thus allace withouten his socourse
Twenty tymes sche swouned hath *rycht* than
And quhan *þat* sche vnto hir suster Anne
Compleyned had / of quhich I may *nocht* wryte 1344
So grete a rauth I haue It to endyte
And bad hir norice / and hir suster gone
To fecchen fyre / and othir thing anon
And seid thame *þat* sche wold sacrifye 1348
And quhen sche *mycht* hir tyme wele espye
Vpon the fyre of sacrifice sche stert
And *with* his suerd she roof hir to the hert
But as myn auctour seith / *rycht* thus sche seid 1352
Quhan she was hurt before *þat* she deid
Sche wrote a letter anon / and thus bigan
Rycht so *quod* sche / as *þat* the quhite swan
Azeynes hir deth begynnyth for to sing 1356
Rycht so to *zow* make I my compleynyng
Nocht *þat* I trowe to getten *zow* agayn
For wele I wote *þat* It is all In vayn
Syn *þat* the goddes ben contrair to me 1360
And syn my name is lost throu *zow* *quod* sche
I may wele lese on *zow* a word or letter
Al be it *þat* I schall neuer be the better
For thilke wynd *þat* blew your schip away 1364
The same wynd hath blowen quite *zour* fay
Bot quhoso wole this letter haue In mynd
Rede Ouide / and In him he schall It fynd

Here endis the legend of Dido
the quene /

I haue fulfylled of fortune al the course 1340
And thus alas / withouten his socourse
Twenty tyme yswounded hath she thanne
And whan that she vnto her suster Anne
Complayned had / of which I may not write 1344
So great routhe I haue it for to endyte
And bade her norice and her sustren gon
To fetchen fyre / and other thinges anone
And sayd that she wolde sacryfye 1348
And whan she might her tyme wel aspye
Vpon the fyre of sacrifyce she storte
And with his swerde she rofe her to the herte
But as myn auctour sayth / yet thus she seyde 1352
Or she was hurte / before or she deyde
She wrote a letter anon / and thus began
Right so (quod she) as the whyte swan
Ayenst his death begynneth for to synge 1356
Right so to you I make my complaynyng
Not that I trowe to getten you agayne
For wel I wote it is al in vayne
Sens that the goddes ben contraryous to me 1360
But syn my name is lost through you (quod she)
I may wel lese a worde on you or letter
Al be it / I shal be neuer the better
For thilke wynde that blewe your shyp away 1364
The same wynde hath blowe away your fay
But who so wol al this lettre haue in mynde
Rede Ouyde / and in him he shal it fynde

¶ Here endeth the legende of Dido
quene of Cartage: And here fo-
loweth the legende of Hyp-
siphile and Medea.

[IV.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPSIPYLE AND MEDEA.]

THow rote of falce loueris Duc Iason 1368
Thow sly deuourere & confusioun
Of tendere wemen gentil cryaturys
Thow madist thyn reclaymyng & thyn luris
To ladyis of thyn statly aparaunce 1372
And of thyne wordis farcede with plesaunce
And of thyne feynede trouthe & thyn manere
With thyn obeysaunce & humble cheere
And with thyne contrefetid peyne & wo 1376
There othere falsyn on thow falsist two
O oftyn sworist thow that thow woldist deye
ffor loue whan thow ne feltist maledye
Saue foul delyt whiche that tow callist loue 1380
3if that I leue thyn name shal be shoue
In englis that thyn sekte shal be knowe
Haue at the Iason now thyn horn is blowe
But sertis it is bothe routhe & wo [leaf 103] 1384
That loue with false loueris werkyth so
ffor they schal haue wel betere loue & chere
Than he that hath abought his loue wol dere
Or hadde in armys manye a blodi box 1388
ffor euere as tendere a capoun et the fox
Thow be be fals & hath the foul be-trayed
As shal the goode man that therfore hath payed
Al haue he to the capoun skille & ryght 1392
The false fox wele haue his part at nyght
On Iason this ensaumple is wel I-seene
By Isiple & medis the queene
In Tessalie as guido tellith vs 1396
There was a kyng that highte pelleus
That hadde a brothyr that highte Eson
And whan for age he myghte vnnethis gon

[IV.]

Incipit Legenda. Ysiphile et Medee Martirum.

THou coote of fals lovers / Duke Iason 1368
Thou slye deuovrer / and confusyon
Of gentil women / gentil creatures
Thou madest thy reclaymynge / and thy lures
To ladies / of thy staately aparaunce 1372
And of thy wordes / farsed with plesaunce
And of thy feyned trouthe / and thy manere
With thyne obeysaunce / and humble chere
And with thy countrefeted / peyn and woo 1376
Ther oothor falsen oon / thow falsest twoo
O ofte swore thou / that thou woldest deye
For love whan thoū / ne felteste maladeye
Saue foule delyte / which that thou callest love 1380
If that I lyve / thy name shal be shove
yn englysch that thy sleighte / shal be knowe
Haue at the Iason / now thyn horn is blowe
But certes / it is both rowth and woo 1384
That love with fals lovers werkyth soo
For they shal haue wel better / and gretter chere
Than he that hath / bought love ful dere
Or had in armes / many a blody box 1388
For ever as tender a capon / eteth the fox
Though he be fals / and hath the foule betrayed
As shal the good man / that ther-for payed [leaf 103]
Alle-thof he haue / to the capon skille and ryghte 1392
The fals fox / wil haue his part at nyghte
On Iason this ensample / is wel y-seene
By Isiphile / and Medea. the queene
In Tessalye / and Ouyde telleth vs 1396
Ther was a knyght / that hight Pelleus
That had a brother / whiche that hight Esoñ
And whan for age / he myghte vnnethes goñ

[IV.]

Incipit legenda ysiphile et Medee martirum.

THou rote of fals louers duk Iason 1368
Pou sleer deuourer and confusion
Of gentil wymmen gentil creatures
Thou madest thy reclaymyng and thi lures
To ladies of thy statelich apparaunce 1372
Of thi wordes farsed with plesaunce
And of thy feyned trouth and thi manere
with thyn obeisaunce and humble chere
And with thyn counterfeted peyn & woo 1376
Ther other falsen on thou falsest twoo
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
O ofte swote thou ne feltest maladie
Saue foule delite which that pou callest loue 1380
If that I lyue thy name shall be shoue
In Englissh that thy seite shall be knowe
haue at the Iason now thy horne is blowe
But certes it is both routh and wo 1384
That loue with fals louores werketh so
For they shall haue wele better and gretter chere
Than he that hath bought loue full dere
Or hadde in armes many A blody box [leaf 21, back] 1388
For euer as a capon eteth the fox
Though he be fals and hath the foule be-trayed
As shal the good man that there-for payed
AH he haue to the capon skyll and ryght 1392
The fals fox woll haue his parte at nyght
On Iason this ensample is wel y-seen
By ysiphile and Medea the Queene
In thessalie and Ouyde telleth vs 1396
Ther was a knyght that hight Pelleus
That had a brother which that hight Eson
And whan for Age he myght vnnethes gon

[IV.]

The legend of Isiphile & Medee [leaf 128, back]

t how roote of false louers Duk Iason 1368
Thow sleygh deuourer and confusion
Of gentyl women tendre creatures
Thow madest thy reclaymyng and lures
To ladyes of thy stately apparaunce 1372
And of thy wordys *verayd with* plesaunce
And of thy feyned trouthe And manere
With thyne obeysance and humble chyere
And *with* thy county-fetyd peyne and woo 1376
There other falsyn oon thow falsest two
A oft sorowest thow that woldest dy
ffor loue when thow ne feltest malady
Safe foule delyte whyche thow callest loue 1380
Yef that I lyue thy name shalbe youe
In englysshe that thy set shalbe know
Haue at the Iason now thyne horn ys blow.
But in certeyn hyt ys both routhe and wo. 1384
That loue *with* false louers werketh so
ffor they shall haue well bettyr loue and chere
Then he that hath bought hys loue full dere
Or had in Armes many a blody box 1388
ffor euyr as tendyr a capon eteth the fox
Though he be fals And hath the foul be-trayed
As shall the good man that therfore payed
All haue he to the capon skyll and ryght 1392
The fals fox wol haue hys part at nyght
On Iason thys ensampyll ys well sene
By Isiphile And medea the quene
In Thessaly as Guydo telleth vs 1396
Ther was a kyng that hyght Pelleus
That had A brother whyche that hyght Eson
And when for age he myght vnnethe gon

[IV.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPSIPYLE AND MEDEA.]

THou rote of false loueres Duc Iason [leaf 172, back] 1368
Thou slye deuourer and confusion
Off gentill wommen. tender creaturis
Thou makest thy reclamyng & thy leuris
To ladyes of thy statelich apparance 1372
And of thy wordis farced with plesance
And of thy feyned trouth and thy manere
With thyne obeisance and thyne humble chere
And with thy counterfeted peyne & wo 1376
There othir falsed one/ thou falsest two
O. how oft saore thou þat thou woldest dye
For loue / quhan thou ne feldest maladye
Saue foule delyte quhiche þat thou callest loue 1380
Iff þat I lyve/ thy name schal be schoue
In englissh / þat thy sett shal be knowe
Haue at the Iason now thy horne is blowe
Bot certes It is bothe grete reuth and wo 1384
That loue with false loueris wirkith so
For they schall haue wele. better loue and chere
Than he þat hath abought his loue full dere
Or had In armes many a blody box 1388
For euer as tender a capon etith the fox
Though he be false/ and hath the foule betrayed
As schall the good man þat therefor payed
All though he haue to the capon skill and ryght 1392
The false fox wole haue his part at nyght
On Iason this ensample is wele sene
By Isiphilee/. and Medea the quene
In Thessalye as Guydo tellith vs 1396
There was a king þat hight pelleus
And had a broder quhiche þat hight Esone
And quhan for age he myght vnnethe gone

[IV.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPSIPYLE AND MEDEA.]

THou rote of false louers / duke Iason [Fo. CCLXXVII. col. 2]
Thou sleer / deuourer / and confusyon 1369
Of gentyl women / gentyl creatures
Thou madest thy reclaymyng and thy lures
To ladyes of thy scathlyche aparaunce 1372
And of thy wordes farsed with plesaunce
And of thy fayned trouthe / and thy manere
With thyn obeysaunce and humble chere
And with thy counterfeyted payne and wo 1376
There other falsen one / thou falsed two
O ofte swore thou / that thou woldest dye
For loue / whan thou ne feltest maladye
Saue foule delyte / whiche thou callest loue 1380
If that I lyue / thy name shal be shoue
In englysshe / that thy disceyte shal be knowe
Haue at *thee* Iason / now thine honour is blowe
But certes / it is bothe routhe and wo 1384
That loue with false louers werketh so
For they shal haue wel better loue and chere
Than he that hath bought loue ful dere
Or had in armes many a blody boxe 1388
For euer as tender a capon eateth the foxe
Though he be false / & hath the foule betrayde
As shal the good man that therfore payde
Although he haue to the capon skyl and right 1392
The false foxe wol haue his parte at nyght
On Iason this ensample is wel ysene
By Hypsiphile / and Medea the quene
In Thessalye / as Ouyde telleth vs 1396
There was a kynge that hight Pellias
That had a brother / whiche that hight Eson
And whan for age he might vnnethes gon

He ȝaf to Pelleus the gouernyng 1400
Of al his regne & made hym lord & kyng
Of whiche Eson this Iason getyn was
That in his tyme in al that land there nas
Nat swich a famous knyght of gentilnes 1404
Of fredom & of strenthe & lustynes
Aftyr his fadiris deth he bar hym so
That there nas non that liste ben his fo
But dide hym al honour & compaynye 1408
Of which this Pelleus hadde gret enuye
Imagynynge that Iason myghte be
Enhaunsede so & put in swich degre
With loue of lordis of his regioun 1412
That from his regne he myghte ben put a doun
In his wit a nyght compassede he
How Iason myghte best distroyed be
With oute sclaundere of his compassement 1416
And at the laste he tok a-vysement
To syndyn hym in to sum fer cuntre
Here as this Iason may distroyed be
This was his wit al made he to Iason 1420
Gret chiere of loue & of affeccioun
ffor dred lest hise lordis it espiede [leaf 463, back]
Tho fyl it so as fame rennyth wide
Theere was swich tydyng oueral & swich loos 1424
That in an ylde that callid was colcos
Beȝonde Troye estward in the se
That therin was a ram that men may se
That hadde a fles of gold that shon so bryghte 1428
That nower was swich a-nothir syghte
But it was kept alwey with a dragoun
And manye othere merveylis vp & doun
And with two bolys makyd al of bras 1432
That spittyn fer & meche othir thyng there was
But this was ek the tale natheles
That who so wolde wynne tylke fles

He yaf to Pelleus / the governynge 1400
Of al his Regne / and made him lorde and kynge
Of whiche Esoñ / this Iasoñ geteñ was
That in his tyme / in al that lande ther nas
Nat suche a fanouse knyghte / of gentilesse 1404
Of fredome of strengħe / and of lustynesse
After his Fader deetħ / he bare him soo
That there nas nooñ / that lyste ben his foo
But dide him al honour / and companye 1408
Of whicħ this Pelleus / hatħ grete envye
Imagynynge / that Iasoñ myghte bee
Enhaunced so / and put in suche degre
Witħ love of lordes / of his Regioñ 1412
That from hys Regne / he may bē put a-doun
And in his witte / a nyghte compassed he
How Iasoñ myghte beste / destroyed be
Withoute sclaunder / of his compassemente 1416
And at the laste / he tooke avysemente
That to seldeñ him / in-to some fer contre
There as this Iasoñ / may distroyed be
This was hys witte / al made he to Iasoñ 1420
Grete chere of love / and of affeccioñ
For drede leste hys lordes / hyt espyede
So felle hyt so / as fame rennetħ wide
Ther was suche tidynge oueralle / and suche los 1424
That in an Ile / that called was Colcos
Be-yonde Troy / estewarde in the see
That ther was A Raṁ / that meñ myght see 1427
That had a flees of golde / that shooñ so bryght [leaf 102, back]
that nougħ-wher was ther / suche a-nother sight
But hit was kept alway / with a dragoñ
And many other mervels / vp and doñ
And witħ twoo booles / maked al of Bras 1432
That spitteñ fire / and muche thinge ther was
But this was eke the tale / nathelees
That who so wolde wynne / thilke flees

he yaf to Pelleus the gouernyng 1400
Of all his reigne & maad hym lorde & kynge
Of whicħ Eson this Iasoñ getene was
That in his tyme in al that londe ther nas
Nat swicħ a famous ħnyght of gentillesse 1404
Of fredom of strengtħ and of lustinessinesse
After his fader detħ he bar hym soo
That there nas noon that liste bene his foo
But dide hym al honour and Companye 1408
Of whicħ this Pelleus hatħ grete enuye
Imagenyng that Iasoñ myght be
Enhaunsed so and put in swicħ degre
witħ loue of lordes of his regioñ 1412
That from his regne he may be put A-downe
And in his witte a nyght compassed he
hou Iason myght best destroyed be
with-oute sklaundre of his compasse-mente 1416
And at the laste he toke a-visemente
That to senden hym in to som fer coñtre
There as this Iasoñ may distroyed be
This was his wite al made he to Iasoñ [leaf 22] 1420
Grete cher of loue and of affeccioñ
For drede lest/ his lordes it aspiede
So fill it so as fame rennetħ wide
þer was swicħ tidynge ouer all and swicħ los 1424
That in an Yle that Called was Colcos
By-yonde Troye estwarde in the see
þat ther was a ram þat men myght see
That had a flees of gold þat shon so bryght 1428
þat nough-where was þer sucħ a noþer sight
But was kept alway wiþ A dragoñ
And many other merueyles vp and downe
And with two boles maked al of brasse 1432
þat spitten fire & mucħ thynge þer was
But this ek the tale natheles
That who so wold wyn thilk flees

He yaue to Eson AH the gouernyng' 1400
Of aH hys reygne And made hym lord And kyng
Of whyche Eson thys Iason goten was
That in hys tyme in aH the lond ther' ne was.
Suche a famous knyght of gentylnes [leaf 152] 1404
Of fredom of steynght and of lustynes
Aftyr hys fadyrs deth he bare hym so
That ther was non that lust ben hys fo
And dyd hym aH honour and company 1408
Of whyche thys Pelleus had gret enuy
Ymagynyng that Iason myght be
Enhaunsyd so and put in suche degre
With loue of lordys and aH hys regioune 1412
That from hys reygne he may be put A-doun
And in hys wyt A nyght compassed he
How Iason myght best dystroyed be
Without sclaundyr of hys compassement 1416
And at last he toke auysement
To send hym vnto som fer contre
There as Iason myght dystroyed be
Thys was hys wyt aH made he to Iason 1420
Gret chyere of loue And of Affeccion
ffor dredo of lordys lest they hyt Aspyed
Now feH hyt so as fame renneth wyde
Ther' was suche tydyng ouerall and suche los 1424
That in An Ile that called was Colchos
Beyond Troy Estward in the see
That therein was a ram that men myght se
That had a flees of gold And shone so bryght 1428
That nowhere was ther' suche another syght
But hit was kept alwey with a dragoune
And many other meruayHes vp and doune
And with two boles made of brus 1432
That shottyn fyre And moche thyng ther was
But thys was eke the tale neuerthales
That whoso wold wyn thylke flees

He gave vnto Eson the gouernyng 1400
Off all his realme / and maid him lord & king
Off quhiche Eson this Iason gettin was [leaf 172]
That In his tyme In all the land / ther' nas
Nat suich a famous knycht of gentillesse 1404
Off fredom of strenth / and of lustynesse
After his fadris deth he bare him so
That there nas non þat list to be his fo
Bot did him all honour and companye 1408
Off quhiche this pelleus hath grete Inuye
Ymagynyng þat Iason *mycht* be
Enhansed so /. and put In suich degree
With loue of lord*is* of his region 1412
That from his regne he *mycht* be put adoun
And In his wit a *mycht* compaised he
how þat Iason *mycht* best destroyed be
Withouten sclander of his compaisement 1416
And atte last he toke avisement
That for to send him In som ferre countre
There as this Iason *mycht* destroyed be
This was his wit /. all maid he to Iason 1420
Grete chere of loue /. and of affection
For drede lest þat his lordis It aspide
So fell It so as fame rynnyth wyde
There was suich tiding ouer all & suich los 1424
That In an Ile þat cleped was Colcos
Be-jond Troye estward In the see
That therIn was a ram / þat men *mycht* see
That had a fles of gold þat schone so bry*cht* 1428
That no quhere was there suich an othir sy*cht*
Bot It was kept alweye with o dragon
And many othir merualiswp & doun
And with two boles maked all of bras 1432
That spitten fyre /. and moch thing ther' was
Bot this was eke the tale natheles
That quhoso þat wold wynnen thilke fles

He yaue to Pellias the gouernyng 1400
Of al his reigne / and made him lorde & king
Of whiche Eson / this Iason getten was
That in his tyme / in al that lande there nas
Nat suche a famous knyght of gentyllesse 1404
Of fredom / of strength / and of lustynesse
After his fathers dothe he bare him so
That there nas none that lyste ben his foe
But dyd him al honour and companye 1408
Of whiche this Pellias hath great enuye
Imagynyng / that Iason might be
Enhaunsed so / and put in suche degre
With loue of lordes of his regyoun 1412
That from his reigne / he may be put a doun
And in his wytte a nyght compassed he
Howe Iason might best distroyed be 1415
Withouten sclaunder of his compasment [Fo. CC.xxvii. (a.d.)]
And at the laste he toke auysement
That to sendea him into some ferre countre
There as this Iason maye distroyed be
This was his wytte / al made he to Iason 1420
Great chere of loke / and of affection
For drede of lest his lordes it espyde
So fyl it / as fame renneth wyde
There was suche tydyng ouer al / & suche loos 1424
That in an Ile / that called was Colcos
Beyonde Troye estwarde in the see
That there was a ram / that men might se
That had a flees of golde / that shone so bright 1428
That no where was there suche another syght
But it was kepte alway with a dragoun
And many other meruayles vp and doun
And with two bulles maked al of bras 1432
That spytten fyre / & moche thyng there was
But this was eke the tale natheles
That who so wolde wynnen thylke flees

He muste bothe or he it wynne myghte 1436
With the bole & the dragoun fyghte
And kyng Oetes lord was of that yle
This Pelleus be-thoute hym vp-on this wile
That he his nevew Iason wolde enhorte 1440
To saylyn to that lond hym to disporte
And seyde nouew If it myghte be
That swiche a worchepe myghte fallyn the
That thw this famous tresore myghtist wynne 1444
And bryngyn it myn regioun with-inne
It were to me gret plesaunce & honour
Thanne were I holde to quyte thyn labour
And al the cost I wole myn seluyn make 1448
Schis what folk that thow wit with the take
Lat sen now daryst thow take this viage
Iason was 3ong & lusty of corage
And vndyr tok to don this empryse 1452
A-non Argus his schepis gan deuyse
And with Iason wente the stronge Ercules
And manye a-nothir that he with hym ches
But who so axeth who is with hym goñ 1456
Lat hym ryde argonautycoun
For he wele telle a tale long I-now
Philoteces a-non the sayl vp drow 1459
Whan that the wynd was good & gan hym hye [leaf 66 b.]
Out of his cuntre callid Thessalye
So longe he seylith in the salte se
Til in the yle of lenoñ aryuede he
Al be this nat rehersid of Gwido 1464
3it seyth ouyde in hise epistelis so
And of this Ile lady was & quien
The fayre 3ynge ysiphele the shene
That thoas doughtyr was the kyng 1468
Isiphile was gon in hire pleying
And romynge on the clyuys by the se
Vndyr a banke anon aspiede she

He moste booth / or he hit wynne myghte 1436
With the booles / and the Dragon fyghte
And kynge Otes / lorde was of that Ile
This Pelleus / bethoughte vpon this while
That he his nevywe Iason / wolde en-horte 1440
To saylen to that londe / him to disporte
And seyde Neviwe / yf hyt myghte be
That suche worshippe / myghte falle the
That thou this famous tresor / myghte wynne 1444
And bringe hit my Regyon / wythinne
It were to me / grette plesaunce and honoure
Thanne were I holde / to quyte thy laboure
And al the costes / I wole my self make 1448
And chese what folke / thou wilte wyth the take
Let see nowe / darstow taken this viage
Iason was yonge / and lusty of corage
And vnder-tooke to doon / this ilke emprise 1452
Anoon Argus / his shippes gan deuyse
With Iason went / the stronge hercules
And many a-nother / that he with him ches
But who so axeth / who is with him goon 1456
Let him rede / Argoniauticon
For he wol telle a tale / longe ynoughe
Philotetes a-noon / the sayle vp drought
What the wynde was good / and gan him hye 1460
Out of his contree / called Tessalye
So longe he seyled / in the salte see
Til in the Ile of leonon / arryved he
Al be this not / rehersed of Guydo [leaf 103] 1464
yet seyth Ouyde / in hys epistoles so
And of this Ile / lady was and queene
The faire yonge ysiphile / the shene
That whilom Thoas doughter / was the kynge 1468
Ysiphyle was goon / in hire pleynge
And romynge on the clyves / by the sea
Vnder a brake anoon / espiede shee

he moste both or he it wyn myght 1436
with the boles and the dragon fight
And kyng Otes lorde was of that Ile
This Pelleus bithought vp on this wile
That he his neuew Iason wolde ehort 1440
To saillen to that londe hym to disport
And seide neuew if it myght be
That such worship myght fall the
Þat þou this famous tresor myght wyn 1444
And bryng it my Region with-yn
It were to me grete plesaunce & honour
Than were I holde to quyte thi labourе
And al þe costes I wole my self make 1448
And chese whate folke thou wolt with þe take
lat se now darstow taken this viage
Iason was yonge and lusty of corage
And vnder-toke to doon this ilke emprise 1452
Anon Argus his shippes gan deuyse [leaf 73, back]
with Iason wente the stronge ercules
And many a noþer that he with hym ches
But who-so Axeth who is with hym gon 1456
Lat hym rede Argoniauticon
For he wil tell a tale longe ynough
Philotetes anon the saille vppe drough
what the winde was good and gan hym hie 1460
Oute of his contre called tessallye
So longe he sailled in the salt see
Tille in the Ile of leonon Arryued he
Alle be this not rehersed of Guydo 1464
Yit seith Ouido in his epistles so
And of this Ile lady was & queene
The feire yonge ysiphile the sheene
That whilom Thoas doughter was þ kynge 1468
Ysiphile was goon in here playing
And romynge on the Cleuys by the se
vnder a banke a-non espied she

he must bothe or he hyt wyn myght
Wyth the boles And the dragon fyght
And kyng Otys that lord was of that Ile
Thys Pelleus brought vppon thys whyle
That he hys nevew Iasoñ wold enhorte [leaf 133, back]
To sayle to that lond hym to dysport
And sayd neve yef hyt myght be
That suche a worshyp myght fall the
That thow thys famous tresour myghtest wyn
And bryngyn hit my regioñ wit*h*yn
hyt were to me gret plesaunce and honour
Then were I holde to quyte the thy labour
And all the cost I wyll myself make
And chese what folk thow wylt *with* the take
let se now darst thow take thys vyage
Iasoñ was yong and lusty of corage
And vndyrtoke to do thys empryse
Anoñ Argus hys shippes gan deuyse
With Iasoñ went the strong Erecules
And many Another that he *with* hym ches
But whoso Asketh that ys *with* hym goon
let hym go rede Argonautiioñ
ffor he woll tell a tale long y-now
Philotes anoñ the sayle vp drow.
When that the wynde was good he gan hym hy
Out of hys contre callyd Thessaly
So long he saylyd in the salt see
Tyll in the Ile of lenoñ arryued he
All be thys nat rehersyd of Guydo
Yet sayd Ouyde in hys epystoles so
And of thys Ile lady was and quene
The fayre yong Isiphile the shene
That whylom Thoas doughter was the kyng
Isiphile was goon in hyr playing
And romyng by the clyues of the see
Vnder a banke anon espyed she

* TRIN. COLL., CAMB., R. 3. 19

He most bothe or he It wynne myght [leaf 122, back]
With the bolis and with the dragone fight
And king Otes lord was of that Ile
This Pelleus bethocht vpon this wile
That he his nevov Iason wold enhort
To sailen to that land him to disport
And seid nevowe if *þat* It myght be
That such a worschip myght befallen the
That thou this famouse tresoure mightest wynne
And bring It In my regioñ with-Inne
It were to me grete plesance and honour
Than were I hold to quite the thy labour
And all the cost I wold my seluen make
And chese quhat folk *þat* thou wilt *with* the take
lat se now darstow taken this viage
Iason was 3ong & lusty of corage
And vndertoke to do this ilk enprise
Argus anoñ his schippis gan deuise
With Iason went the strong hercules
And many one[1] othir *þat* he *with* him chese [1 MS. one]
Bot quhose axith quho[2] is with him gone [2 MS. quha]
Let him go rede Argonauciou
For he wole tell a tale long ynough
Philotices anoñ the saile vp dreugh
Quhan the wynd was good / and gan thame lyc
Out of his contree called Thesalye
So long he sailed In the salt see
Till In the Ile of lemnon arryved he
Al be this nocht reherced of guydo
3it scith Ouide In his epistlis so
That of this Ile lady was & quene.
The fair 3ong Isiphilee the schone
That quhilom was Thoas doughter the king
Isiphilee was gone In hir playing
And romyng on the clevis by the see
Vnder a bonk anoñ espied sche

SELDEN

He muste bothe / or he it wynne myght
With the bulles and the dragon fyght
And kyng Otes / lorde was of that yle
This Pelleus bethought vpon this wyle
That he in his neuewe Iason wolde exhorte
To saylen to that londe / him to disporte
And sayd / neuewe if it myght be
That suche worshyp might fall the
That thou this famous tresore myght wyn
And bring it my region within
It were to me great plesaunce and honour
Than were I holde to quyte thy labour
And al the costes I wol my self make
And chose what folke thou wolt with the take
Let se nowe / darste thou taken this voyage
Iason was yonge / and lusty of corage
And vndertoke to done this ylke emprise
Anon Argus his shyppes gan deuyse
With Iason wente the stronge Hercules
And many another / that he with him ches
But who so asketh / who is with him gon
Let him rede Argonautyson
For the wyl tel a tale longe ynough
Philoctetes anon the sayle vp drough
Whan the wynde was good / & gan him hye
Out of his countre *called* Thessalye
So longe he sayled *in* the salte see
Tyl in the yle of Lemnon arryued he
Al be this not rehersed of Guydo [Fo. CC.xxvii. back, col. 2]
Yet saythe Ouyde in his epystles so
And of this yle lady was and quene
The fayre yonge Hypsiphile the shene
That whilom Thoas doughter was the kyng
Hypsiphile was gon in her playeng
And romyng on the cleuys by the see
Vnder a banke anon espyed she

THYNNE

Where that the ship of Iason gan a-ryue 1472
Of hire goodnesse a-doun she sendyth blythe
To wetyn If that any straunge wight
With tempest were thidyr blowe a nyght
To don hem socour as was hire vsaunce 1476
To fortheryn euery wight & to don plesaunce
Of verry bounte & of curteysye
This messangeer a-doun hym gan to hye
And fond Iason & Ercules also 1480
That in a cog to londe were I-go
Hem to refrosche & for to take the eyr
The morwynge attempre was & fayr
And in his weye this massanger hym mette 1484
fful cunnyngely these lordis two he grette
And dede his massage axinge hym a-non
If they were brokyn or ought wo begon
Or haddyn nede of lodman or vitayle 1488
Or of socour they schulde no thyng fayle
ffor it was outrely the quien is wille
Iason answerde mekely & stylle
Myn lady quod he thanke I hertyly 1492
Of hire goodnesse vs nedyth trewely
Nothyng as now but that we wery be
And come for to pleye out of the se
Tyl that the wynd be bettyr in hire weye 1496
This lady romyth by the clyf to pleye
Wyth hire meyne endelong the stronde [leaf 464, back]
And fyndith Iason & these othere stonde
In spekynge of this thyng as I ȝow tolde 1500
This Ercules & Iason gan be-holde
How that the queen it was & fayre hire grette
Anon ryght as they with this lady mette
And sche tok hed & knew by hyre manyere 1504
By hire aray by wordys & by chiere
That it were gentil men of gret degre
And to the castel with hire ledyth she

Where lay the shippe / that Iasoñ gañ arryve 1472
Of hire goodnesse / a-doun she sendeth blyve
To weteñ / yf that any straunge wyghte
With tempest thider / were y-blow a-nyghte
To dooñ hem socour / as was hir vsaunce 1476
To forthreñ euery wyght' / and doñ plesaunce
Of very bountee / and of Curteysie
This messagere / a-doun him gañ to hye
And founde Iasoñ / and Ercules also 1480
That in a cogge / to londe were y-go
Hem to refresshen / and to take the eyre
The morwenyng / a-tempree was and faire
And in hys wey / this messager' hem mette 1484
Ful kunnyngely / these lordes twoo he grette
And did his message / askynge hem a-nooñ
If they were brokeñ / or woo begoon
Or hade nede of lodesmeñ / or vitayle 1488
For socoure / they shulde no thinge fayle 1489
Iasoñ ansuerde / mekely and stille 1491
[*A blank line here in the MS.*]
My lady quod he thanke I hertely * hic caret versu
Of hir goodenesse / vs nedeth trewly 1493
No-thing as now / but that we wery bee
And come for to pley / out of the see
Til at the wynde / be better in oure wey 1496
This lady rometh / by the clyffe to pley
With hir meynee / endlonge the stronde
And fyndeth this Iasoñ / and these other stonde
In spekyng' of this thinge / as I yow tolde 1500
This Ercules and Iasoñ / gañ beholde
How that the queene it was / and faire hir grette
Anooñ ryght as they / with this lady mette
And she tooke hede / and knywe by hir' manere [leaf 103, bk]
By hire array / by wordes and by chere 1505
That hit were gentilmeñ / of grete degree
And to the castel / with hir ledeth shee

where lay the shipe that Iasoñ gañ arryue 1472
Of hir goodnesse a-downe she sendeth blyue
To witeñ that if any straunge wight'
with tempeste thider were y-blowe a nyght
To done hym socoure as was hir vsaunce 1476
To fertheren euery wight & donne plesaunce
Of verrey bounte and of curtesie
This messager A downe hym gañ to hie
And fonde Iasoñ and Ercules also 1480
That in A cogge to londe were I-goo
hem to refresshen & to take the eir'
The mornyng attempere was & fayr'
And in his this messager hem mete 1484
Ful connyngly this lordes two he grete
And did his message askyng hem a-noñ
Yif that they were brokeñ or ought' wo by-goñ [leaf 28]
Or had nede of lodesmen or vitayle 1488
For socour' they shulde nothing' fayle 1489
Iasoñ aunswerd mekely and stille 1491
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
My lady quod he thanke I hertlye 1492
Of hire goodnesse vs nedith trewlye
Nothing' as nōw but' that he wery be
And come for to pley out of' the see
Til that þe wynde be better in oure wey 1496
This lady rometh by the clif' to pley
with hir' meyne endlonde the stronde
And findeth this Iasoñ and þis other stonde
In spekyng' of this thing' as y you tolde 1500
This Ercules and Iasoñ gan by-holde
how that the queene it was and fair' hir' grete
A-non right as they with this lady mette
And she toke hede and knew by hir' manere 1504
Be her array by wordes and by cher'
That it were gentyl men of grete degre
And to the castel with hir ledeth she

Where that the shyp of Iason gan arryue 1472
Of hyr goodnes And doune she sendeth blyue
To wete yef that any straunge wyght
With tempest thedyr were blow a nyght
To do hym socour As was hyr vsaunce 1476
To forther euery wyght And do plesaunce
Of verrey bounte and of curtesy
The messynger adoune hym gan hy [leaf 134]
And fond Iason and hercules also 1480
That in a boote to lond were go.
Theym to refresshe and to take theyre
The morowyng atempre was and feyre
And in hys wey the messynger hem met 1484
ffull connyngly these lordys two he gret
And dyd hys message axyng theym anon
yef they were broken or ought wo begon
Or had nede of lodesman or vetayle 1488
ffor of socour theym shuld nothyng fayle
ffor hyt was vttyrly the quenes wyll
Iason answered full mekely and styll
My lady quoth he / thanke . I hertyly 1492
Of hyr goodnes vs nedeth truly
Nothyng as now. but that we wery be
And com to play vs out of the see
Tyll that the wynde be bettyr in oure way 1496
Thys lady rometh by the clyff to play
With hyr meyny endlong vppon the stronde
And fynt thys Iason and thys other stonde
In spekyng of thys thyng as .I. yow tolde 1500
Thys Ercules And Iason gan beholde
how that the quene hit was and fayre hyr gret
Anon ryght as they with thys lady met
And she tooke hede and knew by hyr manere 1504
By hyr Aray by wordes And by chere
That they were gentylmen of gret degre
And to the castell with hyr ledeth she

Quhere þat the schip of Iason gan arryve [leaf 174] 1472
Of hir goodnesse adoun sche send belyve
To witten if þat any strange wight
With tempest thidere were yblowe anycht
To doon him socour as was hir vsance 1476
To forthir euery wight /. and doon plesance
Off verrey bountee // and of curtesye
This messangere adoun he gan him hye
And fand Iason and hercules also 1480
That In a cog to lond were y-go
Thame to refreschen / and to take the air
The morowenyng attemper was and faire
And In his weye this messinger him met 1484
Full connyngly thise lordes two he gret
And did his message axing thame anon
Iff thei were brokin or oght wo begone
Or had nede of ladman or vittale 1488
For of socour thay schuld nothing faile
For It was vttirly the quenis will
Iason ansuerd full mekely and still
My lady quod he / thank I hertely 1492
Off hir goodnesse vs nedith trewely
Nothing as now / bot þat we wery be
And come for to play vs out of the see
Till þat the wynd be better In our weye 1496
This lady rombith by the clift to pleye
With her meynee endlongis the strond
Fynding Iason and this othir stond
In speking of this thing as I you told 1500
This hercules and Iason gan bihold
How þat the quene It was / and fair hir gret
And rycht anon as thei with this lady met
And sche toke hede / and knew by thair manere 1504
By thair array by wordis and by chere [leaf 174, back]
That thei were gentill men of grete degree
And to the castell with hir ledith sche

Where lay the shyppe / that Iason gan aryue 1472
Of her goodnesse adowne she sendeth blyue
To weten / if that any straunge wyght
With tempest thyder were yblowe anyght
To done him socoure / as was her vsaunce 1476
To furtheren euery wight / and don plesaunce
Of very bountie / and of curtesye
This messanger adowne him gan to hye
And founde Iason and Hercules also 1480
That in a cogge to londe were ygo
Hem to refresshen / and to take the ayre
The morning attempre was and fayre
And in her way this messanger hem mette 1484
Ful connyngly these lordes two he grette
And dyd his message / askyng hem anon
If that they were broken / or aught wo begon
Or had nede of lodesmen / or vitayle 1488
For socoure they shulde nothyng fayle
For it was vtterly the quenes will
Iason answerde mekely and styll
My lady (quod he) thanke I hertely 1492
Of her goodnesse / vs nedeth trewly
Nothyng as nowe / but that we wery be
And come for to play out of the see
Tyl that the wynde be better in our way 1496
This lady rometh by the clyffe to play
With her meyne / endlonge the stronde
And fyndeth this Iason / & this other stonde
In spekyng of this thyng / as I you tolde 1500
This Hercules and Iason gan beholde
Howe that the quene it was / & fayre her grette
Anon right as they with this lady mette
And she toke hede / and knewe by her manere 1504
By her array / by wordes / and by chere
That it were gentyl men of great degre
And to the castel with her ledeth she

These straunge folk & doth hem gret honour
And axeth hem of trauayle & labour
That they han suffered in the salte se
So that with-inne a day or twp or thre
Sche knew by folk that in his shepis be
That it was Iason ful of renone
And Ercules that hadde tho gret los
That soughtyn the auenturys of Calcos
And dede hem honour more than be-fore
And with hem delede euere lengere the more
ffor they ben worthy folk with-oute les
And namely most she spak with ercules
To hym hire herte bar / he shulde be
Sad wys & trewe of wordys a-vyse
With-outen any othir affeccioun
Of loue or enyl ymagynacyoun
This Ercules hath so this Iason preysid
That to the sunne he hath hym vp areysid
That so trewe a man there *nas of* loue
Vndyr the cape of heue that is aboue
And he was wis hardy secre & ryche
Of these thre poyntis there nas no man hym liche
Of fredom passede he & lustyhede
Alle tho that lyuyn & been dede
Therto so gret a gentilman was he
And of thessalye likly kyng to be
There nas no lak but that he was agast
To loue & for to speke shamefast
Hym silue to mordere & dey [leaf 163] 1536
Than that men shude a louere hym espye
As wolde god that *þat* I hadde zeue
Myn blod & flesch so that I myghe leue
With nonys so that he hadde a wif
ffor hyse estat for whiche a lusty lyf
Sche shulde lede with this lusty knyght
And al this was compassid in the nyght

1508 1512 1516 1520 1524 1528 1532 1540

These straunge folke / and dooth hem grete honour
And axeth hem / of travaylle and labour
That they han suffred / in the salt see
So that with-yne a day / or two or three
She knywe by the folke / that in his shippes bee
That hyt was Iason / ful of Renomee
And Ercules / that hadde the grete los
That soughten the auentures / of Colcos
And did hem honour / mor than be-fore
And with hem deled / euer the longer the more
For they ben worthy folke / with-outen les
And namely she spake / moste with Ercules
To him hir herte bare / he shulde bee
Sad wise and trewe / of wordes aysee
With-outen any other / affeccion
Of love or any other / ymaginacion
This Ercules / hathe this Iason preysed
That to the sonne / he hath hyt vp reysed
That halfe so trewe a man / ther *nas* of love
Vnder the cope of heuene / that is a-bove
And he was wyse / hardy secre and ryche
Of these thre poyntes / ther nas noon hym liche
Of fredome passed he / and lustiede
Al thoo that lyven / or ben dede
Ther-to so grete a gentil man / was he
And of Tessalye / likly kynge to be
Ther nas no lakke / but that he was a-gaste
To love / and for to speke shamefaste
He had lever him-selfe / to mordre and dye
Than that men sholde a lovere hym espye
As wolde god / that I hadde I-yive
My bloode and flessh / so that I myght lyve
With the nones that he hadde / ougwhere a wife
for his estaat / for suche a-lusty lyfe
She sholde lede / with this lusty knyghte
And al this was compassed / on the nyghte

1508 1512 1516 1520 1524 1528 1532 1536 1540

[leaf 104]

This straunge folke & doth hem grete honour
And axeth hem of Trueyle & laboure
þat þey han suffred in the salt se
So that *with*-yn a day or two or thre
She knewe by the folke *þat* in his shippis be
That it was Iason ful of renoune
And Ercules that had the grete loos
That soughten the auentures of Colcos
And-did hem honour more then be-fore
And with hem deled *euer* the longer the more
For they ben worthy folke with onten lees
And namely moste she spake with Ercules
To hym hir herte bare he sholde be
Sad wise and trewe of wordes auyse
with-outen any other affeccion
Of loue or eny other ymaginacion
This Ercules hath this *Iason* preised [leaf 22, back] 1524
That to the sonne he hath it vp reised
That half so trewe a man ther *nase of loue*
Vnder the cope of heuene that is a-boue
And he was wise hardye secre and riche
Of thise thre poyntes *þer* nas *non* hym liche
Of fredome passed he and lustyhede
Alle tho that lyuen or ben dede
Ther-to so gret a gentyl man was he
And of Thessalie likly kynge to be
Ther nas no lak but *þat* he was agaste
To loue and for to speke shamfaste
hym had leuer hym self to mordre & dey
Than that men sholde a louere hym espy
As wold god that I hadde y-yiue
My blode & flessh so that I myght lyue
with the nones that he hadde ough-where a wif
For his astate for such a lusty lyf
She sholden led with *þis* lusty knyght
And all this was compassed on the nyght

1508 1512 1516 1520 1528 1532 1536 1540

Thys straunge folk And dyd hem gret honour 1508
And Axeth hem of trauayll and labour
That they haue suffred in the salt se
So that withyn a day two or thre
She knew by folkes that in hys shyppys be 1512
That hit was Iason full of renoune
And Ercules that had the gret los
That sought the Auentures of Colchos
And dyd hem honour more than before [leaf 134, back] 1516
And with theym delyd euer lengor the more
ffor they byn worthy folk withoutyn les
And namely most she spak with hercules
To hym hyr hert bar that he shuld be. 1520
Sad. wyse. trew. and of wordys wyse
Withoutyn Any other affeccion
Of loue or other ymaginacion
Thys hercules hath so thys Iason praysyd 1524
That to the son he hath hym vpraysyd
That half so trew a man ther was nat of loue
Vndyr the cope of heuyn that ys aboue
For he was wyse. hardy and eke ryche 1528
Of these. .iii. poyntes ther was no man hym lyche
Of fredom passyd he and lustyhede
All tho that lyuyn or byn dede
Therto so gret a gentyll man was he 1532
And of Thessalyelykly kyng to be
Ther was no lak but that he was agast
To loue And for to speke shamefast
hym had leuyr to haue be mordred And dy 1536
Then that men shuld a louer hym aspy
As wold god. that I had yeue
My blood my flessh so that .I myght lyue
With the nonnes that he had somwhere a wyfe 1540
ffor hys Astat for suche a lusty lyfe
She shuld lede with thys lysty knyght
And all thys was compassyd on the nyght

Thise strange folk / and dooth thame grete honour 1508
And axeth thame of trauale and labour
That thei haue suffred In the salt see
So þat within a day or two or thre
Sche knewe by folk þat In his schippis be 1512
That It was Iason full of renomee
And hercules þat had the grete los
That soughten the auenturis of Colcos
And did thame honour more than before 1516
And with thame delt euer lenger the more
For thei be worthy folk but any les
And namly most sche spak with hercules
To him hir hert bare þat he schuld be 1520
Sad wise and trewe of wordis avise
Without any othir affection
Off loue /. or euill ymaginacion
This hercules hath so this Iason praisit 1524
That to the sonne he hath him vp raisit
That half so trewe a man ther nys of loue
Vnder the cope of hevin þat is aboue
As he was wise secre and eke rich 1528
Off thir thre poyntis ther is non him liche
Off fredome passith he/. and lustihede
All tho þat lyuen or ben dede
Ther'to so grete a gentill man was he 1532
And of Thesalye likly king to be
There nas no lak bot þat he was agast
To loue/. and for to speke schamefast
he had leuer him self to murder and dye 1536
Than þat men schuld a louer him espye
As wold almychti god þat I had geue
My blood my flessh / so þat I mycht leue
Withy þat he had elles quhere a wyf 1540
For his estate / for suich a lusty lyf [leaf 175]
Sche schuld be In. with this lusty knycht
And all this was compaised on the nycht

These straunge folke / & doth hem great honour 1508
And asketh hem of trauayle and of labour
That they have suffred in the salte see
So that within a daye / two or thre 1511
She knewe by the folke y^t in his shyppes be [Fo. CC.xxviii.]
That it was Iason / ful of renomee
And Hercules / that had the great loos
That foughten the auentures of Colcos
And dyd hem honour / more than before 1516
And with hem dealed euer longer the more
For they ben worthy folke withouten lees
And namely moste she spake with Hercules
To him her herte bare / he shulde be 1520
Sadde / wyse / and trewe / of wordes auysee
Withouten any other affection
Of loue / or any other ymagynacion
This Hercules hath this Iason praysed 1524
That to the sonne he hath it vp reysed
That halfe so trewe a man there nas of loue
Vnder the cope of heuen / that is aboue
And he was wyse / hardy / secrete / and ryche 1528
Of these thre poyntes / ther was non him lyche
Of fredom passed he / and lustyhede
Al tho that lyuen / or ben deed
Therto so great a gentyl man was he 1532
And of Thessalye / lykely kyng to be
There nas no lacke / but that he was agaste
To loue / and for to speke shamefaste
Him had leauer him selfe to murdre and dye 1536
Than that men shulde a louer him espye
As wolde god that I had iyeue
My bloode and fleshe / so that I might lyue
With ye nones / that he had aught wher a wyfe 1540
For his astate / for suche a lusty lyfe
She shulden lede / with this lusty knyght
And al this was compassed on the nyght

By-twixe hym Iason & this Ercules
Of these two here was a shrewede lees
To come to house vp-on an Innocent
ffor to be-dote this queen was here assent
And Iason is as coy as is a mayde
He lokyth pitously but nought he sayde
But frely ȝaf he to hire conseylerys
ȝiftys grete & to hire offiserys
As wolde god I leyser hadde & tyme
By proces al his wowyng for to ryme
But in this hous If ony fals louere be
Ryth as hym self doth rygh so dede he
With feynynge & with euery subtyl dede
ȝe gete na more of me but ȝe wole rede
Thorigynal that tellyth al the cas
The somme is this that Iason weddit was
Vn-to this queen & tok of it substaunce
What so hym leste onto his puruyaunce
And vp-on hire be-gat he childeryn two
And drow his sayl & saw hym neuere mo
A lettere sente she to hym serteyn
Whiche were to longe to wryte & to sen
And hym reprevith of his ontrouthe
And preyeth on hire to haue sum routhe
And of hire childeryn two she seyde hym this
That they ben lyk of alle thynge I-wis
To Iason save they coude nat be-gile
And preyede to god or it were long while
That she that hadde hire herte I-raft hire fro
Muste fyndyn hym ontrewe also
And that sche muste bothe hire chylderyn spylle (leaf 403, back)
And alle tho that sufferede hym his wille
And trewe to Iason was she al hire lyf
And euere kepte hire chast/ as for his wif
Ne nevere hadde she Ioye at hire herte
But deyede for his loue / of sorwe smerte

Betwix him Iason / and this Ercules
Of these twoo here was / a shrewede les
To come to house / vp-on an Innocent
For to be-dote this queene / was her entent
Thise Iason is as coy / as ys a maydo
He loketh pitously / but noght he sayde
But freely yafs / to hir counselleres
Yiftes grete / and to hire officeres
As god wolde / that I leyser had and tyme
By processe al his wowyng / for to ryme
But in this house / yf any fals lover be
Ryght as him-selfe now dotho / ryght so did he
With feynynge / and with euery sotil dede
Ye gete no more of me / but ye wol rede
The original / that telleth al the cas
The sothe is this / that Iason weddid was
Vn-to this queene / and toke of hir substance
What so him lyste / vn-to hys purveyance
And vpon hir begate he / children twoo
And drough his saylle / and saugh hir neuer mo
A letter sent she / him certeyn
Which were to longe / to written and to seyn
And him repreveth / of his grete vn-trouthe
And *prayeth* him on hir / to have some routhe
And of his children two / she sayede him this
That be lyke / of alle thinge y-wis
To Iason / save they couthe nat begile
And prayed god / or hit were longe while
That she that had his herte / yrefte hir froo
Most fyndeñ him to hir / vntrewe alsoo
And that she moste booth / hir children spille
And al thoo that suffreth / him his wille
And trew to Iasoñ / was she al hir lyve
And ever kept hir chaste / as for his wyve
And never had she Ioy / at her herte
But dyed for his love / of sorwes smerte

Bitwixe hym Iasoñ and this Ercules
Of these two here was a shrewde les
To com to hous vp on an Innocent
For to bedote this queene was hir entent
And Iasoñ is as coy as ys a mayde
he loketh pitously but nought he seide
But frely yafs he to hir consoillers
Yiftes grete and to hire officers
As wolde god that I leysere hadde and tyme
By processe all his wowyng for to ryme
But in this house yif any fals louer be
Right as hym self now doth right so did he
with feynyng and wip euery sotil dede
ye gite no more of me but ye wole rede
Thoriginal that telleth all the cass (leaf 61)
The soth is this that Iasoñ wedded was
vn to this queene and toke of hir substance
what so hym lest vn to his purveance
And vp on hir begat he children two
And drough his sayle & saugh hir neuer mo
A letter sent she hym certeyne
Which were to long to writon and to seyne
And hym reprouetli of his grete vn-trouth
And preyeth hym on here to haue som routh
And on his children two she seid hym this
That they be,lik of all thyng I-wys
To Iasoñ saue they couth nat begile
And preid god or it were longe while
That she that had his hette yrefte hir fro
Most fynden hym vn-trew also
And that she moste both hir children spille
And alle tho that suffreth hym his wylle
And trewe to Iasoñ was she all hir lyue
And euer kept hir chaste as for his wyue
Ne neuer had she Ioy at hir herte
But died for his loue of sorwes smerte

Betwyxt thys Iason And thys Ercules 1544
Of these two here was made a shrewd les
To com to house vppon An Innocent
ffor to be-dote thys quene was theyr assent
And Iason ys as coy as ys a mayde 1548
he loketh peteously. but nought he sayde
But frely yaue he to theyr counselers
Yeftys gret And to hyr offycers
As wold god I leyser had and tyme [leaf 135] 1552
By proces all hys wowyng for to ryme
But in thys hous yef any fals louer be
Ryght as hymsylf dyd ryght so dyd ye
With feynyng and *with* euery subtyll dede 1556
Ye gete nomore of me but ye woll rede
The orygynall that telleth all the cas
The some ys that Iason weddyd was
Vnto thys quene and took of hyr substaunce 1560
What so hym lyst vnto hys purueaunce
And opon hyr begat he chyldren two
And drow hys sayle and say hyr neuer mo
A lettyr yef sent she to hym in certeyn 1564
Whyche were long to wryte and to seyn
And hym reproueth of hys gret vntrouthe
And preyeth hym on hyr to haue routhe
And of hys chyldren two she sayd thys 568
That they byn lyke of all thyng y-wys
To Iason saue they couthe nat begyle
And prayed god er hyt were long whyle
That she that had hys hert raft hyr fro 1572
Myght fynde hym vntrew to hyr also.
And that she most bothe hyr chyldren spyll
And all tho that suffred hym hys wyll
ffor trew to Iason was she all hyr lyfe 1576
And euyr kept hyr chast as for hys wyfe
Ne neuyr had she ioy at hyr hert
But deyed for hys loue in sorowes smert

Atuix him Iasoñ and this hercules 1544
Off thise two here was a schrewid lesche
To cum to hous apon añ Innocent
For to bydot this quene was thair entent
And Iasoñ is as coy as is a maide 1548
he lokith pitously bot no*cht* he saide
Bot frely gave he to hir counseler*is*
Giftis full grete /. and to hir officer*is*
As wold god *þat* I leiser had & tyme 1552
By processe all his wowing for to ryme
Bot In this house if any fals lou*er* be
Rycht as him self now dooth ry*cht* so did he
With feynyng and *euery* subtile dede 1556
ȝe get no more of me /. bot ȝe wole rede
The originall *þat* tellith all the cas
The text is this *þat* Iason wedded was
Vn-to this quene /. and toke of hir substance 1560
Quhat so him list vnto his *purueyance*
And vpon hir begat he children two
And drewe his saile /. and sawe thame neuermo
A lett*er* sent sche to him In *certeyne* 1564
Quhiche were to long to writen and to seyne
And him repreued of his grete vntreuth
And prayed him on hir to haue sum reuth
[. 1568
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
That he *þat* had hir hert yreft hir fro 1572
My*cht* fynden him vntrew to hir also
And *þat* sche most bothe hir children spill
And all tho *þat* suffred him his will
And trewe to Iasoñ was sche all hir lyf 1576
And euer kepte hir chaste as for his wyf
Ne neuer had sche Ioye at hir hert
Bot deid for his loue of sorowis smert

Betwyxe him Iason / and this Hercules 1544
Of these two here was a shreude lees
To come to house / vpon an innocent
For to be dote this quene was her entent
And Iason is as coye as is a mayde 1548
He loketh pitously / but naught he sayde
But frely yaue he to her counsaylers
Yeftes great and to her offycers
As wolde god that I leyser had and tyme 1552
By processe / al this woynge for to ryme
But in this house / if any false louer be
Right as him selfe nowe dothe / right so dyd he
With faynyng / and with euery subtyl dede 1556
Ye get no nore of me / but ye wol rede
Thorigynal / that telleth al the caas
The sothe is this / that Iason wedded was 1559
Vnto this quene / and toke of her substaunce [Fo. CC.xxviii. col. 2]
What so him lyst / vnto his purueyaunce
And vpon her begate children two
And drough his sayle / and sawe her neuer mo
A letter sent she him certayne 1564
Whiche were to longe to writen and to sayne
And him reproueth of his great vntrouthe
And prayeth him on her to haue some routhe
And on his children two / she sayd him this 1568
That they be lyke of al thyng ywis
To Iason / saue they couthe nat begyle
And prayed god / or it were longe whyle
That she that had his herte yreste her fro 1572
Muste fynden him vntrewe also
And that she muste bothe her children spyl
And al tho that suffreth him his wyl
And trewe to Iason was she al her lyfe 1576
And euer kepte her chaste / as for his wyfe
Ne neuer had she ioye at her herte
But dyed for his loue of sorowes smerte

To calcos comyn is this Duc Iason 1580
That is of loue deuoure & dragoun
As matier apetitith forme alwey
And from forme in to forme it passyn may
Or as a welle that were botemeles 1584
Ryght so can fals Iason haue no pes
ffor to desyryn thour his apetit
To don with gentil women his delyt
This is his lust & his felicite 1588
Iason is romyd forth to the Cyte
That whilom clepid was Iaconitos
That was the mayster toun I-clepid Colcos
And hath I-told the cause of his comyng 1592
Vn-to Oetes of that cuntre kyng
Preyinge hym that he muste don his assay
To gete the fles of gold If that he may
Of whiche the kyng assentede to his bone 1596
And doth hym honour as it was to done
So fer forth that his doughter & his ayr
Media that was so wis & fayr
That fayrere say there neuere man with eye 1600
He made hire don to Iason cumpaynye
At mete & sitte by hym in the halle
Now was Iason a semely man with alle
And lyk a lord & hadde a gret renoun 1604
And of his lok as real as a leoun
And goodly of his speche & familer
And coude of loue al the craft & art pleyner
With oute bok & euerycho obseruaunce 1608
And as fortune hire oughte a foul myschaunce
Sche wex enamourrid vp-on this man
Iason quod sche for oughte I se or can
As of this thyng of whiche ȝe ben a-boutyn [leaf 466] 1612
Ȝe han ȝoure self put in meche doute
ffor ho so wele this auenture acheue
He may nat wel astertyn as I leue

To Coltes comeñ is / this Duke Iasoñ [leaf 104, back] 1580
That is of love / devourer and dragoñ
As nature appetetħ / forme al-wey
And frome forme to frome / a hit passeñ may
Or as a welle / that were botom̃les 1584
Ryght so kañ Iasoñ / haue no pes
For to desireñ / thurgħ his appetite
To dooñ witħ gentil wymmon / hys delyte
This is his luste / and his felicite 1588
Iasoñ is romed forthe / to the Cite
That whilom̃ cleped was / Iasonicos
That was the maister tovne / of al Colcos
And hatħ y-tolde the cause / of his comynge 1592
Vnto tho Otes / of that contree kynge
Praynge him that he most / dooñ his assay
To gete the flese of golde / yf that he may
Of whicħ the kynge / assentitħ to hys bone 1596
And dothe him honour / as hyt is to done
So ferforthe / that his doghtre and his eyre
Medea whicħ that was / so wise and so feyre
That feyrer saugħ ther never / mañ witħ ye 1600
He made hir doone / to Iasoñ companye
Atte mete / and sitte by him in the halle
Now was Iasoñ / a semely mañ with-alle
And like a lorde / and had a grete renoñ 1604
And of his loke / as rial as lyoñ
And goodly of his speche / and famulere
And koude of love / al crafte and arte plenere
Witħoute boke / witħ eueryche obseruaunce 1608
And as fortune hir oughte / a foule meschaunce
She wex enamoured / vpoñ this mañ
Iasoñ quod she / for oghte y se or kañ
As of this thinge / the whiche ye beñ aboute 1612
Ye and your selfe / I put in moche doute
For who so wol / this aventure acheve
He may not wele / a-sterteñ as y leve

¶ To Colcos comeñ is this duke Iasoñ Medea
þat is of loue deuourer and dragoñ 1581
As matire appetith forme alwey
And from forme to forme it passen awey
Or as a wel that were bottomles 1584
Right so kan fals Iasoñ haue no pees
For to desiren thurgh his appetite
To doñ with gentyll wymmen his delite
This is his luste and his felicite 1588
Iasoñ is romed forth to the Cite
That whilom clepid was Iasonicos
That was the mayster of all Calcos 1591
And hatħ y-tolde the cause of his comynge [leaf 24, back]
vn to Otes of that Contre kynge
Preying hym that he moste don his assay
To gete the flees of gold if that he may
Of whicħ the kynge assentetħ to his bone 1596
And dotħ hym honoure as it is to done
So ferforth that his doughter & his heir
Medea whicħ þat was so wis & so feir
That feirer saugħ there neuer man with eye 1600
he made hir doñ to Iasoñ companye
At mete and sitte by hym in the halle
Now was Iasoñ a semely man with alle
And lik a lorde and had a grete renoun 1604
And of his loke as ryal as lioun
And goodly of his specħ and fameler
And koud of loue all crafte & art plener [? MS.]
with oute boke witħ euerich obseruaunce 1608
And as fortune hire ought a foule meschaunce
She wex anamered vppon this man
Iasoñ quod she for ought I se or kan
As of this thing the whicħ ye beñ a-boute 1612
Ye and your self I put in hugie doute
For who-so wol this auenture a-cheue
he may nat wele asterten as y leue

To Colcos comyn ys thys Duk Iason 1580
That ys of loue Deuourer And Dragon
As matyr appetyteth fourme allway
And from fourme in to fourme hyt passe may
Or as a welle that were botomles 1584
Ryght so can fals Iason haue no pes
But to desyre thorough hys appetyte
To do with the gentyll woman hys delyte.
Thys ys hys lust and felycyte [leaf 125, back] 1588
Iason ys remeuyd forth to the cyte
That whylom was clepyd Iaconitos
That was the master toune of Colchos
And hath tolde the cause of hys commyng 1592
Vnto Cytees that of that cuntre was kyng
Praying that he must do hys Assay
To gete the flees of gold yef that he may
Of whyche the kyng assenteth to hys boone 1596
And dyd hym honour as hyt was to don
So ferforth that hys doughtyr And heyre
Medea whyche that was so wyse and feyre
That fayrer saw neuer man with ey 1600
he made hyr do to Iason company
At mete And syt by hym in the hall
Now was Iason A semely man with all
And lyke a lord And had a gret renoun 1604
And of hys look as royall as a leoun
And goodly of hys speche And famulier
And couthe of loue all the art and craft pleuer
Without boke with euery obseruance 1608
And fortune hyr ought a foule myschaunce
She was An-Amoryd sone opon thys man
Iason quoth she for that I se or can
And of thys thyng the whyche ye be about 1612
Ye haue your sylf put in gret dout
ffor whoso wyll thys Auenture Acheue
he may nat well Astert As I leue

To Colcos commen Is this Duk Iasoñ [leaf 175, back] 1580
That is of loue deuourer and dragoñ
As mater appetith form̃ alway
And from form̃ Into form̃ It passen may
Or as a well þat is botemles 1584
Rycht so can this false Iasoñ haue no pes
For to desiren throu his appetite
To doon with gentill wommen his delyte
This is his lust and his felicitee 1588
Iasoñ is romed forth to the citee
That quhilom cleped was Iacomitos
That was the maister touñ of all Colcos
And hath ytold the cause of his commyng 1592
Vnto Otes of that cuntree king
Preying him þat he most doon his assay
To get the flece of gold if þat he may
Of quhiche the King assented to his boon 1596
And did him honour as It was to doon
So ferforth þat his doughtir and his aire
Medea quhiche þat was so wise and fair
That fairer saugh neuer no man with eye 1600
he maid hir to doon Iasoñ compaignye
At mete/. and sitt besyde him In the hall
Now was Iason a semely man withall
And like a lord / and had a grete renouñ 1604
And of his loke as riall as lyouñ
And goodly of his speche and familere
And coud of loue the art and craft plenere
With-outen boke with euerich obseruance 1608
And as fortune hir aught a foule mischance
She was enamoured vpon this man
Iason quod sche / for oght I see or can
As of this thing. of quhiche ȝe beñ about 1612
Ȝe haue ȝour self yput In huge dout
For quhoso wole this auenture acheue
he may nat wele asterten as I leue [leaf 176]

To Colcos come is this duke Iason 1580
That is of loue deuourer and dragon
As Matyre appeteth forme alwaye
And from forme to forme it passen may
Or as a welle that were botomles 1584
Right so can Iason haue no pees
For to desyren through his appetyte
To done with gentyl women his delyte
This is his luste / and his felycite 1588
Iason is roomed forthe to the cyte
That whylom cleped was Iasonycos
That was the maister towne of al Colcos
And hath ytolde the cause of his comyng 1592
Vnto Otes / of that countrey kyng
Prayeng him that he muste done his assay
To gete the Fleese of golde / if that he may
Of whiche the kyng assenteth to his boone 1596
And dothe him honour / as it is to doone
So ferforth / that his doughter and his heyre
Medea / whiche that was so wyse and fayre
That fayrer saugh there neuer man with eye 1600
He made her done to Iason companye
At meate / and sytte by him in the hal
Nowe was Iason a semely man with al
And lyke a lorde / and had a great renoun 1604
And of his loke as royal as a lyoun
And goodly of his speche / and famyliere
And coude of loue al the crafte & arte plenere 1607
Withouten booke / with eueriche obseruaunce [leaf 225, back]
And as fortune her ought a foule mischance
She woxe enamored vpon this man
Iason (quod she) for ought I se or can
As of this thyng / the whiche ye ben about 1612
Ye and your selfe I putte in moche doute
For who so wol this auenture atcheue
He maye nat wele asterten / as I leue

With-outyn deth but I his helpe be
But natheles it is myn wylle quod sche
To fortheryn 3ow so that 3e schal nat die
But turnyn sound hom / to 3oure tessalye
Myn ryght lady quod this Iason tho
That 3e han of myn deth or of myn wo
Any reward & don me this honour
I wot wel that myn mygh ne myn labour
May nat disserue it in myn lyues day
God thanke 3ow there I ne can ne may
3oure man I am & lowly 3ow be-seche
To ben myn helpe with-oute more speche
But sertis for myn deth schal I nat spare
Tho gan this Media to hym declare
The peril of this cas *from* poynt to poynt
And of *his* batayle & in what disioynt
He muste stonde of whiche no cryature
Saue only she ne myghte *his* lyf assure
And shortely to the poynt ryght for to go
They been acorlit ful by twixe hem two
That Iason shal hire wedde as trewe knyght
And terme set to come sone at nyght
Vn-to hire chambir & make there hise oth
Vp-on the goddys that he for lef or loth
Ne shulde neuere hire false nyght ne day
To ben hire husbonde whil he lyue may
As she that from his deth hym sauyth here
And here vp a ryght they mette in feere
And doth his oth & goth with hire to bedde
And on the morwe vpward he hym spedde
For she hath taught hym how he shal nat fayle
The fles to wynne & stynted his batayle
And sauede hym his lyf & his honour
And gat hym a name ryth as a conquerour
Rygh thowr the sleyte of hire enchau[n]tement [Leaf 403, back]
Now hath Iason the fles & hom is went

With-outen dethe / but I his helpe be
But nathelesse / hit ys my wille quod she
To furtheren yow / so that ye shal nat dye [Leaf 165]
But turne sounde home / to youre thessalye
My ryght lady / quod thys Iason thoo
That ye han of my dethe, or of my woo
Any rewarde / and doon me this honour
Y wote wel that my myghte / ne my laboure
May nat deserue hit / in my lyues day
God thanke yow / ther y ne kan nor may
Youre man am I / and louly yow beseche
To ben my helpe / with-oute more speche
But certes for my dethe / shal I not spare
Thoo gan this Medea / to him declare
The peril of this case / fro poynt to poynte
Of hys batayle / and what dysiointe
He mote stonde of whiche no creature
Save oonly she / ne myghte hys lyfe assure
And shortely ryght to the poynt / for to goo
They been accorded ful / betwex hem two
That Iason shal hir wedde / as trewe knyght
And terme y-sette / to come soone at nyghte
Vnto hir chambre / and make there hys oothe
Vpon the goddys / that he for leuve ne loothe
Ne shulde hir neuer falsen / nyght ne day
To ben hir husbonde / while he lyve may
As she that from hys dethe / hym saved there
[A blank line here in the MS.]
And doth his oothe / and goothe with hir to bed
And on the morwe / vpwarde he him sped
For she hath taghte him / how he shal not faile
The flese to-wynne / and stynten hys batayle
And saued him his lyfe / and his honour
And gete a name / as a conquerour
Ryghte thurgh the sleyghte / of hir enchauntements
Now hath Iason the fleesse / and home ys went

with-outen deth but I his helpe be
But natheles it is my wyll quod she
To fortheren you so that ye shal nat dey
But turnen sounde home to youre Tessaly
My right lady quod this Iason tho
That ye han of my deth or of my wo
Anye rewarde and don me this honour
I wote wel that my myght ne my labour
May nat deserue it in my lyues day
God thanke you ther I ne can ne may
Your man am I and lowe you be-seech [Leaf 2b]
To myn help with-oute more speech
But certes for my deth shal I nat spar
Tho gan this medea to hym declare
The peril of this case fro poynt to poynt
Of his bataile and what disioynt
he mote stonde of which no creature
Saue only she ne myght his lif assure
And shortly right to the poynt for to go
They ben a-corded ful bitwix hem two
That Iason shal hir wedde as trew knyght
And terme y-set to come sone at nyght
vn-to hir chambre and make ther his oth
Vppon the goddes that he for ne loth
Ne shulde hir nouer falsen nyght ne day
To ben hir husbande while he leue may
As she that from his deth hym saued here
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And doth his oth and goth with her to bedde
And on the morow vpwarde he hym speddo
For she hath taught hym how I e shal nat fayle
The flece to wyn and stynten his batayle
And saued hym his lif and his honoure
And gete hym a name as a conqueroure
Right thurgh the sleight of hir enchauntement
Now hath Iason the fle e and hom e is went

Without deth ñ .I. hys helpe be 1616
But neuertheles hyt ys my wyll quoth she
To furthyr yow so that ye shull nat dy
But turne sounde home to *your* Thessaly.
My ryght lady quoth thys Iason tho 1620
That ye haue of my deth or of my wo
Any rewarde And done *me* thys honour
I wot well that my myght ne labour
May nat deserue hyt in my lyues day 1624
God thank yow there .I. ne can or may [leaf 136]
Youre man am .I. and lowly yow beche
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
But certys for my deth wyll .I nat spare 1628
Then gan thys Media to hym declare
The peryll of thys cas fro poynt to poynt
And in thys batayll and in what disioynt
he mot stond of whyche no creature 1632
Saue oonly she ne myght hys lyfe assure
And shortly to the poynt ryght for to go
They byn accordyd full betwene hem two
That Iason shall hyr wed as trew knyght 1636
And terme set to com sone at nyght
Vnto hyr chambre and make there hys oth
Vppon the goddes that for lese no loth
Shuld hyr neuer false nyght ne day 1640
To be hyr housebond whyle he lyue may
As she that from thys deth hym saueth here
And hereopon at nyght they mettyn yfere
And doth sone hys oth and goth *with* hyr to bed 1644
And on the morow vpward he hym sped
For she hath taught hym how he shall nat fayle
The flees for to wynne and stynt hys batayle
And sauyd hym hys lyfe And hys honour 1648
And gat hym gret name ryght as a conqueroure
Ryght thorough the sleyght of hyr enchauntment
Now hath Iason the flees and home ys went

Withouten deth /. but if I his help be 1616
Bot natheles. It is my will quod sche
To furthir ȝow / so þat ȝe schall nocht dye
Bot turnen sound home to *your* thesalye
My *ryght* lady *quod* this Iason tho 1620
That ȝe haue of my deth / or of my wo
Any reward / and done me this honour
I wote wele þat my *myght* nor my labour
May *nocht* deserue It In my lyvis day 1624
God thank ȝow there I ne can ne may [leaf 176]
Ȝour man am I /. and wole lowly ȝow beseche
To ben my help withouten more speche
Bot certes for my deth I schall nocht spare 1628
Tho gan this Medea to him declare
The perile of this cas fra[l] poynt to poynt [1 MS. fra]
And of his bataille /. and In quhat disioynt
he mote stond / of quhiche no creature 1632
Saue onely sche / ne *myght* his lyf assure
And schortly to the point *ryght* for to go
They ben accorded full atuix thaim two
That Iason schall hir wed as a trewe *knycht* 1636
And terme yset *to* comen soon at *nycht*
Vnto hir chamber /. and make there his oth
Vp-on the goddes / þat he for lef ne loth
Ne schuld hir *neuer* falsen *nycht* nor day 1640
To ben hir housbond quhill he lyuen may
As she þat from his deth him saued here
And herupon at *nycht* they met yfere
And maid his oth / and went *with* hir to bed 1644
And on the morowe vpward he him *sped*
For sche hath taught him how he schal *nocht* faile
The fles to wyn / and styntit his bataille
And saued him his lyf / and his honoure 1648
And gatt him name / *ryght* as a conquerour [leaf 176, back]
Ryght throw the slight of hir enchantement
Now hath Iason the fles / and hom is went

Withouten dethe / but I his helpe be 1616
But nathelesse / it is my wyl (quod she)
To forthren you / so that ye shal nat dye
But tournen sounde home to your *Thessaly*
My right lady (quod this Iason) tho 1620
That ye haue of my dethe or my wo
Any regarde / and done me this honour
I wote wel that my myght / ne my labour
Maye nat deserue it in my lyues day 1624
God thanke you / there I ne can ne may
Your man am I / and lowly you beseche
To ben my helpe / withouten more speche
But certes for my dethe shal I nat spare 1628
Tho gan this Medea to him declare
The peryl of this case / fro poynt to poynt
Of his batayle / and in what disioynt
He mote stonde / of whiche no creature 1632
Saue onely she / ne myght his lyfe assure
And shortely / right to the poynt for to go
They ben accorded fully betwixe hem two
That Iason shal her wedde / as trewe knight 1636
And terme yset to come soone at nyght
Vnto her chambre / and make there his othe
Vpon the goddes / that he for lefe or lothe
Ne shulde her neuer falsen nyght ne day 1640
To ben her husbonde whyle he lyue may
As she that from his dethe him saued here
And hervpon at nyght they metty yfere
And doth his othe / and goth with her to bedde 1644
And on the morowe vpwarde he him speddе
For she hath taught him how he shal nat faile
The Flesse to wynne / and stynten his bataile
And saued him his lyfe / and his honour 1648
And gate him a name / as a conquerour
Right through the sleight of her enchantment
Now hath Iason the fleese / & home is went

With Media & tresor ful gret won 1652
But on-wist of hire fadyr is she gon
To Tessaly with Duk Iason hire lef
That aftyrward hat brought hire to myschef
ffor as a traytour he is from hire go 1656
And with hire lafte hire ȝynge childere two
And falsely hath be-traysede hire allas
As euere in loue a thef & traytour he was
And weddyth ȝit the thredde wif a-non 1660
That was the doughtyr of the kyng Creon
This is the mede of louynge & guerdoun
That Medya receyuyth of Iason
Rygh for hire treuthe & for hire kyndenesse 1664
That louede hym betere than hire self I gesse
And lafte hire fadyr & hire erytage
And of Iason this is the vassellage
That in hise dayis nas ther non I-founde 1668
So fals a louere goinge on the grounde
And therfore in hire lettere thus she seyde
ffyrst of his falsenesse whan she hym vpbreyde
Whi lykede me thyn ȝelwe her to see 1672
More than the boundys of myn oneste
Why lykede me thyn ȝouthe & thyn fayrnesse
And of thyn tunge the infynyt graciousnesse
O haddist thow in thyn conquest ded I-be 1676
fful meche ontrouthe hadde leyed with the
Wel can ouyde hire lettere in vers endyte
Whiche were as now to longe for me to wryte

With Medea and tresoures / ful grete woone 1652
But vnwiste of hir fadir / she is goone
To Tessalye / with duke Iason hir leefe
That afterwarde hath broght hir / to myschefe
For as a traytour / he ys from hir goo [leaf 105, back] 1656
And with hir lefte / yonge children twoo
And falsly hath betrayed / hir allas
And ever in love / a cheve traytour he was
And wedded yet / the thirdde wife anon 1660
That was the doghtre / of kynge creon
This ys the mede of lovynge / and guerdon
That Medea / receyved of Iason
Rygh[t] for hir trouthe / and for hir kyndenesse 1664
That loved hym beter / than hir selfe y gesse
And lefte hir fadir / and hir heritage
And of Iason / this is [the] vassalage
That in hys dayes / nas neuer noon y-founde 1668
So fals a lover / goynge on the grounde
And therfore in her letter / thus she sayde
Frist whan she of hys falsnesse / hym vmbrayde
Why lyked me / thy yelow heere to see 1672
More than the bovndes / of myn honeste
Why lyked me thy youthe / and thy fairenesse
And of thy tonge / the infynyte graciousnesse
O haddest thou in thy conquest / ded y-be 1676
Ful mykel vn-trouthe / had ther dyed with the
Wel kan Ouyde hir letter / in verse endyte
Which were as now to longe / for me to write

¶ Explicit Legenda Ysiphile et Medee. Martirum./

With Medea and tresoures ful grete woon 1652
But vnwist of hir fadere she is goon
with Thessalie with duke Iason hir liefe
That afterwarde hap brought hir to myschif
For as a traytour he is from hir go 1656
And with hir left yonge chyldren two
And falsely hath bitrayed hir allas
And euer in loue a chief traytour he was
And weddid yit the thrid wif a-noon [leaf 25, back] 1660
þat was the doughter of kyng Creon
This is the mede of louyng & guerdon
þat Medea resseyued of Iason
Right for hir trewth & for his kindenes 1664
That loued hym better than hir self I gesse
And laft hir fader of hir Erytage
And of Iason this is the vassalage
That in his dayes nas neuer noon I-founde 1668
So fals a louer goinge on the grounde
And there-for in hir letter thus she saith
First whan she of his falsenes him vnbraide Fuit hic.
why liketh me thy yelew heere to see 1672
More than she boundes of my honestee
whi liketh me thi youth and thi fairenesse
And of thi tonge the infinite graciousnesse
O haddest thou in thi conquest deede I-be 1676
Ful mykel vntrouth had there died with the
wel can ouyde hir letter in verse endite
which were as now to longe for me to write

Explicit legenda ysiphile et Medee martirum

With medea and tresour full gret wone 1652
But vnwyst of hyr fadyr ys she gone
Vnto Thessalye *with* Duke Iason hyr lyfe
That aftyrward hath brought hyr to myschyefe
ffor as a trayt*our* he ys from hyr go 1656
And *with* hyr laft hys yong children two
And falsly he hath betrayed hyr allas
And euyr in loue a thyef trayt*our* he was
And weddyd yet the thryd wyfe Anone 1660
That was the doughtyr of kyng Creone
Thys ys hys mede of loue and guerdone
That fayre Medea receueth of Iasone [leaf 136, back]
Ryght for hyr trouthe and hyr gentylnes 1664
That louyd hym bettyr then hymsylf I ges
And left hyr fadyr and herytage
And of fals Iason thys ys the wasselage
That in hys dayes was ther noon founde 1668
So fals a louer goyng on the grounde
And therfor in hyr lettyr thus she sayde
furst when she hym of falsnes vnbrayde
Why lyked me the yelowe here to fre 1672
More then the boundys of myn honeste
Why lyked me thy thought and fayrenes
And of thys tong the infynyte graciousnes
O. haddest thow in thy conquest dede be 1676
full mochyll vntrouth had ther dyed *with* the
Well can Ouyde hyr letter in verse endyte
Whyche were to long as now me to wryte.

With Medea / and tresour full grete wone 1652
Bot vnwist of hir fader is sche gone
To Thesalye *with* Duc Iason hir lef
That afterward hath bro*ch*t hir to mischef
For as a trayt*our* he is from hir go 1656
And with hir left his yong children two
And falsly hath betraised hir allas
And euer In loue a cheif traytour he was
And weddid yit the thrid wyf anon 1660
That was the dough*ter* of the king Creon
This is the mede of loving and guerdon
That Medea ressaued of Iason
Ry*ch*t for hir trouth / and for hir kyndenesse 1664
That loued him better than hir self I gesse
And left hir fader and hir heretage
And of Iason this is the wasselage
That In his dayes nas there non yfound 1668
So false a louer going on the ground
And therfore In hir letter thus sche seide
First of his falsenes quhan *pat* sche vmbreid
Quhy liked me thy zalow hair to see 1672
More than the boundis of myn honestee
Quhy liked me thy tho*ch*t and thy fairnes
And of thy tong the Infynite graciousnes
O haddest thou In thy conquest dede ybe 1676
Full mekle vntrouth had ther deid *with* the
Wele can Ouyde In letter hir verse endyte
Quhiche were as now to me to long to wryte

Here endis the legend*e* of Isiphile and Medea

With Medea / and treasours ful great wonne 1652
But vnwyst of her father she is gonne
To Thessalye / with duke Iason her lefe
That afterwarde hath brou*ȝ*t her to mischefe
For as a traytour he is from her go [Fo. CC.xxviii. bk, col. 2] 1656
And with her lefte yonge chyldren two
And falsely hath betrayed her / alas
And euer in loue a chefe traytour he was
And wedded yet the thirde wyfe anon 1660
That was the doughter of kynge Creon
This is the meede of louynge and guerdon
That Medea receyued of duke Iason
Right for her trouth / and for her kyndnesse 1664
That loued him better than her selfe I gresse
And lefte her father / and her heritage
And of Iason this is the vassalage
That in his dayes nas neuer none yfounde 1668
So false a louer / goynge on the grounde
And therfore in her letter thus she sayde
First whan she of his falsnesse him vmbraid
Why lyked me thy yelowe heer to se 1672
More than the boundes of myne honeste?
Why lyked me thy youth and thy fairnesse
And of thy tonge / the infynite gracyousnesse
O haddest thou in thy conquest deed ybe 1676
Ful mykel vntrouth had there dyed with the
Wel can Ouyde her letter in verse endyte
Whiche were as nowe to longe for to write.

¶ Here endeth the legende of Hipsyphile and Medea: And here foloweth the legende of Lucrece of Rome.

[V.]

[THE LEGEND OF LUCRECE.]

NOw mote I seyn the exilynge of kyngis 1680
Of Rome for here orible doingis
Of the laste kyng Tarquinius
As seyth Ouyde & Titus Lyuius
But for that cause ne telle I nat this storye [leaf 167] 1684
But for to preyese & drawe to me memorye
The verry wif the verry trewe lucresse
That for hyre wifhod & hire stedefastnesse
Nat only for these Payenys hire comende 1688
But he that clepid is in oure legende
The grete Austyn hath gret compassioun
Of this lucresse that starf at rome toun
And in what wise I wele but shortely trete 1692
And of al this thyng / & tuche but the grete
Whan Ardea be-seged was aboute
With romeynys that ful sterne were & stoute
ful longe lay the sege & lytil wroughten 1696
So that they were half Idyl as hem thoughten
And in his pley tarquinius the zonge
Gan for to Iape for he was lyght of tunge
And seyde it was an ydil lyf 1700
No man dide there no more than his wif
And lat vs speke of weyuys & that is best
Preyse *euery* man his owene as hym lest
And with oure speche lat vs ese oure herte 1704
A knyght that highte Colatyn vp sterte
And seyde thus nay sire it is no nede
To trowyn on the word but on the dede
I haue a wif *quod* he that as I trowe 1708
I holdyn good of alle that *euere* hire knowe
Go we to nyght to rome & we shal se
Tarquinius answerde that likyth me

[V.]

¶ Incipit Legenda Lucrecie Rome Martiris.

NOw mote I sayne / thexilynge of kynges 1680
Of Rome / for her horrible dedes
Of the last kynge / Tarquynyus
As sayth Ouyde / and Titus lyuyvs
But for that cause / telle y nat thys story 1684
But for to preysen / to drawen to memor
The werray wife / the werray lucresse
That for hir wifehode / and hir stidfastnesse
Nat oonly that these payens / hir comende [leaf 186] 1688
But that cleped ys / in oure legende
The grete Austyne / hath grete compassyon
Of this lucresse that / starfe at Rome toun
And in what wise / I wol bot shortly trete 1692
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Whan Ardea / be-seged was aboute
With Romaynes / that ful sterne were and stoute
Ful longe lay the sege / and lytel wroghten 1696
So that they were halfe ydel / as hem thoghten
And in his pley / Tarquynyus the yonge
Gan for to Iape / for he was lyght of tonge
And sayde that hyt was / an ydel lyfe 1700
No man dide ther / more than hys wife
And lat vs speke of wifes / that is best
Preise *euery* man hys owne / as hem lest
And with oure speche / let vs ease oure hert 1704
A knyght that hyght Colatyne / vp stert
And sayde thus / nay for hit ys no nede
To trowen on the worde / but on the dede
I have a wife quod he / that as I trowe 1708
Ys holden good / of al that ever hir knowe
Go we to Rome to nyght / and we shul se
Tarquynyus answerde / that lyketh me

[V.]

Incipit legenda lucrecie Rome Martiris./

Nowe mot I sayn the exilling of kynges 1680
Of Rome for her orryble doynges
Of the last kyng Tarquineus
As seide Ouide and Tytus lyueious
But for that cause tell I nat this *storie* 1684
But for to preisen and drawen to memorie
The verrey wif the verrey lucresse
pat for hir wifhood & hir stedefastnesse
Nat only that this payens hir comende 1688
But that clepide is in oure legende
The grete austyne hath grete compassion
Of this lucresse that starue at Rome toun
And in what I wol but shortly trete 1692
And of this thinge I touch but the grete [leaf 96]
whan ardya be-segid was a-boute
with Romaynes that ful sterne were & stoute
Ful longe say pe sege and litell wroughten 1696
So that they wer half ydel as hem thoughten
And in his pley Ta[r]quyneus the yong
Gan for to Iape for he was lyght tong
And seid that it was an ydill lyf 1700
No man dide there more than this wif
And lat vs speke of wyfes that is beste
Prey euery man his owne as hym leste
And with oure spech lat vs ese oure herte 1704
A knyght that hat Colatyn vp sterte
And seide thus nay sir it is no nede
To trowen on the worde but on the dede
I haue a wif quod he that as I trowe 1708
Is holdyn good of al that *euer* hir e knowe
Go we to Rome to nyght & we shul se
Tarquyneus answerd that likith me

[V.]

The legend of lucresse

n OW must I. say the exlyng of kynges 1680
Of Rome for hyr horryble doynges
Of the last kyng Torquynus
As telleth Ouyde And Tytus liuius
But for that cause tell .I nat thys story 1684
But for to prayse and drawe to memory
The verrey wyfe the verrey lucresse
That for hyr wyfehode and for hyr stedfastnesse
But oonly that these paynemes here commende 1688
But he that clepyd ys in our legende
The Austyn hath gret compassioun
Of this lucresse that dyed in Rome toun
And in what wyse: I wyll but shortly trete 1692
And of thys thyng .I. touche but the grete
When Ardea besegyd was About
With Romayns that sterne were and stout
full long lay the sege and lyteH wroughte 1696
So that they weren half dede as they thought
And in hys play Torquinus the yong
Gan for to Iape for he was lyght of tong [leaf 127]
And sayde that hyt was An ideH lyfe 1700
Noman dede ther more then hys wyfe
And late vs speke of wyfes that ys best
Prayse euery man hys oune as hym lest
And with oure speche let ese oure hert 1704
A knyght that hyght Colatyn vpstert
And sayd thus. nay syr hyt ys no nede
To trow on the worde but on the dede
I haue a wyfe quoth he that ys as .I trow 1708
holdyn good of all that hyr know
Go we to nyght to Rome and we shuH se
Torquinus answered forsoth that lyketh me

[V.]

[THE LEGEND OF LUCRECE.]

Now mote I seyne the exiling of kingis [leaf 177] 1680
Off Rome / for thair horrible doingis
Off the last king called Torquenyus
As seith Ouide / and Titus lyuius
Bot for that cause tell I nocht this storye 1684
Bot for to haue / and draw In memorye
The verray wyf the worthy lucres
That for hir wyfhede / and hir stedfastnes
Nat onely þat thise payens hir commend 1688
Bot he þat cleped is In oure legend
The grete Austyn hath compassion
Off this lucres þat starf at rome toun
And In quhat wise I wole bot schortly trete 1692
And of this thing I touch bot the grete
Quhan Ardea beseged was about
With romanys þat full sterne were and stout
Full long lay the sege /. and litill wrocht 1696
So þat thei were half Idill as him thocht
And In his pleye Torquenyus the 3ong
Gan for to Iape / for he was lycht of tong
And seid þat It was one Idill lyf 1700
No man did there more than his wyf
And lat vs speke of wyues that is best
Prise euery man his owin as him lest
And with oure spechis lat vs ese our hert 1704
A knycht þat hight Colatyn vp stert
And said rycht thus / nay ser It is no nede
To trowen on the word / bot on the dede
I haue a wyf quod he / þat as I trowe 1708
Is holden good of all þat euer hir knowe
Go we to rome to nycht / and we schall see
Torquenyus answerd that liketh me

[V.]

[THE LEGEND OF LUCRECE.]

NOw mote I sayn thexilyng of kinges 1680
Of Rome / for her horrible doynges
Of the laste kynge Tarquinius
As saith Ouyd / and Titus Lyuius
But for that cause tel I nat this storye 1684
But for to praysen / and drawen in memorye
The very wyfe / the very Lucresse
That for her wyfehode / and her stedfastnesse
Nat onely that these panyms her commende 1688
But that cleped is in our legende
The great Austyn / that hath compassyoun
Of this Lucrece that starfe in Rome toun
And in what wyse / I wol but shortly treat 1692
And of this thing I touche but the great
Whan Ardea besiege was about
With Romayns / that ful sterne were & stout
Ful long laye the siege and lytel wroughten 1696
So y^t they were half ydel / as hem thoughten
And in his playe Tarquinius the yonge [Fo. CC.xxix.]
Gan for to iape / for he was lyght of tonge
And sayd / that it was an ydel lyfe 1700
No man dyd there more than his wyfe
And let vs speke of wyues / that is best
Prayse euery man his owne as him leste
And with our speche let vs ease our herte 1704
A knyght (that hyght Colatyn) vp sterte
And sayd thus / nay sir it is no nede
To trowen on the worde / but on the dede
I haue a wyfe (quod he) that as I trowe 1708
Is holden good of al that euer her knowe
Go we to Rome to nyght / and we shul se
Tarquynius answerde / that lyketh me

To rome be they come & faste hem dyghte 1712
To Colatynys *hous* / & doun they lyghte
Tarquinius & ek this Colatyn
The husbonde knew the estris wel & fyn
And ful *priuyly* in-to the hous they gon 1716
Nor at the ȝote porter nas there non
And at the *chambre* dore they gan abyde
This noble wif sat by hire beddys side
Discheuele for no maleyce she ne thoughte 1720
And softe wolle seyth that she wroughte
To kepe hire *from* slouthe & Idilnesse [leaf 467, back]
And bad hire *seruauntis* don hire besynesse
And axith hem what tydyngis heryn ȝe 1724
How seyth men of the sege how shal it be
God wolde the wal were falle adoun
Myn husbonde is so *longe* out of this toun
ffor which the drede doth me so sore smerte 1728
That with a swerd me thynkyth that to myn herte
It *stynge*ith me whan I thynke on that place
God saue myn lord I preye *hym* for his grace
And ther-with-al ful tendirly sche wep 1732
And of hire werk tok no more no kep
And mekely hyre eyen let she falle
And tilke semblau[n]t sat hire wel with-alle
And hire teris fȝl of oneste 1736
Emblemyschid hire wifly chastite
And with that word hire husbonde colatyn
Or she was war come stertynge In
And seyde drede the nat for I am here 1740
And she a-non vp ros with blysful chere
Hyre cuntenaunce ys to hire herte dygne [see l. 1739-0 in the other texts]
ffor they acorde bothe in dede & sygne
And kiste hym as of wiuys is the wone 1744
Tarquinius this proude kyngis sone
Conseyuede hath hire beute & hyre cheere
Hire ȝelwe her hire shap & hire manere

To Rome be they come / and faste hem dight 1712
To Colatynes house / and doun they lyght
Tarquynyus and eke / this Colatyne
The housbonde knywe / the esters wel and fyne
And ful prevely / in-to the house they goon 1716
Nor at the gate / porter was ther noon
And at the chambre dore / they abyde
This noble wyfe / sate by hir beddys syde
Disshevely / for no malice she ne thought 1720
And softe wolle / sayeth our boke that she wrought
To kepen hir fro slouthe / and ydilnesse
And bad hir servantes / doon hir besynesse
And axeth hem / what tydynges hereñ ye 1724
How sayne meñ of the sege / how shal yt be
God wolde the walles / werne fal adovne [leaf 466, back]
Myñ housbonde ys to longe / out of this tovne
For which the drede doth me / so to smerte 1728
Rygh*t* as a swerde / hyt stynge*th* to myñ herte
Whañ I thenke oñ these / or of that place
God save my lorde / I pray him for my *grace*
And ther-with-alle / ful tendirly she wepe 1732
And of hir werke / she toke no more kepe
But mekly / she let hir eyeñ falle
And thilke semblant / sat hir wel with-alle
And eke the teeres / ful of hevytee 1736
Embelysshed / hir wifely chastitee
Hir countenance / ys to hir hert digne [see l. 1742-3 in Cg. 4. 27]
For they acordeden in dede / and in signe
And with that worde / hir husbonde Colatyne 1740
Or she of him was ware / come stertyng ynne
And sayede drede the nought / for I am here
And she anoon vp roos / with blysful chere
And kyssed hym / as of wifes ys the wone 1744
Tarquynyus / this prowde kynges sone
Conceyved hath hir beaute / and hir chere
Hir yelow heer / hir bounte / and hir manere

To Rome be they come & faste hem dight 1712
To Colatyns house and downe þey light
Tarquyneus and eke this Colatyne
The husbande knewe the esters wel & fyne
And ful pryuyly in to the house þey gone 1716
Nor at the gate porter was ther non
And at the chambre dore they abide
This noble wif satte by her beddes side
Disheuele for ne malice she ne thought 1720
And soft wol saith oure boke þat she wrought
To kepen her fro slouth and Idelnesse
And bad hir seruauntes doñ her bisinesse
And axeth hem what tydynges heren ye 1724
Hou seith men of the sege how shal it be
God wolde the wallis weryn fallen a doun
Myn housbond is to long out of this towne [leaf 98, back]
For which the drede doth me so to smerte 1728
Right as with-in a swerd it stinteth to myn herte
whan I thenke on these or of that place
God saue my lorde I pray hym for his grace
And ther-with-al ful tenderlie she wepe 1732
And of her werk she toke no more kepe
But mekely she let her yen falle
And thilke semblant sat her wel wiþ-all
And ek her teris ful of heuynesse 1736
Embelesed hir wiffely chastite
here contenaunce is to her herte dygne [see l. 1742-3 in Cg. 4. 27]
For they Acordyn in dede and in signe
And with that worde hir husband Colatyne 1740
Or she of hym was ware came stertyn yn
And seide drede the nought for I am here
And she a-non vp ros wiþ blisful cher
And kissed hym as of Wifis is the wone 1744
Tarquyneus this proude kyng sone
Conceyued hath hir beaute and hir chere
hir yelow heer hir bounte and hir maner

To Rome they bynd comb and fast theym dyght 1712
To Colatyns hous and doune they lyght
Torquinus and eke thys Collatynd
The housbond knew the estes well afynd
And pryuyly in to the hous they gone 1716
Ne at gate porter was ther none
And at þe chambre dore they abyde
Thys nobyll wyfe sat by hyr bed syde
Discheuele for no malyce she thought 1720
And soft wolle oure boke seyth she wrought
To kepe hyr from slouth and Idylnes
And bade hyr seruauntes do hyr besynes
And axeth theym what tydynges heren ye 1724
How seynd men of the sege how shall hyt be
God wold the walles were fall doun ne
Myne housbond ys to long out of the toune
ffor whyche the drede of deth doth me to smert 1728
That ys a swerde hyt stynggeth me to the hert
When I thynke of the sege or of that place
God saue my lord .I pray hym for hys grace
And of hyr werk she toke nomore kepe 1733
And therwithall full tendyrly she dyd wepe 1732
But mekely. she let hyr eyen fall
And that semblant sat hyr well with all [leaf 127, back]
And eke hyr teres full of honeste 1736
Enbelesshyd hyr wyfely chastyte
Hyr countenaunce ys to hyr hert dygne [*see l.* 1742-3 to *Gp.* 4. 27]
ffor they accordynd both in worde and Ryme.
And with that worde hyr husbond Collatynd 1740
Or she of hym were ware came stertyng in
And seyde drede the nat for I am here
And she anond arose with blythefull chere
As kyssyd as of wyfes ys the wone 1744
Torquinus the proude kynges sone
Conceuyd hath hyr beaute and hyr chere
hyr yelew heare hyr shap and hyr manere

To rome beñ thei comen and fast thamo dight [leaf 177, back]
To Colatynis hous / and doun thei light 1713
Torquenyus and eke this Colatyne
The housbondē knew the estris good and fyne
And full priuely In the hous thei gone 1716
Nor at the ȝate portar was ther noñ
And at the chamber dore thai abyde
This noble wyf sat by hir beddis syde
Discheuel /. for no malice sche ne thoght 1720
And thus gate seith our boke þat sche wrocht
To kepen hir fro sleuth and Idilnesse
And bad hir seruandis do thaire besynesse
And axed thame / quhat tidingis here ȝe 1724
how seyne men of the sege / how schall It be
wolde god þat the wallis were fall adoun
My housbondē is to long out of this toun
For quhiche the drede doth me so to smert 1728
That as a suerd It stingith to my hert
Quhan I think on the sege / or on that place
God saue my lordē I preye him for his grace
And ther-with-all full tenderly sche wepte 1732
And of hir werk sche toke no morē kepe
Bot mekely sche leto hir eyen fall
And thilke semblant sat hir wele withall
And eke hir teres full of honestee 1736
Enbelised hir wyfly chastitee
Hir countenance is to hir hert dygne [*see l.* 1742-3 to *Gp.* 4. 27]
For they accorden bothe In dede and signe
And with that word hir husbondē Colatyn 1740
Or sche was of him war coñ stertlyng In
And seid drede the nocht / for I am here
And sche anon aroos with humble chere
And kissed him as of wyfis is the wone 1744
Torquenyus this proud kingis sone
Consaued had hir beautee and hir chere
Hir ȝalow hair hir schap and hir manere [leaf 178]

To Rome be they come / and fast hem dight 1712
To Colatyns house / and downe they light
Tarquynius and eke this Colatyne
The husbonde knewe the efters wel and fyne
And ful priuely in to the house they gone 1716
Nor at the gate / porter was there none
And at the chambre doore they abyde
This noble wyfe sate by her beddes syde
Discheueled / for no malyce she ne thought 1720
And soft woll saith Liui that she wrought
To kepen her fro slouthe and ydelnesse
And bade her seruauntes done her besynesse
And asketh hem / what tydinges heren ye? 1724
Howe sayth men of the siege / howe shal it be?
God wolde the walles were fallen adowne
Myn husbonde is so longe out of this towne
For whiche drede dothe me so to smerte 1728
Right as a swerde / it styngeth to myn herte
Whan I thynke on this or of that place
God saue my lorde / I pray him for his grace
And therwithal ful tenderly she gan wepe 1732
And of her werke she toke no more kepe
But mekely she let her eyen fall
And thylke semblante sate her wel withal
And eke her teares ful of heuynesse 1736
Embelesed her wyfely chastnesse
Her countenaunce is to [her] herte digne [*see l.* 1742-3 to *Gp.* 4. 27]
For they accordeden in dede and signe
And with that worde her husbonde Colatyn 1740
Or she of him was ware / came stertlyng in
And sayd / drede the nat for I am here
And she anon vp rose / with blyaful chere
And kyssed him / as of wyues is the wonne 1744
Tarquinius / this proude kynges sonne
Conceyued hath her beautie and her chere [Fo. CCLxxix. col. 2]
Her yelowe heere / her bountie / & her manere

Hire hew hire wordis that she hath compleynyd 1748
And by no craft hire beute nas nat feynyd
And caughte to this lady swich desyr
That in hir herte brende as any fer
So wodly that his wit it hal forgetyn 1752
ffor he woste wel she wold nat ben getyn
And ay the more that he was in dispayr
The more coueyth hire & thoughte hire fayr
This blynde lust was al his coueytynge 1756
A morwe whan the brid be-gan to synge
Vn-to the sege he-comyth ful priully
And by hym-self he walkyth sobirly
Thymage of hire recordynge alwey newe [leaf 468] 1760
Thus lay hir heer & thus frusch was hyre hewe
Thus sat thus spak thus span thus was hire chere
Thus fayr she was & thus was hire manere
Al this conseit hys herte hath now I-take 1764
And as the se with tempest al to-shake
3it afyr whan the storm is al a goo
3it wele the watyr quappe a day or two
Rygh so thow that hire forme were absent 1768
The plesaunce of hire forme was present
Natheles nat plesaunce but delit
Or an onrighful talent with dispit
ffor-maugre hyr shal myn leman be 1772
Hap helpith hardy man alday quod he
What ende that I make it shal be so
And gerte hym with his sword & gan to go
And forth he rit til he to rome is come 1776
And al a-lone his weye hathe he nome
Vn-to the hous of Colatyn ful ryght
Doun was the sonne & day hath lost hire lyght
And in he comyth in to a priue halk 1780
And in the nyght ful thefly gan he stalk
Whan euery wight was to his reste braught
Ne no wight hadde of tresoun swich a thought

Hir hywe hir wordes / that she hath compleyned 1748
And by no crafte / hir beaute was not feyned
And kaught to this lady / suche desire
That in his hert / brent as any fire
So wodely that hys witte / was for-yeten 1752
For wel thoghte he / she shulde nat begeten
And ay the more he was / in dispaire
The more he covetyth / and thoght hir faire
Hys blynde lust / was al hys covetynge 1756
On morwe whan the brid / began to synge
Vnto the sege he cometh / ful pryvely
And by him-selfe / he walketh sobrely
The ymage of hir / recordyng alwey newe 1760
Thus lay hir heer / and thus fresch was hir hewe
Thus sate thus spake / thus spanne this was hir chere
This faire she was / and thys was hir manere
Al thys conceyte hys hert / hath new y-take 1764
And as the see with tempeste / al to-shake [leaf 197]
That after whan the storme / ys al agoo
Yet wol the watir quappe / a day or twoo
Ryght so thogh that hir forme / were absent 1768
The plesaunce of hir forme / was present
But natheles / nat plesaunce but delyte
Or an vnryghtful talent / with dispite
For mawgree hir / she shal my lemman be 1772
Happe helpeth hardy man / al-way quod he
What ende that I make / hit shal be soo
And gyrt hym with hys swerde / and gan to goo
And he forthe-ryght / til he to Rome ys come 1776
And al alloñ hys way / than hath he nome
Vn-to the house of Colatyne / ful ryght
Downe was the sonne / and day hath lost hys lyght
And Inne he come / vn-to a prevy halke 1780
And in the nyght ful thefely / gan he stalke
Whan euery wight / was to hys rest broght
Ne no wyghte had of treson / suche a thoght

hir hew hir wordes that she hath compleyned 1748
And be no craft hir beaute was nat feyned
And kaught to this lady such desire
That in his hert brent as eny fire
So wodly that hys wytte was forgeten 1752
For well thought he she shulde nat be geten
And aye the more he was in dispeire
The more he coveteth and thought hir fair
his blynde lust was al his coueytyng 1756
On morwe whan the brid by-gan to sing
Vn-to the sege he comyth ful preuylye
And by hym self he walketh soberlye
The Image of her recordyng all wey newe 1760
Thus lay hir heere & thus fressh was hir hewe
Thus sat thus spak thus span this was hir chere [leaf 87]
Thus faire she was and thus was hir manere
Al this conseyte his hert hath newe I-take 1764
And as the see with tempest all to-shake
That after whan the storme is al a-goo
Yit wol the water quappe a day or twoo
Right so thogh that hir forme were absent 1768
The plesaunce of hir forme was present
But natheles nat plesaunce but delyte
Or an vnrightful talent with despite
For maugre hir she shal my leman be 1772
hape helpith hardyman alwey quod he
what ende that I make it shall be so
And girt hym with his swerde & gan to go
And he forth right tyl he to Rome is come 1776
And al alone his wey that he hath nome
vn-to the hous of Colatyne ful right
Doun was the sonne & day hath lost his light
And in he come vn to a preuy halke 1780
And in the nyght ful thefly gan he stalke
when euery wight was to his reste brought
Ne no wight hadde of treson swich a thought

TANNER

hyr hewe hyr wordys that she hath compleynyd 1748
And by no craft hyr beaute was feynyd
And caught to thys lady swche desyre
That in hys hert he brennyth as Any fyre
So wodly that all hys wyt was foryetyn 1752
ffor well thought he. she wold nat begetyn
And euer the more that he was in despayre
The more he couetyd hyr and thought hyr fayre
hys blynde lust was hys couetyng 1756
A morow when the byrde began to syng
Vnto the sege he commeth full pryuyly
And he hy hymsylf walketh soburly
The ymage of hyr recordyng alwey new 1760
Thus lay hyr heare and thus fressh she was of hew
Thus sat thus spak thus span. thys was hyr chere
Thys fayre she was and thys was hyr manere
All in thys conceyte hys hert was take 1764
And as the see with tempest all to shake
That aftyr when the storme ys go
Yet wyll the water quappe a day or two
Ryght so though that hyr fourme were absent 1768
The plesaunce of hyr fourme was ay present
But neuertheles nat plesance to both delyte
Ne any vnryghtfull talent with despyte
ffor maugre hyr she shall my leman be [leaf 128] 1772
hap helpeth hardy man all day quoth he
What that .I. make hyt shall be so
And gyrt hym with hys swerde and gan to go
And forth ryght to Rome he ys come 1776
And all alone hys wey then hath he nome
Vnto the hous of Collatyn full ryght
Doune was the son. And day hath lost hys lyght
And in he came all by a priuy halke 1780
All in the nyght full thefly gan he stalke
When euery wyght was to hys rest brought
Ne no wyght had of treson swche a thought

Hir hew hir word þat sche had compleyned 1748
And by no craft hir beautes was nocht feyned
And caught to this lady suich desire
That In his hert he brent as any fyre
So woodly þat his wit was all forgettyn 1752
For wele thocht he /. sche wold nocht be gettyn
And ay the mor þat he was In dispair
The mor he couatith hir / and thocht fair
His blynd lust was all his couating 1756
Amorowe quhan the brid bigan to sing
Vnto the sege he comth full priuely
And by him self he walkith sobirly
The ymage of hir recording alweye newe 1760
Thus lay hir hair and thus freschе was hir hewe
Thus sat thus spak /thus span / this was hir chere
Thus fair sche was /. and this was hir manere
All this conceit / his hert hath now ytake 1764
And as the see / with tempest all to-schake
That after quhan the storme is all ago
Zit wole the watir quake a day or two
Ryght so though þat hir form was absent 1768
The plesance of hir form was present
Bot natheles nocht plesance bot delyte
Or one vnrychtfull talent with dispite
Maugre hir hede / sche schall my lemman be 1772
hap helpith hardy man alday quod he
Quhat end so þat I make / It schal be so
And girt him with his swerd / and gan to go
And forth he ride/ till he to rome is come 1776
And all be him allon than hath he nome
Vnto the hous of Colatyn full rycht
Doun was the son and day had lost hir sight [leaf 178, back]
And In he com Into a priue halk 1780
And In the nycht full thefly gan he stalk
Quhan euery wight was to his rest brocht
Ne no wight had of treson suich a thocht

Her hew / her wordes / that she hath complayned 1748
And by no crafte her beautie was nat fayned
And caught to this lady suche desyre
That in his herte he brent as any fyre
So woodly / that his wytte was al forgoten 1752
For wel thought he she shulde nat be goten
And aye the more he was in dispayre
The more coueyteth / and thought her fayre
His blynde lust was of his coueytyng 1756
On morowe / whan the bryde began to synge
Vnto the siege he cometh ful priuely
And by him selfe he walketh soberly
The ymage of her recordyng alway newe 1760
Thus lay her heer / & thus fresh was her hewe
Thus sate / thus span / this was her chere
Thus fayre she was / and this was her manere
Al this conceyte his herte hath newe ytake 1764
And as the see / with tempest al to shake
That after whan the storme is al ago
Yet wol the water quappe a day or two
Right so / through that her forme were absente 1768
The pleasaunce of her forme was presente
But nathelesse nat plesaunce / but delyte
Or an vnrightful talent with dispyte
For maugre her / she shal my lemman be 1772
Hap helpeth harly man alway (quod he)
What ende that I make / it shal be so
And gyrte him with his swerde / & gan to go
And he forthe right / tyll to Rome he come 1776
And al alone his way that he hath nome
Vnto the house of Colatyne ful ryght
Down was the soone / & day hath lost his lyght
And in he come / vnto a preuy halke 1780
And in the night ful thefely gan he stalke
Whan euery wight was to his rest brought
Ne no wight had of treason suche a thought

Were it by wyndow or by othyr gyn 1784
With swerd drawe shortly *he* come In
There as sche lay the noble wif lucresse
And as she wok hire bed she felte presse
What beste quod she is that weyeth thus 1788
I am the kyngis sone tarquinius
Quod *he* but & thow crye or noyse make
Or *If* there any creature awake
By thilke god that formede man a lyue 1792
This swerd thour out thyn herte shal I ryue
And therwith al in to hire throte he sterte
And sette the poynt al sharp vp-on hire herte
No word she spak she hath no myght therto 1796
What shal she seyn hire wit is al ago
Ryth*e* as a wolf that fynt a lomb a lone [leaf 468, back]
To whom shal she compleyne or make mone
What shal she fyghte with an hardy knyght 1800
Wel wot men that a woman hath no myght
What shal she crye or how shal she asterte
That hath hire by the throte with a swerd at herte
She axeth grace & seyth al that she can 1804
Ne wilt thow nat quod he this crewel man
As wisely Iupit*er* myn soule sawe
As I shal in the stable slen thyn knawe
And ley hym in thyn bed & lowde crye 1808
That I the fynde In auonterye
And thus thow shalt be ded & also lese
Thyn name for thow shalt non othir chese
These Romeyn wyuys louede so here name 1812
At Ilke tyme & dredde so here shame
That what for fer of sclaundere & drede of deth
Sche loste at onys bothe wit & breth
And in a swo[1] she lay & wex so ded [1 *MS.*] 1816
Men myghte smyte of hire arm or hed
Sche felyth no thyng neythir foul ne fayr
Tarquinius that art a kyngis Ayr

Whether by wyndow / or by other gynne 1784
With swerde y-draw / shortly he cometh ynne
There as she lay / thys noble wyfe lucresse
And as she woke / hir bed she felt presse
What best ys that quod she / that weyeth thus 1788
I am the kynges sone / Tarquynyus
Quod he but and thow crye / or noyse make
Or yf thou any creature / a-wak
Be thilke god / that formed man on lyve 1792
This swerde thurgh thyn hert / shal y ryve
And ther-with-al / vnto hir throte he sterte
And sitte the swerde / al sharpe vnto hir herte
No worde she spake / she hath no myght ther-to 1796
What shal she sayne / hir wytte ys al ago
Ryght as a wolfe / that fayneth a love allone
To whom shal she compleyne / or make mone
What shal she fyght / with an hardy knyghte 1800
Wel wote men / a woman hath no myghte
What shal she crye / or how shal she sterte [leaf 107, back]
That hath hir by the throte / with swerde at herte
She axeth grace / and seyde al that she kan 1804
No wolt thou nat / quod this cruelle man
As wisly Iupiter / my soule save
I shal in the stable / slee thy knave
And lay him in thy bed / and lowde crye 1808
That I the fynde / in suche avowtrye
And thus thou shalt be ded / and also lese
Thy name / for thou shalt not chese
These Romaynes wyfes / loveden so hir name 1812
At thilke tyme / and dredden so the shame
That what for fere of sklaundre / and drede of dethe
She loste both Attones / wytte and brethe
And in a swowgh she lay / and woxe so ded 1816
Men myghten smyte of hir / arme or hed
She feleth no-thinge / neither foule ne feyre
Tarquynyus that art / a kynges eyre

whe*per* by wyndowe other by other gyñ 1784
with swerd I-drawe shortly he comth yñ
Ther as she lay this noble wif lucresse
And as she wook hir bedde she felt p*re*sse
what best is that quod she þat weyeth thus 1788
I am the kynges sone tarquynes
Quod he but and þou cry or noyse make
Or yif thou any creatur a-wake
Be þilke god that formed man of lyue 1792
This swerd thurgh thyn hert shal y ryue
And ther-with-al vn-to hir throte he sterte
he sette the swerd al sherpe on hir herte 1795
No worde she spak she hath no myght *per* to [leaf 27, back]
whate shal she sayne hir wit is al-go
Right as a wolf that feyneth a loue allone
To whom shal she compleyne or make mone
what shal she fight with an hardy knyght 1800
Wele wote men a woman hath no myght
what shal she cry or how shal she a-sterte
That hath hir by the throte with swerd at hert
She axeth grace and seid al that she kan 1804
No wolt thou nat quod this cruel man
As wisly Iupit*er* my soule saue
I shal in the stable sle thy knaue
And lei hym in thy bedde & loude crye 1808
That I the finde in souche Auoutrye
And thus þou shalt be deed and also lese
Thy name for thou shalt not chese
This Romayns wifes loueden so hir name 1812
And thirke tyme and dredden so the shame
That what for fere of slaunder and drede of deth
She loste both atones wit and breth
And in a swough she lay and wax so dede 1816
Men Mighten smyte of hyr arme or hede
She felith no þynge nether foule ne feire
Tarquyneus that art a kynges eyre

Were hyt by wyndow or by other gyn 1784
With awerde draw shortly he came yn.
There as she lay. thys noble lucresse
And as she woke./ hyr bed she felt presse
What beste ys that quoth she that weyeth thus 1788
I. am the kynges son seyde Torquinius
Then sayd he yef that thow cry or noyse make
Or yef ther' any creature awake
By that god that fourmyd man on lyue 1792
Thys swerde thorout thyne hert shall I ryue
And ther' *with* all vn to hyr throte he stert
And set the poynt all sharpe opon hyr hert
No worde she spak she hath no myght therto 1796
What shall she say hyr wyt ys all ago
Ryght as a wolf that fynt a lambe alone
To whom shall he compleyn or make hyr mone
What shall she fyght *with* an hardy knyght 1800
Well wote men that a woman hath no myght
What shall she cry or how shall she astort
That holdeth hyr' by the throte *with* swerde at hert
She Axeth grace And seyth all that she can 1804
No wylt thow nat quoth tho thys cruell man
As wysly Iubiter my sowle saue
As .I. shall in the stable sle thy knaue
And lay hym in the bed & lowde cry 1808
That .I the fynde in suche avoutry [leaf 138, back]
And thow shalt be dede and also lese
Thy name / for thow shalt *non* other chese
These Romaynes wyfes louedyn so hyr name 1812
At that tyme and dredyn so the shame
That what for fere of sclaundyr & drede of deth
She lost bothe Atonys wyt And breth
And in a sowne she lay and wexed so dede 1816
Men myght smyte of hyr Arme or hede
The feleth nothyng foule ne fayre
Torquynus that art a kynges ayre

Were It by wyndow or by othir gyn 1784
With swerd ydrawin schortly he com In.
There as sche lay this noble wyf lucres
And as sche woke / hir bed sche felt pres
Quhat beste is that / *quod* sche / *þat* weyeth thus 1788
I am the kingis sone Torquinyus
Quod he / bot and thou crye or noyse make
Or gif there any creature awake
By thilke god *þat* formed man on lyve 1792
This scharp swerd throughout thyn hert schall ryve
And therwithall Into hir throte he stert
And set the poynt all scharp vnto hir hert.
No word sche spak. / sche had no *myght* therto 1796
Quhat schall sche seyne hir wit is all ago
Rycht as a wolf *þat* fynt a lambe allone
To quhom schall sche compleyne / or mak hir mone
Quhat schall sche fight *with* one hardy knyc*ht* 1800
Wele wote men *þat* wommen haue no myc*ht*
Quhat schall sche crye /. or how schall sche astert
That hold hir by the throte *with* swerd at hert
Sche axith grace and seith all *þat* sche can 1804
Ne wiltow nocht *quod* he / this cruell man
As wisely Iupiter my soule saue
As I schall In the stable slee thy knaue
And leye him In thy bed / and loud crye 1808
That I the fynd / In this aduoutrye
And thus thou shalt be dede / and also lese
Thy name / for thou shalt noñ othir chese
Thise romañs wyfis loued so thair name 1812
At thilke tyme /. and dredden so the schame [leaf 172]
That quhat for fere of sciander and drede of deth
She lost botñ at ones wit & breth
And In a suough sche lay / and wox so dede 1816
That men *myc*ht smyten of hir arm or hede
She felith nothing neither foule ne fair
Torquenyus *þat* art a kingis aire

Whether by wyndowes / or by other gyn 1784
With awerde ydrawe / shortly he cometh In
There as she lay / this noble wyfe Lucresse
And as she woke / her bedde she felte presse
What beest is that (*quod* she) that wayeth thus 1788
I am the kynges sonne Tarquynius
(*Quod* he) but thou crye / or any noyse make
Or if thou any creature awake
By thilke god / that formed man of lyue 1792
This swerde through thyne herte shal I ryue
And therwithal / vnto her throte he sterte [Fo. CC.xxix. back]
And sette the swerde al sharpe on her herte
No worde she spake / she hath no might therto 1796
What shal she sayne / her wytte is al ago
Right as a wolfe that fayneth a lambe alone
To whom shal she complayne or make mone
What / shal she fyght with an hardy knyght 1800
Wele wotte men a woman hath no myght
What / shal she crye / or howe shal she astert?
That hath her by the throte *with* swerd at herte
She saketh grace / and sayd al that she can 1804
No wolte thou nat (*quod* this cruel man)
As wisely Iupiter my soule saue
I shal in the stable slee thy knaue
And laye him in thy bedde / and loude crye 1808
That I the fynde in suche auoutry
And thus thou shalt be deed and also lese
Thy name / for thou shalt nat chese
This romayns wyues loueden so her name 1812
At thilke tyme / and dredden so the shame
That what for fere of slaunder / & drede of deth
She loste bothe at ones wytte and brethe
And in a swoughe she lay / & woxe so deed 1816
Men mighten smyte of her arme or heed
She feleth nothing / neyther foule ne fayre
Tarquinius / that arte a kynges heyre

And sholdist as be lynage & be ryght 1820
Don as a lord & as a worthi knyght
Whi hast tow don dispit to chiualrye
Whi hast thow don this lady vilanye
Allas of the this was a vileyn dede 1824
But now to purpos in the story I rede
Whan this was gon & this myschaunce befalle
This lady sente aftyr hire frendis alle
ffodyr modyr husbonde alle In feere 1828
And al discheuele with hire heryſ cleere
In abit swich as wemen vsyn tho
Vn-to the buryinge of hire frendys go
Sche sit In halle with a sorweful sighte 1832
Hyre fryndys axen what hire eylyn myghte
And who was ded & she sit ay wepynge
A word for shame forth ne myght she brynge

[*leaf* 469 *has been cut out of the MS.*]

And sholdest / as by lynage and by ryght 1820
Dooñ as a lorde / and werray knyght
Why hastow dooñ dispite / to Cheualrye
Why hastow dooñ thy lady / vylanye
Allas of the thys was / a vilenouse dede 1824
But now to the purpose / in the story I rede
Whañ he was gooñ / al this myschañce ys falle
Thys lady sent aftir / hir frendes alle
Fader moder housbonde / al y-fere 1828
And dysshevelee / with hir heer clere
In habyte suche / as wymmeñ vsed thoo
Vnto the buryinge / of hir frendes goo
She sytte in halle / with a sorowful syght 1832
Hir frendes axeñ / what hir ayleñ myght
And who was dede / and she sytte ay wepynge
A worde for shame / ne may she forthe out brynge
Ne vpoñ hem / she durste nat beholde 1836
But atte last of Tarquyny / she hem tolde
This rewful case / and al thys thing horryble [leaf 108]
The woo to telle / hyt were impossible
That she and al hir frendes / make attones 1840
Al had folkes hertys / beñ of stones
Hyt myght have maked hem / vpoñ hir rewe
Hir hert was so wyfely / and so trewe
She sayde that for hir gylt / ne for hir blame 1844
Hir husbonde shulde nat haue / the foule name
That nolde she suffre / by no wey
And they vnswerde alle / vn-to hir fey
That they for-gaf hyt hyr / for hyt was ryght 1848
Hyt was no gilt / hit lay not in hir myght
And seydeñ hir ensamples / many ooñ
But al for noght / for thus she seyde anooñ
Be as be may quod she / of forgyfynge 1852
Y wol not haue noo forgyft / for no-thinge
But pryvely she kaught / forthe a knyfe
And therwith-alle / she rafte hir selfe hir lyfe

And sholdest as by lynage and by Right 1820
Don as a lorde and a verray knyght
why hastow doñ dispite to cheualrye
why hastow doñ thy lady vylanye
Allas of the this was a vilenous dede 1824
But now to the purpos in þe storie I rede
whañ he was gone and this myschaunce is fall
This lady sent after his frendes all
Fadir modir housbonde al y-fere 1828
And discheuele with hir here cler
In an abit such as wommen vsed thoo [leaf 25]
vn-to the buryeng of hir frendes goo
She sit in hall with a sorowful sight 1832
hir frendes asken what hir aylen myght
And who was deed and she sit ay wepyng
A worde for shame ne may she forth out bryng
Ne vp-on hem she dorst nat by-holde 1836
But at the last of Tarqueny she hem tolde
This rewful cas and all this thynge orrible
The wo to tell were Impossible
That she and al hir frendis make at ones 1840
Al hadde folkes hertys ben of stones
It myght han maked hem vp-on hir rewe
hir hert was so wyfly and so trewe
She seide that for hir gilt ne for hir blame 1844
hir husbande shulde nat haue the foule name
That wolde she suffren nat by no wey
And they aunswerd all vn-to her fey
Þat þey for-yaf it hir for it was ryght 1848
It was no gilt it lay nat in her myght
And seiden hir samples many on
But al for nought for thus she seide A-non
Be as be may quod she of forgyffinge 1852
I wyl nat haue no forgift for nothinge
But pryuely she kaught for A knyfe
And there-with-al she rafte hir self hir lyf

And shuldyst as by lynage and by ryght 1820
Doone as a lord and as verray knyght
Why hastow don despyte to chiualry
Why hasthow don thys lady velany
Allas of the thys was a veleyns dede 1824
But now to purpos in the story I rede
When he was gon And thys myschance was fall
Thys lady sent after hyr frendes all
Fader modyr & housbond all yfere 1828
And all diseheuelyd *with* hyr heare clere
In habyte suche as women vsyd tho
Vn to the burying of hyr for to go
She syt as hyt were a wofull wyght 1832
Theyr frendes asken what hyr ayle myght
And who was dede and she sat ay wepyng
A worde for shame forth ne may she bryng
Ne vppon hem she durst nat behold 1836
But at last of Torquyne she hem told
Thys rewfull case & thys thyng horryble
The wo to tell were an impossyble
That she and hyr frendes madon at ones 1840
And though folkes hertes had byn made of stones
Hyt myght haue made hem opon hyr rew
hyr hert was so wyfely and so trew
She sayd for hyr gylt ne for hyr blame 1844
Hyr housbond shuld nat haue the foule name
That wold she nat suffre be no way [leaf 139]
And they answeredyn all opon theyr fay
That they foryaue hyt hyr for hyt was ryght 1848
Hyt was no gylt hyr nought in hyr myght
And sayde here ensamples many on
But all for nought for thus she sayd anon
Be as be may quoth she of forgeuyng 1852
I wyll not haue for yeft ne forgeuyng
But pryuyly she caught forth a knyfe
And ther *with* all she raft hyr lyfe

And schuldest as by lynage and by *ryght* 1820
Doon as a lord and as a verrey *knycht*
Quhy hastow doon dispite to cheualrye
Quhy hastow doon this lady vilonye
Allace / to the this was a vileyns dede 1824
Bot now to purpose In the story I rede
Quhan he is gone /. and this mischance is fall
This lady sent after his frendis all
Fader modir and housbond all yfere 1828
All discheuell *with* hir heeres clere
In habyte suich as women vsed tho
Vnto the berying of thair frendis go
She sitt In hall *with* o soroufull sight 1832
Hir frendis axen hir / quhat hir ayle *mycht*
And quho was dede /. and sche sat ay weping
A word far schame forth ne *mycht* sche bring
Ne vpon him sche durst *nocht* behold 1836
Bot at the last of Torquenyus sche told
This renfull cas /. and all this thing horrible
The wo to tellen were an Impossible
That sche and all hir frendis maid atonys 1840
As had folkis hertis ben maid of stonys
It *mycht* haue maked thame vpon hir rewe
Hir hert was so wyfly and so trewe
Sche seid bat for hir gilt/ ne for hir blame 1844
Hir housbond schold *nocht* haue the foule name [leaf 170, back]
That wold sche *nocht* sufferen by no weye
And they ansuered all vpon thair feye
That they forgeve It hir / for It was *rycht* 1848
It was no gilt It lay *nocht* In hir *mycht*
And seid to hir ensamplis many one
All was for *nocht* / bot thus sche seid anoft
Be as be may *quod* sche / of forgeving 1852
I wole *nocht* haue forgift for nothing
Bot priuely sche caught out a knyf
And ther-with all sche reft hir self the lyf

And shuldest / as by lynage and by right 1820
Done as a lorde / and a very knyght
Why haste thou don dispyte to chiualrye?
Why hast thou done thy lady vilanye?
Alas / of the this was a villaynous dede 1824
But nowe to the purpose / in the story I rede
Whan he was gone / and this mischaunce is fall
This lady sent after her frendes all
Father / mother / & husbondes / al yfere 1828
And discheueled with her heere clere
In habyt suche as women vsed tho
Vnto the buryeng of her frendes go
She sate in hall / with a sorouful syght 1832
Her frendes asken what her aylen might
And who was deed / and she sate aye wepyng
A worde for shame ne maye she forthout bring
Ne vpon hem she durste nat beholde 1836
But at the laste of Tarquiny she hem tolde
This ruful case / and al this thyng horrible
The wo to tel / were impossible
That she and al her frendes make at ones 1840
Al had folkes hertes ben of stones
It might haue maked hem vpon her rewe [Fo. CC.xxix. bk, col. 2]
Her herte was so wifely and so trewe
She sayd / that for her gylt ne for her blame 1844
Her husbonde shulde nat haue the foule name
That wolde she nat *suffren* by no waye
And they answerde al vnto her faye
That they foryaue it her / for it was right 1848
It was no gylt / it lay nat in her might
And sayden her samples many one
But al for naught / for thus she sayd anone
Be as be may (quod she) of forgyuyng 1852
I wyl nat haue no forgyfte for nothyng
But priuely she caught forth a knyfe
And therwithal she rafte her selfe her lyfe

And as she felle adoun / she kaste hir loke
And of hir clothes / yet hede she toke
For in hir fallynge / yet she had care
Lest that hir fete / or suche thynge lay bare
So wel she loved clennesse / and eke trouthe
Of hir had al the tovne / of Rome routhe
And Brutus hatñ / by hir chaste blode swore
That Tarquyny shulde / ybanysshed be ther-fore
And al hys kynne / and̄ let the p̄ple calle
And openly the tale / he tolde hem alle
And openly let cary her / on a bere
Thurgh al the tovne / that men̄ may see and here
The horryble dede / of hir oppressyon̄
Ne never was ther kyng / in Rome tovñ
Syñ thilke day / and she was holden̄ there
A seynt and euer hir day / y-halwed dere
As in hir lawe / and thus endeth lucresse
The noble wyfe / Tytus beryth̄ witnesse
I telle hyt for she was / of̄ love so trewe
Ne in hir wille / she chaunged for no newe
And in hir stable hert / sadde and kynde
That in these wymmen̄ / men̄ may alday fynde
Ther as they kaste hir hert / there it duelleth̄
For wel I wot / that criste him-self telleth̄
That in Israel / as wyde as is the londe
That so grete feythe / in al the londe he ne fonde
As in a woman̄ / this is no lye
And as of women̄ loketh̄ which̄ tirannye
They doon̄ alday / assay hem who so̱ lyste
The trewest ys ful brotil / for to trigte.

1856 1860 1864 1868 1872 1876 1880 1884

[leaf 108, back]

note note

¶ Explicit Legenda Lucrecie Rome. Martiris.

FAIRFAX

And as she felle a-doun she kaust hir loke
And of hir clothes yit hede she toke
For in hir fallyng yit she had a care
lest/ that hir fete or suche thynges ley bare
So wele she louede clennesse and eke trouth̄
Of hir had all the toune of Rome routh̄
And Brutus hath̄ by hir chaste blode swore
That Tarquyn sholde y-banysshed be ther-for
And all̄ his kyn̄ and lete the peple calle
And openly the tale he tolde hem alle
And openly let carie hir on a bere
Thurgh al the toune þat men may se and here
The Orrible dede of hir oppressioun̄
Ne neuer was ther kynge in Rome toun̄
Syn thilke day and she was holden there
A Seint and euer hir day y-halowed dere
And in her lawe and thus endith lucresse
The noble wif̄ Titus bereth witnesse
I tell it she was of loue so trewe
Ne in her wyll̄ she chaunged for no newe
And in her stable herte sad and kynde
þat in this wymmen men may alday finde
Ther as they kaste her hert̄ þer it dwellith̄
For wele I wote that crist̄ hym self̄ tellith̄
That in Israel as wide as is the londe
That so grete feith in all̄ the londe he ne fonde
As in a womman and this is no lye
And as of men lok̄ þe which̄ tyrannye
þey done al day assay hem who so leste
The trewest is ful brotel for to treste

1856 1860 [leaf 28, back] 1864 1868 1872 1876 1880 1884

TANNER

The felt she down and cast therwith-all a loke
And of hyr clothes yet she hede toke
ffor in hyr fallyng yet had she care
lest that hyr feete or suche thyng lay bare
So well she louyd clennes And eke trouthe
Of hyr had all the toun of Rome routhe
And Brutus by hyr chast blood hath swore
That Torquyne shuld banysshed be therfore
And all hyr kyn let the pepyll call
And openly the tale was told all
And openly she was caryed on A bere
Thorough all the toun that men may se and here
The horryble dede of hyr oppression
Ne never was ther kyng in Rome toun
Syth that day and she was holdyn there
A seynt and euer hyr day .I.-halowed dere
As in hyr law. And thus endeth lucresse
The noble wyfe as Tytus bereth wytnesse
I tell hyt for she was of loue so trew
And never in hyr wyll she changyd for no new
And for the stable hert sad and kynde
That in these women / men may all day fynde
There as they cast theyr hert ther hyt dwelleth
ffor well .I wote that cryst hymsylf telleth
That in Israel as wyde as ye the lond.
Nat so gret feyth in all that he ne fonde
As in a woman And thys ye no ly
And also of men loke ye whyche Tyranny
They doon all day. Assay hem whoso lyst
The trewest ye fuⁿ brotyⁿ to tryat

1856
1860
1864
1868
1872
1876
1880
[leaf 139, back]
1884

And as sche fall adoun / sche cast hir loke
And of hir clothis yit sche hede toke
And In hir falling yit sche had care
lest *þat* hir fete / or suich thing lay bare
So wele she loued clennesse and eke treuth
Off hir had all the toun of rome grete reuth
And Brutus by hir chaste blood hath suore
That Torquyn schall ybanyst be / therfore
And all his kyn /. and lete the peple call.
And opinly the tale he told thame all.
And opinly lete cary hir on a bere
Throu all the toun *þat men mycht* see & here
The horrible dede of hir oppression
Nē neuer was there / king In rome toun
Syn thilke day / and sche was holden there
A seynt/. and euery hie day halowed dere
As In thair lawe /. and thus ended lucres
The noble wyf/ as Titus berith witnes
I tell It/. for sche was of loue so trewe
And In hir will sche changed for noñenewe
And for the stable hert sad & kynd
That In thise wommen men may all day fynd
Quhere *þat* thei cast thair hert ther It duellith
For wele I wote *þat* Crist him self tellith
That In Israel as wide as is the land
That so grete faith In all that he ne fand
As In a woman and this is no lye
And as of men / loke suich tirannye
They doon all day assay thaim quhoso list
The trewest is full brokill for to trist

1856
1860
1864
1868
1872
1876
[leaf 139]
1880
1884

And as she fell adown / she caste her loke
And of her clothes / yet hede she toke
For in her fallyng / yet she had a care
Leste that her fete / or suche thynges lay bare
So wel she loued clennesse / and eke trouthe
Of her had al the towne of Rome routhe
And Brutus hath by her chaste bloode swore
That Tarquyn shulde ybanished be therfore
And al his kynne / and let the people call
And openly the tale he tolde hem all
And openly let cary her on a bere
Through al the town / that men may se & here
The horryble dede of her oppressyoun
Ne neuer was there kyng in Rome toun
Sens thilke day / and she was holden there
A saynte / and euer her day yhalowed dere
As in her lawe: and thus endeth Lucresse
The noble wyfe / Tytus bereth wytnesse
I tell it for she was of loue so trewe
Ne in her wyl she chaunged for no newe
And in her stable herte / sadde and kynde
That in these women men may alday fynde
There as they caste her herte / there it dwelleth
For wel I wote / that Christ him selfe telleth
That in Israel as wyde as is the londe
That so gret fayth in al the londe he ne fonde
As in a woman / and this is no lye
And as for men / loke ye suche tyrannye
They done alday / assay hem who so lyste
The trewest is ful brotel for to tryste.

1856
1860
1864
1868
1872
1876
1880
1884

Here endis the legende of Lucres

¶ Here endeth the legende of Lucrece of Rome /'& here foloweth the legende of Ariadne of Athenes.

[VI.]

[THE LEGEND OF ARIADNÉ.]

[*Leaf* 469 *has been cut out of the MS.*]

That nyeus doughtyr stod vp-on the wal [leaf 470] 1908
And of the sege saw the maner al
So happid it that at a scarmuchyng
She caughte hyre herte vp-on Mynos the kyng
for his beute & for his chyualrye 1912
So sore that she wende for to deye
And *shortely of this proces for to pace*
She made Mynos wynnyn thilke place
So that the site was al at his wille 1916
To sauyn hem hym leste or ellis spille

[VI.]

Incipit Legenda Adriane de Athenes.

IVge infernal / Mynos of grece kynge
Now cometh thy lotte / now comestow on the rynge
Nat oonly for thy sake / writen ys this story 1888
But for to clepe ageyn vn-to memory
Of Theseus the grete / vntrewe of love
For which the goddis / of heven above 1891
Ben wrothe / and wreche han take / for thy synne
Be rede for shame / now I thy lyfe begynne
Mynos that was / the myghty kynge of Crete
That whan an hundred / Citees stronge and grete
To scole hath sent / hys sone Androgius 1896
To Athenes / of the which hyt happeth thus
That he was slayne / lernynge philosophie
Ryght in that Citee / nat but for envye
The grete Mynos / of the whiche I speke 1900
Hys sones dethe / yt come for to wreke
And the Citee besegeth / harde and longe
But natheles the walles / be so stronge
And Nysus / that was kynge of that Citee 1904
So chevalrous / that lytel dredeth he
Of Mynos or hys Oste / toke he no cure
Til on a day / befel an aventure
That Nisus Doghtre stode / vpon the walle [leaf 197] 1908
And of the sege sawe / the maner alle
So hyt happed / that at a skarmyshynge
She caste hir hert / vpon Mynos the kynge
For hys beaute / and hys cheualrye 1912
So sore that she wende / for to dye
And shortly of this processe / for to pace
She made Mynos / wynnen thilke place
So that the Citee was al / at his wille 1916
To saven whom hym lyst / or elles spille

[VI.]

Adriane [*from margin*].

IUge infernall Minos of Grece kyng
Now comeþ thi lote now comestou on þ^e^ rynge
Not for thi sake only wryten is þys story 1888
But for to kepe a-yeyn vn-to memorie
Of Theseus the grete grete vn-trouth of loue
For which the goddes of heuen a-boue
Ben wroth and wreth han take for thy synne 1892
Be rede for shame now I thi lif by-gynne
Mynos that was the myghty k^i^nge of crete
þat an C. Citees stronge and grete
To scole hath sent his sone Androgeous [leaf 20] 1896
To Atthenes of the which it happed thus
That he was slayn lernynge philosophie
Right in that Citee nat but for envye
The grete Mynos of þe which I speke 1900
his sonnes deth is come for to wreke
Alcie he besegith harde and longe
But Natheles the walles be so stronge
And Nisus that was kynge of þat Citee 1904
So chyualrpus that litell dredeth hee
Of Mynos of his oste toke he no cure
Tyl on a day by-fel an auenture
þat Nisus doughter stode vp-on þe walle 1908
And of the sege sawe the manere all
So happed it that at scarmyssh^y^nge
She caste hir herte vp-on Mynos the kynge
For hys beaute and his Chyualrye 1912
So sore that she wende for to dye
And shortly of this processe for to pace
She made Minos wynnen thilke place
So that the Citee was all at his wyll 1916
To sauen whom hym liste or ellis spill

[VI.]

The legend of Adryane a kynges doughtyr.

Iuge infernall Minos of Crete kyng
Now commeth thy lot now commest thow on the ryng
Nat for thy sake only wryte .I thys story 1888
But for to clepe agayn vnto memory
Of Theseus the vntrouthe in loue
ffor whyche the goddes of the heuyn aboue
Byn wrothe and wreche haue take of thy syn 1892
By rede of shame now thy lyfe I begyn
Mynos that was the myghty kyng of Crete
That had an .C. Cytees strong and grete
To scole hath sent hys son Androgius 1896
To Atenes of whych hyt happyd thus
That he was slayn lernyng phylosophy
Right in that Cyte nat but for enuy
The gret Minos of the whyche .I. speke 1900
hys sones deth ys comyn for to wreke
All the Cyte he besegeth brode and long
But neuertheles the walles byn so strong
And Nisus that was kyng of that cyte 1904
So chiualrous that lytell dredeth he
Of Mynos or of hys ost toke he no cure
Tyll on A day befell Auenture
That Nysus doughtyr stood vpon the wall 1908
And of the sege say the maner all
So happyd hyt that a scarmysshyng
She cast hyr hert vpon Minos the kyng
for hys beaute And for hys chyualry 1912
So sore that she wende for to dy
And shortly of thys processe for to pase
She made Minos wyn that ylke place.
So that all the Cyte was at hys wyll [leaf 146] 1916
To saue whom hym lyst or ellys spyll

TRIN. COLL., CAMB., R. 3. 19

[VI.]

[THE LEGEND OF ARIADNE.]

Iuge Infernall Mynos of Crete king
Now commyth thy lot/ now commyth thyne Iuring
Nat for thy sake/ onely write I this storye 1888
Bot for to clepe agayne In memorye
Of Theseus the grete vntreuth of loue
For quhiche the goddes of the hevyn aboue 1892
Bene wroth/. and wrech schall taken for thy synne
Be rede for schame/. now I thy lyf begynne
Mynos þat was the mighty king of Crete
That had an hundreth citeis strong and grete
To scole hath set his sone Androgeus 1896
To Athenes of quhiche Is hapned thus
That he was slayn / lernyng philosophye
Rycht In that cites nocht / bot for Inuye
The grete Mynos of the quhich I speke 1900
His sonnis deth is comen for to wrake
Alcitoe he besegith hard and long
Bot natheles the wallis beñ so strong
And Nisus þat was king of that citee 1904
So chyualrouse / þat litill dredith he
Off Mynos / nor his ost tokê he no cure
Till on a day be-fell on auenture [leaf 130, back]
That Nisus doughter stood vpon a wall 1908
And of the sege saugh the maner all
So hapned It at that scarmissing
Sche cast hir hert vpon Mynos the king
For his beautee / and for his cheualrye 1912
So sore þat sche wenden for to dye
And schortly of this processe for to pace
Sche maid king wynnen thilke place
So þat the citee was all at his will 1916
Tg sauen quhom him lest or quhom to spill

SELDEN

[VI.]

[THE LEGEND OF ARIADNE.]

IVge infernal Mynos / of Crete kyng [Fo. ccxxx.]
Now cometh thy lot / thou comest on yᵉ ring
Nat for thy sake onely written is this storie 1888
But for to cleape ayen vnto memorie
Of Theseus the great vntrouth of loue
For whiche the goddes of heuen aboue
Ben wroth / & wrathe haue take for thy synne 1892
Be reed for shame / nowe I thy lyfe begynne
Mynos that was the mighty kyng of Crete
That had an hundred cyties stronge & grete
To schole hath sent his sonne Androgeus 1896
To Athenes / of the whiche it happed thus
That he was slayne / lernyng phylosophye
Right in that cyte / nat but for enuye
The great Mynos / of the whiche I speke 1900
His sonnes dethe is come for to wreke
Alcathoe he besieged harde and longe
But nathelesse the walles be so stronge
And Nisus / that was kyng of that cyte 1904
So chyualrous / that lytel dredeth he
Of Mynos or his hoste / toke he no cure
Tyl on a day befyl an auenture
That Nisus doughter stode vpon the wall 1908
And of the siege sawe the maner all
So happed it / that at scormisshyng
She caste her herte vpon Mynos the kyng
For his beaufie / and his chiualrye 1912
So sore / that she wende for to dye
And shortly of this processe for to pace
She made Mynos wynnen thilke place
So that the cyte was al at his wyll 1916
To sauen whom he lyste / or els spyl

THYNNE

But wikkedely he quitte hire kyndenesse
And let hire drenche in sorwe & in distresse
Nere that the goddis hadde of hire pite 1920
But that tale were to longe as now for me
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
But this theffect that Mynos hath so dreuyn 1924
Hem of Athenys that they mot hym 3euyn
ffrom 3er to 3er hire owene childeryn dere
ffor to be slayn righ as 3e shal here
This Mynos hadde a monstre a wekede best 1928
That was so crewel that with-oute arest
Whan that a man was brou3t in his presence
He wolde hym ete ther helpith no defence
And euery thredde with oute doute 1932
They caste lot & as it fil a-boute
On riche or pore he muste his sone take
And of his child he muste present make
To Theseus to save hym or to spylle 1936
Or lete his beste denoure hym at his wille
And this hath Mynos don ryght In dispit
To wreke his sone was set al his delyt
And makyn hem of Athenys his thral 1940
ffrom 3er to 3er whil that he leuyn shal
And hom he saylyth whan the toun is wonne
This wekede custome is so longe I-ronne
Til that of Athenys kyng Egeus 1944
Mote syndyn his owene sone Theseus
Sithe that the lot is fallyn hym vp-on
To ben denouryd for grace is there non
And forth is gon this woful 3onge knght [leaf 470, back] 1948
Onto the court of kyng Mynos ful ryght
And in-to a prysoun feterid cast is he
Tyl the ilke tyme he shulde fretyn be
Wel maystow wepe o woful thesyus 1952
That art a kyngis sone & dampned thus

But wikkidly / he quytte hir kyndenesse
And let hir drenche / in sorowe and distresse
Ner that the goddys had / of hir pite 1920
But that tale were to longe / as now for me
Athenes wanne thys kynge / Mynos also
And Alcites / and other townes mo
And this theffect / that Minos hath so dryven 1924
Hem of Athenes / they mote hym yiven
Fro yere to yere / hir ovne children dere
For to be slayne / as ye shal after here
Thys Mynos hath a Monstre / a wikked beste 1928
That was so cruelle / that withouten arest
Whan that a man was broght / in-to hys presence
He wolde him ete / ther helpeth no defence
And euery thridde yere / with-outen doute 1932
They casten lotte / as hyt came aboute
On ryche on pore / he most hys sone take
And of hys childa / he most present make
To Mynos / to save him or to spille 1936
Or lat hys best / devoure him at his wille
And this hath Mynos / don in dyspite
To wreke hys sone / was sette all hys delyte
To make hem of Athenes / hys thralle 1940
Fro yere to yere / while he lyven shalle
And home he saileth / whan this tovne ys wonne
This wikked custome / is so longe y-ronne
Til of Athenes / kynge Egeus 1944
Moste senden hys owne sone / Theseus
Sith that the lotte / is fallen hym vpon
To be devoured / for grace is ther non 1947
And forth ys lad / thys woful yonge knyght [leaf 109, back]
Vnto the contree of kynge Mynos / ful of myght
And in a prison / fetred caste ys he
Til the tyme he shulde / y-freten be
Wel maystow weps / O woful Theseus 1952
That art a kynges sone / and dampned thus

FAIRFAX

But wickedly he quyt her kyndenesse
And lete hir drench in sorwe & in distresse
Nere þat the goddes had of hir pytee 1920
But that tale wer to longe as now for me
Atthenes wan this kyng Mynos also
As alcites and others townes moo
And þus þe effecte þat Mynos hath so dryuen 1924
hem Atthenes they mote hym 3euen
Fro yere to yere hir ovne children dere
For to be slayn as ye shall here
This Mynos hath a Monster a wicked beste 1928
That was cruell that with-oute a reste
Whan that a man was brought in-to his presence
He wolde hym ete there helpeth no diffence [leaf 89, back]
And euery thridde yere with-outen doute 1932
They casten lote as it came a-boute
On rich on pore he moste his sone take
And of his child he moste present make
To Mynos to saue hym or to spille 1936
Or lat his beste denoure hym at his wille
And this hath Mynos don in despite
To wreke his sone was sett al his delite
And make hem of Atthenes his thrall 1940
Fro yere to yere whil he lyuen shall
And hom he seylleth whan þis town is won
This wicked custome is so longe y-ron
Tyl of Atthenes kyng Egeus 1944
Mot senden his owne Theseus
Sith þat the lote is fallen hym vppon
To ben denoured for grace is there nom
And forth is lad this woful yonge knyght 1948
vn-to the contre of kyng Mynos ful of myght
And in a prisone fettrid cast is he
Tyl þe tyme he sholde I-fretyn be
wel maist thou wepe O woful thesus 1952
Thou art A kynges sone & dampned thus

TANNER

But wykydly he quyte hyr kyndnes
And let hyr drenche in sorow and dystres
No were that the goddes had of hyr pyte 1920
But that tale were to long as now for me
Athenes wan thys kyng minos also
With all the cyte and other townes mo
And thys ys the effect that Mynos hath so dryuen 1924
hem of Athenes that they most hym yeuen
ffor euyr and ay hyr owne chyldren dere
ffor to be slayn ryght as ye shuld here
Thys Mynos had a monstre a wyked best 1928
That was so cruell that without arest
When that a man was brought in hys presence
he wold hym ete ther helpyd no defence
And euery thyrd yere *without* dout 1932
They castyd lot and as hyt cam about
On ryche on pore he most hys son take
And of hys chylde he most present make
Vnto Minos to saue hym or to spyll 1936
Or lat hys best deuoure hym at hys wyll
And thys hath Minos don ryght in despyte
To wreke hys son was set all hys delyte
And makyn hem of Athenes hys thrall 1940
ffor euer and ay whyle that they yuyn shall
And home he sayleth whon he thys towne won
Thys wyked custom ys to long non
Tyll that of Athenes kyng Egeus 1944
Must sent hys owne son Theseus
Syth that the lot ys fall hym opon
To be deuoured for grace ys ther non
And forth ys led thys wofull yong knyght 1948
Vnto the court of kyng Minos full ryght
And in a pryson fetered cast ys he
Tyll the tyme he shuld etyn be
Well mayst thow wepe o. wofull Theseus 1952
That art a kynges son and dampnyd thus

Bot wikkedly he quit hir kyndenesse
And lete hir drenche In sorowe and distresse
Nere þat the goddes had of hir pitee 1920
Bot that tale were to long as now to me
Athenes wan this king Mynos also
As Alcitoe and othir townis mo
And this is theffect þat Mynos hath so dryuen 1924
Thame of Atheneȝ þat thei most gyuen
From ȝere to ȝere thair owin children dere
For to be slayn *ryght thus* / as ȝe schall here
This Mynos had a monster / a wikkit beste 1928
That was so cruell /. þat without arreste
Quhan þat a man was brocht In his presence
he wole him ete / there helpith no defense
And euery thrid ȝere withouten dout 1932
They casten lot/. and as It com about
On riche on poor he most his sone take
And of his childe he most present make
To Mynos / forto saue him or to spill. 1936
Or lat his beste deuour him at his will
And thus hath Mynos doon *ryght* In dispite
To wreke his sone was set all his delyte
And makith thame of Athenes his thrall 1940
From ȝere to ȝere quhill þat he lynen schall
And home he sailith quhan this toun was wonne
This wikked custum Is so long yronne [Leaf 181]
That of Athenes the king Egeus 1944
Mote send his owin soñ Theseus
Syn þat the lot is fallen him vpon
To be deuoured / for grace Is ther non
And forth is led / this wofull ȝong knycht 1948
Vnto the court of king Mynos full ryght
And In a prisoñ fettred cast *is he*
Till thilke tyme / þat he schuld frette be
Wele maistow wepe / o wofull Theseus 1952
That art a kingis soñ / anddampned *thus*

But wickedly he quyt her kyndnesse
And let her dronche in sorowe and distresse
Nere that the goddes had of her pyte 1920
But that tale were to longe as nowe for me
Athenes wan this kyng Mynos also
As Alcathoe / and other townes mo
And this the effect / that Mynos hath so driuen 1924
Hem of Athenes / that they mote him yeuen
Fro yere to yere / her owne children dere
For to be slayne / as ye shal after here
This Minos hath a monster / a wicked beest 1928
That was so cruel / that without arcest
Whan yt a man was brought in to his presence
he wolde him eate / there helpeth no defence
And euery thirde yere / withouten doute 1932
They casten lotte / as it came aboute
On ryche and poore / he muste his sonne take [Fo. CC xxx. col. 2]
And of his childe he muste present muke
To Mynos / to saue him or to spyll 1936
Or let his beest deuour him at his wyll
And this hath Mynos don right in dispyte
To wreke his sonne was set al his delyte
And make hem of Athenes his thrall 1940
Fro yere to yere / whyle he lyuen shall
And whom he seyleth whan this toun is won
This wicked custome is so longe yronne
Tyl of Athenes kynge Egeus 1944
Mote senden his owne sonne Theseus
Sens that the lotte has fallen him vpon
To ben deuoured / for grace is there non
And forthe is ladde this woful yonge knyght 1948
Vnto the countre of king Minos ful of might
And in a prison fettred faste is he
Tyl the tyme he shulde yfreten be
Wel mayste thou wepe / o woful Theseus 1952
That art a kynges sonne / and dampned thus

Me thynkith thus that thow were depe I-holde
To hym that savede the *from* caris colde
And If now ony woman helpe the
Wel aughtist tow hire seruau[n]t for to be
And ben hire trewe louere 3er be 3er
But now to come agayn to myn matyr
The tofr there as this thesyus is throwe
Doun in the botome dyrk & wondyr lowe
Was Ioynynge in thwal to a foreyne
And it was longynge to the doughteryn tweyne
Of Thesius that in hire chaumberys grete
Dwelledyn abowe toward the maystyr strete
Of Athenys in Ioye & in solas /
Not I not how it happid par cas
As Thesyus *compleynede* hym be nyghte
The kyngis doughter Adryane that highte
And ek hire systyr ffedra herdyn al
His *compleynynge* as they stodyn on the wal
And lokedyn vp-on the bryghe mone
Hem leste nat to gone to bedde sone
And of his wo they haddyn *compassioun*
A kyngis sone to ben In swich a prysoun
And ben deuoured thoughte hem gret pete
This Adryane spak to hire systeryn fre
And seyde lene systyr Phedra dere
This woful lordys sone may 3e nat here
How pitously *compleynyth* he his kyn
And ek his pouere astat that he is In
And giltles now certeyn it is routhe
And If 3e wele assentyn by myn trouthe
He shal ben holpyn how so euere we do
Phedra answerde I-wis me is as wo
for hym as *euere* I was for man
And to his helpe the beste red I can
Is that we do the gayler priuyly
To come & speke with vs hastily

Me thynketh this / that thow depe were y-holde
To whom that saved the / fro cares colde
And now yf any woman / helpe the
Wel oughtestow hir *servant* / for to be
And ben hir trew lover / yere by yere
But now to come agayn / to my matere
The four ther this Theseus / ys throwe
Dovne in the bothome derke / and wonder lowe
Was Ioynynge to the walle / of a foreyne
And hyt was longynge / to the doghtren tweyne
Of Mynos / that in hir chambres grete
Dweltene / above the maystre strete
Of Athenes / in Ioy and in solace
Wot I not how / hyt happed par case
As Theseus compleyned / hym by nyght
The kynges doghtre / that Adriane hyght
And eke hir suster Phedra / herden alle
Hys compleynt / as they stode on the walle
And loked vpon / the bryght mone
Hem lest nat goo to bed / so sone
And of hys woo / they had compassyon
A kynges sone / to be in swiche prison
And be devoured / thoughte hem grete pitee
Than Adriane spake / to hir suster free
And seyde Phedra / leve suster dere
This woful lordes sone / may ye not here
How pitously / compleyncth hys kynne
And eke his pore estate / that he ys ynne
And giltles / certes now hit ys routhe
And yf ye wol assent / by my trouthe
He shal be holpen / how soo that we doo
Phedra answerde / y-wys me ys as woo
For him as ever I was / for eny man
And to his helpe / the beste rede that I kan
Ys that we doon / the gay'er prively
to come and speke with vs / hastely

Me thynketh thus that þou depe y-holde
To whom þat saued the fro caris colde
And now yif any woman helpe the
wel oughtest þou her *seruant* for to be
And ben her trew louer yere be yere
But now to come a-yen to my matere
The toure þer this Theseus is throwe
Down in the bottym derk & wonder lowe
was Ioynynge to the walł tó a Foreyne
As it was longyng tó the doughren tweyne
Of Mynos that in her chaumberes grete
Dwelten a-boue the maystre strete
Of Atthenes in Ioy and in solas
Not I nat hou it happed *per cas*
As theseus compleyned hym by nyght
The kynges doughter þat Adryane hight
And ek sustre Fedra herdyn all
his compleynt as they stode on the walł
And loked vp-on the bright mone
hem lest nat to goo to bedde so sone
And of his woo they hadde compassion
A kynges sone to be in such prison
And ben deuoured thought hem grete pite
Than Adrian spake to hir auster fre
And seide Fedra leue suster dere
This woful lordes sone may ye nat here
how pitously compleyneth his kynne
And ek his pour estate that he is in
And Giltelees Certes now it is routh
And yif ye wole assent be my trouth
He shal ben holpyn how so þat we do
Fedra answerd y-wys me is as wo
For hym as euere I was for eny man
And to his help the best rede I can
Is that we don the gaylere pryuyly
To come & speke *with* vs hastylie

Me thynketh thys that thow were depe y-holde [Leaf 140, back]
To theym that the sauyd from cares colde
And yef any woman helpe the 1956
Well oughtest thow hyr *seruaunt* for to be
And be hyr trew louer yere by yere
But now to com Ayene to my matere
The toure ther that thys Theseus ys throw 1960
Doune in the bottom derk and wonder low.
Was ioynyng in the wall to a forayne
And hyt was longyng to the doughtyrs twayne
Of Mynos that in hyr chambres grete 1964
Dwellyn aboue toward the mastyr strete
In mocheⁿ myrthe in ioy and solace
But .I not how hit happyd there percace
As Theseus compleynyd hym by nyght 1968
The kyng*es* doughtyr Adrean that hyght
And eke hyr syster ffedera herdyn aⁿ
Hys compleynyng as they stodyn on a waⁿ
And lokedyn vpon the bryght mone 1972
hem lyst nat to go to bed so sone
And of hys wo they haddyn compassion
A kyng*es* son to be In suche pryson
And be deuoured thought hem gret pyte 1976
That Adryan spak to hyr sustyr fre
And seyd ffedera leue sustyr dere
These wofuⁿ wordys may ye nat here
how pytously compleyneth he hys kyn 1980
And eke thys pore estate that he ys in
And gyltles now certys hyt ys routhe
And yef ye wyⁿ Assent by my trouthe
he shaⁿ be holpyn how so that we do 1984
ffedera answered y-wys me ys aⁿ woo
ffor hym as euer .I. was for eny man
And hym to helpe the best rede .I can
Ys that we do the iayler pryuyly 1988
To com and spake with vs hastyly

Me thinkith this / þat thou were depe yholde
To quhom þat saued the fro cares cold
And gif now any woman help the 1956
Wele oughtestow hir seruant for to be
And beⁿ hir trewe louer yere by yere
But now to cum ayeyn to my matere
The tour there as this Theseus is throwe 1960
Doun In the botom dirk and wonder lowe
Was Ioynyng In the wall to a forȝeyne
And It was longing to the doughtren tueyne
Of king Mynos / þat In thair chambris grete 1964
Dwelten aboue to ward the maister strete
Of Atheues / In Ioye /. and In solace
Wote I nat how It happinit per cas
As Theseus complayned him by nycht 1968
To the kingis doughter Adrian þat hight
And eke hir suster phedra herden all
His compleynyng as they stood on the wall
And loked vpon the brycht mone 1972
Thame left nocht to go to bed sone
And of his wo /. thai haue compassioⁿ
A kingis sone to beⁿ In suich prisoⁿ
And beⁿ deuoured thocht thaim grete pitee 1976
Than Adriaⁿ spak to hir suster free [Leaf 151, back]
And seid Phedra leue suster dere
This wofull lordis sone may ȝe nocht here
how pitously compleyneth he his kyn 1980
And eke this poueʳ estate þat he is In.
And gilteles/ now certes It is reuth
And if ȝe wole assenten by my ȝreuth
he shalbe holpen how so þat we do 1984
Phedra ansuerd ywis me is as wo
For him / as euer I was for any man
And to his help / the best rede þat I can
Is /. þat we doon the Iailer priuely 1988
To cum / and spekin with vs haistily

Me thynketh this / thou arte depe yholde
To whom that saued the fro cares colde
And nowe if any woman *helpe* the 1956
Wel oughtest thou her seruaunt for to be
And ben *her* trewe louer yere by yere
But nowe to come ayen to my matere
The toure / there this Theseus is throwe 1960
Downe in the bottome derke / & wonder lowe
Was ioynyng to the wall of a foreyne
Longyng vnto the doughtren tweyne
Of Mynos / that in her chambres grete 1964
Dwelten aboue the maystre strete
Of the towne / in ioye and in eelas
Not I nat howe / it happed par caas
As Theseus complayned him by nyght 1968
The kynges doughter / that Ariadne hight
And eke her suster Phedra / herden all
His complaynte / as they stode on the wall
And loked vpon the bright moone 1972
Hem lyste nat to go to bedde so soone
And of his wo they had compassyon
A kynges sonne to be in suche prison
And ben deuoured / thought hem great pyte 1976
Than Ariadne spake to her suster fre
And sayd: Phedra leue suster dere
This woful lordes sonne may ye nat here
Howe pitously he complayneth his kynne 1980
And eke his poore estate that he is inne?
And gyltlesse / certes nowe it is routhe [Fo. CC.XXX. back]
And if ye wol assent by my trouthe
He shal ben holpen howe so that we do 1984
Phedra answerde / ywis me is as wo
For him / as euer I was for any man
And to his helpe the beste rede I can
Is / that we done the gayler priuely 1988
To come and speke with vs hastely

And don this woful man with hym to come
ffor If he may this monstre ouercome
Thanne were he quyt ther is *non* othir *bote* 1992
Lat vs wel taste hym at his herte rote
If so be that he a wepene have
Where that he dar his lyf to kepe & saue
ffyghtyn with the fend & hym defende 1996
ffor In the prysoun ther he shal dessende
3e wete wel that the beste is in a place
That nys nat derk / & hath bothe roum & space
And wilde an ax or sword or staf or kynf 2000
So that me thynkyth he shulde save his lyf
If that he be a man he shal don so
And we shul make hym ballis ek also
Of wex & tow / that whan he gapith faste 2004
In to the bestis throte he shal hem caste
To slake his hungir & encombre his teth
And right a-non what that Theseus seth
The beste Achokid he shal as hym lepe 2008
And slen hym as they comyn more to hepe
This wepne shal the gayler or that tyde
fful priuyly with-inne the prysoun hyde
And for the hous is krynkeled two & fro 2012
And hath so queynte weyis for to go
ffor it is shapyn as the mase is wrought
Therto haue I a remedye In myn thought
That by a clewe of twyn as he hath gon 2016
The same weye he may returne a-non
ffolwynge alwey thu thred as he hath come
And whan that he this beste hathe ouercome
Thanne may he flen a-wey out of this drede 2020
And ek the gayler may he with hym lede
And hym anaunce at hom In his cuntre [leaf 471, back]
Syn that so gret a lordis sone is he
This is myn red If that he dare it take 2024
What sholde I lengere sarmoun of it make

And dooñ this woful mañ / with him to come
For yf he may the Monstre / ouercome
That were he quyte / ther ys nooñ other bote 1992
Lat vs wel taste him / as hys hert rote
That *yf so* be / that he A wepne have
Wher that hys lyfe / he dar kepe or save
Fighteñ with this Fende / and him defende 1996
For in the prisoñ / ther as he shal descende
That nys not derke / and hath Rowme and eke space
[*A blank line here in the MS.*]
To welde an axe or swerde / or staffe or knyffe 2000
So that me thenketh / he shulde save hys lyffe
Yf that he be a mañ / he shal do soo
And we shal make balles / eke alsoo
Of wexe and towe / that whañ he gapeth faste 2004
In-to the beste throte / he shal hem caste
To sleke hys hunger / and encombre hys tethe
And ryght anooñ / whañ Theseus sethe
The best asleked / he shal oñ hym lepe 2008
To sleeñ hym / or the comeñ more to helpe
This wepeñ shal the gayler / or that tyde
Ful priveyly / withiñ the prisoñ hyde
And for the house ys crynkled / to and fro 2012
And hath so queynt weys / for to go
For yt is shapeñ / as the Mase ys wroght
Ther-to haue I a remedy / in my thoght
That by a clywe of twyne / as he hath gooñ 2016
The same way / he may returne anooñ
Folwynge alway the threde / as he hath come
And whañ this best / ys ouercome
Thañ may he fleeñ a-way / out of this stede 2020
And eke the gayler / may he with him lede
And him ayaunce at home / in his contree
Syñ that so grete / a lordes sone ys he 2023
Thys ys my rede / yf that he dar hyt take [leaf 110, back]
What shulde I lenger / of hyt make

And don this woful man with hym to come
For yif he may this Monster ouercome
þañ were he quyte þer is none other bote 1992
lat vs wel tast hym at his herte rote
That yif so be that he a wepyn haue
where þat he his lif dar kepe or saue
Fyghten with this fende & hym defend 1996
For in the prisoñ there as he shal descend
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
þat nys nat derke & hath roume & ek space 1999
To welde an axe or swerd or staf or knyf [leaf 30, back]
So þat me thenketh he shold haue his lyf
Yif that he be a man he shal do soo
And we shañ make balles ek also
Of wex and towe þat whañ he gapeth fast 2004
In-to the bestes throte he shal hem cast
To slek his hongir and encombir hym teth
And right a-non whañ theseus seth
The beste a-sleked he shal on hym lepe 2008
To slen hym or they comen more to hepe
This wepyn shal the Gaylere or that tyde
Ful pryuyly with-Inne the preson hide
And for the hous is crenkled to and fro 2012
And hath so queynt weys for to go
For it shapen as the mase is wrought
There-to haue I a remedy in my thought
That by a clewe of twyne as he may gone 2016
The same wey he may returne a-none
Folowyng alwey the threde as he hath come
And whan this beste is ouer-come
Than may fleen a-way oute of this stede 2020
And ek the Gaylere may he with hym lede
And hym Aununce at home in his contree
Syn that so grete a lordes sone is he
This is my rede yf that he dar it take 2024
what sholde I lenger of it make

And to do thys wofull man *with* hym to com̃
ffor yef he may thys monstre ouercom̃
Then were he quyte ther' ys noon̄ other bote [leaf 141] 1992
Let vs weH tast hym̄ at hys hertes rote
That yef so be that he a wepyn̄ haue
Whether that he dar hys lyf*e* kepe and saue
fyght *with* thys fende and hym defend 1996
ffor in the pryson̄ there he shaH descend
The best ye wot weH that he ys in a place
That ys nat derk and hath rome and eke space
To welde An Ax or swerd staff or knyfe 2000
So that me thynketh he shuld safe hys lyfe
Yef that he be a man̄ he shaH do so
And shaH make hym ballys eke therto
Of wex and wher̄ he gapeth fast 2004
In to the beste*s* throte he shaH hem cast
To slake hys hongor and encombre hys tethe
And then Anon̄ when that Theseus seth*e*
The best ach*o*ked he shaH on hym lepe 2008
To sle hym or they com̄ more to hepe
Thys wepyn̄ shaH the layler or that tyde
ffaH pryuyly *with*yn̄ the pryson̄ hyde
And for the house ys krynkeled to and fro 2012
And hath so queynt weyes for to go
ffor hyt ys shapyn̄ As the mase y wrought
Therto haue .I. remedy in my thought
fflowyng Alwey the threde as he hath done 2016
That by A clew of twyne as he hath gone
The same wey he may returne Anone
And when that he thus hath ouercom̄
Then may he fle awey out of hys drede 2020
And eke the layler he may with hym lede
And him auaunce at home in hys contre
Syth that so grot a lord*es* son̄ ys he
Thye ys my rede. that yef ye dar hyt take 2024
What shuld .I. longor sermon̄ of hyt make

And done this wofull man *with* him to com̃
And if he may this monst*er* ouercom̃
Than were he quite / there nys non̄ othir boot 1992
Lat vs wele taste him at his hertis root
That if so be/. þat he a wopen haue
Quherewith he darr his lyf *to* kepe & saue
Fighten *with* this fende and him defend 1996
For In the prison̄ / there he schall descend
Wele wote ȝe/. þat the beste Is In a place
That nys nat dirk· / and hath roum̃ eke & space
To welde an ax / swerd staf or knyf 2000
So þat me thinkith he schuld saue his lyf
Iff þat he be a man̄ / he schall do so
And we shall make him ballis eke also,
Of wax and towe /. þat quhan he gapith fast 2004
In-to the bestis throte he schall thaim cast
To slake his hungir / and encumber his teeth
And ryght anon̄ quhan Theseus seeth
The beste achoked he schall on him lepe 2008
To slee him / or thei comen mo to hepe
This wile fro the Iailere we schall hyde
And priuely set In the prison̄ syde
And for the house ȝcrynklid is to & fro [leaf 125] 2012
And hath so queynt weyes for to go
For It *Is* schapen as the mase is wro*ch*t
There to haue I a remedye In my tho*ch*t
That by a clewe of twyne as he hath gone 2016
The same weye he may return anon̄
Folowing ay the threde as he hath come
And quhen þat he this beste hath ouercom̃
Than may he flee away out of this drede 2020
And eke the Iailer may he *with* him lede
And him avance at home In his contree
Syn þat so grete a lordis sone is he
This is my rede / if þat ȝe dar It take 2024
Quhat schuld I lenger sermon̄ of It make

And don̄ this woful man with him to come
For if he may this monster ouercome
Than were he quyte / there is none other boote 1992
Let vs wel taste him at his herte roote
That if so be / that he a weapen haue
Where that he is lyfe dare kepe or saue
Fyghten with this fende / and him defende 1996
For in the prison / there as he shal discende
Ye wote wel / that the beest is in a place
That is nat derke / & hath rome and eke space
To welde an axe / or swerde / staffe / or knyfe 2000
So that me thynketh he shulde saue his lyfe
If that he be a man / he shal do so
And we shall make him ballis eke also
Of wexe and towe / that whan he gapeth fast 2004
In to the beestes throte he shal hem caste
To sleke his honger / and encomber his tethe
And right anon / whan that Theeus seth*e*
The beest acheked / he shal on him leepe 2008
To sleen him / or they comen more to heepe
This weapen shal the gayler / or that tyde
Ful priuely within the prison hyde
And for the house is crencled to and fro 2012
And hath so queynt wayes for to-go
For it is shapen as the mase is wrought
Therto haue I a remedye in my thought
That by a clewe of twyne / as he hath gone 2016
The same way he may returne anon
Folowyng alway the threde / as he hath come
And whan this beest is ouercome
Than may he flyen away out of this stede 2020
And eke the gayler may he with him lede
And him auaunce at home in his countre
Sens that so great a lord*es* sonne is he
This is my rede / if that ye dare it take 2024
What shulde I longer sermon of it make

This gayler comyth & with hym Theseus
And whan these thyngis ben a-cordit thus
Adown sit Theseus vp-on his kne 2028
The rygh lady of myn lyf quod he
I sorweful man dampnede to the deth
ffro 3ow whil that me lestyth lyf or breth
I wil nat twynne aftyr this auenture 2032
But in 3oure servise thus I wele endure
That as a wreche vnknowe I wole 3ow serve
ffor euere mo til that myn herte sterue
ffor-sake I wele at hom myn herytage 2036
And as I seyde ben of 3oure court a page
If 3e vouche saf that in this place
3e graunte me to han so gret a grace
That I may han nat but myn mete & drynk 2040
And for myn sustenaunce 3it wele I swynk
Rygh as 3ow leste that Mynos ne no wight
Syn that he saw me neuere with eye syght
Ne non ellis shal me cumne espye 2044
So slyly & so wel I shal me gye
And me so wel disfigure & so lowe
That in this world ther shal no man me knowe
To han myn lyf & for to han presence 2048
Of 3ow that don me this excellence
And to myn fadyr shal I sende hir
This worthi man that is now 3oure gayler
And hym to gwerdone that he shal wel be 2052
On of the gretteste men of myn cuntre
And If I durste seyn myn lady bryght
I am a kyngis sone & ek a knyght
So wolde god If that it myghte be 2056
3e weryn In myn cuntre alle thre
And I with 3ow to bere 3ow compaignye
Thanne shulde 3e se If that I therof lye
And If I profre 3ow In low manere [leaf 47] 2060
To ben 3oure page & seruyn 3ow ryght here

The gayler cometh / and with hym Theseus
Whan these thynges ben / acorded thus
Dovne sytte Theseus / vpon hys knee 2028
The rygh^t lady of my lyfe / quod he
Y sorwful man / y-dampned to the deth
Fro yow / whiles that me lasteth breth
I wold^e not twynne / aftir this auenture 2032
But in youre seruise / thus I wol endure
That as a wrecliche vnknowe / I wol yow serve
For evermore / til that myn herte sterve
For-sake I wol at home / myn herytage 2036
And as I sayde / ben of your courte a page
Yf that ye wouchesafe / that in this place
Ye graunte me to haue / such^e a grace
That I may haue / not but my mete and drinke 2040
And for my sust^enaunce / yet wol I swynke
Ryght^e as yow lyste / that Mynos ne no wyght^e
Syn that he sawe me never / with eighen ayght^e
Ne no man elles / shal me konne espye 2044
So slyly and so wele / I shal me gye
And so me wel disfigure / and so lowe
That in this worlde / ther shal no man me knowe
To han my lyfe / and to haue presence 2048
Of yow that doon to me / this excellence
And to my Fader / shal I sende here
This worthy man / that is your gaylere
And him to guerdone / that he shal wel bee 2052
Oon of gretest men / of my contree
And yif I durst sayne / my lady bryght^e
I am a kynges sone / and eke a knyght^e
As wolde god / yif that hyt myght bee 2056
Ye weren in my contree / al three
And I with yow / to bere yow companye
Than shulde ye seen / yf that I therof lye
And yf that I profre yow / in lowe manere 2060
To ben youre page / and serven yow ryght^e here

The Gayler^ cometh and with hym Theseus
whan þis thynges ben Accorded^ thus
Down set Theseus vppon^ his kne 2028
The right^e lady of my lif^ quod he
A sorowful man I-dampned^ to the deth^
Fro þou whylles that me lasteth breth^
I wolde^ nat^ twynne after þis auentur^ 2032
But in your seruise thus wol I endure
That as a wrecch^ vnknowe I wol you serue
For euer-more^ tyl *þat* myn herte^ sterue [leaf 347]
For-sake y wole at home myn heritage 2036
And as y scide ben of *your* court^ a page
Yif þat ye vouch-saf^ that in this place
Ye graunt me to haue such a grace
þat I may haue nat but my mete & drynke 2040
And for my sustynaunce yit wol I swynke
Right as you lest^ that^ Mynos ne no wyght^
Syn that he sawe me *neuere with* eyen sight
Ne no man ellis shal me kon^ espye 2044
So slyly and so wel I *shal* me gye
And me so wele disfigure and so lowe
That in þis worlde *þer* shal no man me knowe
To han my lif^ and to haue *presence* 2048
Of you þat don to me this excellence
And to my fadere shal I sende here
Thys worthy man this is *your* Gaylere
And hym so guerdon^ that he shal wel be 2052
On of^ the grettest men of my contre
And yif I dirst^ sayn^ my lady bryght^
I am a kynges sone and ek^ A knyght
As wold^ god yif that it myght be 2056
ye weren in my contre al*thre*
And I *with* you to bere you A companye
Than sholde ye seen if that I there-of lye
And if that I profre you in lowe manere 2060
To ben^ *your* page & seruen you right^ her^

Thys Iayler commeth And *with* hym Theseus
When these thynges byn acordyd thus
Adoune sytteth Theseus opon hys kne
The ryght lady of my lyfe quoth he
I. sorowfull man dampnyd to the deth [leaf 141, back]
ffrom you whyle that me lasteth lyfe or breth
I woll nat twyn *aftyr* thys Auenture
But in your *seruyce* thus .I. wyll endure
That as a wreche vnworthy .I wyll yow *serue*
for *euermore* tyll that myn hert sterue
forsake .I wyll at home myn herytage
And as .I. seyde byn of your court page
Yef that ye vouchesafe that in thys place
Ye graunt me to haue so gret grace
That .I. may haue but my mete and drynke
And for my sustenaunce yet woll .I. swynke
Ryght as yow lyst so that Minos ne no wyght
Me shall know *euer with* any syght
Ne no man elles shall me espy
So sloyghly and so well .I. shall me gy
And so well disfigure and so lowde
That in thys world theyre shall no man me know.
To haue my lyfe And also presence
Of yow that done me thys excellence
And to my fadyr shall .I. send her
Thys worthy man that ys my iayler
And hym so reward*e* that he shall be
Oon of the grettyst of my contre
And yef .I. durst sey my lady bryght
I. am. A kynges son and eke a knyght
As god wold yef that hyt myght be
We were in my contre all three
And .I *with* yow to bere yow company
Then shuld ye so yef that .I therof ly
And yef .I. *profyr* yow in low manere
To be youre page And *serue* yow ryght here

This Iailer cometh / and *with* him Theseus
Quhan thise thingis ben accorded thus
Adoun sitt Theseus apon his knee
The *rycht* lady of my lyf / quod he
I soroufull man dampned to the deth
Fro yow quhill *þat* me lesteth lyf or breth
Wole I *nocht* twyn after this *auenture*
Bot In *your seruice* / thus I wole endure
That as a wrecche vnknowe I wole yow *serue*
For *euermo* quhill *þat* my hert sterue
Forsake I wole at home myn heretage
And as I said /. ben of *your* court a page
Iff *þat* yo vouchsauf *þat* In this place
Ye grant me to haue so grete a grace
That I may haue nothing bot mete & drink
And for my sustenance yit wole I swink
Rycht as yow list/ *þat* Mynos nor no wight
Syn *þat* he saugh me neuer *with* eyne sight
Ne no man ellis / schall me con espye.
So sleyle / and so wele I shall me gye
And me so wele disfigure and so lowe
That In this world / there schall no man me knowe
To haue my lyf /. and forto haue presence
Off yow *þat* doon to me this excellence
And to my *fader* schall I senden here
This worthy man *þat* is Iailere
And him guerdon so *þat* he schal be
One of the greteest men of my contree
And if *þat* I durst seyne / my lady *brycht*
I am a kingis sone /. and eke a knycht
As wold god if *þat* It *mycht* be
That yo were in my contree all three
And I *with* yow to here yow companye
Than schold yo sene if *þat* I ther of lye
And if I profer yow In lowe manere
To ben *your* page / and *seruen* yow *rycht* here

The gayler cometh / and with him Theseus
Whan these thynges ben accorded thus
Downe sate Theseus vpon his kne
The right lady of my lyfe (quod he)
I sorouful man / ydampned to the dethe [Fo. CC.LXX. bk, col. 2]
Fro you / whyles that me lasteth brethe
I wol nat twynne / after this auentare
But in your seruyce / thus I wol endure
That as a wretche vnknowe / I wol you serue
For euer more / tyl that myn herte sterue
Forsake I wol at home myn herytage
And as I sayd / ben of your courte a page
If that ye vouchsafe that in this place
Ye graunt me to haue suche a grace
That I may haue / nat but my meate & drinke
And for my sustynaunce yet wol I swynke
Right as you lyste / that Minos ne no wight
Sens that he sawe me neuer with eyen light
Ne no man els shal me espye
So slyly / and so wel I shal me gye
And me so wel disfygure / and so lowe
That in this worlde ther shal no man me knowe
To haue my lyfe / and to haue presence
Of you / that done to me this excellence
And to my father shal I sende here
This worthy man / that is your gayiere
And him so guerdon / that he shal wel be
One of the greatest men of my countre
And if I durst sayne / my lady bright
I am a kynges sonne / and eke a knyght
As wolde god / if that it might be
Ye weren in my countrey al thre
And I with you / to beare you companye
Than shulde ye sene if that I therof lye
And if that I profer you in lowe manere
To ben your page / & seruen you right here

But I 3ow serve as louly In that place
I preye to Mars so 3eue 3ow swich a grace
That shamys deth on me than mote falle
And deth & poverte to mynne frendys alle
And that myn spirit be nyghte mote go
Aftyr myn deth & walke two & fro
That I mote of traytour haue a name
ffor whiche myn sprit goth to do me shame
And If I euere cleyme othir degre
But If 3e vouche saf to 3eue it me
And I haue seyd of shamys deth I deye
And mercy lady I can nat ellis seye
A semely knyght was theseus to se
And 3ong but of twenty 3ir & thre
But ho so hadde seyn his cuntenaunce
Ne wolde a wept for routhe of his penaunce
ffor which this Adryane In this manere
Answerde hym to his profre & to his chere
A kyngis sone & ek a knyght quod she
To ben myn seruaunt in so low degre
God shilde it for the shame of wemen alle
And lene me neuere swich a cas be-falle
But synde 3ow grace of slyghte & herte also
3ow to defende & knyghtly alen 3oure fo
And leue here aftyr that I may 3ow fynde
To me & to myn syster here so kynde
That I repente nat to 3eue the lyf
3it were it betere that I were 3oure wyf
Syn that 3e ben as gentil born as I
And hauyn a reume nat but faste by
Then that I sufferede giltles 3ow sterve
Or that I let 3ow as a page serue
It nys no profre as on to 3oure kynrede
But what is that men nyl don for drede
An to myn systyr syn that it Is so
That she mot gon with me If that I go

But I yow serve / as lowly in that place
I prey to Marce / to yeve me suche grace
That shames dede on me / ther mot falle
And dethe and poverte / to my frendes alle
And that my spirite / be nyght mote goo
After my dethe / and walke to and froo
That I mote of Traytoure / haue a name
For which my spirit mot goo / to do me shame
And yif ever y clayme / other degre
But ye woucheasfe / to yeve hyt me
As I have seyde / of shames deth y deye
And mercy lady / I kan no more saye
A semely knyght / was this Theseus to see
And yonge / but of twenty yere and three
But who-so hadde y-seen / hys contenaunce
He wolde haue wepte / for routhe of his penaunce
For which this Adriane / in this manere
Answered to hys profre / and to hys chere
And a kynges sone / and eke a knyght quod she
To ben my servant / in so lowe degre
God shelde hit for the shame / of wymmen alle
And lene me never / suche a case be-falle
And sende yow grace and sleyght / of hert also
Yow to defende / and knyghtly to sleen your fo
And leve here-aftir / y may yow fynde
To me and to my suster / here so kynde
That I ne repent not / to yeve yow lyfe
Yet wer hyt better / I were your wife
Syn ye ben / as gentil borne as y
And haue A Realme / nat but fast by
Then that I suffred / your gentilesse to sterne
Or that I lete yow / as a page serue
Hyt is not profut / as vnto your kynrede
But what is that / that man wol not do for drede
And to my suster / syn that hyt is so
That she mote goon with me / yf that I goo

But I you serue as lowly in þat place
I proy to Marce to yeue me such grace
That shames deed on me ther mote falle
And deed and powerte to my frendes all
And that my spirit be nyght mote goo
After my deth and walke to and fro
That I mote of traytour haue a name
For which my spirit mot go to do me shame
And yif euer cleyme other degree
But ye vouch-saf to yeue it me
As I haue seid of shames deth I dey
And mercy lady I kan nat sey
A semly knyght was this Theseus to se
And yonge but of xx^ti yere and thre
But who so hadde y-seyn his contenaunce
he wold haue wept for routh of his penaunce
For which þis Adrian in this manere
Answerd to his profer and to his chere
And A kynges sone and eke a knyght quod she
To ben my seruaunt in so lowe degre
God shelde it for the shame of wymmen all
And leen me neuer such a case by-fall
And send me grace And slight of hert also
Yow to defende & knyghtly to sleen your fo
And leen here-after I may yow fynde
To me and to my suster her so kynde
That I ne repent nat to yeue yow lif
Yit were it better I were youre wyf
Syn ye ben a gentyl born as I
And haue a reame nat but fast by
Then that I suffred your gentillesse to sterne
Or that I lete yow as a page sterne
It is no profit as vn-to yours kynrede
But what is that þat man wol nat do for drede
And to my suster syn that it is so
That she mote gone with me yf þat I go

But .I. yow *serue* lowly in that place
I pray to marcz t5 yeue me suche grace
That shames deth on me ther mot fall 2064
And deth and pouert to my frendes all
And that my spyryt fro me by nyght may go
Aftyr my deth and walke to and fro.
That .I. mot of traytory haue a name [leaf 142] 2068
For whych my spyryt goth to do me shame
And yef .I. euer clayme othir degre
But yef ye vouchesaf to yeue hyt me
As .I. haue seyde or shamous deth for to dy 2072
And mercy lady .I can nat ellys sey
A semely knyght was Theseus to se
And yong but of twenty wynter and thre
But whoso had sene hys countenaunce 2076
he wold haue wept for routh of penaunce
for whyche thys Adryan in thys manere
Answered hym to hys profre and to hys chere
A kynges son and eke a knyght quoth she 2080
To be my seruant in so low degre
God shylde hyt from me vnworthyest of wemen all
And let me neuer suche a case befall
But send yow grace of hert and sleyght also 2084
Yow to defend knyghtly to sle your fo.
And graunt here-aftyr that .I may yow fynde
To me and my systyr here so kynde
That .I. repent nat to yeue yow your lyfe 2088
Yet were bettyr that .I were your wyfe
Syth that ye be as gentyll born as .I.
And haue A Reaume nat but fast by
Then that .I. suffred gyltles yow to serue 2092
Or that .I let yow as a page to serue
Hyt ys no profyt as vnto your kynrede
But what ys that that a maid wyll do for drede
And to my systyr syth that hit ys so 2096
That she may go *with* me yef that I go

Bot I 3ow serue as lowly In that place
I preye to Mars so geve me suich a grace
That schames deth on me / ther moten fall 2064
And deth and pouerte to my frendis all
And eke þat my spirit by nycht mote-go
After my deth / and walke to & fro
That I mote of a traytour haue a name 2068
For quhiche my spirit go to do me schame
And if I euer clame othir degree
Bot if 3e vouchsauf to geve It me
As I haue seid /. a schames deth mote I deye 2072
And mercj lady / I can nocht ellis preye
A semely knycht was Theseus to see
And 3ong / bot of xx^ti 3eris and thre
Bot quhoso þat had sene his countenance 2076
he wold haue wept for reuth of his pennance
For quhiche this Adriane In this manere
Answerd him to his proffer and to his chere
A kingis sone / and eke a knycht quod sche 2080
To ben my seruant In so low degree [leaf 123]
God schild It for the schame of women all
And leue me neuer suich a cas befall
Bot send 3ow grace of hert and sleicht also 2084
3ow to defend / and knychtly slee 3our fo.
And lyve her after þat I may 3ow fynd
To me /. and to my suster her so kynd
That I repent nocht to geve 3ow lyf 2088
3it were It better þat I were 3our wyf
Syn þat 3e ben as gentill borne as I
And haue a realme/. nocht for bot fast by
Than þat I suffrid 3ow giltles to sterue 2092
Or þat I lete 3ow as a page serue
It is no proffer as to 3our kinrede
Bot quhat is that/. þat man nyl do for drede
And to my suster syn þat It is so 2096
That sche *mycht* gone *with* me if þat I go

SELDEN

But I you serue as lowly in that place
I pray to Mars to yeue me suche grace
That shames dethe on me there mote fall 2064
And dethe and pouerte to my frendis al
And that my spyrit by night mote go
After my dethe / and walke to and fro
That I mote of traytour haue a name 2068
For which my spyrit mote go / to do me shame
And if I clayme euer other degre
And ye vouchsafe to yeue it me
As I haue sayd / of shames dethe I dey 2072
And mercy lady / I can naught els sey
A semely knyght was this Theseus to se
And yonge / but of twenty yere and thre
But who so had ysene his countenaunce 2076
He wolde haue wept / for routh of his penaunce
For whiche this Ariadne in this manere [Fo. CC.XXXI.]
Answerde to his profre and to his chere
A kynges sonne / & eke a knyght (quod she) 2080
To ben my seruaunt in so lowe degree
God shilde it / for the shame of women al
And lene me neuer suche a case befal
And sende you grace / and sleight of hert also 2084
You to defende / & knightly to sleen your foe
And lene here after I maye you fynde
To me / and to my suster here so kynde
That I ne repent nat to yeue you lyfe 2088
Yet were it better I were your wyfe
Sithe ye ben as gentyl borne as I
And haue a realme nat but faste by
Than that I suffred your gentyllesse to sterue 2092
Or that I lette you as a page sterue
It is no profyte / as vnto your kynrede
But what is that / y^t man wol nat do for drede
And to my suster syth that it is so 2096
That she mote gone with me / if that I go

THYNNE

[leaf 172, back]

Or ellis suffere deth as wel as I
That ȝe vnto ȝoure sone as trewely
Don hire ben weddit at ȝoure hom comyng
This is the fynal ende of al this thyng
ȝe swere it here vp-on al that may be sworen
ȝa lady myn quod he or ellis torn
Mote I be with the mynatour to morwe
And hauyth here of myn herte blȝd to borwe
If that ȝe wele If I hadde knyf or spere
I wele it latyn out & theron swere
ffor thanne at erst I wot ȝe wole me leue
By Mars that is the chif of myn beleue
So that I myghte lenyn & nat fayle
To morwe for tacheue myn batayle
I wolde neuere from *this* place fle
Til that ȝe shulde the verray preue se
ffor now If that the sothe I shal ȝow say
I haue I-louyd ȝow ful manye a day
Thow ȝe ne wiste it nat in myn contre
And aldermost desirede ȝow to se
Of any erthely leuynge creature
Vp-on myn trouthe I swere & ȝow ensure
This seuene ȝer I haue ȝoure seruaunt be
Now hafe I ȝow & also haue ȝe me
Myn dere herte of Athenys duchesse
This lady smylith at his stedefastnesse
And at his hertely wordis & his chere
And to hyre sistyr seyde in this mane[re]
Al softely systyr myn quod she
Now be we duchessis bothe I& ȝe
And sekerede to the regalys of Athenys
And bothe hereafter likly to ben quenys
And sauyd from his deth a kyngis sone
As euere of gentil wemen is the wone
To saue a gentyl man emforth hire myght
In honest cause & namely In his ryght

Or elles that suffre deth / as wel as I
That ye vn-to youre sone / as trewly
Doon hir to be wedded / at your home comynge [leaf 111, back]
This ys the fynal ende / of al this thynge
Ye swere hit here / vpon al that may be sworne
Yee lady myn quod he / or elles torne
Mote I be with the Mynotawre / to-morowe
And haue here / of myn hert bloode to borowe
Yif that ye wol / yf I had knyfe or spere
I wolde hit laten out / and ther-on swere
For thenn at Erst / y wote ȝe wol me leve
By Mars that ys chefe / of my beleve
So that I myght lyvenn / and nat fayle
To-morowe for to takenn / by batayle
Y nolde never / fro this place Flee
Til that ye shulde / the verray prefe see
For now yf that the soth / I shal yow say
Y haue loved yow / ful many a day
Though ye ne wiste nat / in my contree
And aldermoste / desired yow to see
Of any erthely / lyvynge creature
Vpon my trouthe I sware / and yow assure
These seven yere / y haue your servant bee
Now haue I yow / and also have ye mee
My dere hert / of Athenes Duchesse
This lady smyleth / at his stedfastnesse
And at hys hertly wordys / and at his chere
And to hir suster sayde / in this manere
And softely now suster myn / quod she
Now be we Duchesses / both I and ye
And sykered / to the Regals of Athenes
And both here-after / lykly to be queenes
And saued fro hys deth / a kynges sone
As ever of gentilwymen / ys the wone
To save a gentilman / enforthe hir myght
In honest cause / and namely in his ryght

Or ellis suffre deth as wel as I
That ye vn-to your sone as trewly
Done hir be weddid at your home comynge
This is the fynall ende of alle þis thynge
Ye swere it here vp-on al þat may be sworne
Ye lady myn quod he or elles torne [leaf 32]
Mot I be with the Mynotawr to-morowe
And haueth here-of myn hert blode of borowe
Yif þat ye wole þat I had knyf or spere
I wolde it latin oute and there-on swere
For than at erste I wote ye wole me lève
By Mars that is chief of my bylene
So þat I myght leuen and nat fayle
To-morowe for to taken by tayle
I nolde nouer fro this place flee
Tyl þat ye sholde the verrey prof see
For now yif that the soth I shall you saye
I haue loued yow full many A day
Though ye we wist nat in my contre
And aldermoste desyred you to se
Of any erthely lyuyng creature
Vp-on my trouth I swore and you assure
This vij yhere I haue your seruaunt be
Now haue y you and also haue ye me
My dere herte of Athenes duchesse
This lady smyleth at his stedefastnesse
And at hys hertly worlys & at his chere
And to hir syster seid in this manere
And softly nowe suster Myne quod she
Now we be Duchesses both I and ye
And sikerd to the Regals of Atthenes
And both her-after likly to be quenes
And sauyd fro his deth a kynges sone
As euer of gentyl wommen is the wone
To saue a gentyl man enforth his myght
In honest cause and namely in his ryght

Or ellys to suffyr deth̄ as well as .I.
And that ye vnto your'sylf as truly
Do hyr be weddyd at your' home commyng 2100
Thys ys the fynall ende of all thys thyng
Ye swere hyt here opon all that may be sworn
Ye lady quoth̄ he or ellys .I be to-torn
With the mynatour' to morow. 2104
And therto haue here myn hert blode to borow [leaf 142, back]
Yef that ye wyll And .I. had knyfe or spere
I wyll hyt laten out And theron swere
ffor then .I wot ye wyll me leue 2108
By Mars that ys the chyef of my beleue
So that I myght lyue and nat fayle
To morow for to Acheue my battayle
I wold neuyr from thys place fle 2112
Tyll that ye shuld the verrey prefe se
ffor now yef that the soth̄ .I shall yow say
I haue louyd yow full many a day
Though ye wyst hit not in my contre 2116
And pryncipally most desyred yow to se
Of any erthly louyng creature
Vppon my trouth̄ .I. swere to yow and assure
Thys seuyn yere .I. haue your' seruaunt be 2120
Now haue .I. yow and also ye haue me
My dere hert of Athenes duches
Thys lady smyleth̄ at hys stedfastnes
And at hys hertly wordes and chere 2124
And to hyr systyr sayde in thys manere
All softly now systyr myne quoth̄ she
Now be we duchessys both .I. and ye
And sykered to the ryals of Athenes 2128
And bothe here aftyr lykly to be quenes
That sauyd from hys deth̄ a kynges son
As euyr of gentyll women ys the won
To saue A gentyll man emforth hyr myght 2132
In honest cause and namely in hys ryght

TRIN. COLL., CAMB., R. 3. 19
CHAUCER MI. 48

Or ellis suffer deth as wele as I.
That ȝe vnto ȝour sone als trewely
Done hir be weddit/ at ȝour home commyng 2100
This is the fynall end of all this thing
Ȝe suere It here on all þat may be suorn
Ȝa lady myn̄ / or ellis all to torne
Mote I be with the Mynataur to morowe 2104
And haue her'of my hert blood to borowe
Iff þat ȝe wole/ gif I had knyf or spere
I wole It latten out/. and ther'on suere
For than at erst I wote ȝe wole me leve 2108
Be Mars þat is the cheif of my beleve
So þat I mycht leuen & nocht faile
To-morowe for to acheve my bataille
I nold neuer fro this place flee 2112
Till þat ȝe schuld the verray prof see.
For now if þat the sooth̄ : I schall ȝow say
I haue yloued ȝow full many a day [leaf 188, back]
Though ȝe ne wist It nocht In my contree 2116
And aldermost desired ȝow to see
Off any erthly lyving creature
Vpon my treuth I suere / and ȝow assure
This sevin ȝere I haue ȝour seruand be 2120
Now haue I ȝow /. and also ȝe haue me
My dere hert of Athenes duchesse
This lady smylith at his stedefastnesse
And at his hertly wordis and his chere 2124
And to hir suster said In this manere
All softly / now suster myn quod sche
Now ben̄ we duchessis both̄ I & ȝe
And sekered to the regalis of Athenes 2128
And bothe her'after likly to ben̄ quenes
And saued from his deth a kingis sone
As euer of gentill wommen is the wone
To saue a gentill man after thar' mycht 2132
In honest cause / and namly In thair rycht

Or els suffre dethe as wel as I
That ye vnto your sonne as trewly
Done her be wedded / at your home comynge 2100
This is the fynall ende of al this thyng
Ye swere it here / vpon al that may be sworne
Ye lady myn (quod he) or els to torne
Mote I be / with the mynotaure or to morowe 2104
And haueth here of myn hert blode to borowe
If that ye wol / if I had knyfe or speare
I wolde it letten out / and thereon sweare
For than at erste / I wotte ye wolde me leue 2108
By Mars / that is chefe of my beleue
So that I might lyuen / and nat fayle
To morowe for to taken my batayle
I nolde neuer fro this place flye 2112
Tyl that ye shulde the very profe se
For nowe / if that the sothe I shal you say
I haue loued you ful many a day
Though ye ne wyst nat / in my countre 2116
And aldermoste desyred you to se
Of any erthly lyuyng creature
Vpon my trouthe I sweare / and you assure
This seuen yere / I haue your seruaunt be 2120
Nowe haue I you / and also haue ye me
My dere herte / of Athenes duchesse
This lady smyleth at his stedfastnesse
And at his hertely wordes / and at his chere 2124
And to her suster sayd in this manere
And sothly suster myn (quod she) [Fo. CC.xxxi. col. 2]
Nowe be we duchesses bothe I and ye
And sykerde to the regals of Athenes 2128
And bothe herafter likely to be quenes
And saued fro his dethe a kynges sonne
As euer of gentyl women is the wonne
To saue a gentyl man / enforthe her might 2132
In honest cause / and namely in his right

Me thynkyth no wight oughte herof vs blame
Ne beryn vs therfore an euyl name
And shortely of this mater for to make [leaf 272] 2136
This theseus hath of hire leue take
And euery poynt was performed In dede
As ȝe han In this couenaunt herd me rede
His wepne his clewe his thyng that I haue sayd 2140
Was by the gayler in the hous I-leyd
Ther as the Mynatour hath his dwellyng
Rygh faste by the dore at his entryng
And Thesyus is lad onto his deth 2144
And forth vnto this mynatour he geth
And by the techynge of this Adryane
He ouercom this beste & was his ban
And out he comyth by the clewe a-gayn 2148
ful priuyly whan he this beste hath slayn
And by the gayler getyn hath a barge
And of his wyuys tresor gan it charge
And tok his wif & ek hire sistyr fre 2152
And ek the gayler & with hym alle thre
Is stole a-wey out of the lond be nyghte
And to the cuntre of Eunepye hym dyghte
There as he hadde a frend of his knowynge 2156
There feste they there daunce they & synge
And in hise armys hat this adryane
That of the beste hat kept hym from his bane
And gat hym there a newe barge a-non 2160
And of his cuntre folk a ful gret won
And takyth his leue & homward sayleth he
And in an yle amyd the wilde se
Ther as there dwellede cryatur non 2164
Saue wilde bestis & that ful manyon
He made his ship a londe for to sette
And in that yle half a day he lette
And seyde that on the lond he muste hym reste 2168
His maryneris han don rygh as hym leste

Me thinketh no wyght / ought vs here-of blame
Ne beren vs therfore / an evel name
And shortely of this matere / for to make 2136
This Theseus of hir / hath leve y-take
And euery poynt / was performed in dede [leaf 112]
as ye haue in the covenant / herde me rede
Hys wepne hys clyw / hys thing that I haue sayde 2140
Was by the gayler / in the house y-layde
Ther as this Mynatowre / hath hys duellyng
Ryght fast by the dorre / at hys entryngo
And Theseus ys ladde / vn-to hys dethe 2144
And forthe vn-to this Mynatowre / he gethe
And by the techyng / of thys Adriane
He ouercome thys beste / and was hys bane
And oute he cometh / by the clywe agayne 2148
Ful prevely whan he hath / thys beste slayne
[. . . . .]
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And by the gayler / and wyth hem all thre 2152
[A blank line here in the MS.]
Ys stole away / out of the londe by nyght
And to the contree of Eunopye / hym dyght
There as he had a frende / of hys knowynge 2156
There festen they there / dauncen they and synge
And in hys Armes / hath thys Adriane
That of the beste / hath kepte him from hys bane
And gate him there / a noble barge anoon 2160
And of his countre folke / a grete woon
And taketh hys leve / and homewarde sayleth hee
And in an yle / amydde the wilde see
There as ther dwelleth / creature noon 2164
Save wilde best·s / and that ful many oon
He made his shippe a-londe / for to sette
And in that Ile / halfe a day he lette
And sayde ott t'e londe / he moste him reste 2168
Hys Maryners han don / ryght as hym leste

Me thynketh no wight ought vs here-of blame
Ne beren vs there-for' an euyll name
And shortly of this mater' for to make 2136
This Theseus of her hath leue I-take [Leaf 82, back]
And *euery* point' was performed in dede
As ye haue in þis couenaunt herde me rede
his wepene his clewe his thing' þat I haue seide 2140
was by the Gayler in the hous y-leide
There as this Mynotawre hath his dwellynge
Right fast' be the dorre at his entryng'
And Theseus is ladde vn-to his deth 2144
And forth vn-to this Mynotawre he goth
And by the techynge of this Adriane
he ouer-came this best' And was his bane
And oute he cometh be the clewe A-gayn 2148
Full priuyly whan he this beste hath slayn
[. . . . .]
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 2152
And by the Gayler and with hem all thre
Is stole away cute of the londe by nyght
And to the Contre of Eunopye hym dight
Ther as he had a frende of his knowyng' 2156
There festen they there daunsen they & sing'
And of his armes hath this Adryan
þat of the beste hap' kept' hym fro his ban'
And get hym there a noble barge a-non 2160
And of his controy folke a grete wone
And taketh his leue and homward sayleth he
And in a yle a-mydde the wilde se
Ther' as there dwelt' creature none 2164
Saue wilde bestis and þat full' many one
his made his ship a londe for-to sette
And in þat Ile half' a-day he lette
And seide on the londe he moste hym reste 2168
his maryners han don right as hym leste

Me thynketh no wyght ought vs herof blame
Ne bere vs therfore an euyll name
And shortly of thys mater for to make 2136
Thys Theseus of hyr hath hyn y-take
And euery poynt was performyd in dede
As ye haue herd me in thys couenant redo
hys wepyn hys clew hys thyng that I haue seyde 2140
Was by the Iayler in the hous leyde
Ther as thys Mynatour hath hys dwellyng
Ryght fast by the dore At hys entryng
And Theseus ys led vnto hys deth [leaf 143] 2144
And forth vnto thys mynatour he geth
And by the techyng of thys Adryane
He ouercom thys best and was hys bane
And out he commeth by the clew agayne 2148
full pryuyly when he thys best hath slayne
And by the iayler getyn he hath a barge
And of hys wyfys tresour gan hyt charge
And toke hys wyfe and eke hyr systyr fre 2152
And eke the iayler and with theym all thre
Ys stole awey out of the lond by nyght
And to the contrey of Ennopy hym dyght
There as he had a frende of hys knowyng 2156
There festen they. there daunsyn they and syng
And in hys Armes hath he thys Adryane
That of the best hath kept hym from hys bane
And gat hym there a new barge anone 2160
And of controfolk a full grst wone
he taketh leue and homward sayleth he
And in An Ile amyd the wylde se
There as ther dwelleth creature none 2164
Safe wylde bestys And that full gret wone
he made hys shyp a londe for to set
And in that Ile half a day he let
And sayde that on the lond he most hym rest 2168
hys maryners haue do ryght as hym lest

Me thinkith no wight aught vs herof blame
Ne beren vs therof an euill name
And schortly of this *mater* for to make 2136
This Theseus of hir hath loue y-take
And euery word was performed In dede
As ye haue In this connand herd me rede
his wopin his clewe his *thing* þat he had 2140
Was by the Iailer In the hous ylade
There as this Mynataur hath his duelling
Rycht fast by the dore at his entering
And Theseus Is led vnto the deth 2144
And forth vnto this Mynataur he geth
And by the teching of this Adriane
he ouercome this beste and was his bane
And out he commeth by the clewe agayn 2148
Full priuely / quhan he the beste hath slayn [leaf 134]
And by the Iailer gottyn hath a barge
And of his wyfis tresour gan he charge
And toke his wyfe and eke hir suster free 2152
And eke the Iailer / and with thame all thre
Is stolle awey out of the land by nycht
And to the contree of Ennopis him dight
There as he had a frend of his knowing 2156
There festen they / there daunce they & sing
And In his armes hath his Adriane
That fro the beste hath kepte him fro his bane
And gat him there a new barge anon 2160
And of the contree folk a full grete wone
And taketh his leue /. and homeward sailith he
And In ane Ile / out In the salt see
There as there duelt creature non 2164
Saue wild bestis / and þat full many one
he maid his schip a lond for to set
And In that Ile half a day he let
And said þat on the land he most him rest 2168
his maryner hath doon rycht as him lest

Me thinketh no wight ought vs herof blame
Ne bearen vs therfore an yuel name
And shortly of this mater for to make 2136
This Theseus of her hath leaue ytake
And euery poynt was performed in dede
As ye haue in this couenaunt herde me rede
His wepen / his clewe / his *thing* yᵗ I haue sayde 2140
Was by the gayler in the house ylayde
There as the Mynotaure hath his dwellyng
Right faste by the dore / at his entryng
And Theseus is ladde vnto his dethe 2144
And forthe vnto this Mynatoure he gethe
And by the teachyng of this Adriane
He ouercame this beest / and was his bane
And out he cometh by the clewe agayne 2148
Ful priuely / whan he this beest hath slayne
And the gayler gotten hath a barge
And of his wyues treasure gan it charge
And toke his wyfe / and eke her suster fre 2152
And by the gayler / and with hem al thre
Is stole away out of the londe by night
And to the countre of Enupye him dight
There as he had a frende of his knowyng 2156
There feesten they / there daunsen they & synge
And in his armes hath this Adriane
That of the beest hath kept him fro his bane
And get him there a noble barge anone 2160
And of his countrey folke a ful great wone
And taketh his leaue / & homwarde sayleth he
And in an yle / amydde the wylde see
There as there dwelte creature non 2164
Saue wylde beestes / and that ful many one
He made his shyppe a londe for to settе
And in that yle / halfe a day he letте
And sayd / yᵗ on the londe he must him restе 2168
His maryners haue done right as him lestе

And forth to tellyn shortly in this cas
Whan adryane his wif a slepe was
For that hire sustyr fayrere was than she 2172
He takyth hire in his hond & forth goth he
To shepe & as a traytour stal his wey
While that this adryane a slepe lay [leaf 12b, back]
And to his contreward he saylith swythe 2176
A twenty deuelway the wynd hym dryue
And fond his fadyr drenchid in the se
Me liste no more to speke of hym parde
These false louerys poysoun be here bane 2180
But I wele turne a geyn to Adryane
That is with slep with werynesse a take
Ful sorwefully hire herte may a wake
Allas for the myn herte hath not pete 2184
Ryght in the dawynnyng awakyth she
And graspith in the bed & fond ryght nought
Allas quod she that euer I was wrought
I am betrayed & al hire her to rent 2188
And to the stronde barefot faste she went
And cryede Thesius myn herte swete
Where be ye that I may nat with yow mete
And myghte thus with bestys ben I slayn 2192
The holwe rokkis answerden hire a gayn
No man she saw & yit shynede the mone
And hye vp on a rokke she wente sone
And saw his barge saylynge in the se 2196
Cold wex hire herte & ryght thus seyde she
Meker than ye fynde I the bestis wilde
Hadde he nat synne that hire thus be gylid
She cryede o turne agayn for routhe & synne 2200
Thyn barge hath nat al his myne inne
Hire couerchif vp on a pole stekede she
Ascaunce that he shulde it wel I see
And hym remembre that she was be hynde 2204
And turne a geyn & on the stronde hire fynde

And for to telle shortly / in thys case
Whan Adriane hys wyfe / a slepe was
For that hir suster / fairer was than she 2172
He taketh hir in hys honde / and forth gooth he
To shyppe / and as A traytour / stale hys way
While that thys Adriane / a slepe lay
And to hys contree warde / he sayleth blyve 2176
A twenty devel way / the wynde hym dryve
And fonde hys fader drenched / in the see
Me lyste no more / to speke of hym pardee [leaf 11b, back]
These fals lovers / poyson be her bane 2180
But I wol turne ageyne / to Adryane
That ys with slepe / for werynesse y-take
Ful sorwfully hir hert / may awake
Allas for the / myn hert hath pitee 2184
Ryght in the dawnynge / a-waketh shee
And gropeth in the bed / and fonde ryght noght
Allas quod she / that ever y was wroght
I am betrayed / and hir heer to rent 2188
And to the stronde / barfote faste she went
And cryed / Theseus myn / hert swete
Where be ye that I may not / wyth yow mete
And myght thus with bestes / ben y-slayne 2192
[*A blank line here in the MS.*]
No man she sawe / and yet shone the mone
And hye vpon a rokke / she went sone
And saw hys barge / saylynge in the see 2196
Colde waxe hir hert / and ryght thus sayde she
Meker than ye / fynde I the bestes wilde
Hath he not synne / that he hir thus begylde
She cried O turne agayne / for routhe and synne 2200
Thy barge hath not / al thy meyny ynne
Hir kerchefe on a pole / vp styked shee
Aschaunce he shulde / hyt wel y see
And hym Remembre / that she was behynde 2204
And turne agayne / and on the stronde hin fynde

And for to tell shortly in his case
whan Adrian his wif a slepe was
For that hur suster fayrer was þan she 2172
he taketh hir in his honde & forth goth he
To ship and as a traytore stale his waye
while þat this Adryane A-slepe laye [leaf 37]
And to his contrewarde he saylith blyne 2176
A twenty deuel way the wynde hym dryue
And fonde his fader drenched yn the see
Me liste no more to speke of hym pardee
These fals louers poyson be her bane 2180
But I wole turne a-yeyn to Adryane
That is with slepe for werynesse I-take
Ful sorowfully hir hert may A-wake
Allas for þe myn hert hath pitee 2184
Right in þe dawenynge a-waketh she
And gropeth in þ' bedde and fonde right nought
Allas quod she that euer I was wrought
I am be-trayed and hir hert to-rente 2188
And to the stronde barfote fast she wente
And cried Theseus myn hert swete
where be ye that I may nat with you mete
And myght thus with bestes ben y-slayn 2192
The holowe rokkys answeryd her a-gayn
No man she sawe & yit shone the mone
And hie vppon a rokke she wente sone
And sawe his barge seillyng in the see 2196
Colde wax hir hert and right thus seide she
Meker ben ye finde I the bestes wilde
hath he nat synne þat he hir þus begiled
She cried O turn a-gayn for reuth & syn 2200
Thi barge hath nat al his his meyne in
hir cherchef on a pole vp staked she
A-scaunce he shold it well I see
And hym remembre that she was be-hinde 2204
And turn a-geyn & on the stronde hir fynde

And for to telle shortly in thys case
When Adryan a slepe in bed wase
fore that hyr syster fayrer was then she 2172
he taketh hyr in hys hond and forth goth he
To shyp and as a traytour stale hys way
Whyle that thys Adryan A slepe lay
And to hys contrewarde he sayleth blyue 2176
A twenty deuyll wey the wynde hym dyd dryue
And fond hys fadyr drenchyd in the see
Me lyst nomore speke of hym parde 2179
That so fals a louer was/ poyson be hys bane [last 16 lines lack]
But .I. wyll turne Agayn to Adryane
That ys with slepe of werynes y-take
full sorowfully hyr hert may awake
Alias for thy myn hert hath gret pyte 2184
Ryght in the daunyng awaketh she
And grapeth in the bed and fond ryght nought
Alias quoth she that euer .I. was wrought
I am betrayed and hyr heare to-rent 2188
And to the strond barfot she went
And cryed Theseus my dere hert swete
Wherby ye that .I may nat with yow mete
And myght thus with bestes haue be slayn 2192
The holow rokkes answered hyr agayn
No man thy saw and yet shynyd the mone
And hygh upon a rokke she went sone
And saw hys barge saylyng ouer the se 2196
Colde woxed hyr hert and ryght thus sayd she
Meker then yow fynde .I the bestes wylde
Had he nat gret syn that hyr thus be-gylyd
She cryed .o. turne ayens for routh and syn 2200
Thy barge hath nat all hys meyny in.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And hym remembred that she was behynde 2204
O turne ayene And haue me in mynde

And for to telleu schortly in thys cas
Quhan Adriane hir eyt a slepe was.
For pat hir suster fairer was than sche 2172
he takith hir in hys hand & forth goth he
To schip and as a traytour stall away
Quhill pat this Adriane sclepeyng
And to his contrewarde he saillith thyre 2176
A twenty deuil way the wynd hine drive
And fond his fadir drenchid in the see
Me list no more speke of him pardee
Thise false louers poyson be thair bane 2180
Bot I wol turne agayn to Adriane
That is in slepe for wayrnesse ytake [last 16 lines lack]
Full scroufully hir hert may awake
Allace for thy myn hert hath gret pitee 2184
Ryght in the dawyng awakith sche
And grapid in the bed / sith fond ycht nocht
Allace quod sche that euer I was wrocht
I am betraised / and thin hair to rent 2188
And to the strond barfut sche went
And cried Theseus my hert swete
Quhere be ye pat I may enoch with yow mete
I mycht with beistis ben yslayn 2192
The hollow rochis answerd hir agayn
No man sche saugh and yit schynyt the moon
And hye vpon a rochs went sche soon
And saugh his barge sailing in the see 2196
Cold wox hir hert / and ycht thus said sche
Meker than thes fynd I thise bestis wilde
Had he nocht synne put hir thus begilde
Sche cryde o turne agayn for reith & synne 2200
Thy barge hath nocht all his meyne in
Hir circhef on a pole up stikith sche
Assanee he schuld it wale see
And him remembre pat sche was behynd 2204
And turn agayn / and on the strond hir fynd

And for to tell shortly in this case
When Ariadne his eyen slepe was
For that hir suster fayrer was than she 2172
He taketh hem in the hondes / and forth gothe he
To schyppe / and as a traytour stale away [two lines lack]
Whyle that this Ariadne a slepe lay
And to his contrewarde he sayleth blyue 2176
A twenty dyuel way the wynde him dryue
And founde his father drenched in the see
Me lyste no mors to speke of him parde
Thise false louers / poyson be her bane 2180
But I wol turne agayne to Adriane
That is with slepe for wayrnesse ytake
Ful scroufully her herte may awake
Alas / for thy myn herte hath pyte 2184
Right in the dawenyng awaketh she
And groeth in the bed / & fonde right nought
Alas (quod she) that euer I was wrought
I am betrayed / and her heere to rente 2188
And to the stronde barefote fastes she wente
And cryed / Theseus myn herte swete
Where be ye / that I may nat with yow mete
And might thus with beestes ben yslayne 2192
The holowe rockes answerde her agayne
No man she sawe / and yet shone the moone
And hye upon a rocke she went soone
And sawe his barge / saylyng in the see 2196
Colde woxe her herte / and right thus seyd she
Meker than ye / fynde I the beestes wylde
Hath he nat synne / that hir thus Beguyld
She cryed / o turne ayayne for routhe & synne 2200
Thy barge hath nat of his meyne dinne
Her kercheef on a pole stycked she
Assaunce he shulde it wele see
And him remembre that she was behynde 2204
And turne ayayne / & on the stronde her fynde

But al for nought his weye he is I-gon
Adoun she fyl aswowne vp-on a ston
And vp she ryaith & kyssith in al hire care 2208
The steppis of his fet ther he hath fare
And to hire bed ryght thus spekyth tho
Tow bed quod she that hast receyuyd two
Thow shat answere of two & nat of on [last st.] 2212
Where is thyn grettere part awey I-gon
Allas where shal I wreche wight become
for thow so be that boot here ne cone
Hom to myn cuntre dare I nat for drede 2216
I can myn salue In this cas nat rede
What shulde I more telle hire compleynynge
It is so long it were an heuy thynge
In hire epistil Noso tellyth al 2220
But shortly to the ende I telle shal
The goddys han hire holpyn for pite
And in the signe of taurus men may se
The stonys of hire Corone shyne clere 2224
I wole no more speke of this matere
But thus this false lougre can begyle
His trewe loue the deuyl quyte hym his while

But al for noght / hys wey he ys goon
And downe she felle a-swowne / on a stoon
And vp she ryste / and kyssed in al hir care 2208
The steppes of hys fete / there he hath fare
And to hir bedde ryght thus / she speketh thoo
Thow bedde quod she / that haste receyvod twoo
Thow shalt answere of twoo / and not of oon 2212
Where ys the grotter parte / away goon
Allas where shal I / wrecched wyght become
For though so be / that botte noon here come
Home to my Contree / dar I not for drede 2216
I kan my selfe in this case / not rede
What shulde I telle more / hir compleynynge
Hyt ys so longe / hyt were an hevy thynge [last 11s]
In hyr Epistil / Naso telleth alle 2220
But shortly to the ende / tel I shalle
The goddys have hir holpen / for pitee
And in the sygne of Taurus / men may see
The stones of hir corowne / shyne clere 2224
I wol no more speke / of thys matere
But thus these false lovers / kan begyle
Hyr trewe lowe / the devel quyte hym hys while

¶ Explicit Legenda Adriane De Athenes.

But all for nought/ his wey he is goon
And downe she felle a-swone on a stoon [last 33, back]
And vp she rist and kyssed yn all hir care 2208
The steppes of his feet there he hath fare
And to hir bedde right thus she speketh tho
Thou bedde quod she that hast receyuyd two
þou shalt answere of two and not of one 2212
where is the gretter part/ a-way gone
Allas where shal I wrecched wyght be-come
For though so be that bot noon here come
home to my contrey dar I not for drede 2216
I kane my self in this cas nat r de
what shalde I tell mor here compleynyng
In hir Epistele Naso telleth all 2220
But shortely to the ende tell I shall
The goddes haue hir holpen for pyte
And in the signe of Taurus men may se
The stones of hir crowne shyne clere 2224
I wyll no more speke of this matere
But thus this fals louers can be-gyle
his trewe loue the deuell qwyte hym his while

[12 *lines blank in MS.*]

[VII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILOMENE.]

THow ȝeuere of the formys that hast wrought 2228
This fayre world & bar it In thyn thought
Eternaly er thow thyn werk begannę
Why madist thow on to the Slaundere of man
Or al be that it was nat thyn doinge 2232
As for that fyn to make swich a thynge
Whi sufferist thow that tereus was bore
That is In loue so fals & so forswore

[VII.]

Incipit Legenda Philomene // Deus dator formatorum.

THow yiver of the formes / that hast wroght 2228
The faire worlde / and bare hit in they[1] thoght
Eternally / or thow thy werke begañ [1 *y later*]
Why madest thow / vn-to the sklaunder of mañ
Or al be that hyt was / not thy doyinge 2232
As for that fende / to make suche a thynge
Why suffreste thow / that Tes[e]us was bore [1 *as r altered to s*]
That ys in love so fals / and so for-swore

[VII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILOMENE.]

THe gyfer of the fourmes that hast wroght [last 31] 2228
The feyre worde / and bare hit in thy thoght
Eternally er thou / the worlde began
whi madest thow vn-to the sclaundre of man
Or all by that hit was not thy doynge 2232
As for that fende / to make suche a thinge
whi suffrest thou that Tereus was bore
That is in loue so false / and so forswore

But all for nought hys wȳ he ys agone
Adoune she fell a sowne opon the stone
And vp she rose and kyssyd in all hyr care 2208
The steppes of hys feete there he had fare
And to her bed ryght thus she speketh tho
To bed quoth she thow hast receuyd two.
Thow shalt Answer of two and nat of oon 2212
Where ys thy gretter part awey goon
Allas where shalt .I. wrechyd wyght become
ffor though so be that shyp or boot hyr com
Home to my contre dar .I nat for drede 2216
I can mysylfwin thys case not rede
What shuld .I. more tell hyr complaynyng
hyt ys so long hyt wer an heuy thyng [leaf 141]
In hys Pystell Naso telleth all 2220
But shortly to the ende .I tell shall
The goddes haue hyr holpyn for pyte
And in the sygne of Tarsus may hyt se
The stones of hyr corone shynyn clere 2224
I wyll no more speke of thys matere
But thus thys fals louer can begyle
hys tru loue the deuyll quyte hym hys whyle

[VII.]

The legend of Phylomene.

t how yeuer of fortunes that hast wrought 2228
Thys fayre world and bare hyt in thy thought
Eternally or thow thy werk began
Why madest thow vnto the sclaundyr of man
Though all be that hyt was nat thy doyng 2232
As for that fyn to make suche a thyng
Why suffyrdest thow that Thereus was bore
That ys in loue so fals and so forswore

Bot all for nocht / away the is ygone
Adoun sche fell In subun vpon a stone
And vp sche rist / and kissed for all hir care 2208
The steppis of his fete / there he had fare
And to hir bed *nycht* thus she spak tho
Thou bed *quod* sche *þat* hast ressaued two
Thou shalt answere of two / and *nocht* of one 2212
Quher is thy gretter *part* awey ygone
Allace quhere schall I wrechid wight become
For though so be / *þat* any bote her come
home to my contree dar I *nocht for* drede 2216
I can my self In this case no rede [leaf 185]
Quhat schold I more telle of hir compleynyng
It is so long It were one hevy thing
In hir epistle *Naso* telleth all 2220
Bot schortly to the end I tell schall
The goddis haue hir *holpen* for pitee
And In the signe of Taurus men may see
The stones of hir croun schyne clere 2224
I wote no more speken of this matere
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

Here endis the legende of Adriane

[VII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILOMENE.]

THou gevar of the formes *þat* has wrocht 2228
This fair world and bare It In thy thocht
Eternally / or thou thy werk began
Quhy madestow vnto the sclander of man
Or albe-it *þat* It was nocht thy doing 2232
As for that fyne to maken suich a thing
Quhy suffrest thou *þat* Tireus was borne
That is In loue so false and eke for-suorn

But al for naught / his way he is gone
And downe she fel a swowne on a stone
And vp she ryst / and kyssed in al her care 2208
The steppes of his fete / there he hath fare
And to her bedde right thus she speketh tho
Thow bedde (*quod* she) that hast receyued two
Thou shalt answere of two / and not of one 2212
Where is the greater parte / away gone
Alas / wher shal I wretched wight become
For though so be that bote none here come
Home to my countrey dare I nat for drede 2216
I can my selfe in this case *nat* rede
What shulde I tel more her complaynyng
It is so long It were *an* heauy thing
In her epystle / *Naso* telleth all 2220
But *shortly* to the *ende* tell I shal
The goddes haue *her* holpen for pyte [Fo. CC.xxxj. back, col. 2]
And in the signe of *Taurus men may se*
The stones of her *crowne shyne clere* 2224
I wyl no more speke of this matere
But thus this false louer can begyle
His trewe loue / the dyuel quyt him his whyle.

¶ Here endeth the legende of Ariadne and here foloweth the legende of Phylomene.

[VII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILOMENE.]

Thou yeuer of the formes / y^t^ hast wrought 2228
The fayre worlde / & bare it in thy thought
Eternally / er thou thy werke began
Why madest thou vnto the slaunder of man
Or al be that it was nat thy doyng 2232
As for that it was not for to make suche a thyng
Why suffredest thow that Tereus was bore
That is in loue so false and so forswore

That from this world vp to the ferste heuene
Coruptyth whan that folk his name nemene
And as to me so gresely was his dede
That whan that I his foule storye rede
Myne eyen wexe foule & sore also
3it lestyth the venym of so longe ago
That it enfectyth hym that wele be-holde
The storye of Therius of whiche I tolde
Of trace was he lord & kyn to Marte
The crewel god that stant with blody darte.
And weddid hadde he with a blysful cheere [leaf 274, back]
Kyng pandionys fayre doughtyr dere
That highte Progne flour of that cuntre
Thow Iune lyst nat at the feste to be
Ne Imeneus that god of wedyng is
But at the feste redy ben I-wis
The furies thre with al here mortal brond
The oule al nyght a-boute to balkis wond
That prophete is of wo & of myschaunce
This reuel ful of song & ek of daunce
Laste a fortenyght or lytil lasse
But shortely of this story for to passe
For I am wery of hym for to telle
fyue 3er his wif & he to-gedere dwelle
Til on a day she gan so sore longe
To sen hire sistyr that she say nat longe
That for desyr she nyste what to seye
But to hire husbonde be-gan she for to preye
for godys loue that she muste onys gon
Hyre systyr for *to se* & come a-non
Or ellis but she must with hire wende
She preyeth hym ho wolde after hire synde
And this was day be day al hire prayere
With humblesse of wifhod word & chere
This Therius let make hise shepis 3are
And In-to grece hymself is forth I-fare

That fro thys worlde / vp to the firste hevene
Corrumpeth / whan that folke hys name nevene
And as to me / so grisly was hys dede
That whan that I / this foule story rede
Myn eyen wexen foule / and sore also
Yet laste the venym / of so longe ago
That infecteth hym / that wolde be-holde
The story of Teseus / of which I tolde
Of Tras was he lorde / and kynne to Marte
The cruelle god that stante / with blody darte
And wedded had he / with blisful chere
Kynge Pandyones / faire doghter dere
That hyght Proygne / floure of hir contree
Though Iuno baste / nat at the feste bee
Ne ymeneus / that god of weddyng is
But at the feste / redy ben y-wys [leaf 112, back]
The furies thre / with al hir mortel bronde
The Owle al nyght / about the balkes wonde
That prophete ys of woo / and of myschaunce
This revel ful of songe / and ful of daunce
Laste a fourtenyght / or lytel lasse
But shortly of this story / for to passe
For I am wery of hym / for to telle
Fyve yere hys wyfe / and he to-gedir dwelle
Til on a day / she gan so sore longe
To seen hir suster / that she sawgh not longe
That for desire / she nyste what to sey
But to hir husbonde / gan she for to proy
For goddys love / that she moste ones goon
Hir suster for to seen / and come anoon
Or elles but she moste / to hyr wende
She preyde hym / that he wolde attir hir sende
And thys was day be day / al hir prayere
With al humblesse of wyfehode / worde and chere
This Tereus let make / hys shippes yare
And in-to Grece hym-selfe / ys forthe y-fare

That fro this worlde / vp to the fyrste hevyn
Corumpeth what that folke his name neuen
And as to me so grisly was his dede
That when that I this foule storie rede
Myn eyn waxen foule and sore also
3it laft the venym of so longe Ago
That infectyth him that wolde beholde
The story of Theseus of which I tolde
Of tars was he lorde And kyn to Marte
The cruel god that stant with blody darte
And wedded had he with blisfull chere
Kyng pandyones fayre doghtyr dere
That hight Prange floure of her contre
Thogh Iuno baste not at the fest be
Ne Imenets that god of weddyng is
But at the fest redy ben I-wisse
The furies thre with all her mortall bronde
The Owle all nyght aboute the balkes-wonde
That profite is of wo / and of myschaunce
This reuell full of songe and full of daunce
last a fourtenyght or litil lasse
But shortely of this storie for to passe
For I. am wery of him for to telle
Five 3ere his wife and he to-gedyr dwell
Til on a day she gan so sore longe
To se her sustre that *she saw not* longe
That for desyre she nyst what to say
But to her husband gan she for to pray
For goddes love that she most ones gon [leaf 84, back]
her sustre for to seen and come Anon
Or ellis but she most to her wende
She prayd him that he wolde attir her sende
And this was day by day all her *prayere*
with all humblesse of wifehod worde and chere
This Tereus lete make his shippis 3are
And into grece himselfe is forth y-fare

That all thys world vp to the furst heuen 2236
Corrumpeth when that folk hys name neuen
And also to men so grysly was hys dede
That when that .I. that sorrowfull story rede
Myne eyen wexen foule and sore also 2240
Yet lasteth the venym of so long ago
That hyt infecteth hym that wyll beholde
The story of Thereus the whyche .I tolde
Of Tracy was he lord and kyn to Mars 2244
The cruell god that stant *with* blody dars
And weddyd hath he *with* a blysfull chere
Kyng Pandiones fayre doughter dere
That hyght Proygne floure of hyr contre 2248
Though Iuno lyst nat at fest be
Ne Imeneus that god of weddyng ys
But at the fest redy byn ywys
The fyrus there morteH bronde 2252
The owle all nyght about the balkes wonde
That prophete ys of wo and of myschaunce
Thys reuell full of song and daunce [leaf 144, back]
Last a fourtnyght or welL lytyll lasse 2256
But shortly of thys story for to passe
ffor .I. am wery of hym for to teH
ffyue yere hys wyfe and he togedyr dweH
TyH on a day she gan so sore to long 2260
To se hyr syster that she say nat long
That for hyr desyre she wyst nat what to say
But to hyr husbond gan she for to pray
ffor goddes loue that she must onys gon 2264
hyr Sustyr for to se and com Ayene Anon
Or ellys *but she* most to hyr wende
She prayed hym be wold aftyr hyr sende
And thys was day by day all hyr prayer's 2268
With humbylnes of wyfehode in word and chere
Thys Thereus let make hys shyppys yeare
And in to Crete hymsylf ys forth fare

*TRIN. COLL., CAMB., R. 3. 19

That fro the world vp to the hiest hevin 2236
Corrumpith quhan *þat* folk his name nevin
And as to me / so grisely was his dede
That quhan *þat* I his foule story rede
Myn eyen waxen foule and sore also 2240
Þit laft the venym of so long ago
That It Infectith him *þat* wald beholde
The story of Tireus of quhiche I told
Of Trace was he lord / and kyn to mart 2244
The cruell god *þat* stond *with* blody dart
And weddit had he *with* a blisfull chere
king Pandiones fair doghter dere 2247
That hight proigen the floure of hir contree [leaf 183, back]
Though Iuno list *nocht* at the fest to be
Ne Imeneus *þat* god of wedding is
Bot at the feste redy ben ywis
The furies thre *with* all thair mortall brond 2252
The oule at *nycht* about the wallis wond
That prophete is / of wo / and of meschance
This reuell full of song and eke of dance
lestith a fourte *nycht* / or litill lasse 2256
Bot schortly of this storye for to passe
For I am wery of him for to telle
Fyve yere his wyf and he *togider* duelle
Till on a day eche gan so sore long 2260
To sene hir *suster þat* she saugh *nocht* long
That for desire she nyst quhat to say
Bot to hir housbond fast sche gan to pray
For goddis loue *þat* she *nycht* onys gone 2264
hir *suster* for to sene / and com anon
Or elles *þat* she most vnto hir wend
Sche preid him *þat* he wold after hir send
And this was day by day all hir preyere 2268
With all humblesse of *wyfhede word* & *chere*
This Tireus lete make his schippis gare
And Into grece him self is forth yfare

SELDEN

That fro this worlde vp to the first heuen 2236
Corrumpeth / whan that folke his name neuen
And as to me / so grisly was his dede
That whan that I foule storie rede
Myn eyen wexen foule / and sore also 2240
Yet lasteth the venyme of so longe ago
That infecteth him / that wolde beholde
The storie of Tereus / of whiche I tolde
Of Trace was he lorde / and kyn to Marte 2244
The cruel god that stante with blody darte
And wedded had he with blysful chere
Kyng Pandyonis fayre doughter dere
That hight Progne / floure of her countre 2248
Though Iuno lyste nat at the feest be
Ne Hymeneus / that god of weddyng is
But at the feest redy ben iwys
The furys thre / with al her mortal bronde 2252
The oule al nyght aboute the balkes wonde
That prophete is of wo / and of mischaunce
This reuel / ful of songe and ful of daunce
Laste a fourtenyght / or lytel lasse 2256
But shortly of this storie for to passe
(For I am wery of him for to tel)
Fyue yere his wyfe and he togyther dwel
Tyl on a day she gan so sore longe 2260
To sene her suster that she sawe nat longe
That for desyre she nyst what to say
But to her husbonde gan she for to pray
For goddes loue / that she mote ones gone 2264
Her suster for to sene / and come ayen anon [Fo. CCLXXXIII.]
Or els but she mote to her wende
She prayed him that he wolde after her sende
And this was day by day al her prayere 2268
With al humblesse of wyfehode / worde & chere
This Tereus let make his shyppes yare
And in to Grece him selfe is forthe yfare

THYNNE

Vn-to his fadyr in lawe gan he preye
To vouche saf that for a monyth or tweye
That Philomene his wyuys systyr myghte
On Pregne his wyf myghte onys han a syghte
And she shal come to 3ow a-geyn a-non
Myn self with hyre wele bothe come & gon
And as myn hertis lyf I wele hire kepe
This olde pandion this kyng gan wepe
ffor tendirnesse of herte for to leue
His doughtyr gon & for to 3eue hire leue
Of al this world he louyth no thyng so
But at the laste leue hath she to go
ffor philomene with salte teris eke [leaf 475]
Gan of hire fadyr grace to beseke
To sen hire systyr that she lovith so
And hym embrasyth with hire armys two
And therwithal so 3ong & fayr was she
That whan that Thereus saw hire beute
And of aray that there was non hire lyche
And 3it of Beute was she two so ryche
He caste his fery herte vp-on hyre so
That he wil haue hir how so euere he do
And with hise wilis he so fayre hire preyede
Tyl at the laste pandyon thus seyde
Now sone quod he that art to me so dere
I the be-take myn 3onge doughter here
That beryth the keye of al myn hertes lyf
And gret me wel myn doughter & thyn wif
And 3if hire leue sumtyme for to pleye
That she may sên me onys er I deye
And sothly he hath mad hym riche feste
And to hise folk the moste & ek the leste
That with hym com & 3af hym 3iftys grete
And hym conueyeth thour the mayster strete
Of Athenes & to the se hym brouȝte
And turnyth hom no maleyce he ne thoughte

Vn-to hys Fader in lawe / and gan hym prey
To vouchesafe / that for a moneth or twey
That Philomene / his wyfes suster myght
On proigne hys wyfe / but ones haue a syght
And she shal come to yow / agayne anoon
My self with hyr / I wil bothe come and goon
And as myn hertes lyfe / I wol hir kepe
Thys olde Pandeon / thys kynge gan wepe
For tendernesse of hert / for to leve
Hys doghtre goon / and for to yive hir leve
Of al thys worlde / he loued no thinge soo
But at the laste / leve hath she to goo
For Philomene / with salte teres eke
Gan for hir fadir grace / to be-seke
To seen hir sustre / that hir longeth soo
And hym embraceth / with hir armes twoo
And ther-with-alle so yonge / and faire was she
That whan that Tereus sawgh / hir beaute [leaf 114]
and of array / that ther was noon hir lyche
And yet of bounde was she / twoo so ryche
He caste hys firy hert / vpon hir soo
That he wol haue hir / how soo that hyt goo
And with hys wiles / kneled and so preyde
Til at the laste / Pandeon thus seyde
Now sone quod he / that arte to me so dere
I the be-take / my yonge doghtre dere
That bereth the key / of al my hertes lyfe
And grete wel my doghter / and thy wyfe
And yeve hir leve / somme-tyme for to play
That she may seen me / oones or I dye
And sothely he hath / made him ryche feste
And to hys folke / the moste and eke the leste
That with him come / and yaf him yeftes grete
And him conveyeth / thurgh the maistir strete
Of Athenes / and to the see him broght
And turneth home / no malyce he ne thought

vn-to his fadir in lawe gan he pray
To vouchesafe that for a moneth or tway
That Philomen his wifes sustyr myghte
On Pronge his wife but ones haue a sighte
And she shall come to you agayn a-non
Mi selfe with her I· will both come And gon
And as my hertys life I· will her kepe
This olde Pandeon this kinge gan wepe
For tendyrnes of herte for to leue
His doghtyr gon and for to gife her leue
Of all this worlde he loued· no thing· so
But at the last leue hath she to go
For Philomen with salte teres eke
Gan for her fadyr grace to beseke.
To seen her sustyr that her longeth so
And him embraceth with armes two
And ther-with-all also yonge and fayr was she
That when that Tereus sawgh her beute
And of a-ray that ther was non hyr lich
And yif of beaute was she two so riche
he cast his fyre herte vpon her so
That he will haue hyr how so that hit go
And with his wiles kneled and so prayd
Tillsat the laste pandeon thus sayd
Now sonne quod he that arte to me so dere
I the betake my yonge doghter dere
That bereth the key of all myn hertis life
And grete me well my doghter and my wife
And gife her leue somtyme to ply [leaf 83]
That she may so me ones er I· dey
And sothely he hath made him ryche feste
And to his folke the moste and eke the leste
That with him come and gafe hem giftes grete
And him conuoyth thorogh the mayster strete
Of Athnees and to the see hym broght
And turneth home no malice he ne thoght

Vnto hys fader in lawe and gan hym pray
To vouchesafe that for a moneth or tway
That Philomenes wyfys sustyr myght
On Proygnes wyfe but ones haue a syght
And she shall com to yow ayene Anone /
Myself with hyr wyll both com And gone
And as my hertes lyfe .I wyll her kepe
Thys old Pandeon the kyng gan wepe
For tenderness of hert hyr for to leue
Hys doughter for to go he bad and yaue hyr leue
Of all thys world he loueth nothyng so
But at last leue hath she to go.
And Philomene anon with salt teres eke
Gan of hyr fadyr grace to beseke
To see hyr syster that she loueth so
[. . . . . .
. 2288
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 2292
That he wyll haue hyr how so hyt go
And with hys wyles knelyd and so prayed
Tyll at the last Pandeon thus sayd
Now son quoth he that art to me so dere 2296
I the betake my yong doughtyr here.
That bereth the key of all my hertys lyfe [last 145]
And grete well my doughtyr and thy wyfe
And yene hyr leue somtyme for to pley 2300
That she may se me onys er .I. dey
And sothly he had made hym A ryche fest
And vnto hys folk both mest and lest
That with hym came And yaue hym yeftys grete 2304
And cometh thorough the mastyr strete
Of Athenes and to the see hym brought
And turnyd home no malyce he thought

Vnto his fader-In-lawe gan he preye 2272
To vouchsauf þat for a month or treye
That philomone his wyfie suster mycht
On Proigēn his wyf onys haue a sight
And sche schall com to yow agayn anoñ 2276
My self with hir I wole bothe com and gone
And as my hertis lyf I wole hir kepe
This olde Pandioñ the king gan wepe
For tendernesse of hert for to leue 2280
his doughter gone/. and for to gene hir leue
Off all this worldē he loued nothing so
Bot at the last/ loue hath sche to go
For quhich Philomene with salt teris eke [last 136] 2284
Gan of hir fader*is* grace him beseke
To sene hir suster þat sche loued so
And him enbraced with hir armes two
And therwithall so ȝong and fair Is sche 2288
That quhan þat Tireus saugh hir beautee
And of array / þat there was noñ hir liche
And ȝit of beaute was sche twyse so riche
he cast his[1] furye hert vpon hir so [1 *sic* r *corrected*] 2292
That he wole haue hir how so *þat* It go
And *with* his wīlis knelid and so praid
Till at the last king Pandioñ thus said
Now sone quod he / þat art to me so dere 2296
I the betake my ȝong doughter here
That berith the key of all myn hertis lyf
And grete me wele my doghter þat is thy wyf
And geve hir leue sum tyme for to ploye 2300
That sche may se me onys or I deye
And soothly he hath maid him riche feste
And to his folk the most and eke the leste
That with him come/ and gave thaim giftis grete 2304
And him conueyeth thrō the maister strete
Off Athenes / and to the see him brocht
And turnyth home / no malice he ne thoght

Vnto his father in lawe gan he pray 2272
To vouche safe / that for a moneth or tway
That Philomene his wyues suster myght
On Progne his wyfe / but ones haue a syght
And she shal come to you agayne anon 2276
My selfe with her / I wyl bothe come & gon
And as my hertes lyfe I wyl her kepe
This olde Pandion / this kyng gan wepe
For tenderneese of herte / for to leue 2280
His doughter gon / and for to yeue her leue
Of al this worlde he loued nothyng so
But at the laste leaue hath she to go
For Philomene with salte teeres eke 2284
Gan of her father grace to beseke
To sene her suster / that her longeth so
And him embraceth / with her armes two
And there al so yonge and fayre was she 2288
That whan that Tereus sawe her beaute
And of array / that there was none her lyche
And yet of beaute was she to so ryche
He caste his firy herte vpon her so 2292
That he wol haue her / howe so that it go
And with his wyles kneled / and so prayde
Tyl at the laste Pandion thus sayde
Nowe sonne (quod he) that arte to me so dere 2296
I the betake my yonge doughter dere
That beareth the key of al myn hertes lyfe
And grete wel my doughter / and thy wyfe
And yene her leaue somtyme for to pley 2300
That she may sene me ones or I dey
And sothly he hath made him ryche feest
And to his folke / the moste and eke the leste
That with him came / & yafe him yeftes grete 2304
And him conueyeth through the maister strete
Of Athenes / and to the see him brought
And turneth home / no malyce he ne thought

The oris pullyn forth the vessel faste 2308
And in-to trace aryuyth at the laste
And vp in-to a forest he hire ledde
And to a kaaue[1] pryuyly hym speddo [[1] *first*, knaue]
And in this dirke caue If hir leste 2312
Or leste nat he bad hire for to reste
ffor whiche hire herte aros & seyde thus
Were is myn sistyr brothir Tireus
And therwith al she wepte tendyrly 2316
And quok for fere pale & pitously
Ryth as the lamb that of the wolf is bityn
Or as the Culuer that of the egle is smetyn
And is out of his clawis forth escapid 2320
ȝit / it is aferyd & a-whapid
List it be hent eft sonys so that she [leaf 475, back]
But vttyrly it may non othyr be
By force hat he this traytour don that dede 2324
That he hath reft hire of hire maydynhede
Maugre hire hed by strenthe & by hise myght
Lo here a dede of men & that a ryght
Sche cryeth systyr with ful loude a steuene 2328
And fadyr dere & help me god in heuene
Al helpith nat & ȝit this false thef
Hath don this lady ȝit a more myschef
ffor fere lyst she shulde his shame crye 2332
And don hym opynly a vilenye
And with his swerd hire tonge of keruyth he
And in a castel made hire for to be
fful pryuyly in prisoun euere more 2336
And kepte hire to his vsage & his store 2337
So that she myghte hym neueremore asterte 2338
O sely Philomene wo is thyn herte 2339
God wreke the & sende the thyn bone 2340
Now is it tyme I make an ende sone
This tereus / Is to his wif I-come
And in his armys hath his wif I-nome 2343

The Ores pulleth forthe / the Vessel faste 2308
And in-to Tarce / arryveth at the laste
And vp in-to a forest / he hir ledde
And in-to a Cave / pryvely hym speddo
And in this derke Cave / yif hir leste 2312
Or lest noght / he bad hir for to reste
Of which hir hert agrosse / and seyde thus
Where ys my suster / brother Tereus
And therewith-al / she wepe tendirly 2316
And quoke for fere / pale and pitously
Ryght as the lambe / that of the wolfe ys byten
Or of the coluer / that of thegle ys smyten
And ys out of Clawes / forthe escaped 2320
yet hyt ys a-ferde / and a-whaped
lest hit be hent efte-sones / so sate she
But vtterly / hyt may none other be
By force hath this traytour / done a dede 2324
That he hathe refte hir maydenhede [leaf 116, back]
Maugree hir hede / be strengthe and by his myght
loo heere a dede of men / and that a ryght
She crieth suster / with ful longe stevene 2328
And fader dere / helpe me god in hevene
Al helpeth nat / and yet this fals thefe
Hath doon thys lady yet / a more myschefe
For ferde lest she sholde / hys shame crye 2332
And done hym openly / a vilanye
And with his swerde / hir tonge of kerf he
And in a castel / made hir for to be
Ful prively in prison / euer more 2336
And kept hir to his vsage / and to hys store 2337
O sely Philomene / woo ys in thyn hert 2339
Huges ben thy sorwes / and wonder smert / [*spurious*, 2338 *as* -9]
God wreke the / and send the thy bone 2340
Now ys hyt tyme / I make an ende sone
This Tereus / ys to hys wyfe y-come
And in hyse Armes / hath hys wyfe y nome 2343

The oores pulleth forthe the vessell faste 2308
And in to Tarce arryueth at the laste
And vp in-to a forest he her ledd
And to a caue pryuyli hym spedd
And in this derke kaue if her leste 2312
Or lest noght he bad her for to rest
Of whiche her herte a-groos and seyd thus
where is my sustre / brothyr Tereus
And ther-with-all she wepte tendyrly 2316
And quoke for fere pale and pityously
Righte as the lambe that of the wolfe is beten
Or of the coluyr that of the egle is smeten
And is oute of clawys forthe escaped 2320
yit hit is aferde and a-whapyd
lest hit be hent efte-sones so that she
But vttyrly hyt may none othyr be
By force hath this traytour done a dede 2324
That he hathe refte her maydenhede
Maugre her hede by strengthe and by hys myght
lo here a dede of men and that a ryght
She cryeth sustre with ful loude steuen 2328
And fadyr dere helpe me / god in heuyn
Al helpeth not and yit this false thefe
Hath done this lady yit a more myschefe
For ferde lest she shulde his shame crye 2332
And done him openly a vylanye
And with his swerd her tonge of kerfe he
And in a castell made her for to be
Ful pryuyli in pryson euyr more [leaf 35, back] 2336
And kepte her to his vsage and to his store 2337
O sely philomene / wo is in thyn herte 2339
howge ben thy sorowes and wondre smerte [*spurious*, 2338 *as* -9]
Goo wreke the and send the thy bone 2340
Now is hit tyme I. make an end sone
This Tereus is to his wife y-come
And in his arme hath his wife nome 2343

The Ores they pullyn from the vessell fast
And in trace arryued they at last
And vp into A forrest he hyr led
All in to A caue and pryuyly hym sped
And in thys derk caue yef hyr lyst
Or lyst nat be had hyr for to ryst
Of whyche hyr hert agrysyd and seyd thus
Where ys my syster brother Thereus
And therwithall she wepyd tendyrly
And quoke for feare pale and petcously
Ryght as the lambe that of the wolf ys bytew
Or as the colour that of the Egle ys smyten
And ys out of hys clawes forth escapyd
Yet hyt ys Aferd and awhapyd
Lest hyt be hent eft sones so sat she
But vtiyrly hyt may nat other be
By force had thys traytour don A dede
That he hath reft hyr of hyr maydenhede
Maugre hyr hede by streyngth and by hys myght
Io hert a dede of men but nat a ryght
She cryed sustyr *with* a full lowde steuene
And fadyr dere help me god of heuene
All helpeth nat and yet thys fals theef
hath don thys lady a more myschcef
ffor fere lest she shol hys name escry
hath don hym opynly a velany
And *with* hys swerde hyr tong of kutteth he
And in A Castell made hyr for to be.
ffull pryuyly in prysou for euermore [leaf 145, back]
And kept hyr to hys vsage and to hys store
So that she myght hym neuermore astert
O. sely Philomene wo ys thyne hert
God werke the and send the thy bone
Now ys tyme I make an ende sone
Thys Thereus ys to hys wyfe come
And in hys Armes hath hys wyfe nome

The aris pullen vp the vessell fast
And Into Trace arryueth at the last
And vp Into a forest he hir led
And to a caue *priuely* he him sped
And In this dirk caue if *þat* hir lest
Or lest *nocht* / he maid hir for to rest
Off quhiche hir hert agrose & *seid rycht thus*
Quhere is my *suster* broder Tireus
And therwith-all / sche wepith *tenderly*
And quoke for fere / full pale and pitously
Rycht as the lambe *þat* of the wolf is bytyn [leaf 186, back]
Or as the colu*er* that of the egill is smytyn
And is out of his clewis furth escaped
Ȝit is It afered and aquaped
lest It be hent at sonys / so sat sche
Bot vtirly It *may* noñ othir be
By forse hath this traytour doon a dede
That he hath reft hir of hir maidenhede
Maugre hir hede / by strenth & eke by *mycht*
Io here a dede of *men* and that vn*rycht*
Sche cried suster *with* a lowde stevin
And fader dere / and help me god of hevin
All helpith *nocht* / and *ȝit* this false thef
hath done this lady mochel mor mischef
For fered / lest *þat* sche shuld his schame cryc
And doon him opinly a vilenye
And with his suerd hir tong of keruith he
And In a castell maid hir for to be
Full priuely In prison euermore
And kepte hir to his vsage & his store
So *þat* she *mycht* him neuermor astert
O sely philomene / wo is thy hert
God mote the wreke / & send the thy bone
Now Is It tyme *þat* I make an end sone
This Tyreux is to his wyf ycome
And In his armes hath his wyf [ynome?] [? later]

The ores pulleth forthe the vessel faste
And in to Trace arryueth at the laste
And vp in to a forest he her ledde
And to a caue priuely him spedde
And in this derke caue / if her lyste
Or lyste nought / he badde her for to rest [Fo. CC.xxxii. col. 2]
Of whiche her herte agrose / and sayd thus
Where is my suster / brother Tereus?
And there withal she wepte tenderly
And quoke for feare pale and pitously
Right as the lambe / that of the wolfe is bytten
Or as the culuer / that of the Egle is smytten
And is out of his Jawes forth escaped
Yet it is a ferde / and a waped
Lest it be honte eftsones: so eate she
But vtterly it maye none other be
By force hath this traytour done a dede
That he hath refte her of her maydenhode
Maugre her hede / by strength & by his might
Lo here a dede of men / and that a right
She cryeth suster with ful loude steuen
And father dere helpe me god in heuen
Al helpeth nat / and yet this false thefe
Hath done this lady yet a more myschefe
For feare / leste she shulde his shame crye
And done him openly a vyllany
And with his swerde her tonge of kerfe he
And in a castel made her for to be
Ful priuely in prison euermore
And kepte her to his vsage and to his store
So that she no might neuer more astarte
O sely Philomene / wo *is* in thyne hert
Huge ben thy sorowes / and wonder smert [spurious stzs]
God wreke the / and send the thy bone
Nowe is tyme I make an ende soone
This Tereus is to his wyfe ycome
And in his armes hath his wyfe ynome

And pitou-ly he wep & shok his hed 2344
And swor that he say his sistyr ded
ffor which this sely progne hath swich wo
That nygh hire sorweful herte brak a two
And thus In terys lete I Progne dwelle 2348
And of hire sistyr forth I wele ȝow telle
This woful lady lernede hadde in ȝoughte
So that she werkyn & enbroude couthe
And weuyn in hire stol the radynore 2352
As it of wemyn hath be wonid ȝore
And sothly for to seyne she hadde hire fille
Of mete & drynk & clothyng at hire wille
She coude rede & wel I-now endyte 2356
But with a penne coude she hat wryte
But letterys coude she weue two & fro
So that by the ȝer was al a-go
She hadde I-wouyn In a stamyn large [leaf 470] 2360
How she was brough from Athenys in a Barge
And In a caue how that she was browt
And al the thyng that Tereus hath wrought
She waf it wel & wrot the storye a-boue 2364
How she was seruyd for hire systeris loue
And to a knave a ryng she ȝaf a-non
And preyede hym with signys to gon
Vn-to the queen & beryn hir that cloth 2368
And be signys swor hym manye an oth
She wolde hym ȝeuyn what she getyn myghte
This knave a-non on to the qene[1] hym dyghte [1 caue altered]
And tok it hire & al the maner hire tolde 2372
And whan that progne hath this thing be-holde
No word she spak for sorwe & ek for rage
But feynede hire to gon on pilgrymage
To Bacus temple & In a litil stounde 2376
Hire dombe sistyr sittynge hath she founde
Wepynge In the castel here a-lone
Allas the compleynt the wo & the mone

Gg. 4. 27

And pitously he wepe / and shoke hys hede 2344
And swore hir that he fonde / hir suster dede
For which the sely Proigne / hath suche woo
That nyghe hir sorwful hert / brake a-twoo
And thus in teres / lat I Proigne dwelle 2348
And of hir suster / forthe I wol yow telle
This woful lady / y-lerned had in yowthe
So that she werken / and enbrowden kowthe
And weven in stole / the Radeuore 2352
As hyt of wymen hath / be woued wore
And shortly for to seyn / she hath hir fille
Of mete and drynke / of clothyng at hir wille
And kouthe eke rede wel y-nogh / and endyte 2356
But with a penne / she kouthe nat write
But letteres kan she weve / to and froo
So that by the yere / was a-goo
She had woven / in a stames large 2360
How she was broght / from Athenes in a barge [leaf 115]
And in a Cave / how that she was broght
And al the thinge / that Tereus hath wroght
She wave hyt wel / and wrote the story above 2364
How she was served / for hir suster love
And to a knaue a rynge / she yafe anoon
And prayed hym by signes / for to goon
Vnto the quene / and beren hir that clothe 2368
And by sygne sworne / many an othe
She shulde hym yeve / what she geten myght
Thys knaue anoon / vn-to the queene hym dyght
And toke hit hir / and al the maner tolde 2372
And whan that Proigne / hath this thing beholde
No worde she spake for sorwe / and eke for rage
But feyned hyr to goon / a pilgrymage
To Bachus temple / and in a lytel stounde 2376
Hyr dombe suster syttyng / hath she founde
Wepynge in the Castel / hir self allone
Allas the woo / constreynt and the mone

FAIRFAX

And pitiously he wepe and shoke his hede 2344
And swore her that he fonde her sustre dede
For whiche this sely progne hath such wo
That negh her sorowfull herte brake a two
And thus in terys late I Progne dwelle 2348
And of her sustre forthe I will you telle
This wofull lady y-lerned hat in yowthe
So that she wurken and enbrauden couthe
And weuen in stole the radeuore 2352
And hit of women hath be wont yore
And sothely for to seyn she hath her fille
Of mete of drynke of clothynge at her wille
And couth eke rede wel ynogh and endite 2356
But with a penne she couth not write
But lettres kan she wene to and fro
So that be the yere were all a-go
So had woued in a stames large 2360
How she was broght fro Athnes in a barge
And in a caue a kawe how that she was broghte
And all the thyng / that Tereus hath wroghte
She wafe hit wele and wrote the story a-boue 2364
How she was serued for her sustyr loue
And to a knaue a rynge she gafe a-none
And preyd hym be sygnes for to gone
Vn-to that quene and bere her that clothe 2368
And by sygne sworen many an othe
She shulde hym gif what she gete myghte
This knaue anone vnto this quene hym dyghte
And toke hit here and all the maner tolde [leaf 36] 2372
And when that progne hath this thinge be-holde
No worde she spake for sorow and eke for rage
But feyned her to gone a pilgremage
To Bacus temple and in a litill stound 2376
hyr dowmbe sustyr syttynge hath she founde
wepynge in the Castell her all-one
Alas the wo conteynte and the mone

TANNER

And piteously he wept and shoke hys hede
And swore that he fond hyr syster dede
For whyche thys sely proygne hath suche wo,
That nygh hyr sorowfull hert brak in two
And thus in teres lat I proygne dwell
And of hyr sustyr forth I wol yow tell
Thys wofull lady lernyd hath in youth
So that she wyrche and enbrauden couth
And weue on the stole re Radenore
As hyt of wemen hath be wonyd yore
And sothly for to sey she had hyr fyll
Of mete and drynke And clothyng at hyr wyll
She couthe eke rede and also well endyte
But *with* a pen couthe she nat wryte
But lettres can she weue to and fro
So then by that the yere was all ago
She had wouyn in a stamyn large
How she was brought from Athenes in a barge
And in a caue how that she was brought
And all thyng that Thereus had wrought
She waue hyt well and wrote the story aboue
how she was seruyd for hyr systyr loue
And to a knaue A ryng she yaue anon
And prayed hym by sygnes for to gon
Vnto the quene and bere hyr that cloth
And by sygnes sware she many oth
That she wold hym yeue what she gete myght
Thys knaue Anon vnto the quene hym dyght
And toke hyt here and the man told
And when that Proigne had thys thyng behold
No word she spake for sorow and eke for rage
But feynyd hyr to go in pilgremage
To Bachus tempyll and in A lytell stound
Hyr dombe sustyr hath she found
Wepyng in a Castell hyrsylf alone
Allas the wo the complaynt and mone

And pitously he wepte / and schoke his hede
And swore hir þat he fond hir suster dede
For quhiche this proigen hath quich wo
That nye hir sorouful hert brak atwo
And thus In teris lat I progen duell
And of hir suster forth I wole yow telle
This wofull lady larned hath In youth
So þat sche wirken and enbrouden couth
And wouen In hir stule the raduor
As It of *Wommen* hath ben ywoued yore
And soothly forto seyne sche had hir fill
Of mete and drink /. and clething at hir will
Sche coude eke rede/. and wele ynough endyte
Bot *with* a pen coude sche *nocht* ywryte
Bot litteris gan sche weve to & fro
So þat be that the yere was all ago
She had ywouen In a stamyn large
How sche was *brocht* from Athenes In a barge
And In a caue how þat sche was *brocht*
And all the thing þat Tirous had *wrocht*
Sche wave It wele / and wrote the story aboue
How sche was serued for hir suster love
And to a knave a ryng sche gave anoñ
And preyed him by signes many one
Vnto the quene to go / and bere that cloth
And by signes euore many añ oth
Sche schold him geve / quhat þat she getton *myght*
This knave anoñ vnto the quene him dight
And took hir It/ and all the *maner* told
And quhan þat progen hath this thing behold
No word sche spak for sorowe / and for rage
Bot feyned hir to go in pilgrymage
To Bachus temple/. and In a litill stound
Hir dombe *suster* sitting hath sche found
Weping In the castell all hir allone
Allace the wo /. the compleynt and the mone

And pitously he wepte / and shoke his heed
And swore her / that he founde her suster deed
For whiche this sely Progne hath suche wo
That nygh her sorouful herte brake a two
And thus in teores lette I Progne dwel
And of her suster forthe I wol you tel
This woful lady ylerned had in youth
So that she worken and enbrauden couth
And weauen in stole the radevore
And it of women hath be woted yore
And soothly for to sayne / she hath her fyll
Of mete and drinke / of clothyng at her fyll
And couthe eke rede wel ynough and endyte
But with a penne she couldе nat write
But letters can she weaue / to and fro
So that by the yere was al a go
She had wouen in a stames large [Fo. CC xxxii. back]
How she was brought fro Athenes in a barge
And in a caue howe that she was brought
And al the thyng that Tereus hath wrought
She waue it wel / and wrote the storie aboue
Howe she was serued for her susters loue
And to a man a ryngе she yaue anon
And prayde him by signes for to gon
Vnto the quene / and bearen her that clothe
And by signe swore many an othe
She shulde him yeue what she getten myght
This man anon vnto the quene him dyght
And toke it her / and al the maner tolde
And whan y' Progne hath this thyng beholde
No worde she spake / for sorowe & eke for rage
But fayned her to gon on pilgrymage
To Baccus temple / and in a lytel stounde
Her dombe suster syttyng hath she founde
Wepynge in the castel her selfe alone
Alas the wo / constraynte / and the mone

That Progne vp-on hire doumbe systyr makyth 2380
In armys euerych of hem othir takyth
And thus I late hem in here sorwe dwelle
The remenau[n]t is no charge for to telle
ffor this is al & som thus was she seruyd 2384
That neuere harm a-gilte ne deseruyd
On to this crewel man that she of wiste
ȝe may ben war of men If that ȝow leste
ffor al be that he wil nat for his shame 2388
Don so as Tereus to lese his name
Ne serve ȝow as a morderour or a knaue
fful lytil while shal ȝe trewe hym haue
That wele I seyn al were he now myn brothir 2392
But it so be that he may haue non othir

[VIII.]

THE LEGEND OF PHILLIS.]

BY prof as wel as bi autorite [leaf 476, back]
That weked freut comyth o wekid tre
That m[a]y ye wete If that like ȝow 2396
But for this ende I speke this as now
To tellen ȝow of false demophon
In loue a falsere herde I neuere non
But If it were his fadyr theseus 2400
God for his grace from swich on kepe vs
Thus may these wemen preyen that it here
Now to the effect turne I of myn matere
Destroyed is of troye the cete 2404
This Demophom comyth seylynge In the se
Toward Athenys to his paleys large
With hym come manye a ship & manye a barge
fful of his folk of whiche ful manyon 2408
Is woundit sore & sek & wo begon

That Proigne / vpon hir dombe suster maketh 2380
In Armes euerych of hem / other taketh
And thus I lat hem / in her sorwe duelle
The remenant ys no charge / for to telle
For this al and somme / thus was she served 2384
That never harme agylt / ne deserued
Vn-to thys cruelle man / that she of wyste
Ye may be-war of men / yif that yow lyste
For al be that / he wol not for shame 2388
Doon as Tereus / to lese hys name
Ne serve yow as a morderere / or a knave
Ful lytel while / shul ye trewe hym have
That wol I seyne / al were he nowe my brother 2392
But hit so be / that he may haue a-nother

¶ Explicit Legenda Philomene./

[VIII.]

Incipit Legenda Phillis./ [leaf 115, back]

BY preve as wel / as by Auctorite
That wikked frute cometh / of a wikked tree
That may ye fynde / yf that hyt liketh yow 2396
But for thys ende / I speke thys a now
To telle yow / of fals Demophon
In love / a falser herde I never non
But hit were hys fader / Theseus 2400
God for hys grace / fro suche oon kepe vs
Thus these wymen wymmen prayen / that hit here
Now to theffect / turne I / of my matere
Distroyed of troye / the Citee 2404
This Demophon / come saylyng in the see
Towarde Athenes / to hys paleys large
With hym come many a shippe / and mony a barge
Ful of folke / of whiche ful many oon 2408
Ys wounded sore / and seke and woo begoon

That progne vpon her dombe. suster maketh 2380
In armes euerychе of hem othyr taketh
And thus I lete hem in here sorow dwelle
The remanent is no charge to telle
For this is all and some thus was she serued 2384
That neuyr harme a-gylte ne deserued
Vn-to this cruel man that she of wiste
ye may be ware of men yf that you liste
For al be that he wil not for shame 2388
Done as tereus to lese hys name
Ne serue you as a mordroure or a knaue
Ful lytill while shull ye trewe him haue
That will I seyne all were he now my brothyr 2392
But if so be that he may haue a-nothyr

Explicit legenda Philomen.

[VIII.]

Incipit legenda Philles.

BE proue as well as by auctorite
That wikked frute cometh of a wikked tre
That may ye fynde if that hit liketh yow 2396
But for this ende I speke this as now
To telle you of false demophon
In loue a falser herde I. neuyr non
But hit were his fadyr Theseus 2400
God for his grace fro suche on kepe vs
Thus this wymen prayn that it here
Now to the effecte turne .I. of my matere
Distroyd of Troy the Cite [leaf 36, back] 2404
This demyphon come seyllyng in the se
Towarde Athnees to his paleys large
with hym come many a shippe and many a barge
Ful of folke of whiche ful many one 2408
Is wounded sore and seke and wo begone

That Proygne vppon hyr dombe syster maketh 2380
In Armes euery of hem other taketh
And thus .I lat hem in theyr sorow dwell
The remenant ys no charge for to tell
ffor thys ys all and som thys was she seruyd 2384
That neuer harme agylt me deseruyd
Vnto thys cruell man that she of wyst
Ye may be ware of men yef that ye lyst
ffor be hyt all he wyll nat shame 2388
Donne as Thereus to lose hys grat name
Ne serue yow as a mordreur or a knaue
ffull lytell whyle shull ye hym trow haue
That wyll .I sey all were he now my brother 2392
But hyt so be that haue ye may noon other

[VIII.]

The legend of Phillys.

b y Preef as well as by Auctoryte
That wyked frute commeth of a wyked tre
That may ye fynde yef that hyt lyke yow 2396
But for thys ende .I. speke thys as now
To tell yow of hym that fals demofon
In loue a falser herde .I. neuer noon
But yef hyt were hys fadyr Theseus 2400
God of hys grace from suche com kepe vs
Thus may these women pray that hyt here
Now to the effect turne .I of my matere
Dystroyed ys of troy the chyef cyte 2404
Thys Demofon comyng saylyng in the see
Toward Athenes to hys palays large
With hym came many a shyp and many a barge
ffull of folk of whyche many one. 2408
Be woundyd sore seke and wo bygone [leaf 146, back]

That proigen vpon hir dombe suster makith 2380
In armes euerich of thame othir takith
And thus I lat thame In thair sorowis duell
The remanant is no charge for to telle
For thus is all & sum / thus was she serued 2384
That neuer harm nor 3it gilt deserued
Vnto this cruell man / þat she of wist
3e may be warr of men if þat 3ow list [leaf 137, back]
For al be It/ þat he wole nocht for schame 2388
Doon as this Tireus to lese his name
Nor serue 3ow as a murderour or a knave
Full lytill quhile/ schall 3e trewe him haue
That wole I seyne were he myn owin brothir 2392
Bot if so be that he may get non othir

Here endis the legende of proigen and philomene

[VIII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILLIS.]

Iproue as wele as by autoritee
That wikked fruyte comnyth of suill tree
That may 3e fynd if þat It likith 3ow 2396
Bot for this end I speke this as now
To tellen 3ow of false Demephon
In loue a falsar herd I neuer non
Bot if It were his fader Theseus 2400
God for his grace fro euich one kepe vs
Thus may thise wommen prayen þat It here
Now to theffect turn I. of my matere
Destroyed is of Troye the citee 2404
This Demephon come sailing In the see
Toward Athenes to his palace large
With him com many a schip and many a barge
Full of folkis / of quhiche full many one 2408
Were woundid sore and seke / & wo begone

That Progne vpon her dombe suster maketh 2380
In armes eueryche of hem other taketh
And thus I let hem in her sorowe dwell
The remenaunt is no charge to tell
For this is al and some / thus was she serued 2384
That neuer agylte / ne deserued
Vnto this crewel man / that she of wyste
Ye may beware of men if that you lyste
For al be that he wol nat for shame 2388
Done as Tereus / to lese his name
Ne serue you as a murtherer or a knaue
Full lytel whyle shul ye trowe him haue
That wol I sayn / al were he now my brother 2392
But it so be that he may haue a nother.

¶ Here endeth the legende of Phylomene / & here foloweth the legende of Phillis.

[VIII.]

[THE LEGEND OF PHILLIS.]

BY proue / as wel as by auctoritie
That wicked frute cometh of a wicked tre
That may ye fynde / if that it lyketh you 2396
But for this ende / I speke this as now
To tel you of false Domophon
In loue a falser herde I neuer non
But it were his father Theseus 2400
God for his grace fro suche one kepe vs
Thus these women prayen / that it here
Nowe to the effecte turne I of my matere [Fo. CC.xxxii. bk., col. 2]
Distroyed is of Troye the cyte 2404
This Demophon came saylyng in the see
To warde Athenes / to his paleys large
With him came many a shyp / & many a barge
Ful of folke / of whiche ful many one 2408
Is wounded sore / and sicke / and wo begone

As they han at thasege longe I-leyn
By-*hynde* hym come a wynd & ek a reyn
That shof so sore his sayl ne myghte *stonde* 2412
Hym were leu*ere* than al the world a londe
So huntith hym the tempest to & fro
So derk it was he coude nower go
And with a wawe brostyn was his stere 2416
His ship was-rent so lowe in swich man*ere*
That Carpentir ne coude it nat a-mende
The se by nyghte as ony torche it brende
ffor wod & possith hym now*a*vp now doun 2420
Til neptune hath of hym compassioun
And Thetis. Thorus. Triton. & they alle
And madyn hym vp-on a lond to falle
Wherof that Philus lady was & queen 2424
Ligurges doughter fayrere on to sen
Than is the flour a-geyn the bryghte sunne
Vnnethe is Demophon to londe I-wunne
Wayk & ek wery & his folk forpynnyd 2428
Of werynesse & also enfamynyd
That to the deth he almost was I-drevyn
Hise wise folk to conseyl han hym zeuyn
To seke helpe & socour of the quien [leaf 477] 2432
And loke what his grace myghte bien
And makyn In that lond sum cheuysau[n]ce
To kepyn hym *from* wo & fro myschaunce
ffor syk he was & almost at the deth 2436
Vnnethe myghe he speke or drawe his breth
And lyth In rodopeya hym for to reste
Whan he may walke hym thoute it was the beste
Vn-to the court to sekyn for socour 2440
Men knewyn hym wel & dedyn hym honour
ffor of Athenys deuk & lord was he
As thesyus his fadyr hadde be
That In his tyme was of gret renoun 2444
No man so gret of al the regyoun

And they han at a sege / longe y-layne
By-hynde come a wynde / and eke a Rayne
That shofe so sore / hys sayle myght not stonde 2412
Hym were lever / than al the worlde a londe
So hunteth hym the tempest / to and fro
So derke hyt was / he kouth nowher go
And with a wawe / brosteñ was hys stere 2416
Hys shippe was rent so lowe / in suche manere
That carpenter / koude hit nat amende
The see by nyght / as any torche brende
For wode / and posseth hym vp and dovne 2420
Till Neptunius / hath of hym compassyoñ
And Tetes Thorus / and they alle
And madeñ hem / vp a londe to falle
Wherof that Phillis / lady was and quene 2424
Bygurgus doghtre / fayrer oñ to sene
Than is the floure / ageyñ the bryght sonne
Vnneth ys Demophoñ / to londe y-wonne
Wayke and eke wery / and his folke for-pyned 2428
Of werynesse and also / onfamyned
And to the dethe / he was al-moste y-dreveñ [leaf 116]
Hys wise folke to counseyle / hañ hym yeveñ
To sekeñ helpe / and socour of the quene 2432
And lokeñ what hys grace / myght bene
And make in that londe / somme chevissaunce
And kepeñ hym fro woo / and fro myschaunce
For seke he was / and almoste at the dethe 2436
Vnneth myght he speke / or drawe brethe
And lyeth in Rodopeya / hym for to reste
Whañ he may walke / hym thoght hit was the best
Vnto the contree / to sekeñ for socoure 2440
Meñ knewe hym welle / and dide hym honoure
For at Athenes / Duke and lorde was hee
As Theseus / hys fader hath y-be
That in hys tyme / was grete of Renoun 2444
No mañ so grete / in al hys Regyoun

And thay han at a sege longe ilayne
Be-hynde hym come a wynde and eke a reyn
That shufte sore his sayl might not stonde 2412
Hym were leuyr then all the worlde a-londe
So hunteth hym the tempest to and fro
So derke hit was he coude no-wher go
And with a wawe brostyn was his stere 2416
his shippe was rent so lowe in suche a manere
That carpentere coude hit not amende
The see be nyghte as any torche brende
For wode and posseth hym vp and down 2420
Till Neptun[1] hade of hym compassion [1 MS. Neptim]
And Tetes Thorus and they Alle
And maden him vp-on londe to falle
wherof that Phillis lady was and quene 2424
lygurges doghtyr fayrer on to seen
Thus is the floure agayne the brighte sonne
vnneth is Demephon to londe wonne
wayke and eke wery and his folke for-pyned 2428
Of werenes and also enfamyned
And to the deth he was almost y-dryuen
His wise folke to counsell han hym gyuen
To seken helpe and socour for the quene 2432
And loken what his grace myghte bene
And make in that lond som cheuysaunce
And kepe him fro wo and myschaunce
For seke he was and almoste at the deth 2436
vnnethe myght speke or draw breth
And lythe in Rodopeya hym for to reste
when he may walke him thoght hit was the beste
Vn-to the contre to seke for socour [leaf 87] 2440
Men knewe hym well and dyd hym honoure
For at Athnees duke and lorde was he
As Theseus his fadyr hath be
That in his tyme was grete of renown 2444
No man so grete in all his regioun

As they haue at sege long layne
Behynd hem came a wynde and eke a rayne
That shof so sore hys sayle ne myght stand
hym were leuyr then all the world haue land
So hunteth hym that tempest to and fro
And dyrke hyt was he couthe nowher go.
With a Wawe boratyn was hys stere
hys shyp was rent so low in suche manere
That Carpynter noon conthe hyt amend
The see by nyght as Any torche brend
ffor wood and posseth hym now vp and doun
TyH Neptyne had of hym compassioun
And Thetes Thora Tryton and they all
Madyn hym vpon A lond to fall
Wherof that Phillis lady was and quene
lygurges hys doughtyr fayrer ys to sene
Than ys a floure agayn the bryght son
Vnneth ys Demophon therto londe y-won
Weyke and wery and hys folk forpynyd
Of werynes and also of mete enfamynyd
And all to the deth ys he almost dryuyn
Hys wyse folk to counseH haue hym yeuyn
To seke helpe and socour of the quene
And loke what grace of hyr myght bene
And make in that lond som cheuysaunce
To kepe hym from wo and myschaunce
ffor syke he was and all most at the deth
Vnnethe myght he speke or drawe hys breth
And lyeth in Rodopy hym for to rest
When he may walke hym thought hyt was the best
Vnto the court to seke for socour
Men knew hym well and dyd hym gret honour
ffor of Athenes Duke and lord was he
As Theseus hys fadyr had be.
That in hys tyme was of gret renoun [leaf 147] 2444
No man so gret in all that regioun

As thai haue at the sege long ylayn
Bybind him come a wynd & eke a rayn
That blewe so sore þat his saile ne myght stond 2412
him had leuer than all the world a lond
So hunted him the tempest to & fro
So dirk It was / þat he coud no quher go [leaf 133]
And with a wawe brusten was his stere 2416
his schip was rent so lowe In suich manere
That carpentere ne coud It nocht amend
The see by nycht as any torch brend
So wood / and possed him now vp now doun 2420
Till Neptune hath of him compassioun
And Thetes Thorus Triton / & thai all
And maiden him vpon a land to fall
Quherof þat Phillis lady was & quene 2424
Ligurgus doghter fairer on to sene
Than is a flour agayne the brycht sonne
Vnneth is Demephon to land ywonne
Wayke and wery and eke his folk forpyned 2428
Of werynesse / & also enfamyned
And to the deth he was almost dryuen
His wise folk to counsele haue him gyuen
To sechen help / and socour at the quene 2432
And loke quhat þat his grace mycht beñ
And maken In that lond sum cheuisance
To kepen him fro wo / and fro mischance
For seke he was / and almost at the deth 2436
Vnnethis mycht he speke / and draw his breth
And lyth In Rodopeya him to rest
Quhan he mycht walk / him thocht It for the best
Vnto the court to seken for socour 2440
Men knewe him wele and did him grete honour
For of Athenes duc and lord was he
As Theseus his fader had ybe
That In his tyme was of grete renoun 2444
No man so grete In all that regioñ

And they haue at the siege longe ylayne
Behynde him came a wynde / and eke a rayne
That shoffe so sore / his sayle might nat stonde 2412
Him were leuer than al the worlde alonde
So hunteth him the tempest to and fro
So derke it was / he coulde no where go
And with a waue brusten was his stere 2416
His shyp was rente so lowe / in suche manere
That carpenter coulde it nat amende
The see by nyght as any torche brende
For woode / and posseth him vp and down 2420
Tyl Neptune hath of him compassyoun
And Thetis Chorus / Tryton / and they al
And maden him vp a londe to fall
Wherof that Phillis lady was and quene 2424
Lycurgus doughter / fayrer vnto sene
Than is the floure agayne the bright sonne
Vnneth is Demophon to londe ywonne
Weake and eke wery / and his folke forpyned 2428
Of werynesse / and also enfamyned
And to the dethe he was almost ydriuen
His wyse folke counsayle haue him yeuen
To seken helpe and socoure of the quene 2432
And loken what his grace might bene
And maken in that lande some cheuisaunce
And kepen him fro wo / and fro mischaunce
For sieke he was / and almoste at the dethe 2436
Vnneth might he speke / or drawe brethe
And lythe in Rodopeya him for to reste
Whan he may walke / him thought it was beste
Vnto the countre to seken for socour 2440
Men knewe him wele / and dyd him honour
For at Athenes duke and lorde was he
As Theseus his father hath ybe
That in his tyme was great of renoun 2444
No man so great in al his regyoun

And lyk his fadyr of face & of stature
And fals of loue It com hym of nature
As doth the fox Renard the foxis sone 2448
Of kynde he coude his owene faderys wone
With-oute lore as can a drake sweme
Whan it is caught & caryed to the brymme
This honurable Philes doth hym Chere 2452
Hire likith wel his port & his manere
But for I am agrotyed here byforn
To wryte of hem that ben In loue for-sworn
And ek to hastyn me In myn legende 2456
Which to performe god me grace sende
Therfore I passe shortly In this wyse
3e han wel herd of Theseus deuyse
In the be-traysynge of fayre adryane 2460
That of hire pite kepte him from his bane
At shorte wordis ryth so Demophon
The same weye the same path hath gon
That dide his false fadyr Theseus 2464
for vn-to philia hath he sworyn thus
To weddyn hire & hire his treuthe plyte
And pikid of hire al the good he myghte
Whan he was hol & sound & hadde his reste 2468
And don with Philus what so that hym leste
As wel coude I If that me leste so [leaf 67, back]
Tellyn his doynge to & fro
He seyde vnto his cuntre muste he sayle 2472
for ther he wolde hire weddynge aparayle
As fel to hire honour & his also
And opynli he tok his leue tho
And hath hire sworn he wolde nat soiorne 2476
But In a monyth he wolde ageyn retorne
And Irthat lond let make his ordenaunce
As verray lord & tok the obeysaunce
Wel & homly & let his shepis dighte 2480
And hom he goth the nexte weye he myghte

And lyke hys fader of Face / and of stature
And fals of love / hyt came hym of nature
As doothe the Fox / renarde the Foxes sone 2448
Of kynde he koude / hys olde fadres wone
With-oute lore / as kan a drake swymme
Whan hit ys kaught / and caried to the brymme
Thys honourable quene / doth hym chere 2452
And lyketh wel hys porte / and hys manere
But for I am agroteyd / here be-forne
To writte of hem / that in love ben for-sworne
And eke to haste me / in my legende 2456
Which to performe / god me grace sende
Therfore I passe shortly / in thys wyse
Ye have wel herde / of Theseus the nyse
In the betraysynge / of faire Adriane 2460
That of hir pite / kepte hym fro hys bane
At short wordes / ryght so demophon
The same way / the same path hath gon
That did his fals fader / Theseus 2464
For vnto Phillis / hath he sworne thus
To weddeñ hir / and hir his trouthe plyght
And piked of hyr / al the good he myght [leaf 116, back]
Whañ he was hole and sounde / and had hys reste 2468
And doth with Phillis / what so that him liste
And wel kouth I / yif that me leste soo
Tellen al hys doynge / to and froo
He sayede to hys contree / moste hym saylle 2472
For ther he wolde / hir weddyng apparaylle
As fille to hir honour / and hys also
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And to hir swore / he wolde not soiourne 2476
But in a Moneth ageyn / he wolde retourne
And in that londe / let make hys ordynance
As verray lorde / and toke the obeisaunce
Wel and homely / and hys shippis dyght 2480
And home he gooth / the next wey he myght

And like his fadyr of face and of stature
And false of loue hit come hym of nature
As doth the Fox renarde the foxes sone 2448
Of kind he coude his olde fadyre wone
with-oute lore or kane a drake swymme
when hit is caghte and caried to the brymme
This honorable quene doth him chere 2452
her lyked wel his porte and his manere
But for I· am a-grotеyd her beforne
To wryte of hem that in loue ben forsworne
And eke to haste me in my legende 2456
whiche to perfourmē god me grace sendē
Ther-fore I passe shortely in this wise
ye han wele herde of Theseus the nyse
In the be-traysinge of fayre Adryane 2460
That of her pite kept hym from his bane
At shorte wordes righte so Demophon
The same wey the same patē has gon
That dide his fals fadyr Theseus 2464
For vnto Philles hath he sworne thus
To wedd her and her his trouth plighte
And piked of her all the gode he myghte
when he was hōle and sounde and had his reste 2468
And doth with Philles what so that hym leste
And wel coude I·yf that me liste so
Telle all his doynge to and fro
he sayd to his contre most he saylle 2472
For ther he wolde her weddynge apparaylle
As felt to her honoure and his also
And opynly he toke his leue tho
And to her sworne he wolde not soiourne [leaf 87, back] 2476
But in a moneth agayn he wolde retourne
And in that londe lete make his ordinaunce
As verrey lorde and toke the obeysaunce
wele and humble and his shippes dighte 2480
And home he gothe the nexte wey he myghte

And lyke hys fadyr of face and of stature
And fals of loue hyt came hym of nature
As doth the fox raynard the foxes sone 2448
Of kynde he couthe hys old fadres wone
Well ought and can a drake to swymme
When hyt ys haught and caryed to the brymme
Thys honorable quene Phillus doth hym chere 2452
hyr lyketh well hys sport and mannere
But for .I. am agroted here byforne
To wryte of theym-that byn in loue forsworne
And eke to haste me in eurry legende 2456
Whyche to performe god me grace sende
Therefore .I. passe shortly in thys wyse
Ye haue well herde of Theseus dyuyse
In the betraying of feyre Adriane 2460
That of hyr pyte kept hym from hys bane
At short wordys ryght so hath Demophon
The same wey the same pathe gon
That dyd hys fals fadyr Theseus 2464
ffor vnto Phillus hath he sworn thus
To wed hyr and hyr hys trouth plyght
And pykyd of hyr all the good he myght
When he was hole and sound and had hys rest 2468
he dyd with Phyllys what so hym lest
I. couthe ryght well yef that hyt lykyd me
Tell all hys doyng. but hyt ys vanyte
he seyde vnto hys contre most he sayle 2472
ffor there he wold hyr weddyng apparayle
As fyll to hyr honour and hys also
And opynly of hyr he toke hys leue tho.
And to hyr swore he wold nat soiourne 2476
But A moneth and agayn retourne
And in that lond let make hys ordynaunce [leaf 147, back]
As verrey lord and toke the obeysaunce
Well and homely and hys shyppys dyght 2480
And hom he goth the next wey he myght

And like his fader of face/. and of stature
And false of loue þat cam him of nature
As dooth the fox reynard the foxis sone [leaf 183, back] 2448
Off kynde he coude his old faderis wone
Withouten lore as can a drake swym
Quhan It is caught and carid to the brym
This honorable phillis dooth him chere 2452
Hir likith wele his port & his manere
Bot for I am agroted here beforn
To wryte of thame þat ar of loue forsuorn
And eke to haste me In my legend 2456
Quhiche to performe god me grace send
Therfor I pas rycht schortly In this wise
Ye haue wele herd of Theseus deuise
In the betraising of fair Adriane 2460
That of hir pitee kepte him from his bane
At schort wordis rycht so demephone
The samyn way / the samyn path hath gone
That did his false fader Theseus 2464
For vnto phillis hath he suorn thus
To wedden hir and hir his treuth plight
And piked of hir all the good he mycht
Quhan he was hole and sound & had his rest 2468
And dooth with phillis quhat so þat him lest
As wele coud I / if þat me list so
Tellen all his doing to & fro
he seid / Into his contre most he saile 2472
For there he wold hir wedding apparaille
As fell to hir honour and his also
And opinly he took his leue tho
And hath to hir suorn he wold nocht soiourn 2476
Bot In that month he wold agayn retourn
And In that land lete make his ordynance
As verrey lord / and took the obeisance
Wele and huimly and his schipp is dight 2480
And home he goth the next way by nycht

And lyke his father of face and of stature
And false of loue / it came him of nature
As dothe the foxe Renarde / the foxes sonne 2448
Of kynde he coulde his olde fathers wonne
Without lore / as can a drake swymme
Whan it is caught / and caryed to the brymme [Fo. CC.xxxiii.]
This honorable quene Phillis doth him chere 2452
Her lyketh wel his sporte and his manere
But I am agroted here beforne
To write of hem that in loue ben forsworne
And eke to haste me in my legende 2456
Whiche to performe / god me grace sende
Therfore I passe shortly in this wyse
Ye haue wel herde of Theseus the gyse
In the betrayeng of fayre Adriane 2460
That of her pyte kepte him fro his bane
At shorte wordes / right so Demophon
The same way / & the same pathe hath gone
That dyd his false father Theseus 2464
For vnto Phillis hath he sworne thus
To wedden her / and her his trouthe plyght
And pyked of her al the good he myght
Whan he was hole & sounde / and had his reste 2468
And dothe with Phillis / what so yt him leste
As wel I coulde / if that me lyste so
Tellen al his doyng to and fro
He sayd to his countrey mote him sayle 2472
For there he wolde her weddyng apparayle
As fyl to her honour / and his also
And openly he toke his leaue tho
And to her swore he wolde nat soiourne 2476
But in a moneth agayne he wolde retourne
And in that londe lete make his ordynaunce
As very lorde / and toke the obeysaunce
Wel and hombly / and his shyppes dyght 2480
And home he gothe the next way he myght

ffor on to philis ȝit ne come he nought
And that hath she so harde & sore abough[t]
Allas that as the storye vs recordith 2484
She was hire owene deth ryght with a-corde
Whan that she saw that Demophon hire trayede
But to hym ferst she wrot & faste she prayede
He wolde come & hire delyuere of peyne 2488
As I reherce shal a word or tweyne
Me lyste nat vouche saf on hym to swynke
Ne spende on hym a penne ful of ynke
ffor fals In loue was he rygh as his syre 2492
The deuyl sette here soules bothe a fere
But of the lettere of Philis wele I wryte
A word or two al thow it be but lyte
Ostesse thyn quod she O demophon 2496
Thyn Philis whiche that is so wo begon
Of rodepeyre vp-on ȝow mot compleyne
Ouer the terme sette by-twixe vs tweyne
That ye ne holde forward that ȝe seyde 2500
Ȝoure anker that ȝe In ȝoure hauene leyde
Hyghte vs that ȝe wolde [1] comyn out of doute [1 late c]
Or that the mone wente onys a-boute
But tymys foure the mone hath hid hire face 2504
Syn that thilke day ȝe wente from this place
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 2507
Ȝit hat[2] the storm of Sytoye nat brought [2 a late h added]
ffrom Athenys the ship ȝit comyth it noght
And If that ȝe the terme rekene wolde [leaf 478]
As I or as a trewe louere shulde
I pleyne nat god wot by-forn myn day 2512
But al hire lettere wryte I ne may
By ordere for it were to me a charge
Hire lettere was rygh long & therto large
But here & ther In rym I haue it layd 2516
There as me thoughe she wel hath sayd

For vnto Phillis / yet come he noght
And that hath she so harde / and sore y-boght
Allas that the storye / vs recorde 2484
She was hir ovne dethe / with a corde
Whan that she segh / that Demophon hir trayed
But firste wrote she to hym / and faste hym prayed
He wolde come / and delyuer hir of pyne 2488
As I reherse shal / oo worde or tweyne
Me lyste nat wouchesafe / on hym to swynke
Dispenden on hym / a penne ful of ynke
For fals in love / was he ryght as hys syre 2492
The deuel set hir soules / both on a fire
But of the letter of Phillis / wol I wryte
A worde or tweyne / al-thogh hit be but lyte
Thyn hostesse quod she / O. Demophon 2496
Thi Phillis / which that is so woo begon
Of Rodopey / vpon yow compleyne
Ouer the terme sette / betwix vs tweyne
That ye ne holden forwarde / as ye seyde 2500
Your anker which ye / in oure haven leyde
Hyght vs that ye wolde / comen out of doute
Or that the mone / ones went aboute
But tymes foure / the mone hath hir face 2504
Syn that thylke day / ye went fro this place
And foure tymes lyght / the worlde ageyn [leaf 117]
But for al that / yet I shal soothly seyn
Yet hath the streme of Sitoio / nat broght 2508
From Athenes the shippe / yet come hit noght
And yif that ye the terme / rekne wolde
As I or other trewe lovers / sholde
I pleyn nat god wot / be-forne my day 2512
But al hir letter / writen I ne may
By ordre for hit were / to me a charge
Hir letter was ryght longe / and therto large
But here and there in Ryme / I have hyt layde 2516
Ther as me thoght / that she hath wel sayde

For vnto Philles yit come he noghte
And that hath she so harde and sore y-boghte
Alas that the story vs recorde 2484
She was her awne deth with a corde
when that she sawgh demophon her trayd
But fyrst wrote she to hym and fast him prayd
he wolde come and delyuer her of payn 2488
As I. reherce shal one worde or tweyn
Me liste not vouchesafe on him to swynke
Despenden on hym a penne full of ynke
For fals in loue was he right as hes syre 2492
The deuel set her soules both on a fyre
A worde or tweyne all thogh hit be but lyte
But of the lettre of Philles woll I wryte
¶ Thyn ostes quod she .o. Demophon .littera. 2496
Thi Philles whiche that is so wo be-gone
Of Rodepeye vpon you compleyne
Ouyn the terme set be-twyx vs tweyne
That ye ne holden forwarde as ye seyde 2500
Youre ancre whych ye in oure Hauen leyde
Hyghte vs that ye wolde come oute of doute
Or that the mone ones wente aboute
But tymes foure the mone hath her face 2504
Syn that thilke day ye went fro this place
And foure tymes lighte the worlde agayn
But for all that yit I. shall sothely seyn
yit hath the streme of Sitoio noght broghte 2508
Fro Athnees the ship yit come hit noghte
And yf that ye the terme reken wolde
As I· or trewe louers sholde
I pleyn not god wote be-fore my day [leaf 38] 2512
But alle her lettre writen I. ne may
By ordre for hit were to me a charge
Her lettyr was ryghte longe and therto large
But here and there in ryme I· haue hit layde 2516
Ther as me thoghte that she hathe wel sayde

But vnto Phyllys yet came he nought
And that had she ryght sore and hard sought
Allas that as the storyes vs recorde 2484
She was hyr owne deth ryght *with* a corde
When that she sy that Demophon hyr had be-trayed
Vnto hym furst she wrot and fast prayed
That he wold com and hyr delyuer of peyne 2488
As .I. reherce shall to yow a worde or tweyne
Me lyst nat vouchesaf on hym for to swynke
Ne spend on hym a pan full of ynke
ffor fals of loue was he ryght as hys syre 2492
The deuyll set hyr soules bothe afyre
But of the lettyr of Phillis wyll I wryte
A worde or two all though hyt be but lyte
Thyne hostesse *quod* she .o. thow Demophon 2496
Thy Phillys whyche that ys so wo begon
Of Rodopy opon yow most compleyn
Of the terme set betweno vs tweyn
That ye me holden forward as ye sayde 2500
Your Ankyr whyche ye in your hauen layde
lyght vs that ye wold com out of doute
Or that the mone went ones aboute
But tymes foure the mone hath hyd hyr face 2504
Syn that day ye went from thys place
And foure tymes lyght the world agayn
But for all that yef .I. shall sothly sayn
Yet hath the streme of Sitoy nat y-brought 2508
ffro that tyme the shyp yet cometh nought
And yef that ye the terme rekyn wolde
As .I. or as a trew louer sholde
I playne nat god wot before my day 2512
But all hyr lettyr to wryte I ne may [leaf 148]
By ordyr for hyt were to me a charge
Hys lettyr was ryght long and therto large
But here and there in ryme .I haue hit layde 2516
There as me thought that she hath well sayde

For to phillis agayn ȝit com he nocht [leaf 129]
And that sche so hard and dere abought
Allace þat as the stories vs record 2484
She was hir owin deth / *rycht with* a corde
Quhan þat sche saugh þat Demephon hir trayed
Bot to him first sche wrote & soft prayed
That he wold cum and hir delyuer of peyne 2488
As I schall here reherse a word or tueyne
Me list nocht vouchsauf on him to swynk
Ne spenden on him a penne full of Ink
For false In loue was he/ *rycht* as his sire 2492
The deuill set thair soulis bothe in fyre
Bot of the letter of phillis wole I-wryte
A word or two all though It be bot lyte
Thy hestis *quod* sche / o thou demephone 2496
Thy phillis quhich þat is so wo begone
Off Rodopeya./ vpon ȝow mote compleyne
On the terme / quhich was set betuix vs tueyne
That ȝe nyll holden forward as ȝe seid 2500
ȝour ancre quhiche ȝe In our havin leid
Hight vs þat ȝe wold comen out of dout
Or þat the moon onys ȝede about
Bot tymes four the moone hath hid hir face 2504
Syn that ilke day þat ȝe went fro this place
And four tymes hath lycht this world ageyne
Bot for all that/ if I schall soothly seyne
ȝit hath the streme of Cytoye nat brocht 2508
From Athenes the schip ȝit commyth nocht
And if þat ȝe the terme rekyn wold
As I / or ȝit as the trewes louer sholde
I compleyne not god wote / befor my day 2512
Bot all hir letter writen I ne may
By ordour / for It were to me a charge
Hir letter was *rycht* long/ & therto large 2515
Bot here and there In ryme I haue It leid [leaf 130, back]
There as me thocht þat she wele hath seide

For vnto Philles yet came he nought
And that hath she so harde and sore ybought
Alas / as the storie dothe vs recorde 2484
She was her owne dethe with a corde
Whan she sawe that Demophon her trayed
But firste wrote she to him / & faste him prayed
He wolde come / and delyuer her of payne 2488
As I rehercse shal a worde or twayne
Me lyste nat vouchsafe on him to swynke
Dispenden on him a penne ful of ynke
For false in loue was he / right as his syre 2492
Ths dyuel sette her soules bothe on a fyre
But of the letter of Phylles wol I write
A worde or twayne / al though it be but lyte
Thyn hostesse (quod she) O Demophon 2496
Thy Phillis / which that is so wo begon
Of Rhodopeye / vpon you mote complayne
Ouer the terme sette betwyxt us twayne [Fo. CC.xxxiii. col. 2]
That ye ne holden forwarde / as ye sayde 2500
Your ancre / whiche ye in your hauen layde
Hight va / that ye wolde comen out of doute
Or that the moone ones went aboute
But tymes four / the moone hath hyd her face 2504
Sens thylke day ye wente fro this place
And four tymes lyght the worlde agayne
But for al that / yet shal I sothly sayne
Yet hath the streme of Scython nat brought 2508
From Athenes the shyp / yet came it nought
And if that ye the terme reken wolde
As I or other trewe louers do sholde
I playne nat (god wot) beforne my day 2512
But al her letter writen I ne may
By order / for it were to me a charge
Her letter was right longe / and therto large
But here and there / in ryme I haue it layde 2516
There as me thought that she hath wel sayde

She seyde thyne saylis come nat agen
Ne to thyn word there is no fey certeyn
But I wot why ȝe come nat quod she
ffor I was of myn loue to ȝow to fre
And of the goddis that ȝe han forswore
ȝif hire vengeaunce falle on ȝow therfore
ȝe be nat sufficiaunt to bere the peyne
To meche truste wel may I pleyne
Vp-on ȝoure lynage & ȝoure fayre tunge
And on ȝoure teris falsely out I-wronge
How coude ȝe wepe so be craf quod she
May there swich terys feynede be
Now certis ȝif ȝe wele haue in memorye
It oughte be to ȝow but lyte glorye
To han a sely mayde thus be-trayed
To god quod she preye I & ofte haue prayed
That it mot be the gretteste prys of alle
And most honour that euere the shal befalle
And whan thynne olde auncestris peyntede ben
In which men may here worthynesse sen
Thanne preye I god thow peynted be also
That men may rede forby as they go
Lo this *is* he that with *his* flaterye
By-trisede hath & don hire vilenye
That was his trewe loue In thought & dede
But sothly of on poynt ȝit may they rede
That ȝe ben lyk ȝoure fadyr as In this
ffor he begilede Adriane I-wis
With swich an art & with swich subtilete
As thow thyn selue hast begyledc me
As In that poynt al thow it be nat fayr [leaf 478, back]
Thow folwist hym certayn & art his ayr
But syn thus synfully ȝe me be-gile
Myn body mote ȝe se with Inne a while
Ryght In the hauene of Athenys fletynge
With-oute sepulture & beryinge

She seyde / the saylles cometh nat ageyn
Ne to the werde / ther nys no fey certeyn
But I wote why / ye come nat quod she
For I was of my love / to yow so fre
And of the goddys / that ye han for-swore
That hir vengeaunce / fal on yow ther-fore
Ye be nat suffisaunt / to bere the payne
To moché trusted I / wel may I seyne
Vpon youre lynage / and youre faire tonge
And on youre teres falsly / out wronge
How kouthe ye wepe soo / be crafte quod she
May there suche teres / feynede be
Now certes yif ye wolde / have in memorye
Hyt oughte be to yow / but lytel glorie
To have a sely mayde / thus betrayed
To god quod she prey I / and ofte have prayed
That hyt be nowe / the gretest prise of alle
And moste honour / that euer yow shal be-falle
And when thyn olde Auncestres / peynted be
In which men may / her worthynesse se
Then pray I god / thow peynted be also
That folke may reden forth by as they go
lo this is he / that with his flaterye
Betrayed hath / and doon hir vilanye
That was his trew love / in thoghte and dede
But sothely of oo poynt / yet may they rede
That ye ben lyke youre fader / as in this [leaf 317, back]
For he begiled / Adriane y-wis
With suche an arte / and suche sotelte
As thou thy-selven / haste begiled me
As in that poynt / al-thogh hit be nat feire
Thou folwest certeyn / and art hys eyre
But syn thus synfully / ye me begile
My body mote ye seen / within a while
Ryght in the havene / of Athenes fletynge
With-outen sepulture / and buryinge

She sayd the sayllcs comyth noghte agayne
Ne to the word ther nys no fey certeyne
But I. wote whi ye come not quod she
For .I. was of my lone to you so fre
And of the goddes that ye haue swore
That her vengeaunce lyghte on yow ther-fore
Ye be nat suffisaunt to bere the payne
To moche trusted .I· well may .I· seyne
vpon youre lynage and youre fayre tonge
And on youre teres falsely oute-wrong
how coude ye wepe so be crafte quod she
May there suche teres feyned be
Now certis/ yf ye wolde haue in memore
It oghte be to you but litel glorye
To haue a sely mayde thus be-trayde
To god quod she pray .I· and ofte haue prayde
That hit be now the grutest pryce of all
And most honour that euyr ye may fall
And when thy olde auncetyrs peynted be
In which men may her worthynesse se
Then pray I· to god thou peynted be also
That folke may reden forth by as they go
Lo this is he that with his flaterye
Betrayed hath and done her vilanye
That was his trewe loue in thoghte and dede
But sothely of .o. poynt yit may they rede
That ye ben like youre fadyr as is this
For he begile Adryane ywis
with suche an arte and suche a sotelte
As thou thi seluen haste begiled me
As in that poynt al-thogh hit be not fayre [leaf 88, back]
Thou folowest certeyn and arte his heyre
But syn thus sinfully ye me begile
Mi body mote ye seen with-ynne a while
Ryght in the hauen of Athenes fletynge
withoute sepulture and buryinge

She sayde thy saylys comen nat agayn
Ne to thy word ther' ys no feyth certayn
But .I. wot why ye com nat quod she 2520
ffor I. was of my loue to yow so fre
And on the goddes tho ye haue sworne
Yef hyr vengeaunce fall on yow ther'for'
Ye be nat suffysaunt to bere the payne 2524
To moche trustyd .I. well may playne
Vppon your' lynage and your' fayre tong
And on your' fals hondes that ye oft wrong
How couthe ye wepe so by craft quoth she 2528
May ther' teares y-feynyd be
Now certys yef ye wyll haue in memory
Hyt ought be to yow but lytell glory
That ye haue a sely mayde thus betrayed 2532
To god pray .I. quoth she and oft haue prayed
That hyt may be the grettest pryce of all
And most honour' that euer shall be-fall
That when thyne old Auncestres peyntyd be 2536
In whyche men may theyr' worthynes se
Then pray .I. to god thow peyntyd be also
That folk may rede for by as they go
lo thys ys he that with hys flatery 2540
Betrayed hath Phillys and don veleny
That was hys trew loue in thought And dede
But sothly of oon poynt yet may .I. the rede
That ye byn lyke your' fadyr as in thys 2544
ffor he begylyd feyre Adryan y-wys
With suche An Art And suche subtilite
As thow thysylf hast begylyd me [leaf 148, back]
And in that poynt all though hit be nat fayre 2548
Thow folowest hym and art hys ayre
But as so synfully as ye me begyle
God graunt my body ye may se withyn awhyle
Ryght in the hauen of Athenes fletyng 2552
Without sepulture or berying

She said / thy saile is nocht cummyn agayn
Nor to thy word there nys no fay certayn
Bot I wote quhy þat ȝe cum nocht quod sche 2520
For I was of my love to ȝow so free
And on the goddes þat ȝe haue ysuore
Gif thair vengeance cum on ȝow tharfore
ȝe ben nocht suffisant to be the peyne 2524
To moche trusted I / wele may I pleyne
Vpon ȝour lynage and ȝour false tong
And on ȝour teres falsly out yronne
how coude ȝe wepe so throu craft quod sche 2528
Quhethir ther' may suich teris feyned be
Now certes if ȝe wole haue In memorye
It ought to ȝow be bot lytill glorye
To haue a sely maide thus betrayed 2532
To god quod sche pray I/. and oft haue prayed
That It may be ȝour grettest prise of all
And most honour þat euer schall ȝow fall
And quhan ȝour old ancestres peynted be 2536
In quhich men may thaire worthynesse see
Than preye I god / thou peynted be also
That folk may reden for by as thei go
lo this is he þat with his flaterye 2540
Bytraised hath/ and doon hir vilenye
That was his trewe loue In thocht and dede
Bot soothly / of o poynt ȝit may thai rede
That ȝe ben like ȝour fader as In this 2544
For he begiled Adriane Iwis
With suich one art/. and suich subtilitee
As thou thy self hast now begiled me
As In that poynt/ all though It be nocht fair 2548
Thou folowest him certeyne / and art his aire
Bot sen thus synfully ȝe me begyle

[*One leaf is wanting here in the MS.*]

She sayd / the sayles cometh nat agayne
Ne to the worde / there nys no fey certayne
But I wot why ye come nat (quod she) 2520
For I was of my loue to you so fre
And of the goddes that ye haue swore
That her vengeaunce fal on you therfore
Ye be nat suffysaunt to beare the payne 2524
To moche trusted I / wel may I sayne
Vpon your lynage / and your fayre tonge
And on your teeres / falsly out wronge
Howe coude ye wepe so by crafte? (quod she) 2528
Maye there suche teeres fayned be?
Nowe certes / if ye wolde haue in memorie
It ought be to you but lytel glorie
To haue a sely mayde thus betrayde 2532
To god (quod she) pray I / and ofte haue prayde
That it be nowe the greatest price of all
And moste honour / that euer you shal befall
And whan thyn olde aunceters paynted be 2536
In whiche men may her worthynesse se
Than pray I god / thou paynted be also
That folke may reden / forthe by as they go
Lo this is he / that with his flatterye 2540
Betrayed hath / and done her villanye
That was his trewe loue / in thought & dede
But sothly of a poynt yet may they rede
That ye ben lyke your father / as in this 2544
For he begyled Ariadne ywis
With suche an arte / and suche subtelte
As thou thy seluen haste begyled me [Fo. CC.xxxiii. back]
As in that poynt / al though it be nat feyre 2548
Thou folowest certayne / and arte his heyre
But sens thus synfully ye me begyle
My body mote ye sene / within a whyle
Right in the hauen of Athenes fletyng 2552
Withouten sepulture and buryeng

They ȝe ben hardyere than ony ston
And whan this lettere was forth sent anon
And knew how brothil & how fals he was
She for dispeyr forlede hyre self allas
Swych sorwe hath she for she besette hire so
Be war ȝe wemen of ȝoure subtyl fo
Syn ȝit this day men may ensaumple se
And trustyth as In loue no man but me

[IX.]

[*THE LEGEND OF HYPERMNESTRA.*]

IN Grece whilom weren bretheryn two
Of whiche that on was clepid Danao
That manye a sone hath of his body wonne
As swiche false loueris ofte cunne
A-mong hise sonys alle there was on
That aldyrmost he louede of *euerychon*
And whan this child was born this danao
Shop hym a name & callede hym Lyno
That othir brothir was callid Egist
That was of loue as fals as *euere* hym lest
And manye a doughter gat he In his lyf
Of whiche he gat vp-on his ryghte wyf
A doughtyr dere & dede hire for to calle
Ypermystra ȝyngeste of hem alle
The whiche child of hire natyuyte
To alle thewis goode I-born was she
As liked to the goddis er she was born
That of the shef she shal be the corn
The werdys that we clepyn destene
Hath shapyn hire that she mot nedis be
Pyetous . sad . wis . & trewe as stel
As to these wemen It acordyth wel

Though ye ben harder / then ys any ston
And whan this letter / was forthe anon
And knyw how brotel / and how fals he was
She for dispeyre / for-didde hir-self allas
Suche sorowe hath she ? for she beset hir so
Be-war ye wymmen / of youre sotile fo
Syn yet this day / men may ensample se
And as in love / truste no man but me

¶ Explicit Legenda P[h]illis.

[IX.]

Incipit Legenda *Ypermystre.*

IN grece whilom / weren brethren *two*
Of which that oon / was called Danoo
That many a sone / hath of hys body wonne
As suche fals lovers / ofte konne
Amonge hys sones / al there was oon
That aldermoste he loved / of-*euerychon*
And whan this childe was borne / this Danoo
Shope hym a name /,and called hym lyno
That other brother / called was Egiste
That was in love as fals / as ever hym lyste
And many a doghtre / gate he in hys lyfe
Of which he gate / vpon his ryght wife
A doghter dere / and did hyt for to calle
Ypermystra / yongest of hem alle
The whiche childe / of hir natyuite
To al good thewes / borne was she
As lyked to the goddesses / or she was borne
That of the shefe / she shulde be the corne
The wirdes that we clepen / destanye
Hath shapen hir / that she moste nedes be
Pitouse / sad / wise / trewe as stele
And to this woman / hyt acordeth wele

Thogh ye ben harder then is any stone
And when this *lettre* was forth anone
and knew how broteh and how false he was
She for dispeyre for-dide her selfe alas
Suche sorow hath she for she be-set her so
Be-ware ye wymen of youre subtile fo
Syn yit this day men may ensample se
And trusteth nowe in loue no man but me.

Explicit legenda Philles /

[IX.]

Incipit legenda ypermystred /

IN grece whilom were brether two
Of whiche that one was called Danao
That many a sonne hath of his bidy wonne
As suche false louers ofte konne
Amonge his sones alle there was one
That althermost he loued of euyrychone
And when his childe was borne / this Danao
Shope *him a name and called* him lino
That othir brothyr called was Egiste
That was of loue as false as euyr hym *liste*
And many a dohter gete he in his life
Of which he gate opon his righte wife
A doghter dere and dede her for to calle
Ipermystera .yongeste of hem all
The whiche childe of her natyuyte
To all gode thewes borne was she
As liked to the goddesse or she was borne
That of the shefe she shulde be the corne
The werdes that we clepen destyhye
hath shapen her that she most nedes be
Piteous / sad. wise trewe as stele
And to this woman hit acordeth wele

Though he be harder then ys Any stone
Yet was thys *lettre* forth send anone
And knew how brotell and how fals he was 2556
Therfor dyspayre she for-dede hyr sylf allas
Suche sorow had she for she beset hyr so
Beware ye wemen of your sotyll fo
Syth yet thys day men may ensample se 2560
And trusteth as in loue no man but me

[*A leaf wanting in the Selden MS.*]

[IX.]

The legend of Ip*er*mistre

I n grece Whylom weren brethern two
Of whyche that oon was callyd Donaho
That many a sone hath *with* hys body won 2564
As suche fals louers forsoth oft sythes come
Among hys sones all then was the oon
That pryncipally he louyd most of echon
And when thys chylde was born thys Danaho. 2568
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Shope hym A name And callyd was Egyst
That was of loue As fals as hym lyst
And many doughtres gat he in lyfe 2572
Of whyche he gat vppon hys ryght wyfe
A doughtyr dere and dyd hyr for to call
Imp*er*mystra the youngest of hem all
The whyche chylde of hyr Natyuyte 2576
To all thewes good y-born was she
As lyked to the godd*es* she was born
That as the chyfe she shuld bere the corn
The wedyrs that we clepe destyny 2580
Haue shapyn hyr that she most nedes be
Pytous sad wyse and trew as steele
As to these wemen hyt accordeth weel [leaf 149]

Though ye ben harder than is any stone
And whan this letter was forthe sent anone
And knewe howe brotel & howe false he was 2556
She for dispayre fordyd her selfe / alas
Suche sorowe hath she / for she beset her so
Beware ye women of your subtyll foe
Sens yet this day / men may ensample se 2560
And trusteth nowe in loue no man but me.

¶ Here endeth the legende of Phillis
and here foloweth the legende
of Hypermestre.

[IX.]

[THE LEGEND OF HYPERMNESTRA.]

In Grece whylom weren bretherne two
Of whiche that one was called Danao
That many a sonne hath of his body wonne 2564
As suche false louers ofte conne
Amonge his sonnes al there was one
That aldermoste he loued of euerychone
And whan this childe was borne / this Danao 2568
Shope him a name / and called him Lyno
That other brother called was Egyste
That was of loue as false as euer him lyste
And many a doughter gate he in his lyfe 2572
Of whiche he gate vpon his right wyfe
A doughter dere / and dyd her for to call
Hypermestra / yongest of hem all
The whiche childe of her natyuite 2576
To al good thewes borne was she
As lyked to the goddes or she was borne
That of the shefe she shulde be the corne
The werdes that we clepen destyne 2580
Hath shapen her / that she must nedes be
Pytous / sadde / wyse / trewe as stele
And to this woman it acordeth wele

ffor thow that venus ȝaf hire gret beute 2584
With Iupiter compounned so was she
That concience trouthe & dred of shame
And of hyre wifhod for to kepe hire name
This thoughte hire was felycite as hire 2588
The rede Mars was that tyme of the ȝeere
So feble that his maleyce is hym be-raft
Repressid hath Venus his crewel craft
That what with Venus & othir oppressioun 2592
Of howses that Mars venym is a-doun
That ypermystra dar nat handele a knyf
In maleyce thow she shulde lese hire lyf
But natheles as heuene gan to turne 2596
To badde aspectys hath she of saturne
That made hire for to turne In prisoun
As I shal aftyr make mencioun
To Danao & Egistes also 2600
Al thow so be that they were bretheryn two
ffor thilke tyme was sparyd no lynage
It lykede hem to make a maryage
By-twixe ypermystre & hym lyno 2604
And castyn swich a day it shal be so
And ful acordit was it vttyrly
The aray is wrought the tyme is faste by
And thus lyno hath of his faderis brothir 2608
The doughter weddit & eche of hem hath othyr
The torchis brennyn & the laumpis bryght
The sacryfises ben ful redy dight
Thensens out of the fuyr out rekyth sote 2612
The flourys the lef is rent vp by the rote
To makyn garlondis & crounnys hye
fful is the place of soun of menstralsye
Of songis amerous of maryage 2616
As tylke tyme was the pleyne vsage
This was In the paleys of Egiste
That In his hous was lord ryght as hym lyste

Gg. 4. 27

For thoughⁿ that venus / yaf hir grete beaute 2584
Withⁿ Iubiter compovned / so was she
That conscience trouthe / and drede of shame
And of hir wyfehode / for to kepe hir name
This thoghtᵉ hir / was felicite as here 2588
And rede Mars / was that tyme of the yere
So feble that his malice / ys him rafte
Repressed hathⁿ venus / hys cruelle crafte
And with Wenus / and other oppressyoñ 2592
Of houses / Mars hys venym ys a-doñ
That ypermystra / dar not handel a knyfe
In malyce / thoghⁿ she shulde / lese hir lyfe
But natheles / as heveñ gañ thoo turne 2596
To badde aspectes / hathⁿ she of Saturne
That made hir to dye / in prisoñ
And I shal after / make mensioñ
To Danoo / and Egistis also 2600
And thoghⁿ so be / that they were brethreñ twoo
For thilke tyme / nas spared no lynage
Hyt lykethⁿ hem / to makeñ mariage
Betwix ypermystra / and hym lyno 2604
And casteñ suche a day / hyt shal be so
And ful acorded / was hit wittirly
The array ys wroghtᵉ / the tyme ys faste by
And thus lyno hathⁿ / of his fadres brother 2608
The doghter wedded / and eche of hem hath other
The torches brennen / and the lampes bryghtᵉ
The sacrifices / beñ ful redy dyghtᵉ
Thencence out of the fire / reketh sote 2612
The floure the lefe / ys rent vp by the rote
To makeñ garlandes / and corovnes hye
Ful ys the place / of mynstralcye [leaf 118, back]
Of songes amerouse / of mariage 2616
Al thilke tyme / was the pleyne vsage
And this was in the paleys / of Egiste
That in his house was lorde / as hym liste

FAIRFAX

For thogh that venus gafe her grete beaute 2584
with Iupiter compowned so was she
That consciens trouthe drede of shame
And of her wifehode for to kepe her name
This thoghte her was felicite as here 2588
And rede mars was that tyme of the ȝere
So feble that his malyce is him rafte
Repressed hath venus his cruellⁿ crafte
And with venus and othyr oppressioun 2592
Of howses Mars his venym is adoun
That ypermystra dar not handillⁿ a knyfe
In malise thogh she shulde lese her life
But neuyrthelese as heuyn gan tho turne 2596
To bad aspectes hath she of saturne
That made her to dey in prisoñ
And I. shallⁿ aftyr make mencioñ
To Danao and Egistis also 2600
And thogh so be that they be bretheren two
For that tyme ne was spared no lynage
It liketh hem to make mariage
Be-twene ypermystra and him lyno 2604
An casten suche a day hit shallⁿ be so
And ful acorded was hit witterly
The aray is wroghte the tyme is fast by
And thus lyno hath of his fadyres brother 2608
The doghter wedded and yche of hem hath othyr
The torches brennen and the lampys bryghte
The sacrifice ben fullⁿ redy dyghte
Thencence oute of the fyre reketh soote 2612
The floure the lefe is rent vp bi the rote
To maken garlondys and crowne hye
Fullⁿ was the place of Minstralcye
Of songes amerous of mariage [leaf 29, back] 2616
As thilke time was the pleyn vsage
And this was in the paleys of egiste
That in his house was lorde as hym liste

TANNER

for though that venus yaue hyr gret beaute
With Iubiter compounyd yet was she
That conscience And trouthe and of shame
And of hyr wyfhode for to kepe hyr name
Thys thought hyr felycyte as here
And reed Mars was that tyme of the yere
So febyH that hys Malyce ys hym raft
Repressyd hath venus hys cruelH craft
That what with venus And other oppression
Of Mars houses the venym ys don
That Ipermistre dar nat handle a knyf
In malyce though she shuld lese hyr lyf
But neuertheles as heuyn gan to torne
Ryght bad Aspectes hath she of Saturne
That made hyr to dy in pryson
As .I. shall hereaftyr make mensyon
The Donae eke and Egestes also
And though so be they were brether two
for that tyme was spared no lynage
hyt lyked theym to make a maryage
Betwene Ipermystre and hym lyno
And cast suche A day hyt shuld be do
And fulH accordyd was hyt vttyrly
The Array ys wrought the tynt ys fast by
And thus lyno of hys fadyr brother
The doughtyr weddyd and euery of theym hath other
The torches bren and the lampys bryght
The sacryfyses byn fulH redyly dyght
The Encense out of the fuyre reketh sote
The floure the leef ys rent vp by the rote
To make garlandys and crownes hy
fulH ys the place of son and of mynstralcy
Of song Amorous And of maryage
As that tyme was the playn vsage
And thys was in the palyce of Egiste
That in hys hous was lord ryght as hym lyste

As thilke tyme was the plane vsage [leaf 190]
And this was In the palace of Egist 2618
That In his hous was lord *ryght* as him list

For though that Venus yaue her gret beaute 2584
With Iupiter compowned so was she
That conscience / trouthe / and drede of shame
And of her wyfehode for to kepe her name
This thought her was felycite as here 2588
And reed Mars / was that tyme of the yere
So feble / that his malyce is him rafte [Fo. CC.xxxiii. b, col. 2] ·
Repressed hath Venus his cruell crafte
And what with Venus / and other oppressyon 2592
Of houses / Mars his venym is a don
That Hypermestre dare nat handle a knyfe
In malyce / though she shulde lese her lyfe
But nathelesse / as heuen gan the turne 2596
Two badde aspectes / hath she of Saturne
That made her to dye in prison
And I shal after make mencion
Of Danao and Egystes also 2600
And though so be that they were brethren two
For thilke tyme nas spared no lynage
It lyked hem to maken maryage
Betwixt Hypermestre / and him Lyno 2604
And casten suche a day it shal be so
And ful acorded was it vtterly
The aray is wrought / the tyme is faste by
And thus Lyno hath of his fathers brother 2608
The doughter wedded / & ech of hem hath other
The torches brennen / & the lampes bright
The sacrifyce ben ful redy dight
Thensence out of the fyre reketh soote 2612
The flour the leafe / is rent vp by the roote
To maken garlandes and crownes hye
Ful is the place of sounde of mynstralcye
Of songes amorous of maryage 2616
As thilke tyme was the playne vsage
And this was in the paleys of Egyste 2618
That in his house was lorde / right as him lyste

And thus the day they dryve til an ende [leaf 470, back]
The frendys takyn leue & hom they wende
The nyght is come the bryd shal go to bedde
Egistus to his chambere faste hym spedde
And priuyly he let his doughtyr calle
Whan that the hous was voyd of hem alle
He lokyth on his doughtyr with glad chere
And to hire spak as ȝe shal aftyr here
Myn ryghte doughter tresor of myn herte
Syn fyrst that day that shapyn was myn sherte
Or by the fatal systeryn hadde myn dom
So nygh myn herte nenere thyng ne com
As thow myn ypermystre doughter dere
Tak hed what I thyn fadyr seyth the here
And werke aftyr thyn wisere euere mo
ffor aldirferst doughtyr I loue the so
That al the world to me is half so lef
Ne I nolde rede the to thyn myschef
ffor al the good vndyr the colde mone
And what I mene It shal be seyd ful sone
With protestacioun as in this wyse
That but thow do as I shal the deuyse
Thow shalt be ded by hym that al hath wrought
At shorte wordis thow nescapist nought
Out of myn paleys or that thow be ded
But thow concente & werke aftyr myn red
Tak this to the for ful conclusioun
This ypermystre caste hire eyen doun
And quok as doth the lef of aspis grene
Ded wex hire hew & lyk an asch to sene
And seyde lord & fadyr al ȝoure wille
Aftyr myn myght god wot I shal fulfille
So it to me be non confusioun
I nele quod he haue non excepcioun
And out he caught a knyf as rasour kene
Hid this quod he that it be nat sene

2620 2624 2628 2632 2636 2640 2644 2648 2652

And thus that day / they dreven to an ende
The frendes taken leve / and home they wende
The nyght ys comen / the bride shal go to bed
Egiste to hys chambre / fast hym sped
And prively / let his doghter calle
Whan that the house / voyded was of alle
he loked on hys doghter / with glad chere
And to hir spake / as ye shal here
My ryght doghter / tresoure of myn hert
Syn firste day that shapen / was my shert
Or by the fatale sustren / hadde my dome
So ny myn hert / neuer thinge me come
As thou ypermystra / doughter dere
Take hede what thy fader seythe / the here
And wirke aftir thy wiser / euer moo
For alderfirste / doghter I love the soo
That al the worlde to me / nys halfe so lefe
Ne nolde rede the / to thy myschefe
For al the good / vnder the colde moone
And what I meene / hyt shal be seyde ryght soone
With protestacion / as seyn these wyse
That but thou do / as I shal the devyse
Thou shalt be ded / by hym that al hath wrought
At short wordes / thow ne schapest noght
Out of my paleyte / or that thou be dede
But thou consente / and worke aftir my rede
Take this to the / for ful conclusion
This ypermystra / caste hir eyen doun
And quoke as dooth the lefe / of aspe grene
Ded wex hir hewe / and lyke as asshe to sene
And seyde lorde and fader / al youre wille
Aftir my myght god wote / I shal ful-fille
So hit be to me / no confusion
I nyl quod he / have noon excepcion
And out he kaught a knyfe / as rasour kene
Hyde this quod he / that hyt be not sene

2620 2624 2628 2632 2636 2640 2644 2648 2652

And thus that day they dryuen to an ende
The frendys taken leue and home they wende
The nyghte is comen the byrde shall go to bed
Egiste to his chambre faste hym sped
And pryuyly lete his doghter calle
when that the house voyded was of hem alle
he loketh on his doghter with glad chere
And to her spake as ye shall aftyr here
My ryghte doghter tresour of myn herte
Syn firste that day that shapen was my sherte
Or be the fatall sustyr had mi dome
So nye myn herte neuyr thinge ne come
As thou ypermystra doghter dere
Take hede what thi fadyr seyth the here
And wirke aftyr thi wiser euyr mo
For alderfyrste doghter .I. loue the so
That al the worlde to me nys halfe so lefe
Ne nolde rede the to thy myschefe
For alle the gode vndyr the colde mone
And what I. mene hit shal be sayd ryghte sone
with protestacion as seyn this wise
That but thou do as .I. shall the deuyse
Thou shalte be dede be hym that all hath wroghte
At shorte wordes thou ne scapest noghte
Oute of my paleyce or that thou be dede
But thou consente and wirke aftyr my rede
Take this to the for full conclusion
This ypermystra caste her yen doun
And quoke as dothe the lefe of aspe grene
Dede wex her hewe and lyke as asli to sene
And seyd lorde and fadyr all youre wille
Aftyr my myghte god wote .I. shall fulfille
So hit be to me no confusion [leaf 46] 2652
I. nyl quod he haue none excepcion
And oute he caughte a knyfe as rasure kene
Hide this quo he that hit be noghte y-sene

2620 2624 2628 2632 2636 2640 2644 2648

And thus the day was dryuyn to An ende [leaf 149, back]
Theyre frendys taken leue and home they wende
The nyght ys com the byrde shall go to bed
Egystys to hys chambre fast hym sped
And pryuyly he dyd hys doughter call
Whan that the hous was voydyd of hem all
He loketh on hys doughtyr *with* glad chere
And to hyr spak as ye shall aftyr here
My ryght doughtyr tresour of myn hert
Sythi furst that day that shapyn was my shert
Or by the ster that foloweth the mone
So nygh myn hert neuer thyng come
As thow Ipermystra my doughter dere
Take hede what .I. thy fadyr say the here
And wyrke aftyr thy wyser euer mo.
ffor pryncypally doughtyr .I loue the so
That all thys world to me ys half so lyef
Ne wold the rede amys to thy myschyef.
ffor all the good vndyr the mone
And what .I. mene, hit shalbe sayd sone
With a protestacion now on thys wyse
That but thow do as .I. shall the deuyse
Thow shalt be dede be that all hath wrought
And short wordes thow scapest nought
Out of my paleyce or that thow be dede
But thow consent and wyrk Aftyr my rede
Take thys to the as for a conclusion
Thys Ipermystre cast hyr eyen doun
And quoke as doth the leef of Aspes grene
Dede was hyr hew and lyke an Asshe to shene
And seyde lord and fadyr at your wyll
With all my myght god wot I. shall fulfyll
So hyt to me be no confusyon
I. ne wyll quoth he haue none excepcion
And out he caught a knyfe as A rasour kene
Hyde thys quoth he that hyt be nat sene

And thus the day thei dryuen to an end
The frendis toke thair leue / and home thei went
The nycht is come / the bride schall go to bed
Egistus to his chamber fast him sped
And priuely he lete his doughter call
Quhan þat the hous was voidit of thaim all
he lokith on his doughter *with* blith chere
And to hir spak/. as 3e schall after here
Myn rycht doughter tresour of my hert
Syn first that day þat schapen was my schert
Or by the fatall sustren had my dome
So ney myn hert neuer thing ne come
As thou ypermistra my doughter dere
Take hede quhat I thy fader seye the here
And wirk after thy wiser euermo
For alderfirst doughter I loue the so
That all the world to me nys half so lef
Ne I nold rede the to thyne owin mischef
For all the good vnder the cold moon
And quhat I mene / It schal be seid rycht soon
With protestacion as In this wyse
That bot thou do / as I schall the deuise
Thou shalt be dede / by him þat vs hath wrocht
At schort wordis / thou ne schalt scapen nocht
Out of my palace / or þat thou be dede
Bot thou consent and wirk after my rede
Take this to the/. for full conclusion
This ypermistra cast hir eyen doun
And quoke as dooth the lef of despes grene
Dede wox hir hew / and like assh ou to sene
And seid lord and fader / all your will [leaf 150, back]
After my mycht / god wote I schall fulfill
So It to me be no confusion
I nyll quod he haue non exception
And out he caught a knyf [as] rasour kene
Hide this quod he / so þat It be nocht sene

And thus that day they driuen to an ende 2620
The frendes taken leue / and home they wende
The night is comen / the bride shal go to bedde
Egyste to his chambre fast him spedde
And priuely let his doughter call 2624
Whan that the house voyded was of hem all
He loketh on his doughter with gladde chere
And to her spake / as you shal after here
My right doughter / tresour of myn herte 2628
Sens first that day / yt shapen was my sherte
Or by the fatall suster had my dome
So nye myn herte neuer thyng ne come
As thou Hypermestre / doughter dere 2632
Take hede what thy father saythe the here
And werke after thy wyser euer mo
For alderfirst doughter / I loue the so
That al the worlde to me nys halfe so lefe 2636
Ne nolde rede the to thy mischefe
For all the good vnder the colde moone [Fo. CC.xxxiiii.]
And what I mene / it shal be sayd right soone
With protestacion / as sayne these wyse 2640
That but thou do / as I shal the deuyse
Thou shalt be deed / by him yt al hath wrouȝt
At shorte werdes thou ne scapest nought
Out of my paleys / or that thou be deed 2644
But thou consent / and werke after my reed
Take this to the fearful conclusyoun
This Hypermister caste her eyen doun
And quoke as dothe the leefe of aske grene 2648
Deed wexte her hewe / & lyke as asshen to sene
And sayd : lorde and father al your wyll
After my might / god wote I shal fulfyil
So it be to me no confusyon 2652
I nyl (quod he) haute none excepcion
And out he caught a knyfe as rasour kene
Hyde this (quod he) that it be nat ysene

And whan thyn husbonde is to bedde go 2656
Whil that he slepith kit his throte atwo
ffor In myne dremys it is warnede me [leaf 480]
How that myn Neuew shal myn bane be
But wit I nat wherfore I wele be sekyr 2660
If thow sey nay we two shul haue a bekyr
As I haue seyd by hym that I haue sworn
This Ipermystere hath nygh hire wit for-lorn
And for to passyn harmles of that place 2664
She grauntyth hym ther is non othir grace
And therwith al a costret takyth he
And seyde herof a draught or two or thre
ȝif hym drynke whan he goth to reste 2668
And he shal slepe as longe as euere the leste
The narcotykis & opijs ben so stronge
And goth thyn wey lyst that he thynkyth longe
Out comyth the Bryd & with ful sobre cheere 2672
As is of maydenys ofte the manere
To chaumbre is brought with reuel & with song
And shortly list this tale be to long
This lyno & she ben brought a bedde 2676
And euery wight out at the dore hym spedde
The nyght is wastid & he fyl a slepe
fful tendyrly begynnyth she to wepe
She rist hire vp & dredfully sche quakyth 2680
As doth the braunche that sepherus shakyth
And hust were alle In argon that cete
And cold as ony frost now waxeth she
ffor Pite by the herte hire streynyth so 2684
And drede of deth doth hire so meche wo
And thryis doun she fyl in this awer
She rist ȝit vp & stakerith her & ther
And on hire hondis faste lokyth she 2688
Allas & shal mynne hondis blody be
I am a mayde & as by myn nature
And bi myn semblaunt & by myn vesture

And whañ thyñ housbonde / ys to bed goo [leaf 119] 2656
While that he slepeth / kut hys throte a-twoo
For in my dremes / hyt is warned me
How that nevywe / shal my bane be
But which I not / wherfore I wol be siker 2660
Yif thou say nay / we two shal make a byker
As I have seyde / by hym that I have sworne
This ypermystra / hath nygh hir wytte for-lorne
And for to passeñ harmelesse / of that place 2664
She graunted hym / ther was nooñ other grace
And wyth-al a costrel / taketh he tho
And seyde herof / a draught or two
Yife hym drynke / wheñ he gooth to reste 2668
And he shal slepe as longe / as ever the leste
The Martotikes and Epies / ben so stronge
And goo thy way / lest that hym thynke to longe
Oute cometh the bride / and with ful sobre chere 2672
As ys of maydens / ofte the manere
To chambre broght with revel / and with songe
And shortly / leste this tale be to longe
This lyno and she / beth broght to bedde 2676
And euery wight / out at the dore hym spedde
The nyght ys wasted / and he felle a-slepe
Ful tenderly / begynneth she to wepe
She riste hir vp / and dredefully she quaketh 2680
As dothe the braunche / that zepherus shaketh
And hushst were al / in Argone that Citee
As colde as eny froste / now wexeth she
For pite by the hert / streyueth hir soo 2684
And drede of dethe / doth hir so moche woo
That thries doun she fele / in swich a were
She ryst hir vp and / stakereth her and there
And oñ hir handes / faste loketh she 2688
Allas shal myñ handes / blody be
I am a mayde / and as by my nature
And be my semblant / and by my vesture

And whenne thyn husbande is to bed y-goo 2656
while that he slepeth kyt his throte a too
For in my dremys hit is warned me
How that myn Neuewe shall my bane be
But which I· not / wherfore I· wil be siker 2660
yf thou sey nay we two shal haue a biker
As I · haue seyd be him that I · haue sworne
This ypermystra hat nygh her wit for-lorne
And for to passen harmeles of that place 2664
She graunted hym ther was non othyr grace
And withall a costrell taketh he tho
And seyd here-of a draghte or two
Gyf him drinke when he goth to reste 2668
And he shal slepe as longe os euyr the leste
The Nartotikes and epies beth so stronge
And goo thi way lest that him thenke to longe
Oute comyth the byrde and with full sobre chere 2672
As is of maydens ofte the manere
To chambre broghte with reuell and with songe
And shortely leste this tale be to longe
This lyno and she beth broghte to bed 2676
And euery wighte oute at the dore hym sped
The nyghte is wasted and he fell aslepe
Ful tendurly begynneth she to wepe
She ryste her vp and dredefully she quaketh 2680
As doth the braunche that zepherus shaketh
And houste were all in Argone that citee
As colde as eny froste now wexeth she
For pite bi the herte streyneth her so 2684
And drede of deth doth her so moche wo
That thryes downñ she fill in suche awere
She riste her vp and stakereth here and there
And on her handes / faste loketh she [leaf 46, back] 2688
Alas shal my handes blody be
I. am a mayde and as be my nature
And be my semblaunt and be my vesture

And when thyne housbond ys to bed go [leaf 150] 2656
Whyle that he slepeth kut hys throte a two.
ffor in my dremes hyt ys warnyd me
Howe that my nevew shall my bane be
But why .I. ne wote wherfore .I. wyll be syker 2660
Yef thow say nay we two shall haue a byker
As .I. haue sayde. by hym that I haue sworne
Thys. Ip*er*mystre hath nygh hyr wyt forlorne.
And for to passe harmeles out of that place 2664
She grauntetħ hym ther was non other grace
And ther *with* all a costret taketħ he
And seyd her of Draughtys two or thre
Yeue hym drynk when he goth to rest 2668
And he shall slepe as long as ye lest
The narkotiks And opies byn so strong
Therfore go thy wey lest hym thynk long
Out cometħ the beerde *with* full sobre chere 2672
As ys of maydyns oft the manere
To chambre ys brought *with* reuell and song
And shortly lest thys tale be to long
Thys Danao and she sone byn brought to bed 2676
And *euery* wyght out at the dore hym sped
The nyght ys wastyd and he fyll a slepe
ffull tendyrly begynneth she for to wepe
She rose vp and dredefully quaketħ 2680
As doth the braunche that zephirus shaketħ
And pese was in Argon the Cyte
As cold as any frost now wexeth he
ffor pyte by the hert hyr streyneth so 2684
And drede of dethe doth hyr so moche wo
That thryes doun she fell And in that were
She ryseth vp and stakereth here and there
And on hyr handys fast loketħ she 2688
Allas and shall my handys blody be
I am a mayde as by nature
And by my semblaunt as by vesture [leaf 150, back]

And quhan thyne housbond is to bed ygo 2656
Quhill þat he slepith cut his throte atwo
For In my dremes It is warned me
How þat my nevew schall my bane be
Bot quhich I note/. quherefor I wole the sekir 2660
If thou seye nay / we tuey shall haue a bekir
As I haue seid by him þat I haue suorn
This yp*er*mistra hath ny hir wit for-lorne
And for to passen harmles of that place 2664
Sche grauntith him / ther nys noñ othir grace
And there*with*all/. a costret takith he
And seid / her of/ a drink or two or thre
Geve him to drink quhan he gooth to his rest 2668
And he schall slepe as long as euer the lest
The narcotiks and opies beñ so strong
And go thy weye lest þat the thinkith long
Out co*m*myth the bride/ and *with* full sobir chere 2672
As is of maidenes oft the manere
To chamb*er* is bro*cht* *with* reuell & *with* song
And schortly / lest this tale be to long
This Danao and sche beñ bro*cht* to bedd 2676
And eu*ery* wight out at the dor thame spedd
The ny*cht* is wasted / and he[1] fell on slepe [1 first sche]
Full tend*er*ly sche begynneth to wepe
She rist her vp /. and dredefully sche quakith 2680
As dooth the branche þat the zephirus schakith
And hust were all In Argon that citee
As cold as any frost now waxith sche
For pitee by the hert hir stryngith so 2684
And drede of deth dooth hir so moche wo [leaf 191]
That thrise douñ sche fell In this awere
Sche rist hir vp / and stakerith there & here
And on hir handis fast than lokith sche 2688
Allace / and schall my handis blody be
I am a maide /. and as by my nature
And by my semblant / and by my vesture

And whan thyn husbonde is to bedde go 2656
Whyle that he slepeth / cutte his throte a two
For in my dremes it is warned me
Howe that my neuewe shal my bane be
But whiche I not / wherfore I wol be syker 2660
If thou say nay / we two shal haue a byker
As I haue sayde / by him that I haue sworne
This Hypermister hath nigh her wyt for lorn
And for to passen harmlesse out of that place 2664
She grau*n*ted him / ther was none other grace
And withal a costrel taketh he tho
And sayd / her of a draught or two
Yeue him drinke / whan he gothe to reste 2668
As he shal slepe as longe as euer the leste
The narcotikes and apies ben so stronge
And go thy way / leste that him thinke to longe
Out cometh the bride / & with ful sobre chere 2672
As is of maydens ofte the manere
To chambre brought / with reuel & with songe
And shortly / leste this tale be to longe
This Lino and she be the brought to bedde 2676
And euery wight out at the dore him spedde
The night is wasted / and he fel a slepe
Ful tenderly begynneth she to wepe
She ryst her vp / and dredefully she quaketh 2680
As dothe the braunche / that zephirus shaketh
And hushte were al in Argone that cyte
As colde as any froste nowe wexeth she
For pyte by the herte strayned her so 2684
And drede of dethe dothe her so moche wo
That thrise downe she fyl / in suche a were [Fo. CC.xxxiiii. col. 2]
She ryste her vp / and stakereth here & there
And on her handes faste loketh she 268
Alas / shal myn handes bloody be
I am a mayde / and as by my nature
And by my semblaunt / and by my vesture

Myne handis ben nat shape for a knyf
As for to reue no man fro his lyf
What deuyl haue I with the knyf to do
And shal I haue myn throte kerue a two
Thanne shal I blede allas & me be shynde [last 406, back]
And nedis cost this thyng muste haue an ende
Or he or I mot nedis lese oure lyf
Now certys quod she eyn I am his wif
And bath myn feyth yit is it bet for me
For to be ded In wifly honeste
Than ben a traytour lyuynge In myn shame
Be as be may for ernest or for game
He shal awake & ryse & gon his way
Out at this goter or that it be day
And wepe ful tenderely vp-on his face
And In hyre armys gan hym to enbrace
And hym she roggith & a-wakyth softe
And at a wyndow lep he fro the lofte
Whan she hath warnede hym & don hym bote
This lyne swift was & lyght of fote
And from his wif ran ful gret pas
This sely woman is so weik allas
And helpeles so that/ or that she forth wente
Hire crewel fadyr dede hire for to hente
Alias lyne whi art thow so vnkynde
Why ne haddist thow remembred In thyn mynde
To takyn hire & lad hire forth with the
For whan she saw that gon a-wey was he
And that she myghte nat so faste go
Ne folwyn hym she set hire don ryght tho
Til she was caught & fetered In prysoun
This tale is seyd for this conclusioun

[*Unfinisht.*]

[Here begynyth the parlement of foulys.]

Myn handes beñ nat / shapen for a knyfe
As for to reve no mañ / fro hys lyfe
What deuel haue I / with the knyfe to doo
And shal I haue my throte / korve a-twoo
Thañ shal I blede allas / and be shende
Or nedes coste thys thing / mot have an ende [last 112, back]
Or he or I mot nedes / lese oure lyfe
Now certes quod she / eyñ I añ hys wyfe
And hathe my feythe / yet is hyt bet for me
For to be ded / in wyfuly honeste
Thañ be a traytour / lyvyng in my shame
Be as be may / for erneste or for game
He shal awake / and ryse and go hys way
Out at this goter / or that hyt be day
And wepte ful tendirly / vpoñ his face
And in hir armes / gan hym to embrace
And hym she roggeth / and a-waketh softe
And at the wyndow / lepe he fro the lofte
Whañ she hath warned hym / and doñ hym bote
This lyne swyft was / and lyght of fote
And from hir manne / a ful goode pace
This sely womañ / ys so wayke allace
And helples / so that er she fer went
Hir crewel tader / did hir for to hent
Allas lyne / why art thou so vnkynde
Why ne hast thou / remembred in thy mynde
And taken hir / and ledde hir forthe with the
For whoñ she sawe / that goon a-way was he
And that she myght not / so faste go
Ne folowen hym / she sate doun ryght thoo
And til she was kaught / and fetred in prison
This tale ys sayde / for this conclusioñ

[*Unfinisht.*]

Mi handes be not shapen for a knyfe
As for to reue no man fro his life
what deuell haue I with the knyfe to do
And shall I haue my throte korue a-two
Then shall I blede alas and be shende
And nedis coste this thynge mote haue an ende
Or he or I mote nedis lese oure life
Now certes quod she sin I am hys wyfe
And hath my feyth yit is hit bettyr for me
For to be ded in wifely honeste
Then be a traytour lyuynge in my shame
Be as be may for ernest or for game
he shal awake and rise and go his way
Onte at this goter of that hit be day
And wepte full tendyrly vpon his face
And in her armes him to embrace
And him she roggeth and awaketh softe
And at the window lepte he fro a lofte
when she hath warned him and done him bote
This lyne swifte was / and lighte of fote
And from her ran a full gode pase
This sely woman is so weyke alas /
And helpeles so that or she fer went /
her cruell fadyr dyde her for to hent
Alas lino whi arte thou so vnkinde
whi ne haste thou remembryd in thy mynde
And taken her and lad her forth with the
For when she saw that gone away was he
And that she myghte not so faste go
Ne folowen him she sate down ryghte tho
And til she was caughte and fetynde in pryson
This tale is sey for this conclusion

[*Unfinisht.*]

Myn handys byn nat shapyn for a knyf
No for to bereve no man of hys lyf
What deuell haue .I. *with* the knyfe to do
And shall .I. haue my throte corue atwo
Then shall .I. blede and me by shende
And nedys thys thyng must haue a thyng
Or he or .I. must nedys lese oure lyfe
Now certys quoth she syth .I am hys wyfe
And haue my feyth yet ys hyt as for me
Bettyr to dy in wyfely honeste
Then to be a treytour lyyng in shame
Be as he may for ernest or for game
he shall awake and ryse to go hys way
Out at the gotour or that hyt be day
And then *with* full tendyrly wepe ouer hys face
And in hyr armes gan hym to embrace
And hym she roggeth and awaketh soft
And at a wyndow lepeth he from the loft
When she hath warnyd hym and de hym bote
Thys lyne was swyft and lyght of fote
And from hys wyfe he ran a full good pas
Thys sely woman ys weyk so wellawey and alas
And helples so that or she fer went
Hyr cruell fadyr dyd hyr to be hent
Alas lyne why art thow so vnkynde
Why haddest thow nat remembred in thy mynde
To take hyr and led hyr forth *with* the
For when she say that go awey was he
And that she myght nat so fast go
No folow hym she sat hyr doun ryght tho
Tyll she was caught and fetered in pryson
Thys tale ys sayde for thys conclusyon

2692
2696
2700
2704
2708
2712
2716
2720

[*Unfinisht.*]

Explicit

Myn handis ben nocht schapen for a knyf
As for to reuen no man from his lyf
Quhat deuill haue I *with* the knyf to do
And schall I haue my throte koruen a two
Than schall I blede / allace and me beschende
And nedes cost this thing most haue an end
Or he or I most nedis lese our lyf
Now cortes quod sche / syn I am his wyf
And hath my feith / zit is It tit for me
For to be dede In wyfly honestee
Than ben a traytour lyving In my schame
Be as be may /. for ernest/ or for game
He schall awake/ & rise and gone his way
Out at this goter or þat It be day
And wept full tenderly vpon his face
And In hir armes gan him to enbrace
And him sche rokith & awakith soft
And at a windowe lepte he from the loft
Quhan sche had warned him & doun him put
This lyne swift was/ and lycht of fut
And from his wyf he ran a full good space
This sely womman is so wayke allace
And helples / so or þat sche ferr went
hir cruell fader did hir for to hent
Allace lyne / quhy art thou so vnkynd
Quhy ne hastow remembrid In thy mynd
And taken hir /. and led hir forth with the
For quhan sche saugh þat gone away was he
And þat sche mycht In no wise so fast go
No folowe him /. sche sat hir doun rycht tho
Till sche was take / and fettred In prison
This tale is seid to this conclusion

2692
2696
2700
2704
2708
2712
2716
[leaf 191, back]
2720

[*Unfinisht.*]

And thus ended Chaucere
the legendis of ladyis

Myn bondes ben nat shapen for a knyfe
As for to roue no man fro his lyfe
What dyuel haue I with the knyfe to do?
And shal I haue my throte corue a two?
Than shal I blede alas / and be shende
And nedes this thing mote haue an ende
Or he or I mote nedes lese our lyfe
Now certes (quod she) sens I am his wyfe
And hath my faythe / yet is it bette for me
For to be deed / in wifely honeste
Than be a traytour / lyuyng in my shame
Be as be may / for ernest or for game
He shal awake / and ryse and go his way
Out at this gutter / er that it be day
And wept ful tenderly vpon his face
And in her armes gan him to embrace
And him she roggeth / and awaketh softe
And at the wyndowe lepe he fro the lofte
Whan she hath warned him / & don him boote
This Lyne swyfte was / and light of foote
And from her ran / a ful good pnas
This sely woman is so weake / alas
And helplesse / so that er she ferre wente
Her cruel father dyd her for to hente
Alas Lyne / why arte thou so vnkynde
Why ne haste thou remembred in thy mynde
And taken her / & ledde her forthe with the
For whan she sawe that gon away was he
And that she might not so faste go
Ne folowen him / she sate downe right tho
And tyl she was caught / & fettred in prison
This tale is sayd for this conclusyon. [*Unfinisht.*]

2692
2696
2700
2704
2708
2712
2716
2720

¶ Thus endeth the legendes of good women / and here foloweth a balade of Chaucer.

XII. TRUTH.

SIX TEXTS, FROM THE

ADDITIONAL MS. 10,340, BRITISH MUSEUM (*the only copy with the Envoy*).
MS. Gg. 4. 27, UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE.
ELLESMERE MS.
COTTON MS., CLEOPATRA, D vii.
SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE (2 *copies*).

(For 6 more Texts see the *Supplementary Parallels*; and for 3 more,—1 from the Corpus MS. 203 (Oxford), headed *Proverbium Scogan*, and 2 Scotch ones,—see the *Odd-Texts*. Besides the above, there are late paper copies in the Bedford Library MS., and the Phillipps (Cheltenham) 11,409.)

Of this beautiful Poem, only one copy—that on the flyleaf of the old Chaucer-Boethius MS. edited by Dr. R. Morris for the Early English Text Society (Addit. 10,340, Brit. Mus.)—has the Envoy. Perhaps the *cache* in the Envoy's first line—which seems to mean 'cow,' with reference to the *beste* of l. 18—led to the suppression of the whole stanza.

Shirley says, in one of his copies of the poem in his paper MS., now R. 3. 20, Trin. Coll. Camb. (no. 5 below), that it was made by Chaucer on his deathbed.[1] I cannot accept the statement as true, because of the goodness of the poem. Let any one read Chaucer's *Steadfastness*, *Fortune*, and *Purse*, —to say nothing of the moral tag to the Manciple's Tale, and the Parson's Tale—and contrast their failing power, and comparative poverty, with the mastery and richness of this *Truth*, and judge for himself whether it was written after they were. So far as my long work at Chaucer enables me to judge, I say unhesitatingly that it was not, but near Chaucer's best time, tho' in a period of depression in that time; some years before Elde had in his spirit dulled him, and bereft him of any of his subtlety of enditing (*Venus* envoy). Out of the confusion and thoughts of the comparatively failing mind that wrote the later parts of the Parson's Tale, the clearness, measure, and weight of the *Truth* did not spring. No doubt its tone is too autumnal for the end of 1386,—when Chaucer lost his place in Parliament and his pensions—to which year I at first assigned the *Truth* (*Trial Forewords*, p. 8, 2§); but that he wrote it—like most of his other lyric poems—with reference to, that it was given birth to by, his own circumstances, when he had to do with less income than before, when he lookt to Truth to clear him from his trouble, whatever it was, I do not doubt. Nor do I doubt that his "Tempest þe nought al croked to redresse" was not Chaucer's main message to the English folk of his time or ours.

[1] Thomas Smith's Catalogue of the Cotton MSS. (Oxon. 1696), before some of them were burnt in 1731, also says that the since-burnt copy of the *Truth* in MS. Cotton Otho A xviii. was made by Chaucer 'upon his death-bed, lying in his anguish.' The fragments of the MS. that are left, give no sign of being by Shirley. It is quite possible that the heading printed by Smith was written in the MS. by Stowe; it smacks of him; but still it may be fairly us'd to confirm Shirley's words, by any one who accepts these as authoritative. If the poem *is* from Chaucer's death-bed, it is a pleasing relief from the mere Papistry of much of the *Parson's Tale*.

'Sit still, outside the struggle of life, and let who likes, make the crooked straight,' was not the maxim of Chaucer's busy life, but just an expression of a thwarted time, which would soon be set aside for happier, more active, commerce with his kin. Throughout his life tho, he'd hold firm the creed, "Trouthe / is the hyeste thyng that man may kepe." *Cant. Tales*, F. 1479.

Still, looking to the facts, I. that the *Truth* and all the other late Minor Poems,[2] except the *Scogan* and *Bukton*, are written on a different metrical plan to Chaucer's early *Complaints* (*Pity*, *Mars*[3]), namely, on that of the French *Balade*, which has only the same 3 rymes (here, *-ese*, *-al*, *-ede*) in each 3-stanzas and Envoy (if the poem has one);[2]. that all these poems have an autumnal reflective tone—like Shakspere's Fourth-Period Plays have,—while the *Venus*, *Bukton*, and *Scogan* expressly allude to Chaucer's old age; 3. that the *Steadfastness*, *Fortune*, and *Purse*, are distinctly poorer and stiffer than *Truth*, *Bukton*, and *Scogan*, and were assuredly written in dulling days, I now propose to class the following *Balades* of Reflection and later Age,' with *Scogan* and *Bukton*, as works of Chaucer's Fourth Period, and to put *Truth*, the best of them, at the head of them.

The readings of the MSS. of *Truth* vary very much; and the real text of it had not been printed till I sent a copy of it from the Addit. MS. 10,340 to the *Athenæum*, in 1867, I think. The best MSS.—the first four following—are known by reading *þing* for *good*, &c., in l. 2, *Tempest* for *peyne*, &c., in l. 8, *Knowe þi contre* for *Looke vp on hye* in l. 19, and *Holde þe heye weye* for *Weyve þi lust* in l. 20. Of the good MSS. only the Additional has the right *Reule* in l. 6 (regained by the Lansdowne) for the *Werke* and *Do* of the other MSS.

[2] I use the term '*Minor Poems*' in a wider sense than Mr Bradshaw, and include in it all Chaucer's poems besides the great *Canterbury Tales*. Mr Bradshaw, on his admirable system of classification by structure, keeps the term '*Minor Poems*' for poems of 'one movement,' namely, the *A B C*, *Former Age*, *Scrivener*, *Mother of God*, *Proverbs*, *Truth*, *Venus*, *Skogan*, *Bukton*, *Gentilesse*, *Stedfastness*, *Fortune*, *Purse*. The other poems of more than one movement, he divides into those with Stories and Complaints—*the Dethe of Pite*, *with the Complaint of the Lover* [= *Chaucer*]; *the Loves of Mars and Venus*, *with the Complaint of Mars*; *Anelida and Arcite*, *with the Complaint of Arcite*;—and the narrative Poems, *the Dethe of Blanche the Duchesse*, the *Troilus* (in 5 books, like *Dares*), the *Parlement of Foules*, the *House of Fame* (in 3 Books, like Dante's *Divina Commedia*), the *Legende*, (with Prologue and Stories, leading up to) the *Canterbury Tales*, which stands alone. These classes I have mixt, as my one great interest is the tracing of Chaucer's growth, and his fading in old age.

[3] The "lay, a maner songe" of the *Blanche* is a kind of 'Complaint' in 2 stanzas, l. *ababcc*, 2 *ccdeed*.

TRUTH.

[*Balade:* -esse, -al, -ede.]

[*Additional MS.* 10,340, *British Mus., leaf* 41, *vellum.*]

(1)

Fle fro þe pres & dwelle wiþ sofastnesse.
Suffise þin owen þing· þei it be smal.
For horde haþe hate · & Clymbyng· tykelnesse.
Pres haþe enwye & wele blent· oueral.
Sauoure no more þanne þe byhoue schal,
Reule weel þi self· þat· oþer folk· canst· rede,
And trouþe schal delyuere it· is no drede

(2)

Tempest· þe nouȝt· al croked to redresse
In trust· of hire þat· tournaþ as a bal
Myche wele stant· in litel besynesse
Bywar þerfore to spurne aȝeyns an al.
Stryue not· as doþe þe crokke wiþ þe wal
Daunte þi self· þat· dauntest· oþeres dede
And trouþe shal delynere it· is no dredo.

(3)

þat· þe is sent· receyue in buxhumnesse
þe wrestlyng· for þe worlde axeþ a fal
Here is non home here nya but· wylderuesse
Forþe pylgryme forþe forþe beste out· of· þi stal
Knowe þi contre loke vp þonk· god of· al
Holde þe heye weye & lat· þi gost· þe lede,
And trouþe shal delynere it· is no drede.

[L'Envoy.]

þer-fore þou vache leue þine olde wrechedenesse
Vnto þe world. leue now to be þral.
Crie hym mercy. þat· of· hys hie godnesse
Made þe of· nouȝt· & in especial
Drawe vnto hym & pray in general
For þe and eke for oþer heuenelyche mede
And trouþe schal delyuere it· is no drede

[*MS. Gg.* 4. 27, *Univ. Libr., Cambr., vellum, leaf* 8, *back.*]

Balade de bone conseyl

(1)

¶ Fle from þe pres *and* dwelle with sofastnesse
Suffise vnto þyn þyng þow it be smal
For hord haþ hate *and* clymbyng tekilnesse
Pres haþ enuye *and* wele blyndyþ oueral
Sauoure no more þan þe behoue schal
Werke wel þyn self þat opere folk canst rede
And trouthe schal deluerye it is no drede

(2)

¶ Tempest þe nouȝt al crokyd to redresse
In trust of hire þat turnyþ as a bal
Gret reste stant in litil besynesse
And ek be war to sporne a-geyns an al
Stryue not as doþ þe crokke with þe wal
Daunte þyn self þat dauntyst oþeris dede
And trouthe schal delyuere it is no drede

(3)

¶ þat þe is sent receyue in buxsumnesse
þe wrastelyng for þis world axeþ a fal
Here nis non home here nis but wildirnesse
Forth pilgrym forth / forth beste out of *þin* stal
Knowe þyn cuntre loke vp þank god of al
Hold þe heye wey *and* lat þyn gost þe lede
And trouthe schal deliure it is no drede

TRUTH.

[*Ellesmere MS., last old fly-leaf,* 240. ? 1450-60 *A.D.*]

(1)

Fle fro the prees and dwelt with sothfastnesse
Suffise vn-to thi good though it be smal·
For hord hath hate and clymbynge tykelnesse
Prees hath enuye. and wele blyndeth ouer al
Sauour no more than the by-houe shal.
Werke wel thi selfe that other folke canst rede.
And trouthe shal deliuere it is no drede

(2)

Tempest the noght al croked to redresse
In trist of hyr that turneth as a bal.
For gret reste stant in lytel bisynesse
And ek be war to sporne a-gayn an al.
Stryue noght as doth the crokke with the wal.
Daunt thi self / that dauntest otheres dede!
And trouthe shal. deliuere it is no drede.

(3)

That the is sent receyue in boxomnesse
the wrastlynge for this world axeth a fal.
here nys non hom· here nys but wyldernesse
Forth pylgrym forth / forth beste out of thi stal.
Knowe thi[1] Contree. lok vp thank· god of al.
hold the hye wey and lat thi gost the lede!
And trouthe shal deliuere it is no drede.

[1] MS. thy

TRUTH.

[*Cotton Cleopatra, D* vii. *vellum, ab.* 1430, *leaf* 189.]

(1)

Flee fro the prees and dwell with sothfastnesse 1
Suffice vnto thi thing though it be smal
For horde hath hate and clymbing tikelnesse
Prees hath envie and weel blindeth ou*er*al 4
Sau*our* no more than þee behoue shal
Wirche weel thi self that o*þer* folk canst rede
And trouthe shall deliu*er*e it is no drede 7

(2)

Tempest thee not al croked to redresse [leaf 189, back] 8
In trust of hire that turneth as a bal
For greet rest stant in litel besynesse
And eke by ware to sporne ayenst an al 11
Striue not as dothe to Crokke with the wall
Daunt' thi self' that dauntist o*þer*is dede
And trouthe shal deliu*er*e hit is no drede. 14

(3)

That the is sent' resceiue in buxumnesse 15
The wrestlyng for this worlde asketh a fal
Here is noon home here is but wild[*er*]nesse
Forth Pilgrime forth · forth beest oute of thi stal 18
Knowe þi Countree loke vp · þank god of al
Holde the high way and lete thi goost the lede
And trouthe shal deliu*er*e it is no drede. Explicit.

[*Shirley's MS. R.* 3. 20, *Trin. Coll. Cambr., page* 144.]

¶ Balade þat Chaucier made on his deeth bedde /

(1)

¶ ffice fro þe prees / and dwelle with soothfastnesse 1
Souffyse vn to þy goode / þaughe hit be smal [note per Shirley [note later]]
ffor hoorde haþe haate / and klymbing tikelnesse
Prees haþe envye / and wele blenteþe ouer al 4
Savour namore / þan þee ·byhoove shal /
Doo weele þy selff/· þat oþer folkes canst rede
And trouthe þee shal delyuer / hit' is no drede/ 7

(2)

¶ Peyne þee nought / al crooked to redresse 8
In trust of' hir / þat tourneþe as a bal
Gret rest stant/ in lytel besynesse /
Beware also / to spourne ageynst an al 11
Stryve nat as dooþe / þe crocke. with þe wal /
Daunte weel þy selff' / þat dauntest oþers deed
And trowthe / þee shal delyuer' / hit' is no dred 14

(3)

¶ þat þee is sent / Resceyue. in bouxumnesse 15
þe wrastelling' / of þe worlde / axeþe a fal /
Here is noon hoome / here is but wildernesse /
ffoorth pilgryme foorth / foorth beest out of' þy stal 18
Looke vp on hye / and thank' god of al /
Weyve þy loust/ and let þy gooste þee lede
And trouthe / þee shal delyure hit' is no dred 21

[*Shirley's MS. Trin. Coll. Cambr., R.* 3. 20; *ninth leaf from the end.*]

¶ Balade· by Chaucier [[1]on his dethe bede[1]]

(1) [1—1 added by Stow]

¶ Flee frome þe prees / and dwelle with soþefastnesse /
Suffice vn to þy goode / þaughe it beo smal /
ffor hoorde haþe hate / and klymbing tikulnesse
Prees haþe envye / and wele is blent over al 4
Savour namore / þane þee behove shal
doo weele þy selff / þat oþer folkes kanst rede
And trouthe þe shal delyver/ withouten drede / 7

(2)

¶ Peyne þee nouȝt / al croked for to redresse 8
In trust of hir / þat tourneþe as a bal .i. fortune
Gret rest stondeþe / in lytel besynesse /
Bewar alsoo / to spourne ageynst an Al [[1] ? MS. Crooke] 11
Stryve/ nought as doþe / þe Crocke[1] with þe wal .i. a water-potte
Dawnte ay þyselff/ þat dawntest oþers deede /
And trouth / þee shal delyver / It is no dreede / 14

(3)

¶ þat þee is sente / Resceyve with. bouxumnesse / [back of leaf 9 from end]
þe wrasteling / with þis worlde / axsseþe a fal
Here is noone hoome / here is but wildernesse /
ffoorþe pilgryme foorþe ' foorþe beest oute of þy stal 18
Looke vp on hye / and thanke god of al '
Weyve þy louste / and let þy gooste þee lede
And trouth þee shal delyver' owte of drede / 21

XIII. THE COMPLEYNT OF VENUS

(ENGLISHT FROM GRANSON'S FRENCH).

SIX TEXTS, FROM

1. SHIRLEY'S MS., R. 3. 20, TRIN. COLL., CAMBR.
2. SHIRLEY'S MS., ASHMOLE 59.
3. TANNER MS. 346, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.
4. FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.
5. MS. Ff. 1. 6, UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE.
6. ARCH. SELD. B. 24, BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

(*For Three other Texts* (*Notary's, Pepys* 2006, *and a fragment from the Pepys MS., lines* 45-82) *see the* Supplementary Parallel-Texts.)

From this *Venus*, of Chaucer's Fourth Period, having been generally written in MSS. as a continuation of the *Mars*, of his Second Period, it was formerly treated and printed as one with its earlier fellow, from which it differs so widely in tone, structure, and source.

The *Mars* was written in Chaucer's Bird-and-Flower and Valentine's-Day time, the *Venus* in his elde. Of the *Mars*, no original is known; the *Venus*, Chaucer himself tells us in his Envoy, was englisht from 'Graunson, floure of them that make in Fraunce.' Granson's poem is not now known, but it was written with the regular French 'curiosite,' and according to the French law, that the three stanzas of a Balade must each have the same rymes, and end with the same last line. Thus, as Chaucer didn't english his Envoy from Granson, but wrote one of his own, he had 72 ryming lines to write with only 9 rymes. He in fact wrote em with 8 rymes; for of these 72 lines, 12 each end in *-aunce, -esse, -inge, -ente*; 6 each in *-ure, -able, -ise, -ay* (thus the most are French). In his own 10-line Envoy, Chaucer us'd only 2 rymes: *-aunce* again for 4 lines, and a new *-e* for 6.

Why Chaucer should have ground particularly over this Granson poem, and found it a great penance to write 24 lines on 3 rymes, must have been either, 1, that the *Venus* was the first of his Poems written on this new same-ryme plan, which he had never followd in the Terns in his earlier 'Complaints,' in the *Pity* and *Mars* (I set the *Truth* aside at present), or, 2, that he had to combine this new plan with the englishing of Granson's French. A good deal turns on the point in the classifying of Chaucer's poems; for if the answer is, that the same-rymes caus'd the poet's 'penance,' then the *Venus* is the first of the Fourth Period Minor-Poëms, the *Truth* must come after it,—and *Scogan* perhaps go before it,—and we have a new metrical test for the Fourth-Period. *But if the difficulty of the* englishing each of Granson's French *Balades* with the comparatively few words that 3 rymes gave him, was the main cause of Chaucer's trouble, then there is no reason to suppose that the *Truth* is after the *Venus*, or the *Scogan* before it.

Now since Chaucer had, years before, in the two Movements of the *Anelida*, written two sets of 16 lines on 2 rymes each (*-e, -ite*, and *-ey, -ure*), in the difficult form *aaab, aaab; bbba, bbba*, where the first *aaa, aaa* were 4-measure lines, the first *b, b* 5-measure ones, while the second *bbba, bbba* were 4-measure lines, and the second *aa* 5-measure ones (*Trial-Forewords*, p. 95), it surely couldn't have troubled him much to write 24 lines on 3 rymes in the common from *ababbccb*, all of 5-measures. Besides, in order to get his 6 rymes in *-ure* in the *Venus*, he had to make what the strict rymists call a false ryme in l. 22-3, *aventure, honoure* (vb.)—all the MSS. have it, and the sense justifies it—while in the *Anelida* he produc't his 8 perfect *-ure*'s: *chanteplure, aventure, creature, discomfiture, endure, figure, asure, assure* (l. 328—334). It is certain, then, that the mere writing 3 Balades each with same-rymes didn't cause Chaucer's penance, or trouble him, but that the englishing of Granson's French in this form, did. And it follows therefore that the same-rymes or *Balade* need not be taken as the metrical test of Chaucer's Fourth-Period or late work, that the *Truth* needn't be put after the *Venus*, or the *Scogan* or *Marriage* (or *Bukton*) before it. Also, any of the Balades—*Gentilesse, Stedfastnes, Fortune, Purse*—may come before the *Venus* if its internal evidence shows cause for its precedence. At present I don't feel that any one's does, tho' no doubt *Gentilesse* is a better poem than *Venus*, as are also *Scogan* and *Marriage*. (The ryme *honoure*, vb., *cure* is in Chaucer's *Mother of God*, p. 141, l. 64, 66.)

The 'elde,' l. 76, of *Venus*, and the 'hoor' (hoar), l. 31, and 'olde Grisel,' l. 35, of *Scogan*, go well together, as do the *Venus* Envoy, and *Scogan*, ll. 3. The latter pair of stanzas implies, I think, that the poems they are in, come before the *Bukton, Gentilesse*, &c., all also late in tone and thought. (The note about Balade and Tern in *Trial-Forewords*, p. 29, was founded on a mistake, as my French friend afterwards informd me. The French *Balade* need not have an Envoy, but each of its 3 stanzas must contain the same rymes and have the same last line (see Eustache Deschamps's *Balades* in the Old-French Text Society) We had better therefore keep Balade for a same-rymes poem of 3 stanzas with or without an Envoy, and use the word *Tern* for a set of three stanzas not linkt together by having the same rymes and same last line.)

The Compleynt of Venus.

[Following the *Mars*, see *Parallel-Texts*, p. 121.]

[*Shirley's MS. R.* 3. 20, *Trin. Coll. Camb., leaf* 139.]

And filowing begynneþe · a balade translated out of frenshe in to englisshe / by Chaucier Geffrey þe frenshe made .sir. Otes de Grauntsome · knight · Savosyen/

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-aunce, -esse, -ure* = *oure*, l. 23)

Þer nys / so hye. coumfort / to my plesaunce / 1
Whane þat .I. am / in any hevynesse /
As for to haue leyser / of Remembraunce /
Vpon þe manhoode / and þe worþynesse / 4
vpon þe trouthe / and þe stedfastnesse /
Of him whos I· am· / alweys whyle I· may dure /
þer aught to blamen me / no creature /
ffor he is croppe and roote / of gentylesse [from margin] 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ In him is bountee / wysdam and gouuernaunce / 9
Weel more þanne / any mannes wilt kan gesse
ffor grace haþe wolde / so ferfoorthe him avaunce /
þat of knighthoode / he is parfyt Rychchesse / 12
Honnour / honoureþe / him for his noblesse /
þer to so wel haþe / fortuned him nature / [page 140]
þat I am his for euer / I him ensure /
ffor euery wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ And nought withstanding / al his souffisaunce 17
His gentyle hert/ is of so gret humblesse /
To me in worde in werk · in countenaunce /
And me to serue / is al his besynesse / 20
þat I am sette / in verray sikurnesse /
þus aught me wele / to blesse myn aventure
Sith þat him list / me serven and honneure /
ffor euery wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 24

The Compleynt of Venus.

[*Shirley's Ashmole MS.* 59, *leaf* 43, *back.*]

Here begynneþe a balade made by þat worþy Knight of Savoye in frenshe calde sir Otes Graunson. translated by. Chauciers //

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-aunce, -esse, -ure* = *oure*, l. 23)

There nys so hye comfort to my plesaunce / 1
Whane þat I. am in any hevynesse /
As for to haue leysier / of remembraunce
Vppon þe manhode · and þe wo[r]þynesse / 4
And on þe trouþe / and þe stedfastnesse
Of him whos I am / whilest I may dure
Sith he is croppe and roote of gentylesse
þere aught / to blame me no creature // 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ In him is bountee / wisdame and governaunce 9
Wel more þane any mans witte can gesse /
For grace wolde/ so ferforþe him avaunce /
þat of knighthode he is perfyte richchesse / 12
Honour honoureþe him for his noblesse
þerto so weele / haþe fourmed him nature /
That I· am his for ever / I him ensure
For eve[r]y wight / preyseþe his gentylesse / 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ And nought withstandinge al his suffisaunce 17
His gentyle herte / is of gret humblesse /
To me in worde in werke in countenaunce /
And me to serve is al his besynesse / 20
þat I am sette / in verraye sikurnesse
þus aught me . wele / to blesse myne aventure /
Sith þat him list me serve and honeure /
For every wright preyseþe his gentylesse / 24

VENUS.

[*Tanner MS.* 346, *Bodleian Library, vellum, leaf* 69, *back.*]

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-aunce, -esse, -ure* = *oure*, l. 23)

Ther nys none so hieh comforte to my plesaunce 1
When that .I. am in eny heuynesse
As for to haue leiser and remembraunce
Vpon the manhode and the worthynesse 4
Vpon the trouth and th· stedefastenes
Of hym whos .I. am all while .I. may dure
Ther oghte to blame me no creature
For euery wighte preyseth his gentilnes 8

(2) (I. 2)

In him is bounte / wisdome / gouernaunce 9
Welmore the[n] any mannys wit can gesse
For grace hath wolde so ferforth hym avaunce [leaf 70]
That of knyghthode he is perfite riches 12
honour honoureth hym for all his noblesse
Ther to so wel hath fourmed hym nature
That .I. am his for euyr .I. him ensure
For euery wight preyseth his gentilnesse 16

(3) (I. 3)

And not with-standyng all his suffisaunce 17
His gentil herte is of so grete humblesse
To me in worde / in werke / in countenaunce
And me to serue is alle his bisynes 20
That .I· am set in verray sikernesse
Thus aght .I· blisse wele myn aduentur
Sith that hym liste me seruen and honour
For euery wyght preyseth his gentillnesse 24

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 19.]

¶ The co[m]pleynt of Venus./ [*in margin*]

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-aunce, -esse, -ure* = *oure*, l. 23)

Ther nys so high comfort / to my plesaunce — *note* 1
When that I am / in eny heuynesse
As for to haue leyser / of remembraunce
Vpon the manhod / and the worthynesse — 4
Vpon the trouthe / and on the stidfastnesse
of him whos I am al / whiles I may dure
ther oght blame me / no creature
For euery wight / preiseth his gentilesse — 8

(2) (I. 2)

In him ys bounte / wysdom and gouernaunce — 9
Wel more / then eny manes witte can gesse — [*leaf* 16, *back*]
For grace hath wolde / so ferforthe hym avaunce
that of knyghthode / he is parfite richesse — 12
honour honoureth him / for his noblesse
therto so well hath formed / him nature
that I am his for euer / I him assure
For euery wight / preysith his gentilesse — 16

(3) (I. 3)

And not withstendyng / al his suffisaunce — 17
His gentil hert ys / of so grete humblesse
to me in worde in werk / in contenaunce
And me to serue / is al his besynesse — 20
that I am set / in verrey sikirnesse
thus oght I blesse wel / myn auenture
Sith that him list / me seruen and honoure
For euery wight / preiseth his gentilesse — 24

Compleynt of Venus.

[*MS. Ff.* i. 6, *Univ. Libr. Cambridge*: *paper*, *leaf* 68.]

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-aunce, -esse, -ure*, = *oure*, l. 23)

There nys so high comfort to my plesaunce — 1
Whanne that y am in any heuynesse
As for to haue leysere of remembraunce
Vpon the manhoode and the worthynesse — 4
Vpon the trouth and on the stedfastnesse
Of hym whos I am alle while I may dure
There ought blame me no creature
ffor euery wight preyseth his gentilnesse — 8

(2) (I. 2)

In hym is wisdoom bounte gouernaunce — 9
Welmore thanne any mannys wit kan gesse
ffor grace hath wolde so ferforth hym avaunce
That of knyghthood he is perfyte rychesse — 12
Honoure honoureth hym for his noblesse
Therto so wele hath formyd hym nature
That y am his for euere I hym assure
ffor euery wight preyseth his gentilnesse — 16

(3) (I. 3)

And nought withstondyng alle his suffisyaunce — 17
His gentil hert is of so grete humblesse
To me in werke in worde in countenaunce
And me to serue is alle his besynesse — 20
That y am sette in verray sikirnesse
Thus ought y weele blisse myne Adventure
Sith that hym list me seruen and honure
ffor euery wight preyseht his gentilnesse — 24

[*Arch. Seld. B.* 24 (*Bodl. Libr.*), *paper*, *A.D.* 1472, *leaf* 136.]

The compleynt of Venus folowith

(1) (*Tern* I. 1 : *-ance, -esse, ure* = *oure*, l. 23.)

Ther nys non so hie confort to my plesance — 1
Quhen þat I am In any heuynesse
As for to haue laiser and remembrance
Vpon the manhede and the gentilnesse — 4
Vpon the treuth and on the stedefastnesse
Off him quhois I am / quhill I may endure
Therefor there suld blame / me no creature
For euery wight praisith his gentilnesse — 8

(2, *made* 3 *in this MS.*) (I. 2)

In him Is wisedome bountee gouernance — [*leaf* 136, *back*] 9
Wele more than ony mannis tong can gesse
For nature hath list him so fair avance
That of wisedome he Is perfyte richesse — 12
Honour honourith him for his worthynesse
Thereto so wele hath formyt him nature
That I am his for euer I yow assure
For euery wight praisith his gentilnesse — 16

(3, *made* 2 *in this MS.*) (I. 3)

And nocht withstonding all his suffisance — [*on leaf* 136, *front*] 17
His gentill chere with so grete humylnesse
To me In word and werk and contenance
And me to serue Is all his besyne-se — 20
That I am set In verray sekirnesse
Thus aught I wele to blisse myn aduenture
Sen þat him list to serue me and honure
For euery wicht preysith his gentilnesse — 24

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-able, -ing, -aunce*)

¶ Nowe certes / loue / hit is right couenable 25
þat men ful soore abye / þy noble thing /
As waake abedde / and fasting at þe table
Weping to laughe / and sing in compleyning / 28
And doune to caste / vysage and looking /
Offtymes to chaunge / huwe and countenaunce /
Pleye in sleping / and dremen at þe daunce /
Al þe Reuers / of any glaade felyng 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ þaughe ·Ialousye· wer hanged by a Kable 33
Sheo wolde al knowe / thorughe hir espying /
þer dooþe no wight / no thing so Raysonnable /
þat al nys harme / in hir Ymagynyng 36
þus deere aboughte / is love / in gyving /
Whiche offt / he gyveþe / with oute ordeynaunce
As sorowe enoughe / and lytel of plesaunce
Al þe Reuers / of euery glaade · feeling / 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ A lytel tyme / his gyfft is agreable 41
But ful encoumberous / is þe vsing /
ffor soutyle .Ialousye / þe deceyuable /
fful offten tymes / causeþe destourbing / 44
þus beon we euer / In dreed souffering /
In noun certaine / we langwisshe in penaunce /
And haue wel offt / many an herd meschaunce /
Al þe Reuers / of euery glaade / feelyng 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-yse, -ente, -ay*)

¶ But certes loue .I. say not / in suche wyse / [page 141] 49
þat for teschape / oute of youre lace / I ment /
ffor I so long/ haue beon in youre servyce/
þat for to leet / of wol I neuer assente 52
No force / þaughe .Ialousye / me more tourment
Souffiseþe me / to seon him. whane I may
And þerfore certes / vn to myn eending day
To love him best/ ne shal I. neuer. Repent 56

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-able, -inge, -aunce*)

¶ Nowe certes love / it is right covenable / 25
þat man ful sore abye þy noble thinge
As wake abedde / and fastinge at þe table /
Wepinge to laughe / and singe in compleyninge 28
And doune to caste / visage and loking /
Offt syþes to chaunge / huwe and countenance
Pley in sleping / and dremyng /at þe daunce
Al þe reverse of my gladde feelinge / 32

(*Stanza* 5 (II. 2) *is not in the MS.*)

[. 33
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. 36
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . . .
. . . . .] 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ A lytel tyme / his gifft is agreable [leaf 44 : heading : "By sir Otes Graunsoun and Chaucer."]
But ful encombrous / is þe vsinge
For sotyle Ialousye / is ful deceyvable
Ful offt tymes causeþe þe destourbinge 44
þus beon we ever / in dreede suffringe
In nouncerteine / we langwisshe in penaunce
And haue wel offt many an herde meschaunce
Al þe revers / of any glade feoling 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-yse, -ente, -ay*)

¶ But certes love / I sey not in suche wyse 49
þat for tescape of youre lace I ment
For I so longe / haue been in youre servyce
þat for to leet off wol I never assent 52
No force þaughe Ialousie me more tourment
Suffiseþe me to seon him · whane I· may
And þerfore certes vn-to myne eending [day]
To love him beste / ne shal I never repent 56

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-able, -ynge, -aunce*)

Now certes loue hit is righte conuenable 25
That men ful dere abeye thi noble thynge
As wake a-bed / and fasten at the table
Wepinge to laugh / and singe in compleynynge 28
And doun to caste visage and lokeynge
Often to chaunge visage and countenaunce
Pley in slepynge and dremen at the daunce
Alle the reuerse if eny glad felynge 32

(5) (II. 2)

Ielosye y-hanged by a cable 33
She wolde all know thoro her espyinge
Ther doth no wighte no thinge so resonable
That all nys harme in her ymagynynge 36
Thus dere aboghte is loue in gifynge
Whiche ofte he gifeth with-oute ordinaunce
And sorow y-nogh and litill of plesaunce
The reuerse of eny glad felynge 40

(6) (II. 3)

A litill tyme his gifte is agreable 41
But ful acombrous is the vsynge
For soteil Ielousye the deceyueable [leaf 70, back]
Full often tyme causeth distourbeinge 44
Thus be we euyr in drede and suffrynge
In no certeyn we languissen in penaunce
And han full ofte many an hard chaunce
All the reuerse of any glad felynge 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-ise, -ente, -ay*)

But certes loue .I· sey not in such a wise 49
But for to scape oute of youre lace .I· ment
For so longe haue .I· ben in youre seruise
That for to lete of / will .I· neuyr assente 52
No force thogh .Ielosye me turment
Sufficeth me to seen hym when .I· may
And therfore certis to myn endinge day
To loue hym beste shall .I· me neuyr repente 56

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-able, -ynge, -aunce*)

Now certis love / hit is right conuenable 25
That men ful dere bye / the nobil thinge
As wake a-bed / and fasten at the table
Wepinge to laugh / and sing in compleynynge 28
And doun to cast visage / and lokynge
often to chaunge visage / and contenaunce
Pley in slepyng / and dremo at the daunce
Al the reuerse / of eny glad felynge 32

(5) (II. 2)

Ielosie / he hanged be a cable 33
she wold al knowe / thro her espyinge
ther dothe no wyght / no thing so resonable
that al nys harme / in her ymagenynge 36
thus dere abought is love / in yevynge
Which ofte he yifeth / with-outo ordynaunce
As sorow ynogh / and litil of plesaunce
Al the reuerse / of any glad felynge 40

(6) (II. 3)

A lytel tyme / his yift ys agreable 41
but ful encombrouse / is the veynge
For subtil Ielosie / the deceyvable
Ful often tyme / causeth derturbynge (*sic*) 44
Thus be we euer in drede / and suffrynge [*leaf 28*]
In noun certeyn / we langwisshen in penaunce
And han ful often / mony an harde penaunce
Al the reuerse / of ony glad felynge 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-iee, -ent, -ay*)

But certys love / I soy not in such wise 49
That for tescape / out of youre lace I ment
For I so long haue be / in your seruise
that for to lete / of wil I neuer assent 52
No fors though Ielosye / me turment/
Sufficeth me to se hym when I may
And therfore certys / to myn endyng day
to loue hym best / shal I neuer repent 56

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-able, -yng, -aunce*)

Nowe certes loue it is right covenable 25
That men full dere abye the noble thyng
As wake abedde and fastyng at table [*leaf 67*]
Wepyng to laught and syng in compleyenyng 28
And downe to caste visage and lokyng
Often to chaunge visage and contenaunce
Pleye in slepyng affil dremen at daunce
Alle the Ryuers of any glad felyng 32

(5) (II. 2)

Ialousye be hanged with a Cable 33
She wolde all knowe thurgh hir espiryng
Ther doth no wight no thyng so resonable
That all nys harme in hir ymagynynge 36
Thus dere abought is loue in yevynge
Which ofte he yeveth withouten ordynaunce
As sorwe ynough and litel of pleasaunce
All the Ryuers of any glad felyng 40

(6) (II. 3)

A litell tyme his yifte ys agréable 41
But fulle encomberouse is the veynge
ffor subtile Ialousye the disceyveable
ffull often tyme causith distourbyng 44
Thus been we euere in drede and suffryng
In noun certeyn we langwyssh in penaunce
And haue wele ofte many and herde myschaunce
Al the Ryuers of any glad felyng 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-iee, -ent, -ay*)

But certes Loue I sey not in swich wise 49
That for to escape oute of yowre lace y mente
ffor y so long haue been in yowre service
That for to lete of wol y neuer assent [*leaf 67*] 52
No force though Ialousye me torment
Sufficeth me to sene hym whanne I may
And therfore certes to myn endyng day
To loue hym best shall y neuer repent 56

(4) (*Tern* II. 1 : *-ible, -ing, -ance*)

Now certes to loue It is ryght conuenable [*1st leaf 126, back*] 25
That men to dere aby a noble thing
As wake In bed / and fasting at the table
Weping to laugh and syng In compleynyng 28
And doun to cast visage and loking
Oft tyme to change hewe and countenance
Pleye dremyng and sleping at the dance
All the reuerse of any glad felyng 32

(5, *made* 6 *in this MS.*) (II. 2)

Ielousye be hangit *with* a cable 33
Sche wole all knawe throw hir espying
There dooth no wight nothing so resonable
That all nys harme In hir ymagynyng 36
Thus der abought is loues ȝemyng
Quhich oft tyme gevith *with*out ordynance
Sorowe y nough and lytill of plesance
All the reuerse of any glad felyng 40

(6, *made* 5 *in this MS.*) (II. 3)

A litill tyme his giftis ar greable 41
Bot full encumberouse In the vaing
For subtile Ielousye the dissauable
Full oft tymes causith distrabiling 44
Thus ben we ay In drede and sorowing
In vncertane we langwisshe. In penance
And haue wele oft mony a hard mischance
All the reuerse of any glad felyng 48

(7) (*Tern* III. 1 : *-iee, -ent, -ay*)

Bot certes loue I seye nat In this wise [*leaf 127*] 49
That for to scape out of ȝour lace I ment
For I so long haue ben In ȝour seruise
That for to lete ȝow wole I neuer assent 52
No forse Is/ though Ielousye me turment
Sufficith me to see him quhen I may
And therefore certes to myn ending day
To loue him best/ that schall I neuer repent 56

(8) (III. 2)

¶ And certes love / whanne I. me weel avyse 57
On any estate / þat man may. represent
þane haue yee maked me / thorughe youre fraunchyse
Cheese þe best/ þat euer / on eorþe went 60
Nowe loue weele hert / and looke þou neuer stent
And let þe Ialouse / put it nowe in assaye /
þat for no peyne · ne shal I neuer sey naye /
To love him best / ne neuer to Repent 64

(9) (III. 3)

¶ Hert to þe hit aught / enoughe souffyse / 65
þat loue so hye a grace haþe to þee sent/
To cheese þe woþyest / of alle wyse /
And mooste agreable / vn-to myn entent/ 68
Seeche nowe no firþer / neyþer wey ner went /
Sythe ·I haue souffysaunce / vn to my paye /
þus wol I. eende þis compleynt or þis laye /
And loue him best / and neuer to Repent 72

(10) / Lenvoye./ (-e, -aunce)

¶ Pryncesse · resceyueþe / þis complaynt in gree 73
Vn to youre excellent benignytee /
Dyrect / affter/ my lytel souffysaunce /
ffor eelde þat in my spiryt doulleþe me 76
Haþe of þendyting / al þe subtylytee
Welnyeghe byrafft / out of my · remembraunce
And eeke to me / it is right gret penaunce /
Sith. ryme in englisshe / haþe suche skarsytee / 80
To folowen word by word þe curyosytee /
Of Graunsome / flour / of hem þat make in ffraunce /

[p. 142] ¶ Hit is sayde þat Graunsome made þis Last balade for Venus resembled to my lady of york. aunswering þe complaynt of Mars /

[*Chaucer's* Fortune *follows: see* Parallel-Text, *below.*]

(8) (III. 2)

¶ And certes love / whane I me. weele avyse 57
On any estate · þat man may represent /
þane haue yee made me / thorughe your franchyse
Cheese þe best þat ever / on eorþe went 60
Nowe love wele herte / loke þou never stinte
And late nowe þe Ialous putte in assaye /
þat for no peyne / ne shal I never say naye
To love him beste / and never to repente / 64

(9) (III. 3)

¶ Hert to þee / it aught / enoughe souffise 65
þat love to þee / so hye a grace haþe to þee sent
To cheese þe worþyest / of alle wyse /
And mooste agreable vn-to myne entente // 68
Serche no firþer noþer weye ne wente
Sith ·I haue souffisaunce vn-to my paye /
þus wil ·I. eende / þis compleynt or þis laye /
And love him best and never to repente / 72

(10) ¶ Lenvoye by Thomas Chauncier to alle pryncis and princesses of þis translacion of þis complaynte and Laye // [in margin]

¶ Pryncesse resceyveþe / þis compleinte in gree 73
Vn-to youre excellent benignytee /
Directe affter my lytell suffisaunce
For eelde þat in my spirit dulleþe me 76
Haþe of þendyting and þe subtiltee /
Welneghe berefft out of my remembraunce /
And eke to me it is so gret penaunce
Sith ryme in englisshe haþe suche scarsitee / 80
To folowe worde / by worde þe curyoustee /
Of Gransoñ flour of hem þat make in Fraunce /

(8) (III. 2)

And certes loue when .I· me wel avise 57
Of any estate that man may represent
Then haue ye made me thorow youre fraũnchyse
Chese the beste that euer on erthe wente 60
Now loue wel herte and loke thou neuer stent
[*No gap in the MS.*]
That for no peyn wil .I· not seyn Nay
To loue him beste / shall .I· me neuer repente 64

(9) (III. 3)

Herte to the hit oghte ynogh suffice 65
That loue so hie a grace to you sente
To chese the wurthyest in all wise
And moste agreable to myn entent 68
Seke no ferthyr neythyr wey ne went
Syth ye haue suffisaunce vnto my pay
Thus wil .I· ende this compleynynge or this lay
To loue hym beste shall .I· me neuyr repent 72

(10) (*Envoy: -e, -aunce*)

Princes receyuyth this compleynt in gre 73
Vnto youre excellent benignite
Directe afftyr my litill suffisaũnce [leaf 71]
For elde that in my spirit dulleth me 76
Hath of endytyng all the soteltee
Welnegh berafte oute of my remembraunce
And eke to me hit is a grete penaũnce
Sith ryme in englissh hath suche scarsetee 80
To folow worde by worde the curiosite
Of gransoun flour of hem that make in fraunse

(8) (III. 2)

And certis love / when I me wel avise — note. 57
on eny estate / that man may represent
Then haue ye made me / thro your fraunchise
chese the best / that euer on erthe went 60
Now love wel hert / and loke thou neuer stent
And let the Ielousie / put hit in assay
that for no peyn / wille I not sey nay
to love yow best / ne schal I neuer repent 64

(9) (III. 3)

Hert to the / hit ought ynogh suffise 65
that love so highe a grace / to yow sent
to chese the worthiest / in al wise
And most agreable / vnto myn entent 68
Seche no ferther / neythir wey ne went
sithe ye have suffisaunce / vn-to my pay
thus wol I ende this compleynt / or this lay
to love hym best / shal I neuer repent 72

(10) ¶ Lenvoy. [*in margin*]

Princes resseyueth / this compleynt in gre 73
Vnto your excelent / benignite
Directe *a*ftir / my litel suffisaunce
For elde that / in my spirit dulleth me 76
Hath of endyting / al the subtilite
Wel nyghe bereft / out of my remembraunce
And eke to me / hit ys a grete penaunce
Syth ryme in englissh / hat such skarsete 80
To folowe worde by worde / the curiosite [leaf 9*b*, back]
of graunson floure of hem / that makeu in fraunce

¶ Here endith the compleynt of Venus And Mars./

(8) (III. 2)

And certes loue whan I me wele avyse 57
On any estate that men may represent
Thanne haue ye maked me thurgh yowre franchise
Chese the best that euere on erthe wente 60
Now loue wel hert and loke thou never stente
And late the Ialousye put it in assaye
That for no peyne wolde I nat say naye
To loue yow best ne shall y neuere repent 64

(9) (III. 3)

Hert to the it ought y-nought suffise 65
That loue so high a grace to the sente
To chese the worthieste of alle wise
And most agreable vn to myn entente 68
Seke na ferther neither wey ne wente
Syn I haue suffisaunce vn to my paye
Thus wol y-ende this compleynt or this lay
To loue hym best ne shall y *n*ever repent 72

(10) (*Envoy, -e, -ance*)

Prynces receyueth this compleynt in gree 73
Vn to yowre excellent benygnyte
Directe after my litell Suffisaunce
flor Elde that in *my spirit dullith* me 76
Hath of endytyng All the subtilite [leaf 6*b*, back]
Wele nye birafte oute of my rebembraunce
And eke to me it is a grete penaunce
Syth ryme in englyssh hath such scarstee 80
To folwen word be word the curiorsite
Of Graunson floure of hem pat make in ffraunce

(8) (III. 2)

And certes loue whan I me wele auise 57
Off ony state *that* mater may present
Than haue ye caught me *your* franchise
To chese the best *that* euer on erth went 60
Now loue wele hert and luke thou neuer stent
And lat Ielousye put It at assay
That for no peynes wolde nocht say nay
To loue him best that schall I neuer repent 64

(9) (III. 3)

Here rycht to the It aught ynough suffise 65
That loue so high a grace vnto the sent,
As to chese the worthiest on all wise
And most agreable vnto myn entent 68
Seke no forthir nouthir way nor went
Sen I haue suffisance vnto my pay
Thus wole I end this compleynt or this lay
To loue him best ne schall I neuer repent

(10) (*Envoy: -e, -ance*)

Princes ressauis this complaynt In gree 73
Vnto *your* excellent benignitee
Direct after my *litill* suffisance
For eld *pat* In my spirit dullith me 76
Hath of enditing all the subtiltee
Wele neigh bereft of my remembrance
And eke to me It is a grete penance
Sith ryme In Inglische hath suich scarcitee 80
To folowe word all the curiositee
Off Graunsons the best bat makith france

Quod galfridus Chaucere

XIV. ENVOY TO SCOGAN.

THREE TEXTS, FROM

MS. Gg. 4. 27, in the University Library, Cambridge (*vellum*); FAIRFAX MS. 16, in the Bodleian Library, Oxford (*vellum*); PEPYS 2006, in the Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge (*paper*).

In this late Poem, composd of two Terns and an Envoy, Chaucer,—hoar and round of shape (l. 31), 'Old Grizzle' as he calls himself (l. 35)—has shirkt the 'penance' of the Balade form, and not botherd himself with its same-rymes and refrain. The rains alluded to in lines 11-14 were probably those of October 1393[1], as Mr Bradshaw and Prof. ten Brink both independently suggested.

The side-notes to l. 43-6—no doubt, Chaucer's own—are interesting as again bringing up Chaucer's connection with Kent, and with Greenwich, tho there he was then 'dull as death,' l. 45. (He was appointed on March 13, 1390, on a Commission with Sir Richard Sturry[2], John Wadham, William Skrene, Henry Vanner, and John Culpepper, to repair the causeys, trenches, &c., on the banks of the Thames between the towns of Woolwich and Greenwich. Orig. 13 Rich. II, Roll xxx.)

The only 3 MS. copies of the poem that we have, seem to be all from one original; which Gg. 4. 27 most nearly represents. The two later MSS'. change of *wellis* (fountains) to *stremes* in l. 43 must have been due to their scribes' desire of uniformity—that critic curse of varying Nature—with the *streme* of l. 45; the transposition in l. 25 to whim, and mistake, like the Fairfax *thy* and *youre* of l. 25, 27.

Great thundering and lightning
Great water floods 1393

[1] From Stowe's *Annales*, ed. 1605, p. 495:—

"In September, lightnings and thunders, in many places of England did much hurt, but esp[e]cially in Cambridge-shire the same brent houses and corne neere to Tolleworke, and in the towne it brent terribly.

"Such abundance of water fell in October, that at Bury in Suffolke, the Church was full of water, and at Newmarket it bare downe walles of houses, so that men and women hardly escaped drowning. The same yeere Lord Tho. de Ros, as he returned forth of the Holy land, in the city of Paphos, in the Ile of Cyprus, through intemperancy of the aire departed this life there§" . . .

[2] One of the backers of the Wiclifites in 1395: see Stowe's *Annales* (1605), p. 490.

§ In 1394, according to Walsingham, died Isabel—Duchess of York, the wanton heroine of Chaucer's *Mars*—and her sister Constance, the second wife of John of Gaunt. On June 7, 1396, died Richard II's Queen, Anne of Bohemia, to whom Chaucer wanted the second cast of his Prologue to the *Legende of Good Women* shown at Sheen. Stowe says, *Annales* (1605), p. 496:—

Queene Anne deceased *An. reg.* 18. [22 June 1394, to 21 June 1395]

"The seuenth of June, Queene Anne died at Shine in Southery [Surrey], and was buried at Westminster. The King tooke her death so heauily, that, besides cursing the place where she died, he did also for anger throwe downe the buildings vnto the which the former Kings, being wearied of the Citie, were wont for pleasure to resort.

"Thus the King, the Duke of Lancaster, and his sonne the Earle of Darbie, were widowers all at one time: for the Lady *Constance*, Dutchesse of Lancaster, daughter to Peter King of Spaine [see 'Chaucer's *Monk's Tale*'], was but lately deceased, whilest the Duke her husband was in France. And the same time also deceassed the Countesse of Darby, wife to Henry, Earle of Darby. Moreouer, this yeere deceassed *Isabel*, Dutches of Yorke, that was halfe sister to the Dutches of Lancaster, being borne of one mother, and she was buried at Langley in the Frier Church there by the Kings commandment.

Constance Dutchesse of Lancaster deceased

Sir John Hawkwood: his acts, life and death.

"Also this yeere [March 6, 1393] deceassed that famous Knight knowen to the world, Sir *John Hawkewod*, whose deedes (saith Thomas Walsingham) require a speciall treatise [which Stowe gives]."

[*MS. Gg.* 4. 27, *Univ. Libr. Cambr., leaf* 7, *back.*]

Litera directa de Scogon per .G. C.

(1) (*Tern* I. 1)

TO-brokene ben þ[1] statutis in heuene [[1] the 1s *corrector's hand*]
þat creat were eternally to dure
Syn þat I se þ' bryȝte goddis seuene
Mow wepe & wayle and passioun endure
As may in erþe a mortal creature
Allas from whens may þis þyng procede
Of whiche errour I deye almost for drede

(2) (I. 2)

Be word eterne whilhom was it schape[2] [leaf 8]
þat from þe fifte serkele in no manere [[2] schape *is corrector's hand*]
Ne myȝte a drope of teeris doun escape
But now so wepyth venus in his spere
þat with hire teris sche wole drenche vs here
Allas skogon þis is for þyn offence
þu causist þis deluuye[2] of pestelence [[2] uye *corrected*]

(3) (I. 3)

¶ Hast þu not seyd in blaspheme of þe goddis
þour pride or þour þyn grete recheles-nesse
Swich-þyng as in þe lawe of loue forbodyn is
þat for þyn ladi saw not þyn distresse
Therefore þou-ȝeue hire vp at mycheImesse
Allas scogon of olde folk no þong
Was nouere erst Scogon blamyd for his tong

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 192, *back.*]

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer A Scogan./

(1) (*Tern* I. 1)

To-broken been the statutez hye in Hevene
That creat weren / eternaly to dure
Syth that I see / the bryght goddis sevene [1 vii. planete.]
Mowe wepe and wayle / and passion endure
As may in erthe / a mortale creature
Alas fro whennes / may thys thinge procede
Of whiche errour / I deye almost for drede

(2) (I. 2)

By wordo eterne / whilome was yshapé
That fro the fyfte sercle / in no maner
No myght a drope of teeres / doun eschape
But now so wepith venus / in hir spere
That with hir teeres / she wol drenche vs here
Allas Scogan / this is for thyn offence
Thow cawsest this diluge / of pestilence

(3) (I. 3)

Hanesthow not seyd / in blaspheme of this goddis
Thurgh pride / or thrugh they grote rekelnesse
Swich thing as in the lawe of love / forbode is
That for thy lady / sawgh nat thy distresse
Therfore thow yave hir vp / at Mighelmesse
Allas Scogan / of olde folke ne yonge
Was neuer erst Scogan / blamed for his tonge

[*Pepys MS.* 2006, *page* 385, *hand E.*]

¶ Lenuoie de Chaucer A Scogan.

(1) (*Tern* I. 1)

TO Broken ben the Statutz hye in heuen
That creat were eternally to dure
Syn þat I se the bryght goddes seuene
Mow wepe and waile and passion endure
As may in yerthe a mortall creature
Alas fro hens may this thinge procede
Of which erroure I dye almoste for drede

(2) (I. 2)

By word eterni whilom was it shape
That fro the fyfthe Cercle in no manere
No myght of terys down escape
But now so wepeth venus in here spere
That with her terys she wolt drench vs here
Allas Scogan this is for thin offence
Thow causeste this diluge of pestilence

(3) (I. 3)

Hastow not seid in blaspheme of the goddes
Thourgh pride or porow thi gret reklesneese
Swich thinge as in þ' law of loue for-bede is
That for thi lady sawgh not thi distresse
Therfore þin yafe here vp at Mighelmesse
Alas Scogan of old folk na yonge
Was neuer erst Scogan blamed for his tonge

(4) (*Tern* II. 1)

¶ þow drow in scorn cupid ek to record
Of þe ilke rebel word þat þou hast spoken
For whiche he wele no lengere be þyn lord
And þow his bowe Scogon benot broken
He wil not wiþ his arwis ben I-wroken
On þ^e ne me ne none of oure figure
We schal of *him* haue neyþer hurt ne cure

(5) (II. 2)

¶ Now sertys frend I drede of thyn onhap
Lest for þyn gilt þe wreche of loue *procede*
On alle hem þat ben hore & round of schap
þat ben so likly folk in loue to spede
þanne schal we for oure labour han no mede
But wel I wit þou wilt answere & seye
Lo olde grisil leste to ryme & pleye

(6) (II. 3)

¶ Nay Scogon sey not so for I me excuse
God helpe me so in no rym douteles
Ne þynk I neuere of slep to wake myn muse
þat rustyþ in myn schede stylle in pes
Whil I was 3ong I putte it forþ in pres
But al schal passyn þat men prose or ryme
Tak *euery* man his torn as for his tyme

(7) (*Lenroy*)

Scogan þat knelist at þe wellis hed [leaf 8, back]
Of grace of alle honour and worþynesse .i. Wyndisore
In þe ende of wich strem I am dul as ded [*s. corr.*]
Forgete in solitarie wildirnes .i. a Grenewyche 46
3it Scogan þyng on *tullius* kyndenes
Mynewe þyn frend þere it may fructifie
Farewel & loke þou neuere eft loue defye 49

(4) (*Tern* II. 1)

Thow drowe in skorne / Cupide eke to recorde
Of thilke rebel worde / that thow hast spoken
For which he wol no lenger / be thy lorde
And Scogan thow thy bowe / be nat broken
He wol nat with his Arwes / been y-wroken [leaf 163]
On the ne me / ne noon of youre Figure
We shul of him haue / neyther hurte nor cure

(5) (II. 2)

Now certes frend / I dreed of thyn vnhappe
Leste for thy gilte / the wreche of love procede
On alle hem that ben hoor / and rounde of shappe
That ben so lykly folke / in loue to spede
Than shal we for oure laboure / haue noo mede
But wel I wot / thow wolt answere and saye
Loo tholde grisel lyste / to Ryme and playe

(6) (II. 3)

Nay Scogan say not soo / for I mexcuse
God helpe me soo / in no Ryme dowbeles
Ne thynke I neuer of slepe / to wake my muse
That rusteth in my shethe / stille in pees
While I was yonge / I put hyt forth in prees
But alle shal passe / that men prose or ryme
Take euery man'hys turne / as for his tyme

(7) (*Envoy*)

Scogan that knelest / at the stremes hede .i. a Wyndesor 43
Of grace / of alle honour and worthynesse
In thende of which streme / I am dul . as dede
Forgete / in solytarie wildernesse .i. a Grenewich 46
Yet Scogan / thenke on Tullius kyndenesse
Mynne thy frend / there it may fructyfye
Fare wel / and loke thow neuer eft / loue dyffye 49

(4) (*Tern* II. 1)

Thow drow in scorn Cupide ek to record
Of thilk rebell word þat thow haste spoken
For which he will no lenger be thi lord
And Scogan þough his bowe be not broken
He will not *wyth* his arowes ben ywroken
On þ^e / ne me / no non of owre figure
We shull of hem han neþer hurt ne cure.

(5) (II. 2)

Now *certes* frend I drede of thin vnhape [page 256]
Lest for thi gilte þ^e wroche of loue procede
On all hem þat ben hore and round of shape
That ben so likly folk to spede
Than we shull for *our* labour han no mede
But well I wot thow wyll answere and seye
Lo olde gryselle liste to ryme and play

(6) (II. 3)

Nay Scogan sey not so for I mexcuse
God help me so in no ryme doutheles
Ne thinke I neuer of slepe wake my Muse
That rusteth in my shethe stille in pes
While I was yonge I put her forth in pres
But all shall passe that men prose or ryme
Take *euery* man his turn as for his tymee

(7) (*Envoy*)

Scogan that kneliste at the stremes hede **A Windesore**
Of grace of all honour and worthinesse
In the Ende of wych streme I am dull as ded **A Grenwich**
Forgete in solitarye wyldernesse 46
Yet Scogan thenk on Tullius kindnesse
Mynne thi frend þer it may fructifye
Fare well and loke þou neuer eft loue defye. 49

XV. MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON.

(A TERN, WITH AN ENVOY.)

THREE TEXTS, FROM

FAIRFAX MS. 16, BODLEIAN LIBRARY. JULIAN NOTARY'S EDITION, 1499-1501. WILLIAM THYNNE'S EDITION, 1532.

ALTHOUGH the Fairfax MS. and the earliest printed text, Julian Notary's, have the name of the man BUKTON, to whom Chaucer wrote his Envoy, yet Thynne's text of 1532 puts an '&c.' for the name, and all the printed editions follow Thynne[1] up to Moxon's stereotyped double-column edition of Chaucer's Poetical Works in July 1853, which prints the Minor Poems, &c., according to Tyrwhitt's list in his "Account of the Works of Chaucer to which this Glossary [1778] is adapted; and of those other Pieces which have been improperly mixed with his in the Editions." The editor of Moxon's edition is not named, but he corrected the first line of the *Marriage* by Tyrwhitt's note[1] from the Fairfax MS., and printed 'Bukton' for '&c.'[2] Tyrwhitt had given the Title and 1st line from the Fairfax MS. 16, and then said (ed. Moxon, 1843, p. 447):

"So this little poem is entitled in MS. Fairf. 16. It has always been printed at the end of the *Boke of the Duchesse*, with an &c. in the first line instead of the name of *Bukton;* and in Mr. Urry's Edit. the following most unaccountable note is prefixed to it. 'This seems an Envoy to the Duke of *Lancaster* after his loss of *Blanch*.'

"From the reference to the *Wife of Bath*, ver. 29, I should suppose this to have been one of our author's later compositions; and I find that there was a *Peter de Bukton*, the King's Escheator for the County of York, in 1399 (Pat. 20, R. II. p. 2, m. 3. ap. Rymer), to whom this poem, from the familiar style of it, is much more likely to have been addressed than to the Duke of Lancaster."

With regard to Chaucer's *Truth* ('Flee fro the presse,' &c.), I am glad to see again that Tyrwhitt wisely utterd the warning that "of such a circumstance (as this ballade's having been made by Chaucer '*upon his death-bed lying in his anguish*'), some further proof should be required" than the heading in MS. Cotton Otho A XVIII (since burnt). A good deal further proof, I should say.

[1] ed. 1542. [Thynne II.] Fo. cclxxiii, back, col. 1:
"My mayster . &c. whan of Chryst our kynge"
ed. about 1545. Fol. cclix, bk, col. 1:
"My mayster . &c. whan of Christ our kyng"
ed. 1561 [Stowe]. Fol, CCxliij, col. 2:
"My master . &c. when of Christ our kyng"
ed. 1598 [Speght 1]. Fol. 244, col. 2; and ed. 1602 [Speght II]. Fol. 233:
"My master, &c. When of Christ our king"
ed. Urry, 1721, p. 413; ed. J. Bell (*British Poets**), 1782, from Urry, xl. 133; ed. Anderson (*British Poets*), i. 490, col. 2:
"This seems an Envoy to the Duke of *Lancaster* after his Loss of *Blanch*."
"My master . &c. When of Christ our kyng"
Whittingham's Chaucer (Life by Singer) in *British Poets*, 1822, leaves out the *Marriage* or *Bukton* altogether; so does Pickering's Aldine edition of 1845, with Singer's text, and Life by Sir Harris Nicolas. Of this, Pickering & Co. have just told me, "To the best of our belief, the Aldine Chaucer was altogether edited by Nicolas." But it is clear that he only wrote the Life. The Aldine text of the Canterbury Tales is from Tyrwhitt, and that of the other poems from Singer, who—printing Tyrwhitt's text of the Canterbury Tales—collated Thynne's editions of 1532 and 1542 for his text of the other pieces, and took the *Flower and the Leaf* from Todd's collation of Speght and Urry (see his Preface, vol. i, p. xxx). Note how the Aldine edition, vi. 267, alters Singer's account of *Chaucer's Prophecy*, "Qwan prestis faylin in her sawes." Singer's "I find," and "old MS. PENSS ME" (v. 179), are in the Aldine "were found" and "old MS." only.

* vol. xiv, 166-200, contains "Testimonies of learned men concerning Chaucer and his Works." Both these Collections have the Tales from Tyrwhitt, and the Miscellaneous Pieces from Urry.

[1] He evidently didn't collate the MS., as he left *Take* for *That* in l. 23, &c.

[2] Robert Bell's, or rather, Jephson's edition of 1855—Jephson edited the text—also rightly has Bukton; and so of course has Dr. Morris's Aldine edition of 1866: both printed from the Fairfax MS. The MS. that Thynne printed from must have been a later one than the original of the Fairfax MS.

MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 193, *back.*]

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer A Bukton.

1.

My maister Bukton / whan of Cristo our kyng
Was axed / what ys trouthe or sothefastnesse
He nat a worde answerde / to that axinge
As who saith / noo man is al trew I gesse
And therfore though I hight / to expresse
The sorwe and woo / that is in mariage
I dar not writen of hyt / noo wikkednesse
Lesto y my-self falle eft / in swich dotage

2.

I wol nat seyn / how that hyt is the cheyne
Of Sathanas / on which he gnaweth euere
But I dar seyn / were he out of his peyne
As by his wille / he wolde be bounde nevere
But thilke doted fools / that ofte hath leuere [leaf 194]
Y-cheyned be / than out of prison crepe
God lete him neuer / fro his woo dissceuere
Ne noo man him bewayle / though he wepe

3.

But yet lest thow doo worse / take a wyfe
Bet ys to wedde / than brenne in worse wise
But thow shalt have sorwe / on thy flessh thy lyfe
And ben thy wifes thral / as seyn these wise
And yf that hooly writte / may nat suffyse
Experience shal the teche / so may happe
That the were lever / to be take in ffrise
Than oft falle of weddynge / in the trappe

MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON.

[*Julian Notary's edition* (1499-1501), *carelessly printed: the Britwell-House copy, sign.* B iii.]

¶ Here foloweth the counceyll of Chaucer touchyng Maryag &c. whiche was sen te te Bucketon &c.

(1)

My mayster bucketon / whan of cryst our kyng
was asked / what is trouth or sothfastnesse
He not one word answerd to that askyng
As who seyth / noo man is all trewe I gesse
And therfore / though I hyghte you texpresse
The sorows and woo / that is in maryage
I dar not wryte of it noo wyckednesse
Lest I my self / falle efte in suche dotage

(2)

I wyll not seyechow that is the cheyne
Of sathanas / on whiche he gnaweth uer
But I dar seyn / were he out of his peyne
As by his wyll / he wold be bounde neuer
But thilke doted fooll / that oft hath leuer
ychyned be / than out of pryson-crepe
God late hym neuer fro his woo disseuer
Ne noman hym bywayle though he wepe

(3)

But yet lest thou doo worse take a wyf
Bet is to wedde / than brenne in worse wyse
But you shalt haue sorowe on thi flesshe thy lif
And be thy wyues trall / as seyn the wyse
And yf that holy wryt / may not suffyse
Experience shall the teche / soo may happe [leaf B iii, back]
That the were leuer betake infryse
Than ofte falle yf weddyng in the trappe

MARRIAGE, OR BUKTON.

[*The Workes of Geffray Chaucer* (*ed. Wm. Thynne*, 1532), *Fo.* CC.lxxviii, *back.*]

(1)

My mayster &c. Whan of Christ our kyng
Was asked / what is trouthe or sothfastnesse
He not a worde answerde to that askyng
As who saythe / no man is al trewe I gesse
And therfore / though I hyght to expresse
The sorowe and wo that is in maryage
I dare not writen of it no wickednesse
Leste I my selfe fal eftsoon in suche dotage

(2)

I wol not saye howe that it is the chayne [Fo. CC.lxxix.]
Of Sathanas / on whiche he knaweth euer
But I dare sayne / were he out of his payne
As by his wyl / he wolde be bounden neuer
But thylke doted foole / that ofte hath leuer
Ychayned be / than ont of prison crepe
God let him neuer fro his wo disceuer
Ne no man him bewayle / though he wepe

(3)

But yet leste thou do worse / take a wyfe
Bet is to wedde / than brenne in worse wyse
But thou shalt haue sorow on thy flessh thy lyfe
And ben thy wyues thrale / as sayn these wyse
And if that holy writte may not suffyse
Experyence shal the teache / so may happe
Take the wy leuer to be take in Fryse
Than ofte to fal of weddyng in the trappe

4. (*Envoy.*)

This lytel writte / prouerbes or figure
I sende yow / take kepe of hyt I rede
Vnwise is he / that kan noo wele endure
Yf thow be syker / put the not in drede
The wyfe of Bathe / I pray yow that ye rede
Of this matere / that we haue on honde
God graunte yow your lyfe / frely to lede
In fredam for ful harde it is/ to be bonde

¶ Explicit/

[*Follows:—*

¶ Better is to suffre / and fortune abyde
And hastely to clymbe / and sodeynly to slyde

And then Chaucer's Balade of 'Stedfastness', printed below.]

FAIRFAX

(4). [*The Envoy.*]

This litȳll wryt / prouerbes / or fygure
I sende yow / take kepe of it / I rede
Vnwyse is he / that can noo weell endure
If thou be syker / put the not in drede
The wyf of bathe / I pray you that ye rede
Of this mater / that we haue no honde
God graunte you / your lyf frely to lede
In fredum / for full hard is to be bonde

¶ Explicit.

[*Woodcut with 5 figures.*]

JULIAN NOTARY.

(*Envoy.*)

This lytel writ / prouerbes or fygures
I sende you / take kepe of it I rede
Vnwyse is he / that can no wele endure
If thou be syker / put the not in drede
The wyfe of Bathe / I pray you that ye rede
Of this mater / that we haue on honde
God graunt you your lyfe frely to lede
In fredome / for foule is to be bonde.

¶ Explicit.

THYNNE

XVI. GENTILESSE.

A BALADE, WITHOUT ENVOY.

SIX TEXTS, FROM

SHIRLEY'S ASHMOLE MS. 59, Bodleian Library (paper).
SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, Trin. Coll., Cambr. (paper).
HARLEIAN 7333, British Museum, from Shirley (vellum).
COTTON MS. CLEOPATRA D vii, British Museum (vellum).
HARLEIAN 7578, British Museum (vellum).
ADDITIONAL MS. 22,139, British Museum (vellum).

For 3 other Copies, see the *Supplementary Parallel-Text Edition*. As Chaucer's Balade is quoted in a Moral Poem by Henry Scogan (see the Envoy to him above) to Henry IV's sons—he was their tutor, or 'Fader,' as he says in line 2—this Poem (read by Mr. G. Parker) is given here:—

[*Shirley's Ashmole MS.* 59 (*paper, ab.* 1430—40), *leaf* 25, *Bodl. Lib.* (*Art.* 9.)]

[1]A moral balade made by Henry Scogane squyer

¶ Here folowe̅þ next a moral . balade . to my lord þe Prince . to my lord of *Clarence* / to my lord of Bedford and to my lorde of Gloucestre . by Henry Scogan . at a souper of feo[r]þe merchande in þe vyntre in londo̅n . at þe hous of Lowys Iohan.

MY . noble sonnes / and eke my lordes dere
I . youre fader called vnworþely
Sende vn-to yowe / þis balade folowing here
Writen of myne owen hande / ful rudely 4
Yitte howe it be / þat I not reverently
Have writen to youre estates / yet I yowe prey
þat myne vnkonyng[e] Yee take benignely
For goddes sake / and herkyne what .I. seye / 8

¶ I. compleye sore / whane I. remembre me 9
þe sodeyne age / þat is vpon me falle
More I compleyne / my mispent Iuvente .
þe whiche is impossible / ageine to calle 12
But comvnely . þe moste compleynte of alle .
Is for to thenke / þat . I haue been so nyce
And þat I wolde / no vertue to me calle /
In al my youþe / but vyces ay cheryce / 16

¶ Of whiche .I. sake mercy . of þoe lord / 17
[2]þat art almighty lorde / in magestee [leaf 25, back]
Byseching þee / to make so even acorde
Bytwene þee and my soule þat vnnytee / 20
Of worldely lounste ne blynde *prosperitee* /

[1] Heading to leaf 25.
[2] *Heading to leaf 25, back* :—// Balade by Scogane.

Haue no lordship / over my flesshe so freel
þou lord of reste / and parfite vnitee
Putte fro me vyce / and kepe my soules heel 24

¶ And gif me might / while I haue lyf and space 25
Me to conforme / fully to þy pleasaunce
Shewe vpon þee / þaboundance of þy grace[3]
In gode werkis / graunte me perseuerance 28
Of al my youþe / forgete þe ignorance
Gyf me gode wille / to serve þee ay to qweme
Sette ay my lyff / after þy governaunce .
And able me to mercy . or þou deeme / 32

¶ My lordes dere / why I. þis compleinte wryte 33
To yowe alle whome · I love entierely
Is for to warne yowe / as I. cane endyte /
þat tyme closte / in youþe / folely . 36
Greveþe a wight / goostely and bodely
I mene hem þat / to vyces list tentende
þer-fore I prey you lordes / tendrely
Youre youþe / in vertue / shapeþe to dispende 40

¶ Plantep̅e þe roote / of youthe / in suche a wyse . 41
þat in vertue / youre growing bee alweye
Looke ay goodenesse / bee in youre excercyse
þat shal you mighty make / at eche assaye 44
For to withstonde þe feonde at eche affraye
Passeþe wisely / þis parailous pilgrymage

[3] *In margin* :—// Delicta iuventutis mee *et* ignorancias meas . ne memineris me domine.

[4]Thenke on þis worde / and vse it every daye . [leaf 25]
þat shal yowe gif / a parfyte floured age . 48

¶ Takeþe heede alsoo / howe þat þeos noble clerkis / [5] 49
Wrote in þeire bookis / of noble sapience .
Seying þat feyþe is d[e]d with-owten werkis [6]
So is estate / with-oute intelligence / 52
Of vertue / þer-fore with diligence /
Shapeþe of vertue / so to plante þe roote
þat yee þere-of haue ful exparience /
To worship of youre lyf and soules boote 56

¶ Then kepe also þat lordshipe ne estate 57
With-oute vertue / may not longe endure /
Thenkepe eke / howe vices / and vertue at debate /
Have been and shal . whiles þe worlde may dure
And ay þe vicyous / by aventure / 61
Is overth[r]owe / and thenkiþe evermore
þat god is lorde / of vertue and figure
Of alle godenes / loke þat yee followe his lore / 64

¶ My maistre Chaucier / god his soule have / 65
þat in his langage / was so curyous
He saide *þat* þe fader / nowe dede and grave /
Beqwaþe no-thing / his vertue *with* his hous / 68
Vn-to his sone / þer-fore laborious /
Aught you to beo / beseching god of grace
To geve you might for to be vertuous /
Thoroughe . whiche yee might / gete part of his feyre place /

[4] *Running title* :—// To my foure lordes þe kynges sones.
[5] // *nota per* Shirley.
[6] // *fides sine operibus mŏrtŭa est.*

GENTILESSE.

[*Shirley's Ashmole MS.* 59, *leaf* 27.]

(*Headings to leaves* 26 *b* & 27.) "Balade by Scoggan / // To þe Kynges sonnes."

// Geffrey Chaucier made þeos thre balades nexst þat folowen // [*in margin*]

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

Ꝑ þe first fader / and foundour of gentylesse / 1
What man þat claymeþe / gentyle for to be /
Moste folowe heos traas / and alle heos wittes dresse /
Vertue to suwe and vyces / for to flee / 4
For vn-to vertue longeþe dignytee /
And nouȝt þe reverse / sauely dar I. deeme /
Al were he mytre croune / or dyademe / 7

(2)

Ꝑ þis first stocke / was grounde of rightwysnesse / 8
Truwe of his worde / sobur pitous and fre
Clene of his gooste / and loved besynesse
Ageinst þe vice of slouþe / in honestee 11
And but his heyre / love vertue as did he
He nys not gentyle / þaughe him ryche seeme
Al were he mytre / crowne or dyademe / 14

(3)

Ꝑ Vyce may wele be / an heyre til olde Richchesse 15
But þere may noman / as þou maist wele seeme
Beqweyþe his heyre / his vertuous noblesse /
þat is approprid / vn-to no degree
But to first fadeꝛ / in magestee /
þat maþe his heyre / him þat wol him qweme
Al were he mytre crowne or dyademe / 21

[Nam genus et proavos et quæ non fecimus ipsi
Vix ea nostra voco.
Ex a Iulo ducit.]

[*No Envoy quoted, or known to exist.*]

GENTILESSE.

[*Shirley's paper MS., Trin. Coll. Cambr., R.* 3. 20; *back of leaf* 9 *from end.*]

¶ Balade by Chaucier.

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

Ꝑe first fader / fynder of gentylesse 1
What man desyreþe / gentyl for to be /
Mote filowe heos traces / and alle heos wittes dresse /
Vertue to suwe / and vyces for to flee / 4
ffor vn to vertue / longeþe dignytee /
And nouȝt þe reverce / savely dare I deeme
Al weyre he mytre / corone / or dyadeeme / 7

(2)

¶ þis first stocke / is grounde of Rightwysnesse 8
Truwe of his worde / sobur pytous and free
Cleene of his gooste / and loveþe besynesse
Ageynst þe vyce of slouþe / in honestee 11
And but his heyre / love vertue / as doþe he /
He nys not gentyle / þaughe him ryche seeme
Al weryre[1] he mytre / corone / or dyademe / [1 so MS.] 14

(3)

¶ Vice may wel beo / heyre til olde Rychchesse 15
But þere may noman / as yeȝ may wel see
Beqweyþe his heyre / his vertuous noblesse
þat is appropred / vn to no degree / 18
But to þe first fader / In magestee / [*leaf* 8 *from end*]
þat makeþe heos heyres / hem þat wol him qweeme
Al weyre þey mytre / corone / or dyadeeme / 21

["Chauciers wordes a Geffrey vn to Adame his owen scryvevne" *printed, p.* 177 *above, follow.*]

GENTILESSE.

[*Harl.* 7333, *leaf* 147, *back, col.* 2: *vellum: Shirley or after Shirley.*]

¶ Moral balade of/ Chaucier/

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

Ꝑe flirste fadir & fynder of gentilnesse 1
What manꝛ desirith gentil for to be
Most filowe þo his trace / and alꝛ all his wittes dresse
Vertu to shew & vicis to floꝛ 4
For vn to vertu longithe dignitee
Andꝛ nouȝt þe Revers / savely dare I deme
Al were he myter / corone / or diademe 7

(2)

¶ þis flirst stoke was ful of Rightwisnesse/ 8
Trewe of his wordꝛ / soboure petous & free/
Cleene of his goosto / andꝛ lovidꝛ besynesse
A-geyinste þe vice of slowþe in honestee/ 11
Andꝛ but his heire / love vertu as didꝛ he
he nis not gentill þauhe him Richie seme
Al were he mytre / corone / or diademe 14

(3)

¶ Vyce may walle / beo heyre to olde Richesse/ 15
But þere may noman as ye may weli see
Ry-qvothe his heire his vertuovs noblesse
þat is approperidꝛ vn to noo degree 18
But to the firste fadir in magestee
Whech maþe his heires hem þat doone himꝛ queme /
Al were he mytre / corone / or dyademe/ 21

GENTILLESSE.

[*Cotton Cleopatra, D vii, vellum, † ab.* 1430, *leaf* 188, *back.*]

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

The firste stocke fadir of gentillesse
What man desireth gentil for to be
Must folowe his trace and alle his wittes dresse
Vertue to love and vices for to fle
For vnto vertue longeth dignite
And nought the reuerse sauely dar I deme
Al were he Coroune .miter or dyademe

(2)

This first stok' was fuff of rightwisenesse
Trewe of his worde sobre pitous and fre
Clene of his goost and loved besynesse
A-yenst the vyse of slouthe in honeste
And but his heire love vertue as did he
He is nought gentil though he riche seme
Al were he myter Coroune or dyademe

(3)

Vicesse may well be heire to olde richesse
But there may no man as men may well se
Biquethe his heire his vertues noblisse
That is apropri$ vnto no degre
But to the first fader in mageste
That maketh his heires hem that hym queme
Al were he myter Coroune or dyademe Explicit

GENTILLESSE.

[*Harl. MS. 7578, leaf* 17 : *vellum, ab.* 1450.]

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

The first strooke fader of gentelnesse
What man desireth gentel for to bee
Moste folowe his trace & alle his wittes dresse
Vertu to loue and vices for to flee
For vnto vertu longeth dignite
And nought the reuerse sauely dar I deme
Alle were he myter corowne or dyademe

(2)

This firste stok was ful of rightwisnesse
Trewe of his worde sobre pitous and ffee
Clede of his goost and loued besinesse
A-yeynest the vice of slought in honeste
And but his eyre loue vertu as dide he
He is nought gentel though he riche seeme
Al were he myter corowne or diademe

(3)

Vices may wel be eyre to olde Richesse
But their may no man as men may wel see
By-quethe his eyre his vertouse noblesse
That is appropred vnto no degre
But to pe first' fader in magestee
That maketh his eyres hem / that him queme
Alle were he myter corowne or diademe

GENTILLESSE.

[*Addit. MS.* 22,139, *Brit. Mus., vellum, ab.* 1440 *A.D., leaf* 138, *col.* 1.]

(1) (*-esse, -e, -eme*)

The firste stok' fadir of gentillesse
what man that coueyteth gentil for to be
Moste folo his trace and all his wittis dresse
Vertu to loue and vices for to fle
For vnto vertu longeth dignite
And nopte the reuerse sauely dar .I. deme
Al were he mitre corone or dyademe

(2)

This firste stoke was ful of rightwisnesse
Trae of his worde sobre piteous and fre
Clene of his gost' and loueth bisinesse
Ageynes the vice of slouth in honeste
And but his eyre loue vertue as did he
He is [not] gentill though he riche seme
Al were he mytre corone or diademe

(3)

Vices may wel be heyre to olde riches
But ther may no man as men may wel se
Bequeth his eire his vertuous noblesse
That is appropred vnto no degre
But to the firste fadre in mageste
That maketh his eires hem that can him queme
All wer' he mitre corona or diademe

¶ Here may yee see / þat vertuous noblesse / 73
Compe not to yowe / of youre Auncestrye /
But it compe thorugh leoful besynesse [1] [leaf 34, back]
Of honeste lyff and noȝt of slongardery 76
Wher-fore in youþe / I. rede you edefye
þe hous of vertue / in soo wyse manere .
þat in youre age / it may you kepe and guye .
Fromе þe tempeste / of worldely wawes here 80

¶ Thenkeþe howe bytwene / vertue and estate / 81
þere is a perfite / blessed / mariage
Vertue is cause of pees / vyce of debate /
In manes soule / for whiche / with-fuft congo . 84
Cherisheþe vertue. / yvce to outrage /
Dryveþ awe / let hem haue no wonnyng
In youre soules / leese not þe heritage .
Whiche god haþe give / to vertuous living 88

¶ Takeþe heede also / howe folkes of youre degree / 89
Thorugħe vertue haue / be sette in gret honnour
And ever haue lyved / in gret prosperite
By cherisshinge / of vertuous labour 92
Thenkeþe also howe / many a governour
Calde to estate / haþe offte be sette ful lowe
Thorugħe missving / of right / and for errour
þer-fore I. counsel yowe / vertue to knowe / 96

¶ By avncetrye þus may yee no-thing clayme 97
As þat my maistre Chaucier / dop expresse .
But temporell thinge / þat may mey hurte & maymo
Kane is gode stocke / of vertuous noblesse 100
And siche þat haþ ful lord of blessednesse
þat made vs alle / and for mankynde þat dyed
Folowe his vertue / with full beayssse
And of his thinge / herke howe my maistre seyde 104

[Chaucer's Ballade of Gentilesse, 1.]

¶ þe first fader [2] and foundour of gentylesse / *Chaucer.* 105
What man þat clayme / gentyle for to be /
Moste folowe neos traas / and alle heos wittes dresse /
Vertue to suwe / and vyces / for to flee / 108
For vn-to vertue longe þe dignytes /
And noust be reverst / saue vertue & deeme /
Al were hi mytre crouns / or dyademe / 111

[1] *Heading to page* :—// Balade by Scogan.
[2] *Heading to page* :—// To þe Kynges songes. *In margin* :—// Geffrey Chaucier made þese thre balades nexst þat folowen.

[Gentilesse, 2.]

¶ þis first stocke / was grounde of rightwysenesse / 112
Trawe of his worde / sobur pitous and free
Clene of his goosts / and loved besyuesse
Ageinst þe vice of sloupe / in honestee 115
And þat his heyre / love vertuē as did he
He nys not gentyle / þaughe him ryche seeme
Al were he mytre / crowne ꝑ dyademe / 118

[Gentilesse, 3.]

¶ Vyce may wele be / an heyre til olde Richchesse 119
But þere may noman / as pour maist wele seome
Bequwyþe his heyre / his vertuous noblesse / [3]
þat is approfred / vn-to no degree 122
But to first fader / in magestee /
þat maþe his heyre / him þat wol him qweme
Al were he mytre crowne or dyademe 125

¶ Loo here þis noble . Poete of Brettayne 126
Howe hyely he in vertuous sentence .
þe lesse in youþe / of vertue / can compleyne
Whenfore .I. prey yowe / doope ȝoure diligence
ꝑ youre estates / and goddes reverence 130
Tenpryate vertue / fully in youre mynde
þat whanе yee come / in-to youre ȝuges presence
Yee be not sette / as vertulesse by-hinde 133

¶ For yee-lordes / of constume nowe adayes 134
Bauglie oné of you / here of a gode matere [4] [leaf 35, back]
Youre vnsure youþe / is of so fals slayes .
þat of stche artes / you list not to here / 137
þat as a shippe / þat is with-outen stere /
Dryveþ vpe-and dounе / with-outen variaunce
Weening þe worlde / wol laste you yeere by yeere /
Right so fare yee / thorugħe veray ignoraunce / 141

¶ For verray shame. knowe yee not by raisoun 142
þat sitter an ebbe / þere comeþe / a flode rage
Right ever so . whane youþe passeþe his sayson
Coupe crokede / and vnwelde palled age . 145
Soothe affter þat / kompe kalendes of dotage /
And ofyoure youþe / no vertue / haue prevyded
Alle folke wol seye / ffye of youre vassellage /
þus haþe youre youþe / and sloupe / you al misgyded 149

[3] Nam genus et proauos et quæ non fecimus ipsi [* MS. fectamus]
vix ea nostra voco. (*In margin-in a late hand.*)
Heading to page :—// Balade of Scogan.

¶ Boece þat clerk as man may rede and see 150
Seyþe in his booke / of consolacyoun . Boetius .
What man desyrеþe / to haue of vyne or tree
Plenty of fruyt / in þe riping saysoun 153
Most ay eschuwe / to doone oppressioun
Vn-to þe roote / whylest it is [5] yonge / & grene /
Yee may wele see / by his conclusioun .
þat youþe vertulesse / doþe ay michil teene 157

¶ Sithe þere ageinst þat vertuous noblesse 158
Rooted in youþe / with goode perseverance .
Dryveþe awreye / al vyce / and wrecchednesse
Al slogardrye / al ryots / and dispence . 161
Seoþe eke howe vertue / causeþe substaunce
And suffisaunce / exyleþe coveityse .
þus who haþe vertue / haþe gret habouudaunce
Of wele / als far as ffalson calle devyse 165

Takeþe heede of Tulius Hastilius [6] [leaf 35] 166
þat came frome pouertee to hye [7] degre /
Thorugħe vertus eke / redeþe of Iulius .
þe conquerrour / howe a poure a (*sic*) man was he 169
Yitte thorugħe / his vertue and humanyte
Of many a lande / hade he-þe governance /
þus-vertue bringeþe / vn-to gret degree .
Eche wight þat list / do to him attendaunce 173

¶ Rede þere ageine to Nero vertulesse / 174
Takeþe heede also / of proude Baltasare
þey hated vertue / equyteo and pees
Looke howe Anthyocus / fol frome his chare 177
þat he his skyn and alle heos boones to-tare
Looke what meschraunces / happy hade for þeire vices
Who-so þat wil not / by þese signes be ware /
I dare wele seye / infortunate or nyce is 181

¶ I cane more / but here-by may yee so 182
Howe vertue causeþe / perfyte nikurnesse
And vyces done exyle / prosperitē
þe beste is deþe / to cheesen as I. geese 185
Doþe ȝe yowe list / I. me excuse expresse
I. wil be sorye / if þat yee mischeese
God you conferme / in vertuous goodnesse
So þat thorugħe negligence / yee no thing leese 189

[5] grene and *markt for erasure.*
[6] *Heading to page* :—// To þe Kynges children.
[7] estate *markt for erasure.*

XVII. PROVERBS.

THREE TEXTS, FROM

SHIRLEY'S MS. ADDIT. 16,165. FAIRFAX MS. 16. HARLEIAN MS. 7578.

Tho the Fairfax and Harleian MSS. agree in reading 'grete (greet *H*) hete' in l. 3 for Shirley's 'heef', I believe Shirley is right, and that 'heef' stands for a measure or foot. So his 'wyde' of l. 5 is better than the 'large' of the other two MSS.

The addition of '*Quod Chaucer*' to the Answers, is Mr. Bradshaw's 'happy thought'.

PROVERBS.

[*Shirley's MS. Addit.* 16,165, *leaf* 246, *back.*]

¶ Prouerbe.

(1) [*Question*]

¶ What shal þees clopes þus many folde
Loo þis hoote / somers day / 2

[*Answer*]

After heet/ komeþ colde
No man cast' his pilche away / 4

[*Quod Chaucer*]

(2) [*Complaint*]

¶ Of þis worlde / þe wyde compas /
Hit wol not / in myn armes tweyne / 6

[*Answer*]

Who so 'mychel wol embrace /
Lytel per-of he shal destreyne / 8

[*Quod Chaucer*]

PROVERBS.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 195, *back.*]

¶ Proverbe of Chaucer

(1) [*Question*]

What shul these clothes / thus manyfolde note
loo / this hoote somers day 2

[*Answer*]

After grete hete / cometh colde
No man caste / his pilch away 4

[*Quod Chaucer*]

(2) [*Complaint*]

Of all this worlde / the large compace
Yt wil not / in my Armes tweyne 6

[*Answer*]

Whoo so mochel wol / embrace
litel therof / he shal distreyne 8

[*Quod Chaucer*]

PROVERBS.

[*Harleian MS.* 7578, *leaf* 20: *vellum*, ab. 1450.]

Prouerbe of Chaucers

(1) [*Question*]

What shulde these clothes thus many folde /
lo this hote somers day. 2

[*Answer*]

After greet hete cometh colde /
No man kaste his pilche a way 4

[*Quod Chaucer*]

(2) [*Complaint*]

Off alle this worlde the large compas /
it wil not in my armes tweyne 6

[*Answer*]

Who mekel wille enbrace
litel ther-of he shal distreyne 8

[*Quod Chaucer*]

[*Follows: Halsam's Balade*, 2 *stanzas*:—
begins: "The worlde so wide, the eyre so remuable"
ends: "Though I goo loos tyed am y with a loynne"]

XVIII. LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

A BALADE.

SIX TEXTS, FROM

SHIRLEY'S HARLEIAN MS. 7333 (vellum).
SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, Trin. Coll., Cambr. (paper).
COTTON CLEOPATRA D vii, Brit. Mus. (vellum).
FAIRFAX MS. 16, Bodleian Library (vellum).
ADDITIONAL MS. 22,139 Brit. Mus. (vellum).
HARLEIAN 7578, British Museum (vellum).

(*For two other MS. texts—one, the Bannatyne, with a spurious 4th stanza—and Thynne's printed version, see the* Supplementary Parallel-Texts.)

SHIRLEY'S texts are again the best here, tho they differ from one another. His 'holde' and 'holde for' of line 2 are mistakes to make out the metre, as he fancid; but his 'worde and *werke*', l. 4, his 'Beon no thing oon', l. 5, are better than 'worde and *dede*', and 'Is no thyng lyke' of the other MSS. So also his 'nowe a dayes', l. 10, 'collusyone', l. 11, and 'wight'; l. 17 (Harleian 7333), are better than the 'among vs', 'conclusion', and 'man' of the other MSS. But his 'drive', l. 28, is doubtful against the others' 'wed'; and the Harl. 7333 'loue, thorow all, goodnesse' must surely be a cook-up of Shirley's own, or his scribe's. I suppose the date of the Poem to be from 1397 to 1399. On Oct. 15, 1398, Chaucer got a grant of a ton of wine, as from 1 Dec. 1397. If this was a reward for the *Lack of Stedfastness*, and if Shirley's *drive* be the right reading in the last line of the poem, *it looks as if* Chaucer approvd of the high-handed doings of Richard II. and his creatures, Bushy, Bagot, and Greene, in 1397, and the subserviency of his Parliament in September of that year, which "repealed the acts which abridged his prerogative, and particularly an act which empowered eleven lords to inspect the public revenues, and call his ministers to account" (Tocne. *Chronol. Hist.* i. 76). See Stowe's *Annales*, 1605, p. 510, and his "Four thousand Archers compassed the Parliament house, readie to shoote." Assuredly there was enough cause to complain of the world going wrong in the latter years of Richard II's reign, and to call on the King to 'dread God, do Law, love Truth and Worthiness', and to "shew forth the Sword of Castigacion" against some one besides the patriots who opposd him and his wretched favourites, the Beaconsfield and Co. of their day. I like better the tone of 'long Will' against the King and his creatures, in *Richard the Redeles*, than Chaucer's here. But we must make allowance for Chaucer's long-lasting ties with the Court.

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Harl. 7333, leaf 147, back: vellum: from Shirley.*]

This balade made Geffrey Chaunciers the Laureat Poete Of Albion and sent it to his soverain lorde kynge Richarde the secounde þane being/ in his Castell of/ Windesore/

(1) (*-able, -oun, -esse*)

Syme tyme this worlde was so stedfaste & stable/ 1
That manis worde was holde obligacion
And nowe it is fals & deseyvable
þat worde and werke as in conclusion 4
Beon noo thyng oon for tvrnid vp so downe
Is all þis worlde / thorowe mede & wylfulnesse
þat al is loste for lac of stedfastnesse 7

(2)

What made this worlde to be so variable 8
But louste þat folke / haue in discencion
For nowe adayes / a man is holde vnable
But yf he can by sume collucione 11
Do his neyghtboure wronge or oppression
What causithe this but wilfull wrecchednesse /
þat al is loste for lac off stedfastnesse 14

(3)

Trowthe is þus downe raisonne is holden fable 15
Vertu hathe nowe no dominacion
Pite Exiled no wight is *merciable*
þorow Covetyse is blent descrescioun 18
þe worlde hathe made permutacion
From Right to wronge frome trowght to fekylnesse
þat all is lost flor lac of Stedfastnesse/ 21

HARL. 7333

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Shirley's MS. R. 3. 20, Trinity College, Cambridge: back of 10th leaf from the end.*]

¶ Balade Royal made by oure laureal poete of Albyon in hees laste yeeres /

(1) (*-able, -oune, -esse*)

¶ Sume tyme þis worlde / was so stedfast and stable / 1
þat mans worde / was holde for obligacoñe
And nowe it is so fals / and disceyvable
þat worde and werke / as in conclusyone 4
Beon no thing oon / for tourned vp so doune
Is al þis worlde / by wikked wilfulnesse
þat al is loste / for lacke of stedfastnesse 7

(2)

¶ What maye þe worlde / to beo so variable 8
But loust þat folkes / haue in discencoñe
flor nowe adayes / a man is holde vnable /
But if he cane / by sume collusyoñe 11
Do his negtboure wrong / or oppressyoñe
What causeþo þis / but wilful wrechednesse /
þat al is loste / for lacke of stedfastnesse 14

(3)

¶ Troupe is putte dovne / Raysoune is holden fable 15
Vertue haþe nowe / no domynacoñe
Pytee exyled / no man is mercyable
¶ Thorughe coveityse / is blent discrecoñe / [*With leaf from end*]
þe worlde haþe made / a parmutacoñe /
ffrome right to wrong / frome trouthi to fikulnesse/
þat al is loste / for lacke of stidfastnesse / 21

R. 3. 20

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Cotton Cleopatra, D vii, vellum, ab. 1430, leaf 188, back*]

(1) (*-able, -oun, -esse*)

Sumtyme the worldo was so stedfast and stable 1
That mannes worde was obligacion)
And nowe it is so false and deseivable
That worde and dede as in conclusion) 4
Is no thing lyke. for turned vp so doun) [*leaf 189*]
Is all this worlde for mede and wilfulnesse
That al is lost for lak of stedfastnesse 7

(2)

What maketh this worlde to be so veriable 8
But lust that folke haue in discencion
For among vs now a man is holde vnable
But yif he can by som conclusion 11
Do his neyghburgh wrong or oppression)
What causeth this but wilfull wrechidnesse
That al is lost for lake of stedfastnesse 14

(3)

Trouthe is putte doun) / resoun is bolden fable 15
Vertu hath now no domynacion)
Pite exiled noman is *merciable*
Thorugh coustise is blent discrecioun) 18
The worlde hath made permutacion)
Fro right to wrong fro trought to fikelnesse
That al is lost for lak of stedfastnesse 21

COTTON

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16 (*vellum*), *leaf* 104, *Bodleian Library.*]

¶ Balade

(1) (*-able, -oun, -esse*)

Some tyme the worlde was / so stedfast and stable 1
That mannes worde / was obligacion)
And now hyt is so fals / and so disceyvable
That worde and dede / as in conclusyon) 4
Ys noo thing lyke / for turned vp so don)
Ys alle this worlde / for mede and wilfulnesse
That alle is loste / for lake of stedfastnesse 7

(2)

What makith this worlde / to be so variable 8
But luste that folke han / in dissension)
For amonge vs nowe / a man is bolde vnhable
But yf he kan) / by somme conclusyon) [leaf 104, back] 11
Do hys neghbour wronge / or oppression)
What causeth this / but wilfulle wrecchednesse
That alle ys loste / for lakke of stedfastnesse 14

(3)

Trouthe ys put don) / Reson) is holden fable 15
Vertu hath now / noo domynacion)
Pitee exiled / noo man) ys merciable
Thurgh coueityse / is blent discrecion) 18
The worlde hath made / a permutacion)
Fro Ryght to wrong / fro trouthe to fikelenesse
That alle is loste / for lakke of stedfastnesse 21

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Addit. MS.* 22,139 (*Brit. Mus.*, *vellum*, † *ab.* 1440), *leaf* 138, *col.* 1.]

(1) (*-able, -oun, -esse*)

Some time this worlde was so stedfast & stable 1
That mannes worde was obligacion)
And now hit is so false and deceyvable
That worde and dede as in conclusion 4
Ar nothing like for torned so vp and down)
In all this world for mede and wilfulnesse [leaf 138, col. 2]
That all is lost for lak of stodefastnesse 7

(2)

What maketh this world to be so variable 8
But lust that folke han in discencon)
For amonge vs now aman is holde vnable
But if he can bi som conclusion 11
Don his neybour wrong or oppression)
What causeth this but wilful wrechednesse
That al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse 14

(3)

Trouth is put doan reson is hold fable 15
Vertue hath now no *dominacion*)
Pite exiled no man merciable 17
Throw couetise[1] is blent discrecion) [1 *These words are much rubbed in the MS.*]
The worlde[1] hath made a permutacion)
Fro right to wrong fro trouth to fikilnesse
That all is lost[1] for lak of stedfastnesse 21

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Harl. MS.* 7578, *leaf* 17 : *vellum*, *ab.* 1450.]

Balade [*in margin*]

(1) (*-able, -oun, -esse*)

Somme tyme worlde was stedfast and stable 1
That manys worde was obligacion)
And nowe it is so fals and so discoyuable
That worde and dede as in conclusion) 4
Is no thinge like for torneth vp so don
Ys alle thise worlde for meede and wilfulnesse
That alle is loste for lake of stedfastnesse 7

(2)

What maketh this worlde to be so variable 8
But lust that folke han in descencioun
For amonge vs nowe a man is holde vnable
But if he can be some conclusioun 11
Doo his neghboure wronge or expressioun
What causeth this but wilful wrecchednesse
That alle is loste for lakke of stedfastnesse 14

(3)

Trought is putte doune reson is holden fable 15
Vertu hath nowe none dominacioun
Pitee exiled no man is merciable
Thurgh couetyse is blonte discrecioun 18
The worlde hath made a permutacioun
Fro right to wronge fro trought to fikelnesse
That alle is loste for lake of stedfastnesse 21

Lenvoye /

O prince desire for to beo honourable 22
Cherishe thi folke and hate extorcioune
Suffre noo thing þat may beo Reprovable [col 2]
To thin Estate / doone in thi Regyoune 25
Shewe forþe þy swerde of castigacioune
Drede god do lawe / love thorow all goodnesse
And drive thi peple ageyne to stedfastnesse 28

¶ Lenvoye to Kyng Richard[1]

¶ O / Prynce desyre / for to beo honurable/ 22
Cherisshe þy folke / and hate extorcoñe
Suffre no thing / þt may beo · Reproevable
To þyne estate / doone in þy Regyoune / 25
Shewe forþe þy swerde / of castigaceune /
Dreede god / do lawe / love trouth and worþynesse
And dryve þy people / ageine to stidfastnesse / 28

[[1] *the seconde* added in Stow's handwriting]

(*Envoy*)

O prince desire to be honurable 22
Cherice þi folk and hate extorcioun
Suffre no thing that may be reprevable
To thine estaat doen in þi regioun 25
Shewe forth thy swerde of Castigacioun
Drede god do law . loue truthe and worthynesse
And wed thi folk ayen to stedfastnesse ·Explicit

¶ Lenvoy

O prince desire / to be honourable
Cherysshe thy folke / and hate extorsion
Suffre no thing / that may be reprevable.
To thin estaate / doon in thy region
Shew forth thy swerde / of castigacion
Drede god / do law / loue trouthe / and worthynesse
And wolde thy folke / ayeyne to stedfastnesse

[Envoy]

O prince desire to be honorable Balade
Chirsshe thine folke and hate extorcion
Suffir no thinge that may be reprouable
To thine estate donne in thine Region
Schewe furth thine swerde of castigacion
Dreed god, doo lawe, loue trouth, and worthinesse
And weed thine folke a gayne to stedfastnesse

XIX. FORTUNE.

(THREE '*BALADES DE VISAGE SANZ PEINTURE*,' WITH ENVOY.)

SIX TEXTS, FROM THE

MS. Ii. 3. 21, Cambridge University Library (*vellum*).
SHIRLEY'S ASHMOLE MS. 59, Bodleian Library (*paper*).
SHIRLEY'S MS. R. 3. 20, Trinity College, Cambridge (*paper*).
FAIRFAX MS. 16, Bodleian Library, Oxford (*vellum*).
BODLEY MS. 638, Bodleian Library, Oxford (*paper*).
HARLEIAN MS. 2251, British Museum (*paper*).

(*For three other Texts, 2 MS. ones and Caxton's Print, see the* Supplementary Parallel-Text edition.)

I SUPPOSE Chaucer wrote his *Fortune* when he was himself 'ensample trewe and *newe*', of the Goddess's caprice, fit to be added to his 'ensamples trewe and olde' of his Monk's Tale. When sued by Mrs. Buckholt in Easter Term, 1398, and getting Letters of Protection against her and other enemies at law in that year's May, Chaucer might well change his note from the Daisy and Lady of the *Legende*, to the False Dissembler who had left him in the lurch, and who later, on July 24 and 31, 1398, reduced him to borrow 6*s.* 8*d.* each day from the Exchequer. But Chaucer is cheery still. He has not so fallen that 'ther is no remedye to bring him out of his adversitie'. He seems to recur to his *Truth's* 'Suffise þyn owen þing, þei it be smal'[1], & saye 'his suffysaunce shal be his socour', he has the mastery over himself, and knows that 'No man is wrechyd but hym self yt wone', and that he has yet his best friend alive. No lucky side-note tells us who this friend then was, tho we know that Henry Bolingbroke, Blanche's son, with her sweet soft speech, provd the poet's helper. The Cambridge University MS. that contains the best copy of Chaucer's *Former Age*, Ii. 3. 21, also has the best copy of his *Fortune*. Its '*lyht* of my resoun' *against* Shirley's '*sight*', l. 9; its '*whirlynge*', l. 11, against Shirley's '*tourning*', &c.; its non-insertion of little words to make up for final *e*'s which Shirley didn't pronounce, show the Ii copy's betterness over his. As usual, Shirley's two copies differ a good deal from one another in words (welkin A, sky R, l. 61, &c.):- he had the copier's and editor's itch of 'touching up' and 'improving' Chaucer. Twas mighty wrong of him to put the *Venus* Envoy on to the *Fortune* one in his Ashmole MS., when, 3 leaves after, he put the *Venus* stanza in its right place. And there's worse behind, for he seemingly fudgd the changes in the first and last lines of the Envoy to make it fit here:—

1st line.

Venus—Pryncesse resceyveþe / þis compleinte in gree
Fortune—And to resceyve / þis compleynte in gree

last line.

Venus—Of Granson flour of hem þat make in Fraunce
Fortune—Of hem þat vsen / for to make in Fraunce

[1] The Shirley says this Fortune was 'translated oute of Frenshe into English', yet no French original has yet been found for it; and if ever one turns up, I believe it 'll prove an original after the manner of the Boece Metre V, Book 2, for the *Former Age*, and *O intemerata* for the *Mother of God*, rather than one like DeGuilleville's Virgin poem for the *A B C*. Possibly Shirley made his heading from the *Venus* Envoy here, and did not fudge the two half-lines in it notist below.

FORTUNE.

[*Camb. Univ. MS.* Ii. 3. 21, *vellum.*]

[*In this MS. of Chaucer's* Boece, *his* Former Age *and* Fortune *come in between the Fifth Metre and the Sixth Prose.*]

Causer/ Balades de vilage sanz peinture.

(1) (I. 1) (*-oun, -our, -ye*)

¶ This wrecched worlde-is *transmutacioun* [leaf 53] 1
as wele / *or* wo / now poere *and* now honour
with-owten ordyr or wis descresyoun
gouerned is by fortunes errour 4
but natheles the lakke of hyr fauowr
ne may nat don me syngen thowh .I. deye
Iay tout perdu moñ temps *et* moñ labour [leaf 53, back]
For fynaly fortune .I. the deffye 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ yit is me left the lyht of my resoun 9
to knowen frend fro foo in thi merowr
So mochel hath yit thy whirlynge vp *and* down
I-tawht me for to knowe in an howr 12
but trewely no *fors* of thi reddowr
to hym *þat* ouer hym self hath the maystrye
My suffysaunce shal be my socour
For fynaly fortune I. thee deffye 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ O Socrates þou stidfast *chaumpyoun* 17
she *neuer* myht be thi tormentowr
thow neuer dreddest hyr oppressyoun
ne in hyr chere fownde thow no sauour 20
thow knewe wel the deseyte of hyr colour
And *þat* hir most worshipe is to lye
I knew hir ek a fals dissimulour
For fynaly fortune .I. the deffye 24

FORTUNE.

[*Shirley's Ashm. MS.* 59 (*paper: ab.* 1430-40), *leaf* 37.]

ñ *is for* ñ.

¶ Here foloweþe nowe a compleynte of þe Pleintyff ageinst agenst fortune translated oute of ffrenshe in-to Englissh̄e by þat famous Rethorissyen / Geffrey Chaucier. /

// þe plentyff here ageinst Fortune [*from margin*]

(1) (I. 1) (*-oun, -our, -ye*)

✠ THis wrecched worldes transmutacioñ 1
As wele and woo / nowe poure and nowe honour
With-oute ordre / or wyse discressyon
Governed is / by ffortunes fals errour 4
But naþeleesse / þe lacke of hir favour
Ne may not do me synge / þaugh̄e þat I dye /
Iay tout pardue / mon temps / & ma labour
ffor finally / nowe ffortune I defye // 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ Yitte is me lefft / þe sight of my raysoun 9
To knowe boþe freonde and foo in þy mirrour
So muche haþe yitte / þy tourning vpe and dovne / [leaf 37, bk]
Etaught me / to knowe with-Inne an houre / 12
But truly no force / of þy fals reddour /
To him þat haþe / vpon him-selff maystrye
My suffisaunce // shal be my socour
ffor finally / yitte ffortune I. defye / 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ O. Socrates þou stidfast Champyon 17
Sheo might never be þy tourmentour
þou never dreddest / ffortunes oppression
Ne in hir chere / þou fondest no savour 20
þou knewest ay weele / disceyte in hir colour
And þat hir mooste worshipe / is for to lye /
I knowe hir eke / a fals dessimuylour
ffor finally yitte ffortune .I. deffye. 24

[1] This follows the colophon to Chaucer's *Venus*: "Hit is sayde þat Grammoniens made this Last balade. for Venus resemblede to my lady of Yorke. sunsweringe þe complaynt of Mars /"

FORTUNE.

[*Shirley's MS. R.* 3. 20 (*paper*), *Trin. Coll. Cambr.*]

[1]and here filoweþe a balade made by Chaucier. of þe louer / and of Dame ffortune / [page 142]

(1) (I. 1) (*-oun, -our, -ye*)

✠ Þis wrechched worldes / transmutacyoun / 1
As weele and woo / nowe poure and nowe honnour /
With outen ordir / or wyse discrescioun
Gouuerned is / by ffortunes hye errour/ 4
But naþelees / þe lacke / of hir fauour/
Ne may not doo me sing / al þaugh̄e I dye /
Iay tout perdu / mon temps. et mon labour/
ffor finally fortune / nowe I defye/ 8

(2) (I. 2)

¶ Yit is me lafft / þe sight of my raysoun 9
To knowen freende / frome foo in þis myrrour/
So muche haþe yit / þy tournyng / vp and dovne/
E taught me / to knowen right in an hour/ 12
But truwely / no fors / of þis reddour/
To hym þat ouer him selff haþe þe maystrye
My souffysaunce / shal ay / beo my socour/
ffor fynally / yit ffortune .I. deffye/ 16

(3) (I. 3)

¶ O · Sacrates / þou stedfast chaumpyoun / 17
Yit might fortune / not be þy tourmentour/
þow neuer dreddest / hir oppressyoun /
Ne in hir cheere / founde þou no sauour/ 20
þou knewe ay weel / disceyte in hir fauour/
And þat hir mooste · worship / is for to lye/
I knowe hir eeke / a fals dissymulour/
ffor finally fortune / loo .I. deffye/ 24

FORTUNE.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 191.]

[ñ *is for* m]

¶ Balade de vilage saun3 Peynture. Par Chaucer.

[Plointif]

(1) (L 1) (*-oun, -oure, -ye*)

This wrechched worldes / transmutacioñ 1
As wele and woo / now powerte and now riche honour
Withonten ordre / or wise discrecioñ
Gouerned ys / by Fortunes erroure 4
But natheles / the lakke of hir fauour
Ne may not doo me synge / thoug̃ I dye
Iay tout perdue / mon̄ temps & mon̄ laboure [leaf 191, back]
For fynally Fortune / I diffye 8

(2) (L 2)

Yet ys me lefte / the sight of my resoun̄ 9
To knowen frend fro foo / in thy meroure
So moche hath yet / thy turnyng vp & doun̄
Ytaught me / to knowen in an houre 12
But truly noo fors / of thy reddoure
To him that ouer him-self / hath the maistrye
My suffisaunce / shal be my socoure
For fynaly Fortune / I dyffye 16

(3) (L 3)

O Socrates / thou stedfast champioñ 17
She myght neuer be / thy-turmentoure
Thow neuer dreddest hir / oppressioñ
Ne in hir chere / fonde thou noo sauoure 20
Thow knew wel / the deceyt of hir coloure
And that hir moost worshipe / is to lye
I knowe hir eke / a fals dissymuloure
For fynaly Fortune / I diffye 24

FORTUNE.

[*Bodley* 638 (*papyr quires, in vellum covers*), *leaf* 208.]

[n̄ *is sometimes for* n.]

Memorandum Balade de vilage saunz peynture

(1) (L 1) (*-on, -oure, -ye*)

This wrechid worldis transmutacion 1
As wele & wo now pore & now honoure
withoute ordre or wise discrecyoñ
Governyd is bi Fortunes erroure 4
But natheles the lacke of hir fauoure
Ne may not do me singe though I dye
Iay tout perdu mon̄ temps et mon̄ laboure
For fynally Fortune I dyffye 8

(2) (L 2)

Yet is me left the sight of my Resoun̄ 9
To know frende fro fo in thi merroure
So much hath yit thi turnynge vp & doun̄
I-taught me to know in An houre 12
But treuly no fors of thi reddoure
To him that ouyr him self hath the maistry
My suffisaunce shal be my socoure
For fynally Fortune I diffye 16

(3) (L 3)

O Socrates thou stedfast champyon 17
She might neuyr be thi turmentoure
Thou dredist neuyr hir oppressyoñ
Ne yn hir chere fonde thou no savoure 20
Thou knew well the disseit of hir coloure
And that hir moste worship ys to lye
I know hir eke A fals dissymuloure
For fynally Fortuno I diffye 24

FORTUNE.

[*Harleian MS.* 2251, *leaf* 45, *once* 46, *paper.*]

¶ Le pleyntef countre fortune

(1) (L 1) (*-oun, -our, -ye*)

This wrecchid worldis · transmutacioun 1
As weele and woo · now poore and now honour
withouten ordre · or wise discresioun
Gouerned is · f[1] by fortunes · falle errour [*Written by mistake, but not erased out.*] 4
But natheles · the lak of hir fauour 5
No may nat do me synge · though that I drye
Iay tout perdu · mon temps · & mon labour
ffor fynally fortune · I defye 8

(2) (L 2)

¶ Yit is me left · the sight of my reason 9
To knowe both friend and foo in thy myrrour
Somoche hath yit · my tournyng vp and downe
I-taught me to knowe · withyn anhoure 12
But triewly no force · of thy reddour
To hym that hath · on hym self the maistrye
My suffisaunce shalbe · alwey my socoure
ffor finally yit fortune · I defye 16

(3) (L 3)

¶ O Socrates · thow stidefast champioun 17
She might neuer be · thy turmentour
Thow nener dreddist · fortunes oppressioun
Ne in hir chiere · thow foundest no savoure 20
Thow knewe ay wele · discoyt of hir coloure
And that hir most worship · is for to lye
I knowe hir eko · a false dissymulour
ffor fynally yit · fortune I defye 24

(4) (II. 1) (*-ene, -aunce, -yue*)

Le responce de fortune a pleintif

¶ No man ys wrechchyd but hym self yt wene 25
And he *þat* hath hym self hat suffisaunce
Whi seysthow thanne y am [to] the so kene
þat hast thy self owt of my gouernaunce 28
Sey thus graunt mercy of thyn haboundaunce
that thow hast lent or this why wolt þou stryue
what woost thow yit how y the wol auaunce
And ek thow hast thy beste frende a lyue 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I haue the tawht denisyoun by-twene 33
Frend of effect[1] *and* frende of countenaunce
The nedeth nat the galle of no hyene
þat cureth eyen derkyd for penaunce 36
Now se[ist][1] thow cleer *þat* weere in ignoraunce
yit halt thin ancre *and* yit thow mayst aryue
ther bownte berth the keye of my substaunce
And ek þou hast thy beste frende alyue 40

[1] *se'ist*—partly erased, and 4d written on it in a later hand.]

(6) (II. 3)

¶ How manye haue .I. refused to sustigne[2] 41
Syn .I. the fostred haue in thy plesaunce
Wolthow thanne make a statute on þy quyene
þat .I. shal ben ay at thy ordynaunce 44
thow born art in my regne of varyaunce
abowte the wheel *with* oother most thow dryue
My loore is bet than wikke is thi greuaunce
And ek þou hast thy beste frende a-lyue 48

[2] *igne of sustigne* is in a later hand.]

(7) (III. 1) (*-e, -esse, -ayle*)

Le Responce du pleintif countre fortune

¶ Thy loore y dempne / it is aduersyte [leaf 54] 49
My frend maysthow nat reuen blynde goddesse
þat .I. thy frendes knowe .I. thanke to the
Tak hem agayn / lat hem go lye on[e] presse 52
the negardye in kepynge hyr rychesse
prenostik is thow wolt hir towr[e] assayle
wikke appetyt comth ay before sykenesse
in general this rewle may nat faylo 56

(4) (II. 1) (*-eene, -aunce, -yue*)

¶ Fortune ageinst þe PLEINTYFF. [*from margin*]

¶ Noman is wrecched but him self it weene / 25
ffor he þat hape him-selff / hape suffisaunce /
Why seystowe panne / I. am to pee so keene /
þat haste py-selff oute of my governaunce / 28
Seye þus gramercy / of þyne haboundaunce
þat þou haste lante / or þis / þou shalt not stryve
What wostowe yitte / howe wele / I wol pavaunce /
And eke þou haste / þy beste freonde on lyve / 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I. haue pee taught / devysyon bytwene / 33
ffreonde of effecte / and freonde by countenaunce
pee neodepe not / pe galle of noone hyve
þat curepe eyene derke / frome peire penaunce. 36
Nowe seestowe clere / þat waste in ignorance /
Yitte holde pyne ankre / and þou maiste arryve /
pere bountee berepe / pe keye of my substaunce
And eke þou haste / þy beste freonde on lyve / 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ Howe many haue I refused to sustene 41
Sithi I pee fosterd / have in py plesaunce
Wiltowe pane make / a statuyt on þy qweene
þat I shoulde ay. bee at pyne ordonaunce. [leaf 33] 44
þou borne art / in my regne of varyaunce / [*aunce corrected*]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
My loore is bette / pane wicke is py grevaunce
And eke þou haste / þy beste freonde on lyve / 48

(7) (III. 1) (*-ee, -esse, -ayle*)

// þe plentyff ageinst ffortune / [*from margin*]

¶ Thy loore I. banne / it is adversitee 49
My freonde maystowe not reeve /
þat I pyn froonde knowe / I. thank not pee
Take hem ageine / let hem go lye in prosse / 52
þy nigardes alle / in keping / hir richchesse
Prenostyke is / powe wilt hir toure assayle /
With appetyte / compe ay to fore seeknesse /
In general · pis rule / ne may not faylo / 56

(4) (II. 1) (*-eene, -aunce, -yue*)

¶ panswer of fortune ageynst þe lover

¶ No man is wrechched / but him selff it weene 25
And he þat hape him selff hape souffysaunce /
Why saystowe panne / I. am to pee so keene /
þat *hast* py selff out of my gouernaunce / 28
Sey þus graunt merey / of þyn haboundaunce /
þat pee is lant[1] / or pis / þou shalt not stryve / [page 143]
What wostowe yit / howe .I wol. pee avaunce / [1 originally tear]
And eeke þow haste yit / þy best freond on lyve / 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I. haue pee taught / devysyoun bytweene / 33
ffreonde of effect and freond of countenaunce /
pee neodepe not þe galle of noon hyeve[2] / [2 So MS. for hyene]
þat curepe eyen derk / frome hir penaunce / 36
Nowe seestowe cleere / þat were in Ignorance /
Yit holde pyne. ankre / and þou mayst arryve /
per bountee berepe þe keye / of my substaunce /
And eeke þou haste yit / þe best freond on lyve / 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ How many haue I. refused to sousteene 41
Sithe I. pe fostred haue / in my plesaunce /
Wilt powe pane make / a statut on þy qweene .i. fortune /
þat I shoulde bee ay / at pyn ordenaunce / 44
þou borne art in / my regne of varyaunce
Abowt þe wheele / with oþer maystow. dryve /
My loore is bette / panne wicke is þy grevaunce /
And eeke pow haste/ þy best freond on lyve / 48

(7) (III. 1) (*-ee, -esse, -ayle*)

[*Not in this MS.*]

(4) (II. 1) (*-ene, -aunce, -yue*)

¶ La Respons du Fortune au pleintif./

Noo man is wrechched / but him-self yt wene *note.* 25
And he that hath him-self / hath suffisaunce
Why seystow than / I am to the so kene
That hauest thy self / out of my gouernaunce 28
Sey thus graunt mercy / of thyn habundaunce
That thow hauest lent or this / thou shalt not strive
What wooste thou yet / how I thee wol avaunce
And eke thou hauest / thy best frend a-lyve 32

(5) (II. 2)

I haue the taught / diuisioun betwene 33
Frend of effect / and frend of countenaunce
The nedeth not the galle / of noon hiene
That cureth eyen derke / fro penaunce 36
Now seesthow cleer / that were in ignoraunce
Yet halte thin ankre / and yet thow maist arrive
There bounte berith the keye / of my substaunce
And eeke thow hast / thy best frend alyve 40

(6) (II. 3)

How many haue I refused / to sustene • [leaf 192] 41
Sith I the forstred haue / in thy plesaunce
Wolthow than makeñ a statute / oñ thy queue
That I shal ben ay / at thin ordinaunce 44
Thow borne art / in my regne of *variaunce*
A-boute the whele / with other maisthow drive
My loor ys bet / than wikke is thy grevaunce
And eke thow hauest / thy beste frend a lyve 48

(7) (III. 1) (*-ite, -esse, -ayle*)

¶ Le pleintif encountre Fortune./

Thy loore I dampne / hit is aduersite 49
My frend maisthow nat reve / blynde goddesse
That I thy frende knowe / I thanke yt the
Take hem ageyñ / let hem goo lye a presse 52
The negardes in kepinge / hir richesse
Prenostik ys / thow wolt hire toure assayle
Wikke appetite cometh ay / before seknesse
In general this rule / may nat fayle 56

(4) (II. 1) (*-ene, -aunce, -yue*)

La Respons du Fortune Au pleyntyff [ff 208, bk]

¶ Noman is wrechid but him self it wene 25
And he that hath him self hath suffysaunce
Whi seistow than I Am to the so kene
That hauest thi self out of my gouernaunce 28
Sey thus graunt mercy of thin haboundaunce
That thow hast lent or this thou shalt not stryue
What wostow yit how I the wult avaunce
And eke thou hauest thi best frend a lyue 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I haue the taught diuysioun bitwene 33
Frende of effecte & frende of countenaunce
The nedith not the gall of non hiene
That cureth yen derke fro penaunce 36
Now seist clere that were yn ignoraunce
Yet halte thin ankre & yit thow maist A-ryue
There bounte berith the keye of my substaunce
And eke thow hauest thi best Frende A lyue 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ How many haue I refusid to sustene 41
Sith I the fostred haue yn thi plesaunce
woltow than make a statute on thi quene
That I shall ben *ay at thin ordynaunce* 44
Thou borne art yn my reigne of varyaunce
Aboute the whele with othir maistow dryue
My lore is bet then wicke ys thi greuaunce
And eke thou hauest thi beste Frende A lyue 48

(7) (III. 1) (*-ite, -esse, -ayle*)

Le pleyntyff encountre Fortune

¶ Thi lore I dampne it ys aduersite [leaf 209] 49
Mi frende maistou not reue blinde godesse
That I thi frende knowe I thanke it the
Take hem a-gein lat hem go lye a presse 52
The negurdys kepinge hir Rychesse
Prenostyk ys thou wolte her toure assayle
Wikke apetyte comyth ay be-fore sicknesse
In generalt this rule may not faylo 56

(4) (II. 1) (*-ene, -aunce, -yue*)

¶ Fortune contre pleyntief [1] [1 These headings are written in margin with a red line under them.]

¶ No man is wrecchid · but hym self it wene 25
He that hath hym self · hath suffisaunce
Why seystow than · I am to the so kene
That hast thy self · oute of my gouernaunce 28
Sey thus gramercy · of thyn habundaunce
That thow hast lent or this · thow shalt nat stryve
What wotestow yit · how wele I wil the avaunce [ff 45, bk]
And eke thow hast · thy best frend yit alive 32

(5) (II. 2)

¶ I have the taught · division eke betwene 33
ffriende of effect · and friend of contenaunce
The nedith nat the galle of none hyve
That curith yen derk · from ther penaunce 36
Now seestow clierly · that was in Ignoraunce
Yit hold thyn Anker · and yit thow mayst aryve
There bounte berith the key · of my substaunce
And eke thow hast · thy best friend yit alive 40

(6) (II. 3)

¶ How many have I refused to sustene 41
Sith I the fostred have · in thi plesaunce
Wiltow *than make · a statute of thy quene*
That I shuld be ay · *at thy gouernaunce* 44
Thow born art · *in my Reigne of variaunce*
Aboute the whele · with other thow must dryve
My loore is sette · than *wike is thy gouernaunce*
And eke thow hast · thy best friend yit alive 48

(7) (III. 1) (*-e, -esse, -aile*)

Le pleyntief encountre Fortune

¶ Thy loore I dampne · it is aduersite 49
My friend maystow nat Reve thow blynd goddes
That I friendis knowe · I thank it nat the
Take hem ageyne · late hem go lye in presse 52
Thy nygardis · in kepyng theyr richesse
Prenostyk is · thow wilt ther toure assaile
With appetite come ayen · to-fore sykenesse
In general this Rule · may nat faile 56

(8) (III. 2) **Le respounce de fortune countre le pleintif**

¶ Thow pynchest at my mutabylyte 57
For .I. the lente a drope of my rychesse
And now me lykyth to *with*-drawe me
whi sholdysthow my realte apresse 60
the see may ebbe *and* flowen moore or lesse
the welkne hath myht to shyne reyne or hayle
ryht so mot .I.ª kythen my brutelnesse
in general this rowle may nat fayle 64

(9) (III. 3) **Le pleintif.**

¶ Lo excussyoun of the maieste 65
þat al purueyth of his ryhtwysnesse
that same thinge fortune clepyn ye
Ye blynde beestys ful of lewednesse 68
the heuene hath proprete of sykyrnesse
this world hath euer restelesse trauayle
thy laste day is ende of myn inter[e]sse
in general this rewele may nat fayle 72

(10) **Lenuoy de fortune** (*-esse, -eyne*)

¶ Prynses .I. preye yowe of yowre gentilesses 73
Let nat this man on me thus crye *and* pleyne
And .I. shal quyte yow yowre bysynesse
at my requeste as thre of yow or tweyne 76
þat but yow lest releue hym of hys peyne
preyeth hys best frend of his noblesse
That to som betere estat he may attayne 79

(8) (III. 2) // Fortune agins[t] Pleintyff [*from margin*]

¶ þou pynchest[t] at my mutabilitee / 57
ffor I. þee lante / a drope / of my richchesse /
per-fore me lykeþe not / to withdrawe me
Why shouldest þow / my ryaltee oppresse / 60
þe see may ebbe or floo / boþe more or lesse
þe welkin haþe might / to shyne rayne and hayle
Right so moste .I. kyþe / my brittelnesse /
In general / þis rule / ne may not fayle / 64

(9) (III. 3) // þe Pleyntyff / against[t] Fortune / *&c* /[1]

¶ Loo þexecucion .of þe magestee / [*from margin*] 65
þat al provydeþe / of his rightwysnes
þat same thing / loo ffortune clepen ye /
Yee blynde beestis / ful of rudenesse 68
þe heven haþe proprete / of / sykurnesse /
þis worlde haþe ever / restlesse travayle
þy laste daye is / þe ende of myn encresse
In general / þis rule / ne may not fayle / 72

(10) // Lenvoye de Fortune / (*-esse, -eyne*) [*from margin*]

¶ Pryncis / I. preye yowe of gentylesse 73
Let not þis man / on me þus crye and pleyne
I shal yowe qwyte wele youre besynesse /
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 76
And but yowe list / releeve him of his peyne /
Preyeþe þanne his beste freonde of his noblesse [*leaf 58, back*]
þat to some better estate he may atteyne / 79

[*Wrongly added by Shirley.*]

// Lenvoye by Chaucyer / [*to his VENUS, see* p. 416.]

And to resceyve / þis compleynte in gree / 80
Vn-to youre excellent / benignytee /
Directe after my litel suffisaunce /
ffor eelde in spirit / so dulleþe me 83
And haþe of pendytinge / þe subtillytee
Welneghe byraft / owte of remembraunce /
And eke to me it is a gret penaunce / [*sic*]
Sith Ryme in englisshe haþe suche scarsitee 87
ffor to folowe by wordes þe curyousteé /
Of hem þat vsen / for to make in ffraunce / 89

(8) (III. 2) ¶ þaunswer of þe fortune agaynst louer /[1]

¶ þow pynchest at / my mutabilitee / 57
ffor I þee lant / a drope / of my richchesse
And nowe me lykeþe / for to withdrawen me /
Why shouldes þow þanne / my ryaltee opresse 60
þe see may ebbe / and flowe / booþe more and lesse /
þe sky haþe might / to shyne rayne and hayle /
Right so mote I. kyþe / ay. my brutilnesse /
In general / þis rule / ne may not fayle 64

(9) (III. 3) ¶ þaunswer of þe Lover agaynst fortune /

¶ Loo þexecusyoun of þe hye[2] magestee 65
Which al thing[t] pourveyeþe / of his right wytnesse /
þat saame thing / fortune clepen yee /
Yee blynde beestes / foull of al lewednesse 68
þe heven haþe prepurtee / of sikurnesse /
þis worlde haþe enermore. / restlesse travayle / [page 144]
þy laste daye / is þeonde / of þyne Interesse
In general / þis rule / may no wyse fayle / 72

(10) ¶ Lenvoie ôt la request / de fortune /

¶ Prynces .I. prey you of youre gentylesse / 73
Let not þis man / þus on me crye and pleyne /
And .I shal qwyte yowe weel / youre besynesse
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 76
þat but yowe list / releve him of his peyne /
Preyeþe his best freond[t] of his hye[2] noblesse
þat to some better estate / he may atteyne / 79

[1] There has been a correction in the MS., and the words *fortune* and *louer* have changed places.
[2] *hye* is written at the end of the line, but is markt for insertion before *magestee*. See also next page.

(8) (III. 2) ¶ Fortune encountre le pleintif/

Thou pynchest / at my mutabilite
For I the lent / a drope of my rychesse
And now me liketh / to with-drawe me
Why shuldest thow my royaltee / oppresse
The see may obbe and flowe / more and lesse
The welkene hath myght to shyne / reyn and hayle
Right so mote I kythe / my brotelnesse
In general this rule / may nat fayle

(9) (III. 3) ¶ Le pleintif encountre Fortune

Loo thexecucion / of the mageste note
That alle pirveyth / of hys ryghtwisnesse
That same thing / Fortune clepen ye
Ye blynde beestes / ful of lewdnesse
The hevene hath propretee / of sikernesse
This worlde hath euer / restelesse trauayle
Thi last day ys ende / of myn in-teresse
In general this rule / may nat fayle

(10) ¶ Lenvoy du Fortune / [leaf 192, back]

Princes I pray yow / of youre gentilesse
Let not thys man on me / thus crie and pleyne
And I shal quyte yow / this besynesse
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And but yow liste releve him / of his peyne
Prayeth his beeste frend / of his noblesse
That to some better estate / he may atteyne

(8) (III. 2) ¶ Fortune encountre le pleytyff

Thou pinchyst At my mutabilite
For I the lente A drope of my Richesse
And now me liketh to withdrawe me
whi shuldistow my Royalte oppresse
The see may ebb & flowe more & lesse
The welkin hath myght to shine Rayne & hayle
Right so mote I kith my brotylnesse
In generall this rule may not fayle

(9) (III. 3) le pleytyff encountre Fortune

¶ Lo thexecucyon of the mageste
That all purueieth of his Rightwisnesse
That same thinge fortune clepyn ye
Ye blinde bestis full of leudenesse
The heuyn hath proprete of sikyrnesse
This worlde hath euyr restles travayle
Thi last day is ende of myn interesse
In generall this Rule may not fayle

(10) Lenvoye du Fortune [leaf 209, back]

¶ Prynces I prey you of your gentillesse
Let not this man thus on me crye & playne
And I shall quyte you this beysynesse
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And but you liste releue him of his peyne
Prieth his best Frende of his noblesse
That to som bettyr estate he may Atteyne

Explicit

(8) (III. 2) ¶ Fortune countre pleyntef

¶ Thow pynchest at my mvtabilite
ffor I lent the a drope of my richesse
Therfor me likith now to withdraw me
Why shuldestow than my Rialte oppresse
The see may obbe and flowe more and lesse [leaf 46]
The welkyn hath myght to shyne rayne and hayle
Right so must I kyth my brotilnesse
In general this Rule ne may nat faile

(9) (III. 3) ¶ Le pleyntef countre Fortune

¶ Lo thexecusioun of thy magest
That al purveyth of his Rightwisnes
That same thyng lo fortune clepen yee
Ye blynd bestes so ful of lewdenes
The hevene hath propirte of sykernes
This world hath euer restles travaile
The last day ende is thend of myn encres
In generel this rule ne may nat faile

(10) ¶ Lenvoye de fortune (*-es, -ayne*)

¶ Princis I pray yow of yowre gentilles
Late nat this man on me thus crye and playne
[. . . . . .
. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
And but ye list relevo hym on his payne
Prayeth that his best friend of his nobles
That to som better estate he may atteyne

[*Wrongly added in this MS.*]

¶ Lenvoye [*of Chaucer's VENUS:* see p. 416.]

¶ Princis receyvith this complaynt in gree
Vnto yowre excelent benygnite
Direct after my litel suffisaunce
ffor elde in my spirite so dullith me
And hath of enditynge the sotilte
Welnygh be-raft out of remembraunce
And eke to me it is a grete penaunce
Syth Ryme in ynglysah hath suche skarste
ffor to folowe by wordis the curiosite
Of them that vsen for ta make in fraunce

XX. PURSE.

A BALADE.

SIX TEXTS, FROM

FAIRFAX MS. 16, Bodleian Library, Oxford.
HARLEIAN MS. 7333, Shirley's, or after Shirley (*vellum*).
MS. Ff. 1. 6, Cambridge University Library (*paper*).
PEPYS MS. 2006, Magdalen College, Cambridge (*paper*).
ADDIT. MS. 22,139, British Museum (*vellum*).
HARLEIAN MS. 2251 (*paper*).

(For Caxton's print of the *Purse*, see the *Odd Texts*.)

EXCEPT the Recantation at the end of the Parson's Tale, and (no doubt) the englishing of the latter part of that Tale, this *Purse* is the last bit of Chaucer that we have. Poor in verse, as its writer was in purse, it yet is full of the poet's old humour and cheeriness; and it got him the help he so sorely needed. While writing it to Blanche's son, now King of England[1], Chaucer doubtless went back in mind to the lovely picture he had drawn in his *Dethe of Blaunche* of the sweet-sould gracious lady, Henry's Mother, who 'usede gladly to do wel'; and he must have felt sure, that as then the earth had forgotten 'the povertee that wynter, thorgh his coldë morwes, had made hyt suffre', so her son's bounty would remove the winter of his discontent, and enable him to end his days in comfort and in peace. If, as Prof. Lowell happily suggested, Chaucer mixt thoughts of his own lady-love in his description of Blanche (*Trial-Forewords*, p. 40), he must have thought, when writing his *Purse*, of his pitiless lady of the *Pity*, and smiled with humourous sadness at his thought. Times had changed since then, and he with them. No longer is it a stream of light from his Lady's eye that he wants, and if he gets it not, then his death and bier. He is now within thirteen months of that death. His lady is his purse; and unless she, light, grows heavy, he would as lief be laid upon his bier. So goes the world; but still it's better to have lovd and lost, than never to have lovd at all.

Shirley's text is so faulty in some lines, that I've not set it first.

[1] He was crownd on Sept. 29, 1399, and his grant to Chaucer of 40 marks a year in addition to his Richard II. pension of £20, is dated Oct. 13.

PURSE.

[*Fairfax MS.* 16, *leaf* 193.]

¶ The complaynt of Chaucer to his Purse

(1)

To yow my purse / and to noon oth*er* wight*e* nota 1
Complayn*t* I / for ye be my lady dere
I am so sory now / that ye been lyght*e*
ffor certes but yf ye make me / hevy chere 4
Me were as leef be layde / vpon my*n* bere
ffor whiche vnto your mercy / thus I crye
Beeth*e* hevy ageyne / or elles mote I dye 7

(2)

Now voucheth-sauf this day / or hyt be nyght*e* 8
That I of yow / the blisful sowne may here [leaf 193, back]
Or see your colour lyke / the sonne bryght*e*
That of yelownesse / hadde neuer pere 11
Ye be my lyfe / ye be myn hertys stere
Quene of comfort / and of good compaÿne
Beth heuy ayeyne / or elles moote I dye 14

(3)

Now purse that been to me / my lyves lyght*e* 15
And saveour / as doun in this worlde here
Oute of this towne / helpe me thurgh your myght*e*
Syn*n* that ye wole nat bene / my tresorere 18
For I am shave as nye / as is a ffrere
But yet I pray / vnto your curteisye
Bethe hevy ayen*n* / or elles moote I dyè 21

¶ Lenvoy de Chaucer./

O conquerour / of Brutes albÿon*n* 22
Whiche that by lygne / and free eleccion*n*
Been*n* verray kynge / this song to yow I sende
And ye that mowen*n* / alle myn*n* harme amende
Hane mynde / vpon*n* my supplicacion*n* 26

PURSE.

[*Harl. MS.* 7333, *leaf* 147, *back*; *vellum* (*from Shirley*).]

¶ A supplicacion to Kyng Richard by chaucier /

(1)

TO yowe my pur..se & to noon oþ*er* wyght*e* 1
Compleyne I ffor yee be my lady dere [*I grete, purpose*]
I am so sory nowe þat ye be lyght*e*
For certes but yf ye make me hevy chere 4
Me were als leve be leyde vppon my here
For whiche vn to / your mercy þus I crye
Beoþe hevy a geyne / or elles mot I dye 7

(2)

¶ Now wouchepe save þis day or it be nyght*e* 8
þat I of yowe þe blissefull soune may here
Or shew your coloure lyche to þe sunne bright*e*
þat of yelownesse hadde neuer his pere 11
Yee beo my lyffe yee beó my hertes stere
Quene of Covmforte & of compayne
Beoþe hevy ageyne or elles motte I dye / 14

(3)

¶ Yee purese þat ben to me my lyves light 15
And saveoure / as in þis worlde doune here
Ounte of this towne helpe me þorow your myte
Sithe that yee wille not beo my tresorere 18
For I am shave als nyghe as any frere
But yitte I pray / vn-to your courteaye /
Beoþe heui a-geyne / or elles mot I dye 21

¶ Lenvoye

O conquerowre of brutes Albyone/ 22
Whiche þat by lyne / and free elleccion
Beon verray kynge / þis songe to yow I sende
And yee þat may / all oure harmous amende/
Haþe mynde vppon my supplicacion 26

PURSE.

[*Cambr. University Library, MS. Ff.* 1. 6, *leaf* 59, *paper.*]

(1)

¶ To yow my purs and to non othir wyght 1
Complayne I for ye bene my lady dere
I am so sorye now that ye ben lyght
ffor certes but yif ye make me hevi chere 4
Me were as leeff be leyde vppon my here
ffor which vn to youre mercy thus I crye
Beth heuy a-yeyne or ellés mote I deye 7

(2)

Now vouchath sauf this day or it be nyght 8
That I of yow the blisfull soune may here
Or se youre coloure lyke the sonne bryght
That of the lewdnesse had neuer pere 11
Ye be my lyff ye be myne hertys stere
Quene of comfort/ and of gode compaynye
Beth hevy a-yeyne or elles mote I deye 14

(3)

Nowe purse that beñ to me my lyues lyght 15
And saveoure as doun in this worlde here
Oute of this towne helpe me thurgh youre myght
Syn that ye wyll nat bene my tresorere 18
ffor I am shaue as ye any frere
But yet I pray vn-to youre curteaye
Beth hevy a-yeyne or erlles mote I dye 21

(4)

O conqueroute of brutes Albyon lenvoye de 22
Which that by lyne and fre ellecion Chaucer
Ben verray kyng this songe to you I sende
And ye that mowen all oure harmes amende
have mynde vppon my supplicacion 26
Explicit Quod Iewestoñ

PURSE.

[*Pepys MS.* 2006, *paper, page* 388, *hand E.*]

¶ La Compleint de chaucer A sa Bourse Voide

(1)

¶ To yow my purs and to none o*þer* wight 1
Compleyne I for ye be my lady dere
I am so sory now *þat* ye be light
But *certes* but ye make me heuy chiere 4
Me were as lief be leid vp on bere
For which vn to *your* mercy thus I crye
be heuy ageyn or ell mot I dye 7

(2)

Now vouch sauf this day or yet be nyght 8
That I of yow the blesfull soun may here
Or se *your* Colour like the sone bright
That of yolownesse had neuer pere 11
Ye be my liffe ye be my hert*is* stere [page 389]
Quene of Confort and of gode Compaignye
By heuy ageyn or ell mot I dye 14

(3)

Now purs *þat* ben to me my lyues light 15
And Saueour as doun in *þis* world here
Out of this town help me borow *your* myght
Syn *þat* ye will not be my Tresorere 18
For I am shaue as nygh as any frere
But yet I pray on to *your* Curtesye
Be heuy A-yen or ell mot I dye 21

Lenuoie

O Conquerour o brutes Albion 22
Which *þat* be lyne and fre election
Ben verrey kinge this to yow I send
And ye that mow all harmes amend
Haue mynde vp on my Supplicacyon 26

PURSE.

[*Addit. MS.* 22,139 (*Brit, Mus., vellum, ab.* 1440), *leaf* 138, *col.* 1.]

(1)

To ȝou my . purse and to non othir wighte 1
Compleyn .I. for ȝe be my ladi dere
I. am so sory now that ȝe be lyghte
That certes but ȝe make me any chere 4
Me were as lefe be leyd vpon my bere
For whiche vnto ȝoure merci thus .I. crye
Be heuy agayn or ellys mote .I. dey 7

(2)

Nowe vowchesafe this day or hit be nyghte 8
That .I. of ȝou the blisful sown may here
Or se ȝoure coloure lyche the sonne bryghte
That of ȝalownys had neuyr pere 11
Ȝe be my life ȝe be my hertis stere
Quene of comforte and gode companye
Be heuy agayn or elles mote .I. dye. 14

(3)

Now purse that be to me my lyues lyghte 15
And sauyour as down in this worlde here
Oute of this towne helpe me thorow ȝour mizte
Sin that ȝe wil not be my tresorere 18
For .I. am shaue as neygh as eny frere
Rut ȝit .I. pray vnto ȝour curtesye
Be heuy agayn or ellis .I. dye 21

PURSE.

[*Harleian MS.* 2251, *leaf* 271, *paper.*]

(1)

TO yow my purse · and to nonother wight 1
Compleyne I · for yow my lady deere
I am so sory · that ye bien light
ffor certis · but if ye make me hevy chiere 4
Me were as lief · to be leyde on biere
ffor whiche vnto yowre mercy · thus I crye
Beth hevy ageyn · or ellis must I dye 7

(2)

¶ Now fouchesauf · this day or it be nyght 8
That I of yow · the blisful sowne may here
To se yowre coloure · as the sunne bright
That of yowre Ie-lownesse hath no peere 11
Ye bien my light · ye bien myn hertis feere
Qwene of comfort · and of company
Beth hevy ageyn · or ellis must I dye 14

(3)

¶ Now purse that beth to me · my lif my light 15
And souerayn lady · downe in this world here
Out of this towne · help me thurgh youre myght
Sith that ye wil nat · be my tresorer 18
ffor I am shave as nygh · as any frere
ffor whiche · vnto yowre mercy I crye
Beth hevy ageyn · or ellis must I dye 21

[*Another poem follows on close, as if it were part of this:*]
begins: "Allas fortune . alas what have I gilt."
ends: "But Rewe on me . and help me whan I dey Amen"
[*leaf* 273]

Bungay
CLAY AND TAYLOR, PRINTERS

$V + R(?)$

00046965

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 13 February, 2016